

MINUTES
of the
FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
of the
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH
IN AMERICA

Part I
DIRECTORY
OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY
COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES

Part II
JOURNAL

Part III
APPENDICES

Part IV
CORRECTIONS TO
PREVIOUS MINUTES

Part V
REFERENCES AND INDEX

June 12-15, 2018
Atlanta, Georgia

**FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY ACTIONS
SENT DOWN TO PRESBYTERIES**

Proposed amendments to *BCO*: 8-1, 8-3; 25-11; 30-1; 30-3; 32-19; 35-11; 59-3

THE NEXT MEETING OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY:

June 25-28, 2019

Dallas, Texas

FUTURE GENERAL ASSEMBLIES:

June 15-19, 2020 – Birmingham, Alabama

June 29-July 2, 2021 – St. Louis, Missouri

If your Presbytery would like to learn more about hosting a General Assembly,
contact the PCA Stated Clerk's office at 678-825-1000.

Order from:

PCA Bookstore

Committee on Discipleship Ministries

1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102

Lawrenceville, Georgia 30043-8143

E-mail: bookstore@pcanet.org

Phone: 1-800-283-1357

www.pcabookstore.com

Copyright 2018[©]

Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly
of the Presbyterian Church in America

All rights reserved.

Minutes of the Forty-sixth General Assembly

Published by the Office of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly
of the Presbyterian Church in America

Lawrenceville, Georgia

2018

MINUTES OF THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

PART I DIRECTORY

I.	Officers of the General Assembly	5
II.	Ministries of the General Assembly	6
III.	Permanent Committees.....	7
IV.	Agencies	10
V.	Special Committees	13
VI.	Standing Judicial Commission	14
VII.	Ad Interim Study Committee	14

PART II JOURNAL (see *Note, p. 2)		15
	Quick Reference Guide to Sessions and Item Numbers	763

PART III APPENDICES		83
----------------------------------	--	----

PERMANENT COMMITTEE AND AGENCY REPORTS

APPENDIX A	Stated Clerk	85
APPENDIX B	Board of Directors	99
APPENDIX C	Administrative Committee.....	105
APPENDIX D	Committee on Discipleship Ministries	195
APPENDIX E	Covenant College.....	203
APPENDIX F	Covenant Theological Seminary	207
APPENDIX G	Mission to North America	234
APPENDIX H	Mission to the World	254
APPENDIX I	PCA Foundation	271
APPENDIX J	PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.	275
APPENDIX K	Reformed University Fellowship.....	282
APPENDIX L	Ridge Haven	303

SPECIAL COMMITTEE REPORTS

APPENDIX M	Cooperative Ministries Committee	305
APPENDIX N	Interchurch Relations Committee	308
APPENDIX O	Committee on Constitutional Business	316
APPENDIX P	Nominating Committee.....	322
APPENDIX Q	Committee on Review of Presbytery Records...	362
APPENDIX R	Theological Examining Committee	458

CONTENTS (Continued)

OTHER REPORTS

APPENDIX S Attendance Report460
APPENDIX T Standing Judicial Commission498
APPENDIX U Committee on Thanks594

AD INTERIM COMMITTEE REPORTS

APPENDIX V Ad Interim Committee on Racial and
Ethnic Reconciliation 596

OVERTURES

APPENDIX W Overtures 1-40 to 46th General Assembly669

WORSHIP SERVICE

APPENDIX X Wednesday Afternoon Worship.....748

PART IV CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES755

PART V REFERENCES AND INDEX

Docket757
Quick Reference of Sessions and Section Headings.....763
Index765

***Note – re:** Recommendations in Reports of Committees of Commissioners

Double underlining in CoC Recommendations indicates that the Committee of Commissioners added or changed the wording from the original Permanent Committee or Agency Recommendation. (Where the original Permanent Committee or Agency Report has proposed a change in the *BCO* or *RAO*, that change is indicated by single underlining.)

SUCCESSION OF MODERATORS

ASSEMBLY	YEAR	NAME	PLACE OF ASSEMBLY
1 st	1973	RE W. Jack Williamson	Birmingham, AL
2 nd	1974	TE Erskine L. Jackson	Macon, GA
3 rd	1975	RE Leon F. Hendrick	Jackson, MS
4 th	1976	TE William A. McIlwaine	Greenville, SC
5 th	1977	RE John T. Clark	Smyrna, GA
6 th	1978	TE G. Aiken Taylor	Grand Rapids, MI
7 th	1979	RE William F. Joseph Jr.	Charlotte, NC
8 th	1980	TE Paul G. Settle	Savannah, GA
9 th	1981	RE Kenneth L. Ryskamp	Fort Lauderdale, FL
10 th	1982	TE R. Laird Harris	Grand Rapids, MI
11 th	1983	RE L. B. Austin III	Norfolk, VA
12 th	1984	TE James M. Baird Jr.	Baton Rouge, LA
13 th	1985	RE Richard C. Chewning	St. Louis, MO
14 th	1986	TE Frank M. Barker Jr.	Philadelphia, PA
15 th	1987	RE Gerald Sovereign	Grand Rapids, MI
16 th	1988	TE D. James Kennedy	Knoxville, TN
17 th	1989	RE John B. White, Jr.	La Mirada, CA
18 th	1990	TE Cortez A. Cooper Jr.	Atlanta, GA
19 th	1991	RE Mark Belz	Birmingham, AL
20 th	1992	TE W. Wilson Benton Jr.	Roanoke, VA
21 st	1993	RE G. Richard Hostetter	Columbia, SC
22 nd	1994	TE William S. Barker II	Atlanta, GA
23 rd	1995	RE Frank A. Brock	Dallas, TX
24 th	1996	TE Charles A. McGowan	Fort Lauderdale, FL
25 th	1997	RE Samuel J. Duncan	Colorado Springs, CO
26 th	1998	TE Kennedy Smartt	St. Louis, MO
		TE Donald B. Patterson (Honorary)	
27 th	1999	RE Thomas F. Leopard	Louisville, KY
28 th	2000	TE Morton H. Smith	Tampa, FL
29 th	2001	RE Stephen M. Fox	Dallas, TX
30 th	2002	TE Joseph F. "Skip" Ryan	Birmingham, AL
31 st	2003	RE Joel Belz	Charlotte, NC
32 nd	2004	TE J. Ligon Duncan III	Pittsburgh, PA
33 rd	2005	RE Howard Q. Davis Jr.	Chattanooga, TN
34 th	2006	TE Dominic A. Aquila	Atlanta, GA
35 th	2007	RE E. J. Nusbaum	Memphis, TN
36 th	2008	TE Paul D. Kooistra	Dallas, TX
37 th	2009	RE Bradford L. "Brad" Bradley	Orlando, FL

MODERATORS, continued

ASSEMBLY	YEAR	NAME	PLACE OF ASSEMBLY
38 th	2010	TE Harry L. Reeder III	Nashville, TN
39 th	2011	RE Daniel A. Carrell	Virginia Beach, VA
40 th	2012	TE Michael F. Ross	Louisville, KY
41 st	2013	RE Bruce Terrell	Greenville, SC
42 nd	2014	TE Bryan S. Chapell	Houston, TX
43 rd	2015	RE James W. Wert Jr.	Chattanooga, TN
44 th	2016	TE George W. Robertson Jr.	Mobile, AL
45 th	2017	RE Alexander Jun	Greensboro, NC
46 th	2018	TE Irwyn L. Ince Jr.	Atlanta, GA

SUCCESSION OF STATED CLERKS

YEARS	NAME
1973 - 1988	TE Morton H. Smith
1988 - 1998	TE Paul R. Gilchrist
1998 -	TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.

PART I

DIRECTORY OF GENERAL ASSEMBLY COMMITTEES AND AGENCIES 2018-2019

I. OFFICERS OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Moderator

TE Irwyn Ince Jr.
Grace DC
637 Indiana Avenue NW
Washington, DC 20004
Phone: 202-386-7637
E-mail: Irwyn@gracedc.institute

Stated Clerk

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr.
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1000
Fax: 678-825-1001
E-mail: ac@pcanet.org

II. MINISTRIES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Administration

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1000
E-mail: ac@pcanet.org
www.pcaac.org

Committee on Discipleship

Ministries

TE Stephen T. Estock, Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 102
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1100
Fax: 678-825-1101
E-mail: sestock@pcanet.org
www.pcacdm.org

Covenant College

RE J. Derek Halvorson, President
14049 Scenic Highway
Lookout Mountain, GA 30750-4164
Phone: 706-419-1117
Fax: 706-419-2255
E-mail: derek.halvorson@covenant.edu
www.covenant.edu

Covenant Theological Seminary

TE Mark L. Dalbey, President
12330 Conway Road
St. Louis, MO 63141-8609
Phone: 314-434-4044
E-mail: mark.dalbey@
covenantseminary.edu
www.covenantseminary.edu

Mission to North America

TE J. Paul Hahn Jr., Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 101
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Cell: 865-237-8178
E-mail: phahn@pcanet.org
www.pcamna.org

Mission to the World

TE Lloyd Kim, Coordinator
1600 North Brown Road
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8141
Phone: 678-823-0004
Fax: 678-823-0027
E-mail: lloyd.kim@mtw.org
www.mtw.org

PCA Foundation, Inc.

RE Randel N. Stair, President
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 103
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1040
Fax: 678-825-1041
E-mail: rstair@pcanet.org
www.pcafoundation.com

PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

RE Gary D. Campbell, President
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 106
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1260
Fax: 678-825-1261
E-mail: gcampbell@pcanet.org
www.pcarbi.org

Reformed University Fellowship

TE Rod S. Mays, Interim Coordinator
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 104
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
Phone: 678-825-1070
Fax: 678-825-1071
E-mail: rmays@ruf.org
www.ruf.org

Ridge Haven

RE Wallace Anderson, Executive
Director
215 Ridge Haven Road
Brevard, NC 28712
Phone: 828-862-3916
Fax: 828-884-6988
E-mail: wallace@ridgehaven.org
www.ridgehaven.org

DIRECTORY

**III. PERMANENT COMMITTEES
(2018-2019)**

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

CHAIRMAN: RE W. Todd Carlisle **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Danny McDaniel
SECRETARY: RE Jack L. Watkins

Class of 2022

TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta RE Jon Ford, Central Indiana
TE Kevin DeYoung, Central Carolina

Class of 2021

TE Bill Sim, Korean Southeastern RE J. Lee McCarty, Evangel

Class of 2020

TE David V. Silvernail Jr., Potomac RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro
RE Jack L. Watkins, Nashville

Class of 2019

TE Steven Jeantet, Suncoast Florida RE W. Todd Carlisle, Evangel
TE Timothy LeCroy, Missouri

Alternates

TE Bob F. Brunson, Metro Atlanta RE Pat Hodge, Calvary

Chairman of Committee or Board, or Designate

TE W. Scott Barber, Providence RE Martin A. Moore, Georgia Foothills
Committee on Discipleship Ministries Covenant College

TE Thurman L. Watkins, Nashville RE Craig Stephenson, Eastern Carolina
Mission to North America Covenant Theological Seminary

RE Robert A. Caldwell, Calvary RE Willis L. Frazer, Covenant
Mission to the World PCA Foundation

TE Edward W. Dunnington, Georgia Foothills TE Jonathan Medlock, Northern California
Reformed University Fellowship PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

TE James Andrew White, Westminster
Ridge Haven

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES

CHAIRMAN: TE W. Scott Barber **SECRETARY:** RE Bill Bolling

Class of 2023

TE Charles Johnson, Nashville RE Dennis Crowe, Southeast Alabama
TE Dave Lindberg, Metro Atlanta

Class of 2022

TE Joel Eunil Kim, Korean SW Orange County RE Bill Bolling, Chesapeake
 RE Jack Wilkerson, Piedmont Triad

Class of 2021

TE Richard E. Downs Jr., S. New England RE James D. Murphy, Potomac
TE Bernard A. Lawrence, Central Carolina

Class of 2020

TE Michael Craddock, Ohio Valley RE Ward Bursley, Calvary
 RE Marshall Rowe, Tennessee Valley

Class of 2019

TE W. Scott Barber, Providence RE John Kwasny, Mississippi Valley
TE Thomas Michael Harr Jr., Heritage

Alternates

TE Danny Kwon, Korean Eastern RE Lightsey Wallace, James River

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

CHAIRMAN: TE Thurman L. Williams **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Irwyn L. Ince Jr.
SECRETARY: RE Eugene Betts

Class of 2023

TE Murray W. Lee, Evangel RE Keith W. Goben, Pacific Northwest
 RE Timothy L. Murr, Grace

Class of 2022

TE Robert A. Cargo, Metro Atlanta RE Ed McDougall, Central Florida
TE Jae Ryong Lee, Korean Southeastern

Class of 2021

TE Alexander Myron Shipman, Providence RE Robert Howell, Palmetto
 RE Robert Sawyer, S. New England

Class of 2020

TE Jonathan Price, Pittsburgh RE Paul Adams, Mississippi Valley
TE Thurman L. Williams, Missouri

Class of 2019

TE Irwyn L. Ince Jr., Chesapeake RE Ken Safford, Calvary
 RE William A. Thomas, North Texas

Alternates

TE Robert A. Willetts, Tidewater RE Brent Andersen, Central Carolina

DIRECTORY

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

CHAIRMAN: TE Marvin J. Bates III **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Owen Y. Lee

SECRETARY: RE Robert A. Caldwell **TREASURER:** RE Michael K. Alston

Class of 2023

TE James E. Richter, Westminster

RE Daryl Brister, Huston Metro
RE Norman Leo Mooney

Class of 2022

TE Marvin J. Bates III, Rocky Mountain
TE Theodore Hamilton, South Coast

RE Hugh S. Potts, Jr., Mississippi Valley

Class of 2021

TE Kyle Hackmann, Eastern Canada

RE Robert A. Caldwell, Calvary
RE Oliver Trimiew, Tennessee Valley

Class of 2020

TE Owen Y. Lee, Korean Capital
TE J. Paul Warren, Chesapeake

RE Alexander Jun, Korean SW Orange Co.

Class of 2019

TE Richard P. Wiman, Mississippi Valley

RE Michael K. Alston, Tennessee Valley
RE Bashir Khan, Potomac

Alternates

TE Brett W. Carl, Tidewater

RE Robert Joss, Southern New England

COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP

CHAIRMAN: TE Edward W. Dunnington **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Bryan Counts

SECRETARY: RE Stephen R. Berry

Class of 2023

TE Hunter M. Bailey, Hills and Plains

RE Charles Duggan III, Central Georgia
RE Niles McNeel, Mississippi

Class of 2022

TE Edward W. Dunnington, Georgia Foothills
TE Jason Sterling, Evangel

RE Michael Martin, Blue Ridge

Class of 2021

TE James Sutton, Eastern Carolina

RE Jason McBride, Warrior
RE David B. Rouse, Southeast Alabama

Class of 2020

TE Curt A. Stapelton, New River
TE Kenneth Foster, Heritage

RE Stephen R. Berry, S. New England

Class of 2019

TE Bryan Counts, Rocky Mountain

RE Cornelius W. Barnes, Mississippi Valley
RE Walter G. Mahla, S. New England

Alternates

Vacant

RE William H. Porter, Blue Ridge

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

IV. AGENCIES

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

CHAIRMAN: RE R. Craig Wood **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Robert F. Wilkinson

SECRETARY: TE Robert S. Rayburn **TREASURER:** RE Martin A. Moore

Class of 2022

TE William B. Barclay, Central Carolina	RE John Truschel, Southern New England
TE Leon M. Brown, James River	RE David Lucas, Suncoast Florida
TE Ralph S. Kelley, Mississippi Valley	
TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific Northwest	
TE Kevin Smith, Tennessee Valley	

Class of 2021

TE Howard A. Brown, Central Carolina	RE William Borger, Rocky Mountain
TE J. Render Caines, Tennessee Valley	RE Rob Jenks, South Coast
	RE Sam Smartt, Tennessee Valley
	RE Robert F. Wilkinson, Missouri
	RE R. Craig Wood, Blue Ridge

Class of 2020

TE Eric R. Hausler, OPC	RE David Caines, Tennessee Valley
TE Lance E. Lewis, Northern California	RE Gary Haluska, Northern Illinois
	RE Bradley M. Harris, Covenant
	RE Gordon Sluis, Mississippi Valley
	RE J. Allen Wright, Metro Atlanta

Class of 2019

TE Julian C. Russell, North Texas	RE William P. Burdette, Suncoast Florida
TE Stephen E. Smallman Jr., Chesapeake	RE Robert Curtis, Southwest Florida
	RE Mark Griggs, Tennessee Valley
	RE Duncan Highmark, Missouri
	RE Martin A. Moore, Georgia Foothills

DIRECTORY

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

CHAIRMAN: RE Miles F. Gresham **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Frank Wicks Jr.

SECRETARY: RE Mark Ensio **TREASURER:** RE Samuel N. Graham

Class of 2022

TE Brian C. Habig, Calvary
TE Fredric Ryan Laughlin, Missouri
TE Doug Serven, Hills and Plains

RE Brewster Harrington, Rocy Mountain
RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq. Valley
RE John Plating, Tennessee Valley

Class of 2021

TE Robert K. Flayhart, Evangel
TE David G. Sinclair Sr., Calvary

RE William B. French, Missouri
RE Dwight Jones, Central Georgia
RE Craig Stephenson, Eastern Carolina
RE Mark Ensio, Southwest

Class of 2020

TE Michael A. Campbell, South Florida

RE Samuel N. Graham, Covenant
RE Miles E. Gresham, Evangel
RE Carlo J. Hansen, Illiana
RE Jim Price, Pacific Northwest
RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

Class of 2019

TE Hugh M. Barlett, Missouri
TE Christopher Harper, Siouxlands
TE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage

RE William Bennett, Evangel
RE Ron McNalley, North Texas
RE Frank Wicks Jr., Missouri

BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA FOUNDATION

CHAIRMAN: RE Willis L. Frazer **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE W. Russell Trapp

SECRETARY: TE Martin Wagner

Class of 2022

TE Robert Bryant, Palmetto

RE William O. Stone Jr., Miss. Valley

Class of 2021

RE Owen H. Malcolm, Georgia Foothills
RE W. Russell Trapp, Providence
DE Andrew Schmidt, Central Carolina

Class of 2020

TE Martin Wagner, Evangel

RE Willis L. Frazer, Covenant

Class of 2019

TE Steve Dickey, Calvary

RE John F. Schoone, Metro Atlanta
RE Daniel M. Wykoff, Tennessee Valley

Advisory

TE David H. Clelland, North Texas
TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta
TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

RE John N. Albritton Jr., SE Alabama
RE Robbin W. Morton, Central Georgia
RE Will A. Trapp, Providence

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.

CHAIRMAN: TE Jonathan B. Medlock **VICE CHAIRMAN:** TE Eric Byram Zellner

SECRETARY: RE Paul A. Fullerton **TREASURER:** RE Bruce Jenkins

Class of 2022

RE S.E. Cody Dick, Houston Metro
RE Keith Passwater, Central Indiana
RE James W. Wert Jr., Metro Atlanta

Class of 2021

TE Eric Byram Zellner, Covenant

RE Edwin C. Eckles Jr., Savannah River
RE Carl A. Margenau, Western Carolina

Class of 2020

TE Jonathan B. Medlock, Northern California
England

RE Paul A. Fullerton, Southern New
RE John E. Steiner, Southeast Alabama

Class of 2019

DE Theodore J. Dankovich, Calvary
RE Bruce Jenkins, Rocky Mountain
RE John A. Williamson, Evangel

Advisory

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

RE Randy Kirkland, Missouri

BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF RIDGE HAVEN

PRESIDENT: TE J. Andrew White **VICE PRESIDENT:** RE Dan Nielsen

Class of 2023

TE David Hart Sanders, Calvary

RE Pete Austin IV, Tennessee Valley

Class of 2022

TE J. Andrew White, Westminster

RE Dan Nielsen, Savannah River

Class of 2021

TE David Sasser Hall, Fellowship

RE Tom A. Cook Jr., Gulfstream

Class of 2020

TE Richard O. Smith Jr., Susquehanna Valley

RE Art Fox, North Florida

Class of 2019

TE R. Andrew Newell, Palmetto

RE Marvin C. Culbertson, North Texas

Advisory Members

TE James C. Bland III, Houston Metro
TE Stephen T. Estock, Georgia Foothills
TE Lloyd Kim, South Coast
TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

DIRECTORY

V. SPECIAL COMMITTEES

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

CHAIRMAN: TE Robert Fossett **SECRETARY:** RE Allen Pelletier

Class of 2021

TE Kevin Nelson, Southern New England RE Hans Madueme, Tennessee Valley

Class of 2020

TE Robert Fossett, Southeast Alabama RE Allen Pelletier, Covenant

Class of 2019

TE Luke Kyungmoon Kim, Korean Central RE Terry Eves, Calvary

Alternates

TE Bruce Baugus, Mississippi Valley RE Richard E. Leino, James River

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

CHAIRMAN: TE Per Almquist **SECRETARY:** RE Flynt Jones

Class of 2022

TE Larry C. Hoop, Ohio Valley RE Edward L. Wright, Chesapeake

Class of 2021

TE David Christopher Florence, Fellowship RE Thompson C. Harley, Savannah River

Class of 2020

TE Per Almquist, Northern New England RE Mark Anderson III, SE Alabama

Class of 2019

TE Joshua Anderson, North Texas RE Flynt Jones, Central Carolina

Alternates

TE Joel Craig St. Clair II, Potomac RE Fredric Marcinak, Calvary

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

CHAIRMAN: TE E. Bruce O'Neil **SECRETARY:** RE James C. Richardson

Class of 2021

TE Kevin Rogers, Eastern Canada RE Paul Richardson, Nashville

Class of 2020

TE Bruce E. O'Neil, Chesapeake RE James C. Richardson, Gulf Coast

Class of 2019

TE Brian V. Janssen, Iowa RE Dennis W. Baker, Pittsburgh

Alternate

TE Elmer Marvin Padgett Jr., Nashville RE James D. Walters Jr., Calvary

Ex-Officio Member

TE L. Roy Taylor Jr., Georgia Foothills

Advisory Member

William Goodman, Georgia Foothills

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

VI. STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

CHAIRMAN: TE Fred Greco **VICE CHAIRMAN:** RE Samuel J. Duncan
SECRETARY: RE R. Jackson Wilson **ASST. SECRETARY:** TE D. Steven Meyerhoff

Class of 2022

TE Bryan Chapell, Northern Illinois	RE Daniel A. Carrell, James River
TE Carl F. Ellis Jr., Tennessee Valley	RE Bruce W. Terrell, Metropolitan NY
TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville	RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atlanta

Class of 2021

TE Raymond D. Cannata, Southern Louisiana	RE John R. Bise, Providence
TE Fred Greco, Houston Metro	RE EJ Nusbaum, Rocky Mountain
TE Guy Prentiss Waters, Mississippi Valley	RE John Pickering, Evangel

Class of 2020

TE Paul L. Bankson, Central Georgia	RE Steve Dowling, Southeast Alabama
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Potomac	RE Frederick Neikirk, Ascension
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior	RE R. Jackson Wilson, Georgia Foothills

Class of 2019

TE Brad D. Evans, Southern New England	RE Howie Donahoe, Pacific Northwest
TE Paul B. Fowler, North Texas	RE Samuel J. Duncan, Grace
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake	RE Terry L. Jones, Missouri

Clerk of the Commission

TE L. Roy Taylor, Georgia Foothills

VII. AD-INTERIM STUDY COMMITTEE

RACIAL AND ETHNIC RECONCILIATION

CHAIRMAN: TE Kevin M. Smith

Voting Members

TE Carl F. Ellis Jr., Tennessee Valley
RE Alexander Jun, Korean SW Orange County
TE Sean M. Lucas, Covenant
TE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage
TE Richie Sessions, Nashville
TE Alexander Myron Shipman, Providence
TE Kevin M. Smith, Tennessee Valley

Advisory Members

RE Sylvester Brown, Savannah River
Dr. Otis Pickett
TE Russell Douglas Whitfield, Potomac

PART TWO

JOURNAL

MINUTES OF THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY

First Session – Wednesday Afternoon June 13, 2018

46-1 Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship

The Forty-sixth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America gathered for the opening worship service at 1:30 P.M. on Wednesday, June 13, 2018, in the Centennial Ballroom at the Hyatt Regency Atlanta in Atlanta, Georgia. Outgoing Moderator RE Alexander “Alex” Jun called the Assembly to order for worship [see Appendix X, p. 748].

Following worship, the Assembly recessed at 3:10 p.m., to reconvene at 3:20 p.m.

46-2 Assembly Reconvened – Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment

The Moderator reconvened the Assembly at 3:20 p.m. with the singing of the hymn “Blessed Assurance.” TE Lance E. Lewis opened in prayer.

The Moderator declared a quorum present, with 312 Ruling Elders and 1172 Teaching Elders (1484 total) enrolled. See Appendix S, p. 460, for final roll.

46-3 Election of Moderator

The Moderator opened the floor for nominations for Moderator of the Forty-sixth General Assembly. TE Charles E. McGowan placed in nomination Teaching Elder Dr. Irwyn L. Ince, Jr. of Potomac Presbytery.

TE Ince was unanimously elected Moderator.

Moderator Ince assumed the chair and delivered a brief reflection from Psalm 34:1-8.

TE Rod S. Mays, Chairman of the Administrative Committee, presented to retiring Moderator Jun a plaque in token of the Assembly’s appreciation for his year of service as Moderator.

46-4 Docket

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, presented the second draft of the docket.

TE Dennis Hermerding moved that the General Assembly amend the docket to make the Overtures Committee an order of the day at 2:00 p.m. on Thursday afternoon.

Before the voting, Jonathan Calloway, a member of the technical team, explained electronic voting. Several test votes were taken.

The amendment to the docket was **adopted** (667-485-50), and the Assembly then **adopted** the amended docket.

46-5 Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks

Upon nomination by the Stated Clerk, the following were elected: TEs Paul L. Bankson, Robert S. Hornick, Hoochan Paul Lee, Kenneth McHeard, and D. Steven Meyerhoff, recording clerks; RE William R. Stanway, timekeeper; RE Robert Berman, computing clerk; Frank M. Barker III (Barker Productions), seminar sound engineer; Initial Production Group (IPG), production engineers; RE Richard “Ric” Springer, chairman of the floor clerks and RE Thomas H. “Tom” Taylor, Jr., vice chairman of the floor clerks; and TE Lawrence C. “Larry” Roff, organist.

46-6 Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians

Upon recommendation by the Stated Clerk, RE Samuel J. Duncan and RE John B. White Jr. were appointed assistant parliamentarians by the Moderator.

46-7 Appointment of Committee on Thanks

The Moderator appointed the following men to serve as the Committee on Thanks: TE Henry Lewis Smith and RE Melton L. Duncan.

46-8 Partial Report of Committee of Commissioners on Administrative Committee

TE Jeffrey Choi, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented a Partial Report (see **46-40**, p. , for complete CoC report).

Recommendations 1 and 2, proposing amendments to *RAO* 8-4.i and *RAO* 13-2, were **adopted** by the requisite majority (*RAO* XX).

TE Choi closed the partial report with prayer.

46-9 Interchurch Relations Informational and Committee of Commissioner Reports and Fraternal Greetings

At the Moderator's request, the Stated Clerk noted the special rules related to acting upon reports from Committees of Commissioners to the General Assembly (*RAO* 14).

TE David P. Gilleran, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the CoC report (see **46-11** below). He moved **Recommendations 1, 2, and 5**.

While waiting for the printed copy of the CoC Report to be distributed to commissioners on the floor, the Moderator yielded to the Stated Clerk for his report.

46-10 Stated Clerk's Report

Stated Clerk L. Roy Taylor presented his report (Appendix A, p. 85), noting that statistics indicate continued growth in the PCA, although slower than in the past. He reported that the amendment to *BCO* 25-3, sent by the 45th Assembly to the presbyteries for voting, did not receive an affirmative vote by the required 2/3 of the presbyteries. There is therefore no *BCO* amendment for final adoption by this year's Assembly.

46-11 Interchurch Relations Informational and Committee of Commissioner Reports and Fraternal Greetings (continued)

CoC **Recommendations 1, 2, and 5**, which had been previously moved, were **adopted**.

Recommendation 3 was **adopted**.

Recommendation 4 was **adopted**.

TE Gilleran yielded to Permanent Committee Chairman TE E. Bruce O'Neil (See Appendix N, p. 308, for the report of the Permanent Committee).

TE O'Neil introduced the following men who brought greetings by way of video: Rev. Ray Sutton of the Anglican Church in North America, Rev. Iver Martin and Rev. David Meredith of the Free Church of Scotland, Rev. Amador Lopez H. of the National Presbyterian Church of Mexico, Dr. Chad Van Dixhoorn of the Orthodox Presbyterian Church, Rev. Rince Ijbema of the Reformed Church of the Netherlands, Dr. Risimati Hobyane and Dr. Henk Stoker of the Reformed Church of South Africa, and Dr. Jerry O'Neill of the Reformed Presbyterian Church in North America.

Other ecclesiastical observers recognized were; five delegates from the Korean Presbyterian Church Hapdong – Rev. Soon Wung Kwon, Rev. Sandon Lee, Rev. Mooyong Park, Rev. Sung Tae Kim, and Rev. Jonghyuk Kimfor (for whom TE Sungkyun Sam Na of the Korean Southeastern Presbytery translated) – and Rosetta Easterly of the World Reformed Fellowship.

Chairman O'Neil closed the report with prayer.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. IRC Permanent Committee Report
- B. IRC Permanent Committee Minutes from:
 - November 2, 2017
 - May 3, 2018
- C. IRC Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. IRC Permanent Committee Report
 - The CoC IRC discussed at length whether to ask for more detailed reporting on the actions and positions taken by the NAE.
- B. IRC Permanent Committee Minutes from:
 - November 2, 2017
 - May 3, 2018
- C. IRC Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations

- 1. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and that the Assembly hear their greetings. *Adopted*
- 2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (BCO 13-3). *Adopted*
- 3. That the minutes of November 2, 2017 be approved with an exception of form. *Adopted*
- 4. That the minutes of May 3, 2018, be approved with an exception of form. *Adopted*
- 5. That the Assembly commend TE Roy Taylor and the staff of the Stated Clerk's Office for their dedicated and professional service and sacrifice in support of the Interchurch Relations Committee. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Blue Ridge
Central Carolina
Chesapeake
Covenant
Eastern Canada

Commissioner

TE Larry R. Elenbaum
TE David P. Gilleran
TE John D. Kinyon Jr.
TE Thomas L. Wenger
TE Andrew Paul Coburn
TE Kyle Hackmann

JOURNAL

Eastern Carolina	TE John A. Musgrave
Eastern Pennsylvania	TE Jordan Harris
Fellowship	TE Aaron Matthew Morgan
Grace	TE Joseph Henry Steele III
Great Lakes	RE Allan Knapp
Gulf Coast	RE Shawn Mitchell
Heartland	TE Tony Felich
Korean Central	TE Luke Kim
Metro Atlanta	TE John Stovall
Metropolitan New York	TE Stephen P. Lewis
New York State	TE Kenneth McHeard
Northern Illinois	TE Timothy Trouten
Northwest Georgia	TE James Ted Lester Jr.
Ohio Valley	RE Tom Hill
Pittsburgh	RE Paul Deffenbaugh
Potomac	TE Danny EdwardsLuce
Siouxlands	TE Arthur Sartorius
Southeast Alabama	TE Henry Lewis Smith
Southwest Florida	TE Drew Bennett
Susquehanna Valley	TE David Kieffer
Tennessee Valley	TE C. N. Willborn

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE David P. Gilleran, Chairman

/s/ TE Stephen P. Lewis, Secretary

46-12 Report of Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (RPR)

TE Jon C. Anderson, the Vice-Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (Appendix Q, p. 362).

TE Anderson moved in gross **Recommendations V. and VI.1- 2 and 4-86**. At the request of TE Jerid Krulish, Recommendation 18 was removed from the in gross motion.

TE Jay Neikirk raised a **parliamentary inquiry concerning Recommendations V. 18 and 20**, dealing with amendments to the *RAO* that needed a special majority vote and therefore would need to be removed from consideration in gross. The parliamentarian advised that the number of voters present was sufficient to fulfill that requirement if the in gross motion were passed by a voice vote. Upon this advice the Moderator ruled that the Recommendations in question **did not need** to be removed from the in gross motion..

The Assembly **adopted** by voice vote Recommendations **V. and VI.1, 2, 4-17, and 19-86**.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The order of the day having arrived, voting on Recommendations VI. 3 and 18 were postponed until the Thursday morning session.

46-13 Assembly Recessed

The Stated Clerk reminded commissioners that the deadline for submitting nominations from the floor to the Nominating Committee was 5:30 p.m. or the time of the recess of this session.

Moderator Ince offered a special prayer for TE Howard Griffith regarding his surgeries and for TE Paul R. Gilchrist regarding complications from his surgery.

The Assembly recessed at 5:32 p.m. to reconvene at 9:30 a.m. on Thursday. TE Alex M. Shipman led in a closing prayer.

Second Session - Thursday Morning June 14, 2018

46-14 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 9:32 A.M. on June 14, 2018, with the singing of *Great Is Thy Faithfulness* and prayer by Moderator Ince.

46-15 Protest

TE Dwight L. Dolby presented a formal **protest** regarding the published prayer litany used at the pre-Assembly Prayer Gathering.

TE Kevin Twit raised a **point of order** that the protest was out of order for being intemperate and for calling future Assemblies to action.

On advice from the parliamentarians, the Moderator ruled the **protest out of order** because it was not against an action of the Assembly, but rather against a pre-Assembly function (*BCO* 45-3). The ruling on the protest rendered the **point of order moot**.

46-16 Report of Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (continued from 46-12)

TE Stephen B. Tipton, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and continued with the report (Appendix Q, p. 362).

TE Timothy LeCroy presented **Recommendation VI.3** (p. 366). TE Aaron Myers presented a Minority Report on the recommendation (p. 367)

After discussion, TE Dennis Hermerding **called the question**. TE Joseph A. Pipa, Jr., made a **parliamentary inquiry** to clarify whether the calling of the question was for all matters related to the recommendation. The

Moderator ruled that the motion was to call the question on all matters before the court. The Assembly voted (945-114-21) to call the question, meeting the 2/3 majority needed.

A **point of order** was raised by RE Frederick “Jay” Neikirk that the Chairman did not get the last word since his representative had already given it before debate. The Moderator ruled the point of order **well taken**.

The **Minority Report** as a substitute motion was **defeated** (463-582-47).

As a **point of personal privilege**, TE Daniel Jarstfer requested that the speakers’ times be more readily visible.

TE Fred Greco made a **parliamentary inquiry** as to what would be the effect if the vote on the majority report failed. The parliamentarian responded that the recommendation would be recommitted to the Overtures Committee (RAO 15-8.e), probably the next year’s committee.

Recommendation VI.3 was **adopted** (673-381-47).

Recommendation VI.18 was taken up, and the Chairman presented the committee’s recommendation that Georgia Foothills Presbytery’s response to the 45th GA (VI.18.d) be found satisfactory. A **substitute motion**, presented by TE Jerid Krulish, recommended that Georgia Foothills Presbytery’s response be found unsatisfactory, and further, that the Assembly direct Georgia Foothills Presbytery to submit a more detailed and extensive response. The Chairman gave a final word on the matter. The substitute was **defeated** (222-817-70).

Recommendation VI.18 was **adopted** (889-153-60). The following commissioners recorded their negative vote:

- | | |
|---------------------|---------------------------------|
| TE Dan Adamson | Chicago Metro Presbytery |
| TE Jim Alexander | Evangel Presbytery |
| TE James Almond | Catawba Valley Presbytery |
| TE Brad Anderson | Northern California Presbytery |
| TE Jon Anderson | South Texas Presbytery |
| TE Chris Accardy | Covenant Presbytery |
| TE Nathan Barez | Southern New England Presbytery |
| TE Loren Bell | Missouri Presbytery |
| TE Drew Bennett | Southwest Florida Presbytery |
| TE Erik Bonkovsky | James River Presbytery |
| TE Cal Boroughs | Tennessee Valley Presbytery |
| TE Matthew Bradley | Nashville Presbytery |
| TE Kelly W. Dotson | Southern Louisiana Presbytery |
| TE Justin M. Edgar | Rio Grande Presbytery |
| TE Brad Edwards | Rocky Mountain Presbytery |
| TE Anthony Elswick | Southwest Florida Presbytery |
| TE Ronald V. Garcia | Evangel Presbytery |

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE Brian Geier	Chicago Metro Presbytery
TE Bobby Griffith Jr.	Hills and Plains Presbytery
RE Stephen Griffith	Western Carolina Presbytery
TE Bryce Hales	South Coast Presbytery
TE Jordan Harris	Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery
TE Dennis Hermerding	Houston Metro Presbytery
TE Mark P. Hertenstein	James River Presbytery
TE Daniel Jarstfer	Southern New England
TE Hansoo Jin	Korean Capital
TE Ande Johnson	Southern Louisiana Presbytery
TE Ewan Kennedy	Metro Atlanta Presbytery
TE Jeffrey Kerr	Canada West Presbytery
TE Mike Khandjian	Chesapeake Presbytery
TE Jerid Krulish	Pacific Northwest Presbytery
TE Kevin Labby	Central Florida Presbytery
RE Trevor I. Laurence	Piedmont Triad Presbytery
TE Timothy LeCroy	Missouri Presbytery
TE Joel Littlepage	Potomac Presbytery
TE Matt Lorish	James River Presbytery
TE Craig Luekens	Southern New England Presbytery
TE Travis Marsh	Northern California Presbytery
TE Drew Martin	Central Carolina Presbytery
TE Nathan McCall	Nashville Presbytery Presbytery
TE Charles McKnight	Central Carolina Presbytery
TE Aaron Morris	Pacific Northwest Presbytery
TE Scott Morris	Hills and Plains Presbytery
TE Nick Napier	Houston Metro Presbytery
TE Jared Nelson	Ascension Presbytery
RE Kevin Nichols	Savannah River Presbytery
TE Austin Pfeiffer	Piedmont Triad Presbytery
RE James Pocta	North Texas Presbytery
TE Jonathan A. Price	Pittsburgh Presbytery
TE Joshua Reitano	Ohio Valley Presbytery
TE David Richter	Southern New England Presbytery
TE Peter Rowan	Susquehanna Valley Presbytery
TE Brian Salter	Tennessee Valley Presbytery
TE Tripp Sanders	Piedmont Triad Presbytery
TE Doug Serven	Hills and Plains Presbytery
TE Benjamin Sinnard	Wisconsin Presbytery
TE Chad Smith	Western Carolina Presbytery
TE Ethan Smith	Piedmont Triad Presbytery
TE John Stovall	Metro Atlanta Presbytery

JOURNAL

TE Douglas Tharp	Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery
TE Kevin Twit	Nashville Presbytery
TE Jonathan Winfree	Southwest Florida Presbytery
TE Vincent L. Wood	Susquehanna Valley Presbytery
TE Robert Wootton	James River Presbytery

On a **point of personal privilege**, TE Dave Lindberg requested that the Assembly pray for victims of abuse. TE Tipton closed the report with prayer, praying for protection and relief for those suffering abuse and for understanding, constancy, and boldness in elders as they shepherd their flocks.

46-17 Ad Interim Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation Report

TE Kevin M. Smith, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report (Appendix V, p. 596).

Recommendations 1-4 (p. 628) were moved in gross and **adopted** without objection.

TE Smith closed the report and led the Assembly in prayer.

46-18 Special Order: Nominating Committee Report

RE Frank Cohee, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer, and presented the Report and the Supplemental Report (see Appendix P, p. 322 and p. 350).

On motion, all **uncontested nominees** were **elected**.

The **following nominees** were **elected**.

Administrative Committee, Class of 2022:

TE Kevin DeYoung 572-437

TE Jerry Shriver 534-345

RE Jon Ford 534-345

Administrative Committee, Alternate:

TE Robert F. Brunson 507-386

Covenant College Class of 2022:

TE Leon M. Brown 528-448

Committee on Constitutional Business, Alternate

Committee on Discipleship Ministries, Alternate:

TE Danny Kwon 503-471

Covenant Theological Seminary, Class of 2022:

TE Doug Serven 590-393

Interchurch Relations, Class of 2021:

TE Kevin Rogers 559-405

Mission to North America, Class of 2023:

RE Keith W. Goben 372-295-202, not a majority;

2nd vote 662-268-83

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mission to the World, Class of 2023:

TE James E. Richter 528-462

Reformed University Fellowship, Class of 2023:

RE Charles “Chuck” Duggan III 638-298

Theological Examining Committee, Class of 2021:

RE Hans Madueme 732-223

RE Cohee closed the report with prayer.

46-19 Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) Vows and Declaration to be Assembly’s Commission

The Moderator administered the oath of office to all the newly elected members of the Standing Judicial Commission present, and the Assembly **declared** the Standing Judicial Commission to be the Judicial Commission of this Assembly in accord with *BCO* 15-4.

The following newly elected members of the SJC took their vows: TE Carl F. Ellis Jr., TE Charles E. McGowan, RE Bruce W. Terrell, and RE John B. White Jr. TE Bryan Chapell and RE Daniel A. Carrell were absent and will take their vows in writing.

46-20 Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) Report

RE Alex Jun led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report as information (Appendix M, p. 305). He commented on the blessings of fellowship among members of the committee and their desire to see the PCA move forward with unity.

RE Jun closed with prayer.

46-21 Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) Report

TE Per Almquist, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (Appendix O, p. 316) as information. He touched on the CCB’s task in determining whether proposed *BCO* changes are in accord with our constitution.

TE Almquist closed with prayer.

46-22 Theological Examining Committee Report

TE Guy Prentiss Waters, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report (Appendix R, p. 458). He noted that the Committee had examined one candidate during the year, Mr. Jon Fitzpatrick, Nominee for

Vice President for Admissions and Marketing, Covenant College. All areas of Mr. Fitzpatrick's exam were sustained and unanimously approved by the committee.

Chairman Waters closed with prayer.

46-23 PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., Informational and Committee of Commissioner Reports

RE Gary Campbell, President of the Board, after an introductory video, led in prayer and presented the Informational Report. (For the full report of the Board of Directors of RBI, Inc., see Appendix J, p. 275) He introduced RBI's new ministry of counseling and care for pastors' wives, named "Cherish," which is the focus of the PCA Women's Ministry 2018 Love Gift.

RE John C. Pink, CoC Chairman opened in prayer and presented the CoC Report (below).

Recommendations 1-3, 5-6 were **adopted** in gross.

Recommendation 4, addressing the budget, was **deferred** to CoC on Administrative Committee.

Recommendation 7 was **adopted**.

Recommendation 8 was **adopted**.

RE Pink closed the report with prayer, and asked God's blessing on the upcoming time of recess.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. RBI Board of Directors Minutes:
August 11, 2017; November 10, 2017; March 16, 2018
- B. Review of Auditor's Report
- C. Review of the Proposed 2019 Budget
- D. Review of Board of Directors Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. RE Gary Campbell gave an informational report and presentation of the work of RBI. He discussed significant events that have occurred at RBI and focus areas for RBI efforts and programs. Specific topics in the presentation included:
 - 1) 2017 Significant Events
 - a. RBI's 2018 General Assembly Theme
 - b. Rebranding
 - c. Maintaining Standards for the PCA Retirement Plan
 - 2) PCA Retirement Plan Overview

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- B. RE Campbell opened up the floor for a question and answer session during which he answered several commissioners' questions.
- C. RE Campbell introduced TE Bob Clarke, RBI's Director of Ministerial Relief, to discuss the PCA Ministerial Relief programs.
- D. TE Clarke began with an informational report and presentation. He discussed current annual costs to provide assistance to those in need within the PCA. He reviewed the current offerings and donations. Reviewed what future offerings and donations are needed to continue the proper support. TE Clarke also discussed the programs of ServantCare and Cherish.
- E. TE Clarke opened up the floor for a question and answer session. TE Clarke answered several commissioners' questions.

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the Board of Directors meetings dated August 11, 2017, November 10, 2017, and March 16, 2018; *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly accept the 2017 Audited Financials as reviewed by Capin Crouse LLP; *Adopted*
- 3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP to conduct the 2018 Audit; *Adopted*
- 4. That the General Assembly approve the 2019 Operating Budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing conditions during that fiscal year; *Deferred to CoC on AC*
- 5. That the General Assembly approve the 2019 Trustee Fee Agreements for the 403(b) Retirement Plan Trust, the Health and Welfare Benefit Trust, and the Ministerial Relief Trust; *Adopted*
- 6. That the General Assembly recommend and encourage ministries and churches to review and use the PCA Call Package Guidelines; *Adopted*
- 7. And, that the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in the annual Ministerial Relief Offering or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund. *Adopted*
- 8. That the General Assembly thank the staff of RBI for their passion, diligence, and faithfulness in service to our pastors and their families. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Georgia
Evangel
Fellowship
Gulf Coast
Hills and Plains
Lowcountry
Mississippi Valley
Nashville
Ohio
Piedmont Triad
Pittsburgh
Southern New England
Southwest Florida
Susquehanna Valley
Tennessee Valley

Commissioner

TE Jim Thomas Roberts
TE Randy Saye
TE Dave W. Matthews
RE Tom Neagle
TE John Kelly Dunwoody Jackson
TE Matt Wiley
TE Timothy Matthew Pitzer
TE Bruce Willson
RE John C. Pink
TE Jeffrey Fartro
RE Greg Greene
TE David R. Kenyon
TE Matthew Kerr
TE Justin Conner Woodall
TE Robert P. Eickelberg
TE Corby Shields

Respectfully submitted:

/s/ RE John C. Pink, Chairman

/s/ TE Justin C. Woodall, Secretary

46-24 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at 12:01 p.m. to reconvene at 1:30 p.m.

**Third Session - Thursday Afternoon
June 14, 2018**

46-25 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 1:30 p.m. with the singing of “Hallelujah! Praise Jehovah!” Moderator Ince led in prayer.

46-26 Reformed University Fellowship Informational and Committee of Commissioner Reports

TE Rod S. Mays, Interim Coordinator, led the Assembly in prayer and gave the Informational Report, including a video. (For the full report of the RUF Permanent Committee, see Appendix K, p. 282)

TE Martin “Mike” Biggs, CoC Chairman, presented the CoC report (below).

Recommendations 1, 2, and 4 were adopted In gross.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Recommendation 3, addressing the budget, was **deferred** to CoC on Administrative Committee.

Recommendations 5 was **adopted**.

Recommendations 6 was **adopted**.

TE Biggs presented **Recommendation 7**, and called on RE Will Huss, Permanent Committee chair, to read the statement of appreciation for TE Thomas K. Cannon as Coordinator that was included in the recommendation.

The Chairman closed the report with prayer, including prayer for TE Cannon and TE Mays.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. RUF Permanent Committee Report
- B. RUF Permanent Committee Minutes from:
 - October 3, 2017
 - March 6, 2018
- C. RUF 2017 Audit
- D. RUF 2019 Proposed Budget
- E. RUF Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. RUF Permanent Committee Report
- B. RUF Permanent Committee Minutes from:
 - October 3, 2017
 - March 6, 2018
- C. RUF 2017 Audit
- D. RUF 2019 Proposed Budget
- E. RUF Permanent Committee Recommendations
- F. Statement on Resignation of Tom Cannon as RUF Coordinator

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Fellowship for October 3, 2017, and March 6, 2018. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly adopt the financial audit for Reformed University Fellowship for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2017, by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly approve the 2019 budget of Reformed University Fellowship. *Deferred to CoC on AC*

JOURNAL

4. That the General Assembly receive as information Attachment 1, 2, 3, and 4. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly receive TE Thomas K. Cannon's resignation with appreciation for his service and tenure as Coordinator. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly elect TE Rod Mays as interim Coordinator of Reformed University Fellowship for 2018/2019 term. *Adopted*
7. That the following statement concerning the resignation of TE Thomas K. Cannon be read to the General Assembly followed by prayer for the Cannon family and for Interim Coordinator Rod Mays:

During Tom's tenure as Coordinator, RUF has seen encouraging and amazing growth. He made hard decisions, was passionate about RUF, committed to the gospel, and led our organization in new and exciting ministry directions. We continue to benefit from the initiatives he pursued, the new ideas he infused, and the way he was able to hire strategically and well. Tom's heart for RUF's continued success is evident to the entire Permanent Committee. For all of these reasons, we remain grateful for Tom's contributions to RUF. We want to communicate clearly that no other factor was involved in this other than Tom's belief this was best for him and for RUF."

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Central Indiana
Chesapeake
Chicago Metro
Covenant
Eastern Carolina
Evangel
Fellowship
Grace
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Hills and Plains

Commissioner

TE Marty Huskey Martin
RE Timm Dazey
TE oshua Garrett
TE Adam Brice
RE Joseph Raine
TE Marshall Brown
TE Kyle A. Dillon
TE Timothy Sharpe
TE Gary Purdy
RE Larry D. Falls
TE Benjamin Paul Griffith
TE Del Belcher III
TE Cory Dean Colravy
TE Martin S. C. (Mike) Biggs

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Iliana	RE Jeff Fornero
Korean Capital	TE Moses Lee
Low Country	TE John Paul Sibley
Metro Atlanta	TE Ryan Tuttle
Mississippi Valley	TE Scott L. Reiber
Nashville	TE Eric Ashley
Northern Illinois	RE Christian Paulsen
Piedmont Triad	RE Dan Rhodes
Pittsburg	TE David Schweissing
Potomac	TE Larry Jon Yeager
Providence	TE Jeff Hooker
Sioux Lands	TE John Gordy
Southeast Alabama	TE Michael J. Alsup
Tennessee Valley	TE Sam Brown

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Mike Biggs, Chairman

/s/ TE Scott Reiber, Secretary

46-27 Standing Judicial Commission Report

RE John W. White Jr., Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Report of the SJC (Appendix T, p. 498).

He presented six items with proposed changes to the *Operating Manual of the Standing Judicial Commission* (p. 589), which were **adopted** by the required two-thirds majority of the Assembly (RAO 17-5).

RE White closed the report with prayer.

46-28 Announcements

The Stated Clerk announced that a room for holding luggage would be available for commissioners who needed to check out before the conclusion of the Assembly.

46-29 Report of the Overtures Committee

The Stated Clerk reminded the Assembly of the rules that govern the Assembly's actions with reference to the Overtures Committee report (RAO 16-10)

TE E. Bruce O'Neil, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the report (below, p. 33).

TE O'Neil moved recommendations 6, 8, 9, 16, 20, 21, 25, and 39 in gross. All of these recommendations were removed from the in gross motion at the request of TE David Coffin.

The Chairman moved that **Recommendations 31, 32, 36, 37, 38, and 40** be ruled out of order for the following reasons. (1) *RAO* 13-6 does not call on the Assembly to adopt anything, while these overtures request that the Assembly adopt the memorials themselves. (2) The Overtures Committee has no means within the present rules to revise the “Whereas” sections of an overture. (3) *RAO* 13-6 does not specify how a decision whether or not to read a memorial resolution is to be made. Furthermore, *RAO* 13- 6 does not specify how to deal with assertions regarding a deceased person’s deficiencies that an overture may attribute to him or how to deal with those objections regarding errors and alleged violations of the rules of decorum.

The parliamentarians recommended that the Moderator **treat this motion as a point of order** from the Overtures Committee. On advice from the parliamentarians, the Moderator ruled that the **point of order** was **well taken**, effectively **ruling out of order Recommendations 31, 32, 36-38, and 40.**

The Chairman moved that **Recommendation 24** be answered in the negative and that **Recommendations 1, 2, and 5** be answered with reference to Recommendation 24.

TE Dennis Hermerding made a **procedural motion** to **recommit Recommendations 24, 1, 2, and 5** to the Overtures Committee.

TE Fred Greco made a **parliamentary inquiry** as to whether, upon recommitment, if the Overtures Committee, did not modify its recommendation, the original recommendation could be sent back to the Assembly. The parliamentarian answered that it could.

In answer to a **parliamentary inquiry** by TE Per Almquist, the Moderator clarified that the proposed recommitment was to the current year’s Overture Committee. The **motion** to recommit was **adopted** (769-308-36).

TE Joseph Pipa rose to a **point of order** concerning a large number of electronic voting devices that were not working. The Moderator ruled the point of order **well taken** and asked the Assembly to vote again.

On the second vote, the **motion** to recommit was adopted (807-303-24). See **46-36**, p. 66, for Assembly’s final action on Recommendations 24, 1, 2, and 5.

Recommendation 3 was **adopted** answering Overture 3 in the affirmative as amended.

Recommendation 4 was **adopted**, answering Overture 4 in the negative.

Recommendation 6 was **adopted**, answering Overture 6 in the negative.

Recommendation 8 was **adopted**, referring Overture 8 back to the presbytery of origin without prejudice.

Recommendation 9 was **adopted**, answering Overture 9 in the negative.

Recommendations 10, 12, and 17 (to amend *BCO* 25-11), were **adopted**, answering Overture 10 in the affirmative and answering Overtures 12 and 17 with reference to Overture 10.

For **Recommendation 13**, the Overtures Committee recommended that the question be divided.

Recommendation 13A was **ruled out of order by the Committee**. This **ruling** was **upheld** by the Moderator on the grounds that the Bylaws are subservient to the *BCO*, and the *BCO* would need to be changed first.

Time expired for the discussion on Recommendation 13B, and a motion to extend discussion by 5 minutes was **defeated** (552-625-5).

Recommendation 13 B was **adopted** (700-488-9), answering Overture 13 (part B) in the negative.

Recommendation 16 was **adopted**, answering Overture 16 in the negative.

Recommendation 20A (to amend *BCO* 30-1) was **adopted**, answering Overture 20A (as divided by the CoC) in the affirmative as amended.

Recommendation 20B (to amend *BCO* 30-3) was **adopted**, answering Overture 20B (as divided by the CoC) in the affirmative as amended.

Recommendation 21 was **adopted**, answering Overture 21 in the negative.

Recommendation 23 (to amend *BCO* 35-11) was **adopted**, answering Overture 23 in the affirmative as amended (1036-59-45).

Recommendation 25 was **adopted**, answering Overture 25 in the negative.

In answer to a parliamentary inquiry by TE James E. “Jim” Richter regarding the reference of **Overture 26** to both the Overtures Committee and Covenant College, the Stated Clerk responded that *BCO* 11-5 and 15-1 require reference to both.

As time expired on the discussion of **Recommendation 26**, a **motion to extend** debate by 5 minutes was **defeated** (425-736-6).

Recommendation 26 was **adopted** (727-449-18), answering Overture 26 in the negative.

Recommendations 27, 11, and 15 were **adopted** (716-416-34), answering Overtures 27, 11, and 15 (to amend *BCO* 8-1 and 8-3) in the affirmative.

Recommendation 29 was **adopted** (957-193-20), answering Overture 29 in the negative.

Recommendation 39 was **adopted** (933-173-36), answering Overture 39 in the negative.

The Stated Clerk announced that the “Regency V” room was available for the Committee to reconvene immediately following the giving of this portion of the report.

TE O’Neil led the Assembly in prayer.

REPORT OF THE OVERTURES COMMITTEE

I. Business Referred to the Committee – 30 Overtures: 1-6, 8-13, 15-17, 20-21, 23-27, 29, 31-32, 36-40

Six overtures (#s 14, 18-19, 22, 33-34) were referred by the Stated Clerk to MNA, and four (#s 7, 28, 30, 35) to the AC. These were not considered by the OC. One overture (#29) was referred to the AC as well as the OC.

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

Each overture was discussed and recommendations were made. If the OC did not recommend any amendment, then the overture is not reprinted, and we have included only the Clerk’s Summary Title. In instances where the OC proposed amendments, the Presbytery’s proposed action is reprinted, noting the changes proposed by OC.

The full text of the Overtures is found on pp. 31-118. OC Recommendation numbers in this report correspond to the Overture numbers.

III. Summary of Recommendations

1. Calvary – <i>BCO</i> 59 Full Constitutional Status	Refer to O-24	64-43-1
2. Grace – <i>BCO</i> 59 Full Constitutional Status	Refer to O-24	64-43-1
3. South Florida – Amend <i>BCO</i> 32-19	Affirmative as amended	100-4-0
4. Calvary – Amend <i>RAO</i> 9-4	Negative	65-41-1
5. Calvary – Revise <i>BCO</i> 59	Refer to O-24	64-43-1
6. Calvary – Revise <i>RAO</i> 9	Negative	72-28-6
7. Tennessee Valley – Revise <i>BCO</i> 34-8 and 37-8	Refer back	98-3-2
8. Grace – Amend <i>BCO</i> 9-7 and 24-11	Negative	104-4-3
9. Evangel – Amend <i>BCO</i> 25-11	Affirmative as amended	84-22-4
10. E. Pennsylvania – Amend <i>BCO</i> 8-1 and 8-3	Refer to O-27	72-35-3
11. Eastern Canada – Amend <i>BCO</i> 25-11	Refer to O-10	84-22-4
12. Nashville – Revise <i>BCO</i> 14-1 & Corp. ByLaws	Divide	
A. Corp. ByLaws	Out of order	
B. <i>BCO</i> 14-1.11	Negative	66-40-3
15. Tidewater – Amend <i>BCO</i> 8-1 and 8-3	Refer to O-27	72-35-3
16. Philadelphia Metro West – Amend <i>BCO</i> 46-8	Negative	99-6-2
17. Western Canada – Amend <i>BCO</i> 25-11	Refer to O-10	84-22-4
20. Philadelphia – Amend <i>BCO</i> 30-3 and 37-1	Divide	
A. <i>BCO</i> 30-1	Affirmative as amended	79-12-13
B. <i>BCO</i> 30-3 (no change to 37-1)	Affirmative as amended	99-4-6

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

21. Philadelphia – Amend <i>BCO</i> 36-5	Negative	110-0-0
23. NY Metropolitan – Amend <i>BCO</i> 35-11	Affirmative as amended	95-7-1
24. TN Valley – <i>BCO</i> 59 Full Constitutional Status	Negative	64-44-22
	Minority Report	
25. Savannah River – Address Unordained Diaconate	Negative	76-24-3
26. Tennessee Valley – Amend <i>BCO</i> 14-1.11	Negative	76-32-3
27. Rocky Mtn – Amend <i>BCO</i> 8-1 and 8-3	Affirmative as amended	72-35-3
29. Pittsburgh – RPCNA Report on Sexual Orientation	Negative	60-37-6
31. Calvary – Memorial for Dr. Morton H. Smith	Out of order	94-10-0
32. Calvary – Memorial for Dr. Paul G. Settle	Out of order	94-10-0
36. Heritage – Memorial for Dr. Morton H. Smith	Out of order	94-10-0
37. Central Indiana – Memorial for Dr. RC Sproul	Out of order	94-10-0
38. Central Indiana – Memorial for Dr. Morton H. Smith	Out of order	94-10-0
39. Southwest Florida – Fund Bible Translation	Negative	68-24-9
40. Chicago Metro – Memorial for TE David A. Smith	Out of order	

IV. Recommendations

1. That **Overture 1** from Calvary Presbytery (“Grant *BCO* 59, ‘Solemnization of Marriage,’ Full Constitutional Status,” p. 669) be answered by **reference** to the action taken in Overture 24. *Adopted*
2. That **Overture 2** from Grace Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* Chapter 59 and Grant Full Constitutional Authority,” p. 671) be answered by **reference** to the action taken in Overture 24. *Adopted*
3. That **Overture 3** from South Florida Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 32-19 to Allow Counsel by Any Communing Member in All Levels of Courts,” p. 673) be answered in the **affirmative as amended**. *Adopted*

Therefore, the South Florida Presbytery overtures the 46th PCA General Assembly to amend *BCO* 32-19 as follows to allow representation in all of its courts by any communing member of the Presbyterian Church in America. (Deletions in original overture indicated by single ~~strike-through~~ and additions by single underlining. Deletions by OC indicated by double ~~strike-through~~ and additions by double underlining.)

32-19. No professional counsel shall be permitted as such to appear and plead in cases of process in any court; but an accused person may, if he desires it, be represented before the Session ~~any church court~~ by any communing member of any church in that presbytery ~~the same particular church~~, or before any other court, by any member of the Presbyterian Church in America

~~that court.~~ A member of the court so employed shall not be allowed to sit in judgment in the case.

Grounds: In judicial process before a Session, this *BCO* change would allow the accused to recruit a representative from any church in his Presbytery. And in process before a Presbytery or the SJC, this would allow the accused to recruit a representative from any PCA church or PCA presbytery. It is fair to allow an accused minister to recruit from a broader pool, partly because his compensation and career would likely be in jeopardy, whereas that is rarely the circumstance in process before a Session. Unlike what was originally proposed in Overture 3, this revision would preclude a defense representative in Alaska from serving as the defense representative for someone in judicial process before a Session in Florida. But it would allow someone from Alaska to serve in that capacity for a minister in judicial process before a distant Presbytery. While anyone can offer advice or counsel to a defendant, this paragraph applies specifically to someone who can represent the accused (who is not required to take the stand, per *BCO* 35-1). For example, this representative could cross-examine prosecution witnesses.

4. That **Overture 4** from Calvary Presbytery (“Amend *RAO* 9-4 to Require Three REs on Each Ad Interim Committee,” p. 674) be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*

Grounds: The Overtures Committee subscribes wholeheartedly to the principle of the parity of elders, and desires to check and reverse the decline in RE participation at the GA level. Nonetheless, given the often specialized nature of Ad Interim study committees and their frequent need for special expertise, the Committee thinks it unwise to prescribe a specific number of REs for such committees.

5. That **Overture 5** from Calvary Presbytery (“Revise *BCO* 59,” p. 677) be answered by **reference** to the action taken in Overture 24. *Adopted*
6. That **Overture 6** from Calvary Presbytery (“Revise *RAO* 9 to Require that Recommendations from Ad Interim Committees Be Referred to OC,” p. 679) be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*
7. [**Overture 7** was referred by the Stated Clerk to the AC.]
8. That **Overture 8** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (“Revise *BCO* 34-8 and 37-8 regarding Restoration of a Deposed Minister,” p. 681) be answered by **referring back** to the presbytery of origin without prejudice. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

9. That **Overture 9** from Grace Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 9-7 Regarding Assistants to Deacons or Deaconesses and Amend *BCO* 24-11 by Adding New 24-11 regarding Women Officers,” p. 684) be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*
10. That **Overture 10** from Evangel Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 25-11 to Require Thirty-Days’ Notice to Withdraw from PCA,” p. 686) be answered in the **affirmative**. *Adopted*

Grounds:

1. Disaffiliation is a **significant** decision and members should get more than seven days’ notice for such a meeting.
2. A congregation can still withdraw from the PCA by **simple majority** vote, for any reason it deems sufficient.
3. 30-days’ notice has nothing to do with **property**. The promise of *BCO* 25-10 remains unchanged: “*the Church as a whole promises never to attempt to secure possession of the property of any congregation against its will.*” The congregation loses no power or property rights if greater notice is required for a disaffiliation meeting.
4. 30-day notice is similar to that required in ***BCO* 24-1**: “If there are [elder and deacon] candidates eligible for the election, the Session shall report to the congregation those eligible, giving at least **thirty (30) days** prior notice of the time and place of a congregational meeting for elections.”
5. Last year, Presbyteries voted **44-30** *in favor of* a proposed change to increase the quorum to 50% for any such disaffiliation meeting. Granted, the vote was 14 short of the 58 required to pass, but it still showed that a 59% majority of those who voted were in favor of the change. Thus, there seems to be considerable support for ensuring a congregation is well informed of any disaffiliation meeting. (Last year, the Overtures Committee recommended the quorum change by a 91-5 vote, and the Greensboro GA adopted it by a 79% majority (706-183) and sent to the 86 presbyteries with its recommendation.)
6. The proposed 30-day notice requirement does not abridge any congregational right – it protects one. It ensures, for example, a Session can’t **hurry** a church out of the PCA without the clear consent of a well-prepared congregation.

7. Some presbyters could relay stories, for example, of how a minister, upon being **investigated** or facing indictment, has persuaded his Session to promptly call a meeting to “take the church” out of the PCA.
8. While the *BCO* only requires one week notice for a meeting to **call a pastor**, that situation is different. With a Call, the congregation has already elected a search committee. And often, a congregational vote must occur prior to a Presbytery meeting where the candidate or minister will receive an ordination or transfer exam (and he cannot “move on to the field” without Presbytery approval).

Similar timeliness is usually involved when **purchasing or selling** property. And if the congregation is also a corporation, their state law probably requires between 10 and 60 days’ notice for a special meeting of the non-profit corporation, for such a property decision (per *BCO* 25-7, final sentence). And state laws on non-profit corporations usually stipulate notice must be individually delivered to every voting member of the corporation, and not just announced on a Sunday at the church. Likewise, a special corporation meeting would be needed if disaffiliation involved changing the church’s basis for their 501(c)3 status, which would happen if it had been under the PCA’s IRS “umbrella.”

9. When many **generations** of PCA-loving members have contributed hundreds of thousands of dollars of the Lord’s money to a particular PCA church, one would think it is only fair, reasonable, and honorable to make sure the church is not quickly ushered out of the denomination by a meeting called on very short notice. The goal, and our covenant with our brothers and sisters in the PCA today and in the past, should be to ensure any disaffiliation is the decision of the broader congregation, and not just the Session and a small part of the congregation. And 30-days’ notice will help achieve that goal.
10. The CCB reported: “In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 10 is **not in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution.” (Handbook, p. 283): The CCB vote was 4-2. A dissenting opinion contends: “*The creation of a more stringent requirement that applies only to churches wishing to withdraw is in conflict with the congregational competency and civil sufficiency clauses of BCO 25-11.*” In response to that contention, we note that if the *BCO* 25-2 requirement for seven-days’ notice for congregational

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

meetings does not conflict with other parts of *BCO* 25-11, then it is unclear how a requirement for increased notice in this particular instance could conflict. That is, unless the CCB minority is asserting that NO notice is required for such a congregational meeting.

11. That **Overture 11** from Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 8-1 and 8-3 Regarding Qualifications and Roles of Elders,” p. 687) be answered by **reference** to the action taken in Overture 27. *Adopted*
12. That **Overture 12** from Eastern Canada Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 25-11 to Require Thirty-Days’ Notice for Congregational Meeting to Leave the PCA,” p. 690) be answered by **reference** to the action taken in Overture 10. *Adopted*
13. That **Overture 13** from Nashville Presbytery (“Revise *BCO* 14-1.11 and the Corporate Bylaws of the PCA Article VI.1, ¶4; VI.2, ¶1; VI.3, ¶1, ¶2; VI-4, ¶1, ¶2; and VI-5, ¶3 to Allow Women to Serve on Boards of Agencies,” p. 691) be answered by **dividing the question**.

A. Corporate Bylaws be ruled out of order. *Ruled Out of Order*

B. *BCO* 14-1.11 be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*

Grounds: A previous General Assembly has answered a similar overture on the following grounds, “for women to participate on General Assembly committees and agencies would allow them to exercise ruling authority in the Church, in violation of I Tim. 2:11ff. (*M17GA*, p. 176).”

Such reasoning is still sound. Unordained men and women can presently be appointed to the sub-committees of the Permanent Committees and Boards of Agencies of General Assembly without placing them in a position of parity with the ordained officers who serve as voting members of those permanent committees. The Committees and Boards of Agencies of the General Assembly of the PCA exercise ruling authority in the Church as they implement (*BCO* 14-1, 3) and execute (*BCO* 14-1, 7) the one work of the Church at the General Assembly level. Such power ought to remain in the hands of ordained officers of the Church.

14. [**Overture 14** was referred by the Stated Clerk to MNA.]

15. That **Overture 15** from Tidewater Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 8-1 and 8-3 Regarding Qualifications and Roles of Elders,” p. 704) be answered by **reference** to the action taken in Overture 27. *Adopted*

16. That **Overture 16** from Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery (“Amend BCO 46-8 regarding a Deposed Minister,” p. 706) be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*
17. That **Overture 17** from Western Canada Presbytery (“Amend BCO 25-11 to Require a Thirty-days’ Notice to Leave PCA,” p. 708) be answered by **reference** to the action taken in Overture 10. *Adopted*
18. [**Overture 18** was referred by the Stated Clerk to MNA.]
19. [**Overture 19** was referred by the Stated Clerk to MNA.]
20. That **Overture 20** from Philadelphia Presbytery (“Amend BCO 30-3 and 37-1 Regarding Definite Suspension,” p. 711) be answered by **dividing the question**. (Deletions in original overture indicated by single ~~strike-through~~ and additions by single underlining. Deletions by OC indicated by double ~~strike-through~~ and additions by double underlining.)
- A. Regarding BCO 30-1 be answered in the affirmative as amended. *Adopted*

30-1. The censures, which may be inflicted by church courts, are admonition, suspension from the Sacraments, excommunication, suspension from office, and deposition from office. The censures of admonition or definite suspension from office shall be administered to an accused who, upon conviction, satisfies the court as to his repentance and makes such restitution as is appropriate. Such censure concludes the judicial process. The ~~censures~~censure of indefinite suspension ~~or excommunication~~ shall be administered to an accused who, upon conviction, remains impenitent, or to an accused who, upon conviction, the court deems it expedient not to restore from suspension until it has time to see the evidence of repentance manifested in his life. Excommunication shall be administered to an accused who, upon conviction, remains impenitent.

- B. Regarding BCO 30-3 with no change to 37-1 be answered in the **affirmative as amended**. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

30-3. Suspension from Sacraments is the temporary exclusion from those ordinances, and is indefinite as to its duration. There is no definite suspension from the Sacraments.

Suspension from office is the exclusion of a church officer from his office. This may be definite or indefinite as to its duration. With respect to church officers, suspension from Sacraments shall always be accompanied by suspension from office. But suspension from office is not always necessarily accompanied with suspension from Sacraments.

Definite suspension from office is administered when the credit of religion, the honor of Christ, and the good of the delinquent demand it, even though the delinquent has given satisfaction to the court.

Indefinite suspension from office is administered to the ~~impenitent~~ offender, ~~or the offender who willingly confesses to sin of an extended duration,~~ until the court determines he should be restored to office ~~he exhibits signs of repentance,~~ or until by his conduct, the necessity of the greatest censure be made manifest. In the case of indefinite suspension from office imposed due to scandalous conduct, the procedure outlined in *BCO* 34-8 shall be followed.

In the case of indefinite suspension from office imposed due to scandalous conduct, the procedure outlined in *BCO* 34-8 shall be followed.

37-1. A person who has been definitely suspended from office shall be restored by the court at the end of the term of his suspension ~~after evaluation of his continued repentance and growth in holiness~~ by declaring words of the following import to him:... (no change to *BCO* 37-1)

Grounds: This would more clearly separate suspension from sacraments and suspension from office, and the court would render distinct decisions on each. A confessed or convicted

minister might be demonstrating initial signs of repentance, but not yet be ready to be restored to office. This amendment would give Presbyteries more control of the matter, and more clarity.

21. That **Overture 21** from Philadelphia Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 36-5 to Add a Paragraph of Introduction Before Imposition of Censure,” p. 713) be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*
22. [*Overture 22 was referred by the Stated Clerk to MNA.*]
23. That **Overture 23** from New York Metropolitan Presbytery (“Amend *BCO* 35-11 Not to Disqualify Automatically a Member of a Court Who Was Called as a Witness,” p. 717) be answered in the **affirmative as amended**. *Adopted*

[Editorial note : The following OC revision was not in the original OC Report as printed, but was presented on the screen during the report on the floor.] (Deletions in original overture indicated by single ~~strike through~~ and additions by single underlining. Addition by OC indicated by double underlining.)

~~35-11. A member of the court who has given testimony in a case becomes disqualified for sitting as a judge if either party makes objection.~~

35-11. A member of the court shall not be disqualified from sitting as a judge by having given testimony in the case, unless a party makes an objection, and the court subsequently determines that such member should be disqualified. The elder against whom the objection has been made shall retain the right to vote in the determination of qualification. A member of the court who is the prosecutor in the case (*BCO* 31-2) is disqualified from sitting as a judge.

24. That **Overture 24** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (“Grant *BCO* 59 Solemnization of Marriage’ (As Amended) Full Constitutional Status,” p. 718) be answered in the **negative**.

Recommitted to Overtures Committee of 46th GA
(See **46-36**, p. 66, for final action on Overture 24.)

See next page for Grounds.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Grounds:

1. The committee is unified in its commitment to the historic orthodox view of marriage, yet we did not agree that Overtures 1, 2, 5, or 24 were the best path forward.
 2. *WCF* 24.1 already clearly states that our official position is that marriage is only between one man and one woman. If the civil courts won't accept our current standards then it seems unlikely that change to the status of Chapter 59 will grant further protections.
 3. "Traditional" marriage between one man and one women is already constitutional and mandatory via our standards.
 4. Making all of Chapter 59 fully constitutional, including sections without clear Biblical warrant, opens up the possibility of objections that *WCF* 24 also lacks Biblical warrant. We believe that many weak arguments are not necessarily better than a short but powerful statement.
 5. While *WCF* 24.1 clearly speaks to marriage only with reference to "one man and one woman," further overtures could elaborate or clarify 24.1, if the Assembly so chooses.
 6. The proposed revisions in said overtures introduced new objections, including requiring ministers to record their actions as if they were a court of the church, while having no process for review of said records.
 7. To make Chapter 59 fully constitutional opens the door for bringing charges against ministers that fail to practice strict recording practices, without any Biblical warrant for such charges.
 8. We believe that the current legal issues are complicated, and constitutional change without a significant investigation of the legal protection from a local, state, federal, and Canadian perspective would be rash.
 9. Finally there is a real possibility that if an overture to "strengthen" our language fails to reach the needed majority of presbytery support it might be later used against us in court.
25. That **Overture 25** from Savannah River Presbytery ("Address the Unordained Diaconate," p. 721) be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*

26. That **Overture 26** from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (“Amend BCO 14-1.11 and the Corporate Bylaws of the PCA VI.2 so that a Minority of Seats on the Board of Trustees of Covenant College May Be Open to Non-ordained Members,” p. 722) be answered in the **negative**.

Adopted

Grounds: The committee recommends that overture 26 be answered in the negative. Consistent with our recommendation on overture 13, we believe that there are significant problems with this overture. The bylaw amendments in overture 13 were ruled out of order, and we anticipate that if the question came up, the proposed bylaw amendments contained in overture 26 would produce the same result. Overture 26 is in conflict with BCO 26-2. The Corporate Bylaws are subject to the *Book of Church Order* (PCA Corporate Bylaws Article VIII), therefore the BCO must be amended prior to the related provisions of the Corporate Bylaws.

A previous General Assembly has answered a similar overture on the following grounds, “for women to participate on General Assembly committees and agencies would allow them to exercise ruling authority in the Church, in violation of I Tim. 2:11ff. (M17GA, p. 176).”

Such reasoning is still sound. Unordained men and women can presently be appointed to the sub-committees of the Permanent Committees and Boards of Agencies of General Assembly without placing them in a position of parity with the ordained officers who serve as voting members of those permanent committees. The Committees and Boards of Agencies of the General Assembly of the PCA exercise ruling authority in the Church as they implement (BCO 14-1, 3) and execute (BCO 14-1, 7) the one work of the Church at the General Assembly level. Such power ought to remain in the hands of ordained officers of the Church.

27. That **Overture 27** from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (“Amend BCO 8-1; 8-3 regarding Qualifications of Elders,” p. 726) be answered in the **affirmative as amended**.

Adopted

Therefore be it resolved to amend *The Book of Church Order* 8-1 and 8-3 as follows. (Deletions in original overture indicated by single ~~strike through~~ and additions by single underlining. Deletions by OC indicated by double ~~strike through~~.)

The Elder

8-1. The office is one of dignity and usefulness.
The man who fills it has in Scripture different titles

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

expressive of his various duties. As he has the oversight of the flock of Christ, he is termed *bishop* or *pastor*. As it is his duty to be ~~grave~~ spiritually fruitful, dignified and prudent, an example to the flock, and to govern well in the house and Kingdom of Christ, he is termed *presbyter* or *elder*. As he expounds the word, and by sound doctrine both exhorts and convinces the gainsayer, he is termed *teacher*.

8-2. No change

8-3. It belongs to those in the office of elder, both severally and jointly, to watch diligently over the flock committed to his charge, that no corruption of doctrine or of morals enter therein. They must exercise government and discipline, and take oversight not only of the spiritual interest of the particular church, but also the Church generally when called thereunto. They should visit the people at their homes, especially the sick. They should instruct the ignorant, comfort the mourner, nourish and guard the children of the Church. They should set a worthy example to the flock entrusted to their care by their zeal to evangelize the unconverted, make disciples and demonstrate hospitality to those inside and outside the church. All those duties which private Christians are bound to discharge by the law of love are especially incumbent upon them by divine vocation, and are to be discharged as official duties. They should pray with and for the people, being careful and diligent in seeking the fruit of the preached Word among the flock.

Grounds: The overtures committee recommends that overture 27 be answered in the affirmative as amended. This overture amends *BCO* chapter 8 to make certain changes to the definition of elder. The first change is to remove the word “grave” from *BCO* 8-1 and replace it with the words “spiritually fruitful, dignified.” This change is intended to make this portion of the *BCO* more clear and readily accessible to church members. The word “grave” in modern English has different connotations than it did in the seventeenth century, and

it does not appear in modern translations of 1 Timothy 3 and Titus 1. The words “spiritually fruitful, dignified” better capture the meaning of the Greek texts. Even in the KJV, the only use of the word “grave” in the qualification for elders found in these passages is in 1 Timothy 3:4, and the ESV translation substitutes the word dignity:

One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; 1 Tim 3:4 (KJV).

He must manage his own household well, with all dignity keeping his children submissive 1 Tim 3:4 (ESV).

The committee agrees that the revised text of *BCO* 8-1 better captures in modern English the meaning of the Greek texts.

The other change included in this overture is the addition of the words “and demonstrate hospitality” to *BCO* 8-3. The overture as received from the Rocky Mountain Presbytery also added the words “to those inside and outside the church,” but the overtures committee removed that additional language. The consensus was that the addition of “hospitality” as a qualification for elders is uncontroversial in light of 1 Timothy 3:2 and Titus 1:8. Both texts use the Greek word φιλόξενος (transliterated philóxenos) which can be translated as “hospitable”, “or generous to guests.” The precise implications of that term, and whether it extends to those outside the church as well as inside, are less settled theologically, and in the interest of unity and garnering greater support for the overture, both from the General Assembly and from the presbyteries, the Overtures Committee thought it prudent to omit the additional words, leaving it to the courts of the Church to interpret the term in light of the full counsel of scripture. The resulting amended version of Overture 27 should be uncontroversial, and the committee recommends its adoption.

[Overture 28 was referred by the Stated Clerk to the AC.]

29. That **Overture 29** from Pittsburgh Presbytery (“Form Study Committee to Study RPCNA Report on Sexual Orientation,” p. 729) be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*

Grounds: The overture as originally presented seemed to anticipate commendation of the RPCNA Report and, as amended in committee, would have commended that Report to the Church. It is unlikely that commissioners have read the RPCNA Report, thus it would be

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

peculiar to recommend it or for this body to become an agent for distribution of the report regardless of its merits.

It seems inappropriate to erect a study committee and then confine the attention of the committee to the RPCNA Report.

The clear purpose of the overture is to call attention to the report. That has been accomplished by the submission of the overture.

30. [*Overture 30 was referred by the Stated Clerk to the AC.*]

31. That **Overture 31** from Calvary Presbytery (“Memorial for Dr. Morton H. Smith,” p. 731) be ruled **out of order**. *Adopted*

Chairman’s rationale for Overtures 31, 32, 36, 37, 38 and 40:

1. *RAO 13-6* does not call on the Assembly to adopt anything while the overtures request that the Assembly adopt the memorial overtures.
2. The OC has no means within the present rules to revise “whereas” sections.
3. *RAO 13-6* does not specify how the decision whether or not to read the memorial resolutions is to be made.
4. *RAO 13-6* as presently written does not specify how to deal with assertions regarding a deceased person’s deficiencies an overture may attribute to him or how to deal with objections regarding errors and alleged violations of the rules of decorum.

32. That **Overture 32** from Calvary Presbytery (“Memorial for Dr. Paul G. Settle,” p. 733) be **ruled out of order**. *Adopted*

33. [*Overture 33 was referred by the Stated Clerk to MNA.*]

34. [*Overture 34 was referred by the Stated Clerk to MNA.*]

35. [*Overture 35 was referred by the Stated Clerk to the AC.*]

36. That **Overture 36** from Heritage Presbytery (“Memorial for Dr. Morton H. Smith,” p. 739) be ruled **out of order**. *Adopted*

37. That **Overture 37** from Central Indiana Presbytery (“Memorial Regarding Dr. R.C. Sproul,” p. 740) be **ruled out of order**. *Adopted*

38. That **Overture 38** from Central Indiana Presbytery (“Memorial Regarding Dr. Morton H. Smith,” p. 741) be ruled **out of order**. *Adopted*

39. That **Overture 39** from Southwest Florida Presbytery (“Urge Presbyteries to Fund a Bible Translation,” p. 744) be answered in the **negative**. *Adopted*
40. That **Overture 40** from Chicago Metro Presbytery (“Memorial to TE David A. Smith,” p. 745) be ruled **out of order**. *Out of order*

V. Commissioners Present

Presbytery

Arizona
 Ascension
 Ascension
 Blue Ridge
 Blue Ridge
 Calvary
 Calvary
 Canada West
 Central Carolina
 Central Carolina
 Central Florida
 Central Georgia
 Central Georgia
 Central Indiana
 Chesapeake
 Chesapeake
 Chicago Metro
 Columbus Metro
 Covenant
 Covenant
 Eastern Canada
 Eastern Carolina
 Eastern Carolina
 Eastern Pennsylvania
 Eastern Pennsylvania
 Evangel
 Fellowship
 Fellowship
 Georgia Foothills
 Grace
 Grace

Commissioner

TE Charles Garland
 RE Nathaniel Sheetz
 TE Jared Nelson
 TE Essen G. Daley
 RE Charlie Nave
 RE Melton L. Duncan
 TE Richard M. Thomas
 RE Paul Mandry
 TE Andrew Joseph Martin
 RE Jim Sutton
 RE John Maynard
 RE Kenny Rahn
 TE Andrew Lee Wyatt
 TE Charles Anderson
 RE Jeremiah Horner
 TE E. Bruce O’Neil*
 TE Geoff M. Ziegler
 TE James Kessler
 TE Kevin Hale
 RE Shaun Sipe
 TE Ben Jolliffe
 RE William Haynes
 TE B. Gabriel Sylvia Jr.
 RE Terry Carnes
 TE Douglas Tharp
 TE Jamie Corbin Peterson Sr.
 RE Chad Cureton
 TE Alan Wiley
 TE Matt Siple
 TE Brian H. Davis
 RE Samuel J. Duncan

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Great Lakes	TE Scott R. Korljan
Great Lakes	RE Tim McCormick
Gulf Coast	RE Dick Buchanan
Gulf Coast	TE Gary R. Cox
Gulfstream	TE Bernie van Eyk
Heritage	TE H. Scott Winchester
Hills and Plains	TE Jeremy Fair
Houston Metro	TE Kyle Bobos
Houston Metro	RE Daryl Brister
Illiana	TE John O. Birkett
Iowa	TE Wayne Larson
James River	RE Matt Fender
James River	TE Robert Lee Wootton
Korean Capital	TE Hansoo Jin
Korean Central	TE Abraham Hong
Korean Northeastern	TE Hoochan Paul Lee
Korean Southeastern	TE Edward Lim
Lowcountry	TE Ross Hodges
Lowcountry	RE David Walters Jr.
Metro Atlanta	RE Jason Kang
Metro Atlanta	TE Dave Lindberg
Metropolitan New York	TE Donald Friederichsen
Metropolitan New York	RE Bruce W. Terrell
Mississippi Valley	TE Guy Prentiss Waters
Missouri	TE Jeff J. Meyers
Nashville	RE Bryce Sullivan
Nashville	TE Kevin J. Twit
New Jersey	RE John M. Mardirosian
New Jersey	TE Ted W. Trefsgar Jr.
New River	TE Seth Young
New York State	TE Samuel D. DeSocio
New York State	RE Eric Pillemer
North Florida	TE Dave Abney
North Florida	RE Robert Jadwin
North Texas	TE Matthew David Fray
North Texas	RE Jim Pocta
Northern California	TE Lance E. Lewis
Northern Illinois	TE Luther Dietrich Herche
Northern New England	TE Sean Joseph Stessman Roberts
Northern New England	RE Timothy Yagel
Northwest Georgia	RE Don Barnett

JOURNAL

Northwest Georgia	TE David W. Hall
Ohio	TE Nathaniel Bower
Ohio	RE Peter T. Miller
Ohio Valley	TE Joshua Reitano
Pacific Northwest	RE Howie Donahoe
Pacific Northwest	TE David Richmon
Pee Dee	TE Matthew Dallas Adams
Philadelphia	TE Daniel Schrock
Philadelphia Metro West	TE Carlton Wynne
Piedmont Triad	TE Austin David Pfeiffer
Pittsburgh	RE Thomas Marshall
Pittsburgh	TE Travis Scott
Platte Valley	TE Jacob Gerber
Potomac	TE Julian D. Dusenbury
Potomac	RE Charles D. Robinson
Providence	RE John R. Bise
Providence	TE Randy E. Thompson
Rocky Mountain	TE Marvin J. Bates III
Rocky Mountain	RE EJ Nusbaum
Savannah River	TE Roland S. Barnes
Savannah River	RE Glynn Dyer
Siouxlands	TE Nathan Lee
Siouxlands	RE Blake Pool
South Coast	TE Adam Feichtmann
South Texas	TE Josh Aaron Eby
Southeast Alabama	TE Brannon Bowman
Southeast Alabama	RE Steven Dowling
Southern Louisiana	TE Shane Gibson
Southern Louisiana	RE J. Nelson Perret
Southern New England	TE Craig Luekens
Southern New England	RE Chris Shoemaker
Southwest Florida	RE Allen Montgomery
Southwest Florida	TE Jonathan Winfree
Suncoast Florida	TE Brent Lauder
Susquehanna Valley	TE Peter James Rowan
Tennessee Valley	TE T. Calhoun Boroughs III
Tennessee Valley	RE Vaughn R. Hamilton
Tidewater	TE David Dickson
Tidewater	RE Kurt Nelson
Western Carolina	TE Skip Gillikin
Westminster	TE Mark J. Blalack

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Westminster
Wisconsin
Wisconsin

RE Shawn Roberson
RE Jason Heinen
TE Benjamin Sinnard

Respectfully submitted,
TE Bruce O'Neil, Chairman

TE Hoochan Paul Lee, Secretary

46-30 Covenant Theological Seminary Informational and Committee of Commissioner Reports

TE Erik D. Swanson, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer, and yielded to TE Mark Dalbey, President of the Seminary, who presented the Informational Report on the work of the Seminary. (For the full report of CTS, see Appendix F, p. 207.)

At the request of CoC Chairman Swanson, TE Dalbey addressed the matter of the ReVoice Conference to be hosted in July by Memorial PCA in St. Louis. In light of negative responses toward the seminary's perceived involvement in the conference, he clarified that Covenant Seminary was neither hosting nor sponsoring the conference. He reaffirmed the seminary's position on marriage and sexuality, including homosexuality, and referred commissioners to the seminary's web site.

The CoC Chairman presented the CoC report (below).

Recommendations 1-9 were **adopted**.

Recommendation 10, addressing the budget, was **deferred** to the CoC on Administrative Committee. The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. CTS Permanent Committee Report
- B. CTS Stated Board Meeting Minutes from:
April 28, 2017; September 22–23, 2017; January 26, 2018
- C. CTS Executive Committee Minutes
 - Stated Executive Committee Meetings: December 1, 2017; March 2, 2018
 - Called Executive Committee Meetings: April 27, 2017; September 21, 2017; January 3, 2018; January 25, 2018
- D. CTS 2018-2019 Proposed Budget
- E. 2017 CTS Audit
- F. CTS Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. CTS Permanent Committee Report
- B. CTS Stated Board Meeting Minutes from:
April 28, 2017; September 22–23, 2017; January 26, 2018
- C. CTS Executive Committee Minutes
 - Stated Executive Committee Meetings: December 1, 2017; March 2, 2018
 - Called Executive Committee Meetings: April 27, 2017; September 21, 2017; January 3, 2018; January 25, 2018
- D. CTS 2018-2019 Proposed Budget
- E. 2017 CTS Audit
- F. CTS Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its students, graduates, faculty, staff, and trustees; and for those who support the Seminary through their prayers and gifts. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the Assembly, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly ask the Lord to bless Covenant Seminary's President, Dr. Mark Dalbey, and grant him and the Seminary's leadership team, faculty, and Board of Trustees great wisdom and clear vision as they seek to lead the institution into a new era of ministerial fruitfulness. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly ask God to guide Covenant Seminary's ongoing efforts at recruiting new students, evaluating and strengthening our programs, and seeking to make the Seminary a greater resource for the church both locally and globally. *Adopted*
5. That the General Assembly ask God's blessing on the Seminary's planning and fundraising efforts, and on its attempts to recruit a new generation of dedicated pastor-scholars to train new generations of leaders for Christ's church and Kingdom. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly pray for the further development of Covenant Seminary's strategic educational partnerships – in Nashville, Phoenix, and Cambridge; our partnership with NEXT; and our work in disability ministries with Stephanie Hubach – that these

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

might be a blessing to those preparing for ministry or seeking theological training to better live out their faith wherever God calls them. *Adopted*

7. That the General Assembly pray for unity among the brethren of the PCA and ask the Lord to work in all our hearts to foster a deeper desire to engage with one another and the world in compassionate and gospel-centered ways, and that we might bear strong witness to the truth and power of God's redeeming grace. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the stated and called meetings of the Seminary's Board of Trustees and Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for the year as follows:
 - *Stated Board Meetings:* April 28, 2017; September 22–23, 2017; January 26, 2018
 - *Called Board Meetings:* None
 - *Stated Executive Committee Meetings:* December 1, 2017; March 2, 2018
 - *Called Executive Committee Meetings:* April 27, 2017; September 21, 2017; January 3, 2018; January 25, 2018*Adopted*
9. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2017, by Capin Crouse LLC, be received. *Adopted*
10. That the proposed 2018–19 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved. *Deferred to CoC on AC*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery Commissioner

Arizona	TE Steven Paul Cavallaro
Ascension	TE Jeff K. Zehnder
Blue Ridge	TE Andy Wood
Calvary	TE Andrew Paul Dionne
Canada West	TE Jeffrey Kerr
Central Carolina	TE Charles Alexander McKnight III
Central Georgia	RE James E. Hildebrand
Chesapeake	TE Brian LoPiccolo
Covenant	TE Justin McGuire
Eastern Carolina	TE JonPaul Dee Watson
Evangel	TE Paul Golden
Great Lakes	RE Peeter Lukas
Heartland	TE Gary Goodrich
Houston Metro	RE Andrew McCallum

JOURNAL

Illiana	TE James Calvin Ryan
James River	TE Steve Moulson
Metropolitan New York	TE Matthew Terrell
Nashville	TE Mitchell Carter
New York State	TE Jonathan Ernest Hood
North Texas	TE David F. Ridenhour
Northern California	TE Robert Ernest Binion Jr.
Northern Illinois	TE Steve Jones
Northwest Georgia	TE Matthew Rabe
Pittsburgh	RE Timothy Baird
Potomac	RE Edward Faudree
Rocky Mountain	TE Vincent Hoppe
Savannah River	TE Geoff Gleason
Siouxlands	TE Judson Marvel
South Texas	RE Jeremy Whitley
Southeast Alabama	RE Dennis Crowe
Southern Louisiana	TE Josiah Carey
Southwest Florida	TE Brandon Lutz
Susquehanna Valley	TE Erik David Swanson
Tennessee Valley	RE Robert Berman
Tidewater	TE Jason Christopher Schubert
Western Carolina	TE Sean Monroe McCann

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Erik David Swanson, Chairman /s/ TE David F. Ridenhour, Secretary

46-31 Ridge Haven Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

TE J. Andrew White, Chairman of the Ridge Haven Board, led the assembly in prayer and presented the Informational report on the work of Ridge Haven. (For the full report of the Board of Directors of Ridge Haven, see Appendix L, p. 303.)

TE Porter Harlow, CoC Chairman presented the CoC report (below).

Recommendation 1, addressing the budget, was **deferred** to the CoC on Administrative Committee.

Recommendations 2-4 were **adopted**.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
RIDGE HAVEN**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. RH Permanent Committee Report
- B. RH Permanent Committee Minutes From:
March 6-8, 2017
October 2-4, 2017
- C. RH 2018 and 2019 Proposed Budgets
- D. 2016 RH Audit
- E. RH Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. RH Permanent Committee Report
- B. RH Permanent Committee Minutes From:
March 6-8, 2017
October 2-4, 2017
- C. RH 2018 and 2019 Proposed Budgets
- D. 2016 RH Audit
- E. RH Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the Ridge Haven Revised 2018 Budget and the 2019 Budget as presented through the AC Budget Review Committee be approved. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
- 2. That the 2016 audit dated June 16, 2017 performed by Robins, Smith & Jordan, be received. *Adopted*
- 3. That the minutes of the Board of Directors of Ridge Haven be approved: 3/6/2017-3/8/2017; 10/2/2017-10/4/2017. *Adopted*
- 4. That February 24, 2019, be a day for our churches to pray for the ministries of Ridge Haven. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Carolina
Evangel
Fellowship
Grace
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast

Commissioner

TE Dan Dodds
RE Stephen L. Onxley
TE Jason Ellerbee
RE Randy Gieselmann
RE Mike Smith
TE Ryan Davis McVicar
TE S. Knox White

JOURNAL

Hills and Plains	TE Jason Bobo
Illiana	RE James Walling
Mississippi Valley	TE Adam Parker
Nashville	TE Christopher David Donnelly
Ohio Valley	TE Brian Ferry
Pittsburgh	TE Ray E. Heiple Jr
Southern New England	TE Kevin Nelson
Southwest Florida	TE Jeff Scott McDonald
Potomac	TE John Porter Harlow

Respectfully submitted:

/s/ TE Porter Harlow, Chairman

s/ RE James N. Walling, Secretary

46-32 Covenant College Informational and Committee of Commissioner Reports

TE Paul Bankson, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer, and yielded to RE Derek Halvorson, President of the College, who presented the Informational Report of the College, including a video highlighting graduate testimonies. (For the full report of the Covenant College, see Appendix E, p. 203.)

Chairman Bankson presented the CoC report (below).

Recommendations 1-2, 4-7 were **adopted** In gross.

Recommendation 3, addressing the budget, was **deferred** to the CoC on Administrative Committee.

Recommendation 1 was **adopted**.

Editorial Note: **Recommendation 8** was determined **moot** in light of the vote on Overture 26 as part of the Overtures Committee report.

TE Joseph C. “Joe” Grider, a member of the Committee of Commissioners, closed the report with prayer.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON COVENANT COLLEGE

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. CC Permanent Committee Report
- B. CC Permanent Committee Minutes from:
October 5-6, 2017
March 15-16, 2018
- C. CC 2017 Audit
- D. CC 2018-2019 Proposed Budget
- E. CC Permanent Committee Recommendations
- F. Overture 26

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. CC Permanent Committee Report
- B. CC Permanent Committee Minutes from:
October 5-6, 2017
March 15-16, 2018
- C. CC 2017 Audit
- D. CC 2018-2019 Proposed Budget
- E. CC Permanent Committee Recommendations
- F. Overture 26

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America by shaping students for lives of service in the Kingdom of God. *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly encourage congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through prayer. *Adopted*
- 3. That the General Assembly approve the budget for 2018-2019, as submitted through the Administrative Committee. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
- 4. That the General Assembly adopt “The Covenant College and Supporting Foundation Consolidated Financial Statements” dated June 30, 2017, and prepared by Capin Crouse LLP. *Adopted*
- 5. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for October 5-6, 2017, and March 15-16, 2018, with notations. *Adopted*
- 6. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commending the College in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God. *Adopted*
- 7. That the General Assembly designate ~~a Sunday in~~ the month of October in the coming year as the month in ~~on~~ which churches of the denomination are encouraged to highlight the ministry of Covenant College and to pray specifically for the College in its mission and ministry. *Adopted*
- 8. That the General Assembly divide the overture into two parts, only considering the changes to BCO 14-1.11 (changes to the Corporate By-Laws being postponed for consideration at the 47th General Assembly if the changes to BCO 14-1.11 are approved) and to answer

the recommended changes to BCO in Overture 26 in the affirmative as amended. *Adopted*

The Committee of Commissioners recommends the following changes to the Board's recommendations based on the advice of CCB that the overture as written is in conflict with the Constitution.

(Single underlining and single strike-through indicates Board recommendations, double underlining and double strike-through indicates Committee of Commissioner's recommendation.)

BCO 14-1

11. A Nominating Committee shall be comprised of one representative elected by each Presbytery in the following manner. Each Presbytery shall be assigned to a class by the stated clerk based on its date of formation. The members shall serve in classes of three year terms, alternating between ruling and teaching elders. When necessary, unexpired terms shall be filled by an elder of the same class, teaching or ruling.

This committee is to present all nominations for which it is responsible to the next meeting of the Assembly from a slate of ~~men~~ candidates nominated by the Presbyteries. Presbyteries shall utilize the nominating forms provided by the stated clerk for their nominations. Each presbytery may present one teaching elder, ~~and~~ and one ruling elder, ~~and, as permissible, one candidate who is not an elder~~ for each committee or agency. In addition, each presbytery may nominate one unordained church member to serve on the board of Covenant College.

In addition to nominees for expired terms, the Committee shall nominate for each permanent committee one ruling and one teaching elder as alternates to fill any vacancies that may occur during the year. Each alternate should attend each meeting and fill any vacancy necessary to meet a quorum. In addition to the new nominees from the Presbyteries, alternates not assuming any

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

vacancies during a year will be automatically considered by the Nominating Committee as candidates for nomination to that same committee.

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Chesapeake
Chicago Metro
Eastern Carolina
Evangel
Grace
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Houston Metro
Nashville
North Florida
Ohio Valley
Pittsburgh
Potomac
Southeast Alabama
Southern New England
Southwest Florida
Tennessee Valley
Westminster

Commissioner

TE James Norris
TE Omari Hill
TE Paul L. Bankson
TE Jason Van Bommel
TE Ben Keppos
TE Timothy Inman
TE Murray W. Lee
TE Jim Plunk
TE Andrew Vander Maas
TE Joseph C. Grider
TE Jason Wegener
TE Nathan William McCall
TE Ross Jelgerhuis
TE Lee F. Veazey
TE LeRoy Capper
TE Nathan Newman
TE Philip Gelston
TE Daniel J. Jarstfer
RE Ed Jordan
TE Gregory D. Baney
RE Robert Smith

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Paul Bankson, Chairman

/s/ TE Daniel Jarstfer, Secretary

**46-33 Committee on Discipleship Ministries Informational and
Committee of Commissioner Reports**

TE Stephen T. Estock, Coordinator, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report of the Committee, which included a video introducing CDM's new certification program for those who serve in children's ministry. (For the full report of the CDM Permanent Committee, see Appendix D, p. 195)

The CoC Chairman, TE Marc Swan, presented the CoC report (below).

Recommendations 1-11 were **adopted** in gross.

Recommendation 12, addressing the budget, was **deferred** to the CoC on Administrative Committee.

The Chairman closed the report in prayer.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. CDM Permanent Committee Report
- B. CDM Permanent Committee Minutes from:
September 2017
March 2018
- C. CDM 2019 Proposed Budget
- D. 2017 CDM Audit
- E. CDM Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. CDM Permanent Committee Report
- B. CDM Permanent Committee Minutes from:
September 2017
March 2018
- C. CDM 2019 Proposed Budget
- D. 2017 CDM Audit
- E. CDM Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Permanent Committee for the Committee on Discipleship Ministries in September 2017 and March 2018. *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly receive the 2017 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith, and Jordan, and approve the same firm for the 2018 Audit. *Adopted*
3. That the General Assembly give thanks to God and express appreciation to the churches and individuals who contributed to the 2017 Women's Love Gift to benefit Covenant College. The gift totaled over \$40,750. *Adopted*
4. That the General Assembly encourage churches and individuals to contribute generously to the 2018 Women's Love Gift designated to benefit the work of Retirement Benefits, Inc. (RBI), specifically to provide affordable access to confidential Christian counseling for the wives of pastors. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

5. ~~That the General Assembly designate the 2019 Women's Love Gift to benefit the ministry of the Administrative Committee (AC).~~ That the General Assembly pray for the staff of CDM and the Women's Ministry Team as they plan for future Love Gifts, or other means to help and encourage the work of the Committees and Agencies. *Adopted*
6. That the General Assembly encourage individuals, local churches, and presbyteries to utilize the many resources available on the CDM website (**pcacdm.org**), particularly those obtained from local churches and posted on the "Ministry Toolbox," as well as the many books and resources offered through the PCA Bookstore (**pcabookstore.com**). *Adopted*
7. That the General Assembly encourage individuals and churches to attend one of the many regional conferences hosted by local congregations in connection with CDM (ONE conferences for women or Established conferences for those who work with children). *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly encourage elders to consider and commend the new CDM certification program to those staff members and volunteers who lead the congregation's ministry to children. *Adopted*
9. That the Assembly encourage individuals and local churches to consider and utilize the excellent curricula from Great Commission Publications (GCP), e.g., *Show Me Jesus*, and *Kids' Quest Catechism Club* for children, *FC2GO (First Catechism to Go)*, *G2R Genesis to Revelation Bible Survey* for preteens to young teens, and *So What?* Bible studies for youth. *Adopted*
10. That the General Assembly give thanks to RE Charles Gibson, RE Steve Manley, and TE Marvin Padgett for their faithful service as members of the Permanent Committee. *Adopted*
11. That the General Assembly re-elect TE Stephen Estock to serve as the Coordinator for the Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM). *Adopted*
12. That the General Assembly approve the 2019 CDM budget as presented by the Administrative Committee. *Deferred to CoC on AC*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery Commissioner

Ascension	TE Nick E. Protos
Blue Ridge	TE John A. Carroll
Canada West	TE Ian W. Crooks
Central Carolina	TE Michael A. Moreau
Central Georgia	RE George Rountree

JOURNAL

Chesapeake	TE Jesse M. Crutchley
Columbus Metro	TE Nate Conrad
Covenant	TE Adam Michael Brokaw
Evangel	RE Lamar Thomas
Fellowship	TE Lewis Albert Ward Jr.
Great Lakes	TE Neil Quinn
Gulf Coast	RE Gordon Eldridge
Heartland	TE Rick Franks
Houston Metro	RE Steve Mathis
Illiana	TE W. Curt Rabe
James River	TE Sean Whitenack
Metro Atlanta	TE Jeff Norris
Metropolitan New York	TE Christopher Michael Diebold
Missouri	TE Scott Kerens
New York State	TE Marc Swan
Northern Illinois	TE Daren S. Dietmeier
Pittsburgh	RE Philip Amaismeier
Potomac	TE John F. Armstrong Jr.
Savannah River	TE David A. Vosseller
Siouxlands	TE John Frese
Southeast Alabama	TE Kevin Corley
Southern Louisiana	TE Ricky M. Glenn
Southern New England	RE Mark Slater
Southwest Florida	TE Robert Brubaker
Susquehanna Valley	TE Philip Postma
Tennessee Valley	TE Brian Salter
Tidewater	TE Tim Dryden
Western Carolina	TE Andrew David Shank

Respectfully submitted:

/s/ TE Marc Swan, Chairman

/s/ TE David A. Vosseller, Secretary

46-34 Mission to the World Informational and Committee of Commissioners Report

TE Lloyd Kim, Coordinator, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report, including a video highlighting the continuing importance of global missions. (For the full report of the MTW Permanent Committee, see Appendix H, p. 254.)

While expressing gratitude for the advance of MTW's strategic objectives, TE Kim spoke of MTW's occasion this year for confession and repentance in relation to the question, "How do we value the women who serve

with us?” Responding to indications of problems relating to this issue, MTW has undertaken, with third-party assistance, initiatives to evaluate and, where necessary, revise its policies and procedures to assure that women serving with MTW are valued and fairly treated in every way at every level. TE Kim closed his report with prayer.

TE Scott A. Simmons, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the CoC report (below).

Recommendations 1-4, 6-8 were **adopted**.

Recommendation 5, addressing the budget, was **deferred** to the CoC on AC.

The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. Review of CMTW minutes from:
 - March 8–9, 2017
 - September 27–28, 2017
- B. Review of Recommendations from Permanent Committee
- C. Review of finances for 2018
- D. Review of Proposed 2019 CMTW Budget

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. Review of CMTW minutes from:
 - March 8–9, 2017
 - September 27–28, 2017
- B. Review of Recommendations from Permanent Committee
- C. Review of finances for 2018
- D. Review of 2019 Proposed CMTW Budget

III. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside the month of November 2018 as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field. (MTW will offer a 30 Days of Prayer Calendar, which your church can download from mtw.org in the fall as well as other prayer resources); *Adopted*
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (MTW Compassion offering) be taken during 2018 and distributed by MTW; *Adopted*

3. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside Sunday, November 4, 2018, as a day of prayer for the persecuted church worldwide; *Adopted*
4. Having performed an annual review of our coordinator, we give thanks to our gracious Lord for His gift to the Church in the person of Dr. Lloyd Kim, who continues to serve and lead humbly and effectively in the glorious cause of missions around the world. CMTW enthusiastically recommends that Dr. Kim be re-elected coordinator; *Adopted*
5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved; *Adopted*
6. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of March 8–9, 2017, be accepted; and *Adopted*
7. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of September 27–28, 2017, be accepted. *Adopted*
8. Regarding MTW’s 2016 Financial Audit: That the Committee of Commissioners reviewed the financial audit for calendar year ending December 31, 2016. They also noted per CMTW’s minutes that CMTW had accepted the audit. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Catawba Valley
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Central Indiana
Chesapeake
Covenant
Evangel
Fellowship
Grace
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Hills and Plains
James River
Lowcountry
Metropolitan New York
Mississippi Valley
Missouri

Commissioner

TE Chad T. Bailey
TE Kevin Burrell
RE Charles King
TE Richard Hunter Stevenson
TE Pat Hickman
RE Ronnie E. Tallent
RE Robert Barber
TE Harris Bond
RE Calvin Reese
TE Timothy R. Horn
TE Jonathan Saunders
TE William H. Tyson
TE Scott Morris
RE Robert Rumbaugh
TE Ronald E. Steel
TE J. David Ellis
TE Charles M. Wingard
TE Samuel Haist

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Nashville	TE Matthew Todd Bradley
New Jersey	TE Brent R. Kilman
North Florida	TE Scott A. Simmons
Northern Illinois	RE Fred Winterroth
Northwest Georgia	RE James Wolff
Ohio Valley	TE George Hamm
Philadelphia	TE Maranatha Chung
Piedmont Triad	RE Dempsey Essick
Pittsburgh	TE Jason Leist
Potomac	TE Joel Craig St. Clair II
Providence	TE James Hollis
Rocky Mountain	TE Brad Edwards
Savannah River	RE Kevin Nichols
Southeast Alabama	TE David D. Temples
Southwest Florida	RE Jim Eggert
Siouxlands	TE Ethan Sayler
Susquehanna Valley	RE Jay Hassinger
Tennessee Valley	TE Thomas M. May
Western Carolina	TE Stephen Bates

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Scott Simmons, Chairman

/s/ RE Robert Rumbaugh, Secretary

46-35 PCA Foundation Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

RE Randel N. Stair, President, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the Informational Report of the Foundation, which included a video. He pointed to ways in which the Foundation encourages generosity within the PCA and introduced PCAF's new daily devotional book *All Things*.

TE Peter E. Jackson, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the CoC report (below). (For the full report of the Board of Directors of the PCA Foundation, see Appendix I, p. 271.)

Recommendations 1, 3, and 4 were adopted.

Recommendation 2, addressing the budget, was deferred to CoC on Administrative Committee.

The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. PCAF Board of Directors Report
- B. PCAF Board of Directors Minutes
August 3, 2017, and March 2, 2018
- C. 2017 Audit of PCAF by Capin Crouse, LLP
- D. 2019 PCAF Proposed Budget
- E. Recommendations of the PCA Foundation, Inc., Board

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. The work of the PCA Foundation as presented in the PCA
Foundation Board Minutes and report
- B. PCAF Board of Directors Minutes
August 3, 2017, and March 2, 2018
- C. Audited Financial Statements of the PCA Foundation
- D. 2019 PCAF Proposed Budget
- E. Recommendations of the PCA Foundation, Inc., Board

III. Recommendations

- 1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc. for the calendar
year ended December 31, 2017 by Capin Crouse, LLP be
adopted. *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly approve the proposed 2019 Budget of the
PCA Foundation, Inc. with the understanding that it is a spending plan
and will be modified as necessary by the PCA Foundation's Board of
Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the
year. *Deferred to CoC on AC*
- 3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of August 3, 2017, and March 2,
2018, be approved. *Adopted*
- 4. That the Committee of Commissioners respectfully thank the PCA
Foundation President RE Randel Stair and the Foundation staff for
their faithful work in 2017. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Calvary
Covenant
Metro Atlanta
Mississippi Valley

Commissioner

RE Camden Spiller
TE David M. Frierson
TE Peter E. Jackson
RE Joel G. Payne Jr.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Nashville
New York State
Northern Illinois
Southwest Florida
TN Valley

TE F. Leonard Hendrix Jr.
TE Steven D. Froehlich
TE David Keithley
TE John Steven Light Jr.
RE Tony DeMarco

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Peter Jackson, Chairman

/s/TE Steve Froehlich, Secretary

46-36 Overtures Committee Report (continued from 46-29, p. 30)

TE Fred Greco's **motion** to proceed with the partial report of the Overtures Committee without the printed copies was **adopted**.

TE Bruce O'Neil, Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented on the screen the Overture Committee's revision to **Recommendation 24** (46-29, p. 41), namely, that Overture 24 be answered in the **affirmative** as follows.

- (1) That *BCO* 59-3 to be amended by addition and reordered wording: **59-3. Marriage is only to be between one man and one woman only (Gen 2:24,25; Matt 19:4-6, 1 Cor 7:2), in accordance with the Word of God. Therefore, ministers in the Presbyterian Church in America who solemnize marriages shall only solemnize marriages between one man and one woman.**
- (2) That *BCO* 59-3 to be given full constitutional status and that the Stated Clerk's introduction to the Directory of Worship reflect this change.
- (3) That no amendments be made to *BCO* 59-1, -2, -4, -5, -6, and -7

The revised **recommendation** was **adopted** (764-12-7).

[Editorial note: Overtures 1, 2, and 5, which were answered with reference to Overture 24, were recommitted with Overture 24.]

TE O'Neil concluded the report and closed in prayer.

46-37 Mission to North America Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports

TE J. Andrew "Andy" Moehn, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer, and yielded to TE J. Paul Hahn Jr., Coordinator, who presented the Informational Report, reviewing MNA's "progress in the gospel" through church planting and partnership with various missional networks. A video highlighted a new emphasis on church renewal. (For the full report of the MNA Permanent Committee, see Appendix G, p. 234.)

CoC Chairman Moehn presented the CoC report, moving Recommendations 1, 2, and 4-12 in gross.

JOURNAL

TE Ewan Kennedy requested that Recommendation 6 be removed from the in gross consideration.

The order of the day having arrived, the Moderator ordered that the MNA Report be continued at the next business session.

46-38 Procedural Motions Regarding Assembly Schedule

A **motion** to reconvene for business at 9:00 p.m. after the worship service was **adopted** by voice vote.

The Moderator called for a decision as to whether the docketed morning worship service would be cancelled if business were completed in the evening session. Absent any motion to cancel the service, the parliamentarian advised that the worship service would be held as planned.

TE Larry Hoop then moved that the morning worship service be cancelled. The motion was **defeated** (71-343-33).

46-39 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at 5:40 p.m. to reconvene for worship at 7:30 p.m. and for business at 9:00 p.m.

TE James E. Richter closed the session in prayer.

Fourth Session - Thursday Evening June 14, 2018

46-40 Assembly Reconvened

The Assembly reconvened at 9:25 p.m. following the worship service.

46-41 Mission to North America Committee of Commissioners Report (continued, see 46-37, p. 66)

TE Andy Moehn, CoC Chairman, led the Assembly in prayer and presented the CoC report (below).

Recommendations 1, 2, 4, 5, and 7-12 were **adopted** In gross.

Recommendation 6 was **adopted as amended** (412-121-32).

Recommendation 3, addressing the budget, was **deferred** to the CoC on Administrative Committee.

The Chairman closed the report in prayer.

**REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON
MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA**

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. MNA Permanent Committee Report
- B. MNA Permanent Committee Minutes May 17, 2017, December 6-7, 2017, and March 7-8, 2018
- C. MNA 2019 Proposed Budget
- D. MNA Permanent Committee 2017 Audit
- E. Overtures referred to MNA Committee
- F. Permanent Committee Recommendations

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. MNA Permanent Committee Report
- B. MNA Permanent Committee Minutes May 17, 2017, December 6-7, 2017, and March 7-8, 2018
- C. MNA 2019 Proposed Budget
- C. MNA Permanent Committee 2017 Audit
- D. Overtures referred to Committee
- E. MNA Permanent Committee Recommendations

III. Recommendations

- 1. That having reviewed the work of the MNA Coordinator during 2017 according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commends TE Paul Hahn for his excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA Ministry during 2017 and recommends his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year. Attachment 3 provides a complete list of MNA staff; see Attachment 4 [of the Permanent Committee Report] for the list of MNA Permanent Committee members. *Adopted*
- 2. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of Bethany Christian Services in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, reaffirm its endorsement of Bethany for another year, and encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries. See Attachment 5 [of the Permanent Committee Report] for Bethany's Report. *Adopted*
- 3. That the General Assembly adopt the 2018 MNA Budget and commend it to the churches for their support. (See p. 141 for proposed Budget.) *Deferred to CoC on AC*
- 4. That the General Assembly adopt the 2017 MNA Audit. *Adopted*

5. That TE Stephen Leonard and TE Don Sampson be appointed to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRCC) for the Class of 2022. *Adopted*
6. That **Overture 14** from Nashville Presbytery “Recommend Budgeting Contributions to Parakaleo/MNA to Train Pastors’ Wives,” (p. 703) be answered in the **affirmative with the following amendments:**

Therefore, be it resolved that the 46th General Assembly recommend that PCA churches and presbyteries ~~budget funds for the ongoing training and encouragement of pastoral spouses, take great care to provide to the wives of pastors, church planters and missionaries an intentional ministry of support, encouragement, respite, continuing education, provision of generous financial support for same, and such other services as are needful for their growth in grace and their fulfillment of God’s unique calling to them as spouses and co-laborers in the ministry of the Gospel; and further, give particular consideration to funding and implementing the services of Parakeleo, founded in 2006 under the auspices of MNA to equip and support women in church planting, and having Parakaleo has a proven track record of offering and has developed training specifically for women in these key PCA roles. Parakaleo recommends churches budget \$1,200 \$3,000 for the pastoral spouse to attend training and/or receive coaching for her ministry role~~ *Adopted*

7. That **Overture 18** from Chesapeake Presbytery “Encourage and Coach Pastors’ Wives,” (p. 709) be answered by **reference to the amended Overture 14 from Nashville Presbytery.** *Adopted*
8. That **Overture 19** from New Jersey Presbytery to “Redraw the Boundaries of New Jersey Presbytery,” (p. 710) be answered in the **affirmative**, effective January 1, 2019. *Adopted*
9. That **Overture 22** from Metropolitan New York to “Divide Metropolitan New York Presbytery into Two Presbyteries” (p. 715) be answered in the **affirmative**, effective January 1, 2019. *Adopted*
10. That **Overture 33** from Metro Atlanta Presbytery to “Clarify the Presbytery Boundary Lines between Georgia Foothills Presbytery and Metro Atlanta Presbytery;” (p. 735) and **Overture 34** from Georgia Foothills Presbytery to “Clarify the Presbytery Boundary Lines between Georgia Foothills Presbytery and Metro Atlanta Presbytery;”

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

(in concurrence of the expressed desire of Metro Atlanta Presbytery)
(p. 736), be answered in the **affirmative**. *Adopted*

11. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the MNA Permanent Committee called meeting held by e-mail vote, dated May 17, 2017. *Adopted*
12. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the MNA Permanent Committee regular meetings dated December 6-7, 2017, and March 7-8, 2018. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present:

Presbytery

Ascension
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Chesapeake
Covenant
Eastern Canada
Eastern Carolina
Evangel
Fellowship
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Gulfstream
Hills and Plains
Illiana
Korean Capital
Lowcountry
Metro Atlanta
Metropolitan New York
Mississippi Valley
Nashville
Northern California
Northern Illinois
Northwest Georgia
Ohio Valley
Pee Dee
Pittsburgh
Potomac
Savannah River

Commissioner

TE Thomas J. Stein Jr.
RE Roy Liddell
RE David Olson
RE Douglas Pohl
TE Michael C. Stephan
TE Clint H. Wilcke
TE William D Radford
RE Bruce Narveson
RE Roger Butts
TE John Marcus Van Vlake
TE Joel Irvin
RE Ben Brown
TE Peter A. Bartuska
RE Prentice L. House
TE Wesley James
TE Dong Woo Kim
RE Richard Wylly
TE Walter H. Henegar
TE Jon Storck
RE Richard Ridgway
TE Chris Holdridge
TE Iron D. Kim
TE Scott Paul Killy II
TE Wes Calton
RE Stan Frey
TE Mark A. Horne
TE Jared Havener
TE Charles A. Baile
TE Nicholas Batzig

JOURNAL

Siouxlands	TE John St. Martin
Southeast Alabama	TE Parker Johnson
Southern Louisiana	TE Joshua Kines
Southwest Florida	TE Wes Holland Jr.
Susquehanna Valley	TE David J. Fidati
Tennessee Valley	RE Jason Coffey
Warrior	TE James B. Richwine
Western Carolina	TE Jonathan D. Inman
Westminstr	TE James Andrew Moehn

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ TE Andy Moehn

/s/ TE Peter Bartuska, Secretary

46-42 Report of the Administrative Committee Informational and Committee of Commissioners

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, opened in prayer and presented the Informational Report. (For the full report of the AC Permanent Committee, see Appendix C, p. 105.)

TE Jeffrey Choi, CoC Chairman presented the CoC report (below).

Recommendations 3-34 were **adopted** in gross.

See **46-8**, p. 16, for action on Recommendations 1 and 2.

The Chairman closed the report with prayer.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF COMMISSIONERS ON ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

I. Business Referred to the Committee

- A. AC Permanent Committee Report to GA
- B. Minutes of the 2017-2018 meetings of the AC and Board of Directors
 - 1. AC – June 13, 2017, October 5, 2017, and April 26, 2018
 - 2. BD – June 13, 2017, October 5, 2017, and April 26, 2018
- C. Budgets for the permanent Committees and Agencies
- D. Overtures Referred to the AC
- E. Recommendations of the AC Committee

II. Statement of Major Issues Discussed

- A. AC Permanent Committee Report to GA
- B. Minutes of the 2017-2018 meetings of the AC and Board of Directors
 - 1. AC – June 13, 2017, October 5, 2017, and April 26, 2018
 - 2. BD – June 13, 2017, October 5, 2017, and April 26, 2018

- C. Budgets for the permanent Committees and Agencies
- D. Overtures related to the AC
- E. Recommendations of the AC Committee

III. Recommendations

1. That the last two sentences of *RAO* 8-4.i be amended as follows:
8-4.i. ...The deadline for these nominations is the close of the afternoon session of the ~~second~~ first day of the Assembly. The Clerk's office shall issue a supplement to the Assembly's Nomination Committee report during the ~~third~~ second day's business sessions.

Grounds: When we shortened the Assembly, we failed to revise *RAO* 8-4.i.

Adopted

2. That *RAO* 13-2 be revised as follows:
13-2. New business must be presented to the General Assembly before the recess of the afternoon session on the ~~second~~ first day of business, and if it was not first presented as an overture to a Presbytery, the proposal must include an explanation for why it was not. If received by a two-thirds (2/3) vote of the commissioners present and voting, it shall be referred to the Stated Clerk by the appropriate committee of commissioners. No proposed amendment to the Constitution shall be received as new business.

Grounds: When we shortened the Assembly, we failed to revise *RAO* 13-2.

Adopted

3. That the Assembly commend Dr. L. Roy Taylor for how he has excelled in the role of Stated Clerk since the beginning of tenure in 1998, and that Dr. Taylor be elected for another year as Stated Clerk.

Adopted

4. That the Assembly commend for their excellent work PCA Administrator John Robertson and the AC staff: Amanda Burton, Richard Doster, Wayne Herring, Robert Hornick, Priscilla Lowrey, Angela Nantz, Wayne Sparkman, Karen Cook, Erika Derr, Anna Eubanks, Larry Hoop, Monica Johnston, Paul Kooistra, Margie Mallow, Billy Park, Lauren Potter, and Summer Schwartz. *Adopted*

5. That the Building Occupancy Cost charged to each ministry be kept at \$12 per square foot for 2019. *Adopted*

JOURNAL

6. That the plan outlined below for the payment of the required contribution from the PCA Committees and Agencies to the PCA Administrative Committee be approved.

PLAN: Committees and Agencies are asked to pay in one of the following three options:

1. Semiannual – one half paid in January and one half paid in July.
2. Quarterly – one fourth paid the first month of each quarter: January, April, July, and October.
3. Monthly – one twelfth paid the first of each month.

The following chart shows the agreed upon amounts for 2019:

PCA Ministry	Contribution Amount
AC	
CDM	\$11,000
CC	\$11,500
CTS	\$11,500
MNA	\$11,500
MTW	\$11,500
PCAF	\$11,500
RBI	\$11,500
RH	\$11,000
RUF	\$11,500
	\$102,500

- Adopted*
7. That the Annual Administration Fee for Ministers be set at \$100 for 2019. *Adopted*
8. That the General Assembly set the request to Presbyteries for GA Host Committee assistance at \$500 for 2019. *Adopted*
9. That the Administrative Committee budget for 2019 of \$3,042,600 Operating Budget and \$1,951,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*
10. That the PCA Building budget for 2019 of \$370,881 Operating Budget be approved. The PCA Building does not participate in Partnership Shares. *Adopted*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

11. That the CDM budget for 2019 of \$1,706,630 Operating Budget and \$863,530 Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*
12. That the CC budget for 2019 of \$27,745,753 Operating Budget and \$2,300,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved. The AC recognizes that a negative net income resulting from depreciation expense, with a positive cash flow, is viable in the short term but a potential cause for concern over the long term. This should be monitored over time by the AC as it reviews future budgets. *Adopted*
13. That the CTS budget for 2019 of \$9,370,980 Operating Budget and \$2,100,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*
14. That the MNA budget for 2019 of \$17,597,434 Operating Budget and \$5,766,638 Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*
15. That the MTW budget for 2019 of \$68,445,800 Operating Budget and \$9,627,406 Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*
16. That the PCAF budget for 2019 of \$1,390,000 Operating Budget. The PCAF does not participate in Partnership Shares. *Adopted*
17. That the RBI budget for 2019 of \$3,056,333 Operating Budget. RBI does not participate in Partnership Shares. *Adopted*
18. That the RUF budget for 2019 of \$13,807,939 Operating Budget and \$5,762,132 Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*
19. That the RH budget for 2019 of \$2,653,000 Operating Budget and \$775,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved. *Adopted*
20. That the 2017 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the Administrative Committee be received. *Adopted*
21. That the 2017 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the PCA Building Fund be received. *Adopted*
22. That Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, PC, be approved as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Discipleship Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2018. *Adopted*
23. That Capin, Crouse, & Company be approved as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2018. *Adopted*
24. That Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP, be approved as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Fellowship for the calendar year ending December 31, 2018. *Adopted*
25. That Assembly receive the following charts as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities.

2017 UNFUNDED MANDATES

GENERAL ASSEMBLY COSTS

Year	# of Commissioners	Total Costs	Cost per Commissioner	Amount of Fee Alloted to GA	Total Standard Fee
2013	1327	470,145	\$354	\$350	\$450
2014	1123	492,720	\$439	\$350	\$450
2015	1394	511,833	\$367	\$350	\$450
2016	1316	572,414	\$435	\$350	\$450
2017	1461	585,301	\$401	\$350	\$450

AC GENERAL ASSEMBLY RESPONSIBILITIES

Description	2017 Total ²	Per Commissioner
Committee on Constitutional Business	\$17,869	\$12.23
General Assembly with Minutes ¹	\$615,301	\$421.15
Interchurch Relations Committee	\$18,491	\$12.66
Nominating Committee ²	\$23,314	\$15.96
Standing Judicial Commission	\$156,773	\$107.31
Theological Examining Committee ³	\$0	\$0
TOTALS	\$831,748	\$569

- 1 Review of Presbytery Records is included in the General Assembly Total. In 2017, RPR cost \$42,922; production and delivery of the General Assembly Minutes cost at least \$30,000 and is included in this "Total."
- 2 The expense of the Nominating Committee is shared by the PCA Committees and Agencies.
- 3 The Theological Examining Committee did not incur any material expenses in 2017 as per their report to the AC.

Adopted

26. That **Overture 7** (p. 680) be answered in the **negative**.

Grounds:

- The AC Funding Plan approved by the Assembly requires that the AC seek to have the Assembly pay for itself which includes an appropriate Registration Fee (*M40GA*, 2012, pp. 55, 114, 122, 340).
- The greatest obstacle for many REs attending the Assembly is taking time off of work or using vacation time to attend the Assembly.
- The greatest cost for attendance at the General Assembly is not the Registration Fee but travel, lodging, and meals.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- There is already a reduced fee for churches that have smaller budgets.
- Alternative free housing arrangements in homes are offered but seldom requested.
- Special arrangements for commissioners in need are seldom requested.
- A reduced registration fee (1/3 the regular cost) is available not only for honorably retired Ministers but also Emeritus Ruling Elders.
- Reducing the fee for REs to \$100 – *to recoup the loss of revenue would necessitate an additional 1,000+ REs coming to the General Assembly.*

In 2017 the true cost of General Assembly Unfunded Mandates per commissioner was \$569, which exceeds the current fee of \$450. The total cost of the GA was \$615,301 with Minutes included. The total cost of all Unfunded Mandates was \$831,748. Ruling Elders contribute on average \$105,000 in registration fees to the financial expenses of the GA. They also contribute with their registration fees another \$30,000 to the SJC and the publication of the Minutes. This totals \$135,000. If the fee were only \$100, the RE attendance would have to be 1,350 to reach the same contribution of \$135,000. Such a shift in attendance is so impossible an expectation that this proposal constitutes unwise financial planning. *Adopted*

27. That the registration fee remain at \$450 for the 2019 General Assembly, with \$350 allocated to the GA expenses, \$25 for publication of the GA Minutes, and \$75 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission. Honorably retired or emeritus elders would continue to pay 1/3 of the regular registration (\$150). Elders coming from churches with annual incomes below \$100,000, as per their 2018 statistics, may register for \$300. *Adopted*
28. That the “2019 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks of PCA Ministry Partners by the Participating General Assembly Ministries” be approved (see pp. 467-68). *Adopted*
29. That **Overture 28** (p. 729) and **30** (p. 730) be answered in the **affirmative** with the proviso that the funds for translation be underwritten by designated gifts to the AC with a budget of \$15,000. *Adopted*

30. That the budget for the proposed ad interim committee be \$15,000, to be funded by designated gifts to the AC, in the event the Assembly answers Overture 29 in the affirmative. *Adopted*
31. That **Overture 30** (p. 730) be answered with **reference to Overture 28**. *Adopted*
32. That **Overture 35 (p. 737)** be answered in the **affirmative as amended** as follows:

OVERTURE 35 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to AC)
“Establish Subcommittee of AC for 50th Anniversary of PCA”

Rejoicing with praise to our sovereign God that He has prospered and enlarged the Presbyterian Church in America for forty-five years since the date of its birth on December 4, 1973; and

Desiring that as the fiftieth anniversary of our pilgrimage as a church will occur in the year of our Lord 2023, a short five years in the future, should our Lord Jesus Christ tarry, we would joyfully and fittingly observe this anniversary; and

Further desiring that we would fittingly use this occasion to faithfully preserve for ourselves and for future generations adequate records of the faithfulness of the Triune God, and also of the faithfulness of countless laborers in this vineyard;

~~The Presbytery of Southeast Alabama humbly overtures the Forty-sixth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to take the following actions:~~

- ~~1. To authorize the Moderator, in consultation with the Oversight Committee of the PCA Historical Center, to appoint a 50th Anniversary Celebration Committee to plan for a fitting observance of our beloved church’s fiftieth anniversary at the General Assembly in A.D. 2023, with the following guidelines:~~
 - ~~a. That this committee labor cooperatively with the PCA Administrative Committee, the Historical Center Oversight Committee, and the Host Committee for the Fifty first General Assembly.~~
 - ~~b. To facilitate the interconnectedness used for the event, that the membership be made up of twelve members as follows:~~
 - ~~• Nine at large members to be appointed by the Moderator of the 46th General Assembly. As a budget will need to be~~

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- ~~● raised through designated contributions, at least two of the nine members appointed by the Moderator should be skilled and experienced within the PCA in financial development and fundraising. Funds may only be expended to the extent they are raised.~~
 - ~~● One member appointed from the membership of the PCA Administrative Committee. The AC may appoint alternates as needed.~~
 - ~~● One member appointed from the membership of the PCA Historical Center Oversight Committee. The PCA Historical Center Oversight Committee may appoint alternates as needed.~~
 - ~~● One member appointed from the membership of the Host Committee of the Fifty first General Assembly. The Host Committee of the Fifty first General Assembly may appoint alternates as needed.~~
 - ~~● That the PCA Stated Clerk, the PCA Business Administrator, and the Director of the Historical Center be ex officio members.~~
- ~~c. To declare that the newly formed 50th Anniversary Celebration Committee function as a subcommittee of the PCA Administrative Committee. The subcommittee shall report directly to each General Assembly during the time of the Administrative Committee report.~~
- ~~d. That this committee bring to the Forty seventh General Assembly a proposed budget for approval and support, reporting through the PCA Administrative Committee,~~
- ~~e. To encourage all churches and individual members to give to this cause as they are able and that the funds be managed through the PCA Administrative Committee in a fashion convenient to the 50th Anniversary Celebration Committee when constituted.~~
- ~~2. To encourage presbyteries to compile and publish histories of the presbyteries, which can be produced relatively inexpensively if necessity dictates.~~
 - ~~3. To further encourage churches and presbyteries to record oral histories by teaching and ruling elders, and men and women in their churches, who might have significant memories to preserve.~~
 - ~~4. To ensure an accurate historical record of God's numerical growth of the Church, as the Holy Spirit inspired to be done throughout~~

~~the book of Acts, to call the attention of Sessions to the provision of *Book of Church Order* 12-8: “Every Session shall keep an accurate record of baptisms, of communing members, of non-communing members, and of the deaths and dismissions of church members.” And to further encourage Sessions to faithfully record births, and information concerning the ordination and periods of service of ruling elders and deacons.~~

- ~~5. To encourage the relevant committees in the several presbyteries charged with the review of Sessional records to emphasize to local Sessions the importance of keeping the full and current records in the above paragraph.~~

That the General Assembly refer to the Administrative Committee the matter of an appropriate celebration of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the PCA to take place at the General Assembly in 2023 and that the AC take into consideration the concerns of Southeast Alabama Presbytery as expressed in Overture 35 when forming an AC subcommittee for that purpose.

Grounds:

- The Twenty-fifth Anniversary celebration was under the auspices of a sub-committee appointed by the AC (M24GA, 1996, p. 239, recommendation 6). It would be appropriate to follow the same procedure with the Fiftieth Anniversary.
- RAO 4-10 provides that subcommittee of a given committee be appointed by the committee itself.
- Care needs to be taken that the expenses of the Fiftieth Anniversary subcommittee do not leave the AC with a deficit. (The expenses of the Twenty-fifth Anniversary celebration exceeded the budgeted \$100,000 by \$24,300 [M27GA, 1999, p. 228]).
- RAO 4-18 (amended subsequent to 1998) provides that subcommittees of the AC (as well as special committees [RAO 4-4] funded through the AC, ad interim committees, study committees, and the Standing Judicial Commission) are subject to financial oversight of the AC and Stated Clerk.
- RAO 3-2.1 provides that the Stated Clerk shall be responsible for the oversight of the PCA Historical Center
- The PCA Historical Center is administered by a subcommittee of the AC (M14GA, 1986, pp. 241-243).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- The AC is responsible for Assembly Arrangements (RAO Article X) which the AC administers through a Local Arrangements Committee (a subcommittee of the AC).
- It would be appropriate to form a subcommittee of the AC that would utilize the knowledge, gifts, and resources of the subcommittees on the Historical Center and the Local Arrangements for 2023 for the planning and coordination of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the PCA.

We submit this overture for the Glory of our Covenant God and the well-being of His church for generations to come. *Adopted*

33. That the Assembly approve the minutes of the Board of Directors of June 13, 2017, October 5, 2017, and April 26, 2018. *Adopted*

34. That the Assembly approve the Minutes of the Administrative Committee of June 13, 2017, October 5, 2017, and April 26, 2018. *Adopted*

IV. Commissioners Present

Presbytery

Ascension
Blue Ridge
Calvary
Central Carolina
Central Georgia
Central Indiana
Chesapeake
Chicago Metro
Columbus Metro
Covenant
Eastern Pennsylvania
Evangel
Fellowship
Grace
Great Lakes
Gulf Coast
Heartland
James River
Lowcountry
Metro Atlanta
Metropolitan New York

Commissioner

TE Stephen B. Tipton
TE John Pennylegion
RE Kevin Mobley
TE Brian Joseph Peterson
RE Robbin W. Morton
TE Justin Chong Der
TE Brian Cummings March
TE Dan Adamson
TE Joe Haack
TE Thomas L. Mirabella
TE Mark A. Herzer
RE Levoy Bankson
TE Michael Grey Dixon
TE Joseph F. McLeod Jr.
TE Jason M. Helopoulos
RE William G. Kuh
TE Jim Baxter
RE John Williamson
RE Mark Senn
TE Michael Phillips
TE Jeffrey Choi

JOURNAL

Mississippi Valley	RE Mark J. Windham
New York State	TE Jonathan Hunt
Northern California	TE Daniel P. Katches
Northern Illinois	TE Charles Andrew Jones III
Northern New England	TE Ian G. Hard
Northwest Georgia	TE Clif Daniell
Ohio	TE Lee Hutchings
Ohio Valley	RE Shay Fout
Piedmont Triad	TE L. John Bourgeois IV
Pittsburgh	RE Jeremy Wilson
Potomac	TE Ryan Andrew Johnson
Savannah River	TE Jay Miller
South Texas	TE Michael A. Singenstreu
Southeast Alabama	RE Andy Hemphill
Southern Louisiana	TE Kelly Dotson
Southwest Florida	TE Daniel A. Dalton
Susquehanna Valley	TE Vincent L. Wood
Tennessee Valley	RE James Isbell
Tidewater	TE James Brock
Western Carolina	TE William F. Hill

/s/ TE Jeffrey Choi, Chairman

/s/ TE Ian Hard, Secretary

46-43 Committee on Thanks Report

TE L. Roy Taylor led the Assembly in prayer and read the Resolution of Thanks on behalf of the Committee (Appendix U, p. 594). The **Resolution** was **adopted** by acclamation.

46-44 Election of a Commission to Review the Minutes of the 2018 General Assembly

Stated Clerk Taylor moved that the following men serve as a commission to review the minutes of the 2018 General Assembly: Ruling Elders John Dunahoo and John B. White Jr., and Teaching Elders Robert Hornick and L. Roy Taylor.

46-45 Assembly Recessed

The Assembly recessed at 9:51 p.m. to reconvene for worship at 8:00 a.m. and for closing business following worship.

TE Ewan P. Kennedy led the Assembly in prayer.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Fifth Session
Friday Morning, June 15, 2018

46-46 Conclusion and Adjournment

Following worship the Moderator called the Assembly to order.

A **motion** to adjourn was **adopted**, and at 9:15 a.m. the Moderator declared the Assembly adjourned.

The Stated Clerk led the Assembly in the singing of Psalm 133, and the Moderator pronounced the Apostolic benediction.

The 47th General Assembly will convene in Dallas, Texas, June 25, 2019.

PART III

APPENDICES

PERMANENT COMMITTEE AND AGENCY REPORTS

APPENDIX A	Stated Clerk.....	85
APPENDIX B	Board of Directors	99
APPENDIX C	Administrative Committee.....	105
APPENDIX D	Committee on Discipleship Ministries.....	195
APPENDIX E	Covenant College.....	203
APPENDIX F	Covenant Theological Seminary.....	207
APPENDIX G	Mission to North America	234
APPENDIX H	Mission to the World	254
APPENDIX I	PCA Foundation	271
APPENDIX J	PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.	275
APPENDIX K	Reformed University Ministries	282
APPENDIX L	Ridge Haven	303

SPECIAL COMMITTEE REPORTS

APPENDIX M	Cooperative Ministries Committee	305
APPENDIX N	Interchurch Relations Committee	308
APPENDIX O	Committee on Constitutional Business.....	316
APPENDIX P	Nominating Committee.....	322
	Supplemental Report	350
APPENDIX Q	Committee on Review of Presbytery Records.....	362
APPENDIX R	Theological Examining Committee.....	458

OTHER REPORTS

APPENDIX S	Attendance Report	460
APPENDIX T	Standing Judicial Commission	498
APPENDIX U	Committee on Thanks.....	594

AD INTERIM COMMITTEE REPORTS

APPENDIX V	Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation.....	596
------------	--	-----

OVERTURES

APPENDIX W	Overtures to 45 th GA.....	669
------------	---------------------------------------	-----

WORSHIP SERVICE

APPENDIX X	Tuesday Evening Worship	748
------------	-------------------------------	-----

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The Appendices include the Reports of the General Assembly Committees, Agencies, and Standing Judicial Commission as originally submitted to the General Assembly. The recommendations in this section are those originally submitted and may have been amended or not adopted by the Assembly. See Part II, Journal, to find the recommendations as they were adopted by the Assembly.

Appendix W presents the Overtures as originally submitted by the presbyteries. See the Overtures Committee report and other Committee of Commissioner reports for Assembly action on these overtures, including any amendments.

The PCA Committee and Agency budgets, as approved by the Assembly, are found in Appendix C, Attachment 2, beginning on p. 123.

APPENDIX A

STATED CLERK'S REPORT TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

REFERENCE OF OVERTURES

As of the date of this writing I have received thirty-nine overtures, which I have referred to the appropriate committee or commission (*RAO* 3-2 g.; 11-5; 14-1). [Editorial note: One additional overture was received and referred after the writing of this report.]

For a complete listing, and the text of the overtures, see Appendix W, p. 669. You may also go to our AC web site www.pcaac.org and click on General Assembly/ Commissioners/Overtures to keep abreast of additional overtures as they are submitted. The deadline for submitting overtures to this year's Assembly (if they do not require CCB review) is May 14.

Overtures 1, 2, 5, and 24 seek to grant *BCO* 59 full constitutional authority. In my opinion that would require the full *BCO* 26-2 process and could not be done by a vote of one General Assembly.

Overtures 13 and 26 propose amendments to the *Book of Church Order*, and *Corporate Bylaws of the PCA*. Since the *BCO* is of higher authority than the *Corporate Bylaws of the PCA* (*Corporate Bylaws, Article VIII*), in my opinion the *BCO* must first be amended by the *BCO* 26-2 process before the *Corporate Bylaws* (*Corporate Bylaws, Article IX*).

PRESBYTERY VOTES ON *BOOK OF CHURCH ORDER* AMENDMENT

BCO 26-2 requires an affirmative vote of two-thirds of the Presbyteries as part of the amendment process. The one item originally sent down for vote by the Forty-fifth General Assembly requires the affirmative vote of fifty-eight Presbyteries, since eighty-six Presbyteries were included in the 2017-2018 *BCO* vote tally. (As of January 1, 2018 we have eighty-seven presbyteries, Southwest Presbytery having been divided into Arizona Presbytery and Rio Grande Presbytery. Southwest Presbytery voted prior to the division.)

The 45th General Assembly gave initial approval to a proposed amendment to *BCO* 25-3, which would increase the quorum for withdrawals from the PCA.

As of May 14, 2018, the proposed *BCO* amendment initially approved by the 45th General Assembly had not received the affirmative vote of over 58 (2/3) of the presbyteries.

**Presbytery Votes on Amendment Sent Down by 45th General Assembly
(as of May 14, 2018)**

	Amend:	For	Against
Item 1	<i>BCO 25-3</i>	44	30

For a complete tally of the presbytery votes as of May 14, please see Attachment, p. 98.

Presbyteries need to be aware that not voting on a proposed amendment to the *BCO* is tantamount to a negative vote (*BCO 26-2*) because the advice and consent of two-thirds of Presbyteries are required. That is unlike *Robert's Rules of Order* in which abstentions (refraining to vote) are not counted in determining a majority. The *BCO* is of higher parliamentary authority than *Robert's Rules of Order*.

INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

- I serve on the Interchurch Relations Committee as part of my responsibilities (*RAO 3-2 j.*).
- I continue to serve as the Chairman of the Board of Directors of the National Association of Evangelicals. I chaired board meetings October 12, 2017, in Federal Way, WA, and March 8, 2018, in Wheaton, IL.
- I serve on the Board of Directors of the World Relief Commission of the National Association of Evangelicals by virtue of my being Chairman of the Board of Directors of the National Association of Evangelicals.
- I was invited to meetings of the Common Ground Christian Network as an observer. The CGCN is a relatively new network of evangelical denominations, networks, and individuals that have emerged from mainline denominations. A consultation on Church Planting was held October 24, 2017, at ChristChurch Presbyterian in Atlanta. I attended.
- I serve on the Board of the World Reformed Fellowship and serve on its Strategic Planning Committee and Committee on Denominational Involvement. The recent meeting of WRF was in Wittenberg, Germany, at the end of October, 2017, commemorating the 500th Anniversary of the Protestant Reformation. I was unable to attend.
- The North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC) met November 14-16, 2017, at the Puritan Reformed Theological Seminary, Grand Rapids, MI. I was unable to attend due to a conflict with the funeral of Dr. Morton H. Smith, the first Stated Clerk of the PCA. TE Brian Janssen, a member of the IRC represented the PCA.
- I represented the PCA at the funeral of Dr. Billy Graham March 2, 2018, in Charlotte, NC.

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

- Since the last General Assembly I have not sought the advice of the CCB on any matters (*RAO 8-2.b*).
- I referred to the CCB all proposed amendments to the *BCO* (*RAO 11-5*).

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

Covenant College has extended an employment offer to Jon Fitzpatrick to be the new Vice President for Admissions and Marketing, a second-level administrator in a PCA Agency (*BCO 14-1.14*) I have advised the Theological Examining Committee so that the TEC may arrange for an examination.

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

The SJC has had three face-to-face meetings, June 17, 2017, October 19-20, 2017, and March 1-2, 2018. I serve as clerk of the SJC (*Operating Manual of the Standing Judicial Commission 3.8*). The Office of the Stated Clerk provides support services for the SJC. The AC subsidizes the SJC when the allotted portions of the General Assembly Registration Fees do not cover SJC expenses.

COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE

- The CMC met January 17, 2018, at the MTW building.
- All chairmen of the of the Committees and Agencies plus the Coordinators of the permanent Committees and Presidents of the General Assembly Agencies are voting members (*RAO 7-1.a*). The current Moderator and five immediately past Moderators are advisory members (*RAO 7-1.b*).
- No items of inter-agency cooperation, collaboration, or conflict (*RAO 7-3.f, h*) were requested to be included on the docket.
- No monitoring or evaluating the standards of effectiveness and efficiency of Permanent Committees and Agencies (*RAO 7-3.g*) were considered.
- Long-range planning (*RAO 7-3.c*) was the primary subject of discussion.
- With the 2017 revision to *RAO 7-3*, the CMC may no longer make indirect recommendations to the Assembly through Committee and Agencies. “Any matters requiring General Assembly actions shall come to the General Assembly through overtures from the lower courts.”
- The Stated Clerk and the Moderator are deputed by *RAO 7-4.c* to prepare the annual informational report to the General Assembly.

RESIGNATIONS AND DEATH

Resignations by men elected to General Assembly Committees and Agency Boards are to be submitted to the Stated Clerk (*RAO 8-4.k*). The rules for replacing resigned or deceased members vary. In the case of permanent

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Committees, the alternate assumes the unexpired term (BCO 14-1.11; PCA Corporate Bylaws, Article VI).

I received resignations from the following members of General Assembly Committees or Agencies and reported them to the Nominating Committee:

- RE March Bell from CC, Class of 2020
- RE Blaine Hicklin from RH, Class of 2020
- RE John Mardirosian from RBI, Class of 2020
- TE Ed Norton from CDM, Class of 2019
- TE George Robertson from SJC, Class of 2018
- TE Russ Whitfield from RUF, Class of 2021
- TE Brad Waller from RUF, Class of 2022

I received notice that RE Ken McCarty from RBI, Class of 2019, died on July 18, 2017.

LAWSUITS

**Mildred Hersch and Jay Hersch, w/h
v. Presbyterian Church in America, et al.
C.C.P. Philadelphia County, November Term, 2014; No. 022909.**

Calvary Presbyterian Church of Willow Grove, PA, allows the City and County of Philadelphia to use one of their church buildings as a voting site. The city and county have a hold-harmless agreement with the church for the use of the church for this purpose. On November 4, 2014, Mildred Hersch came to vote at the church. She did not use the ramp that was in place. She fell on a church sidewalk and suffered an injury.

After a deposition of a Presbytery representative on March 12, 2018, PCA Business Administrator John Robertson’s deposition was cancelled. The plaintiff decided to withdraw the suit against Presbytery and the General Assembly.

STATISTICS

Churches Added to the Denomination in 2017

<u>Presbytery</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Address</u>	<u>Date Rec.</u>	<u>Source</u>
Chicago Metro	Covenant Flshp	S. Holland, IL	06/11/17	RCA
E. Canada	New City	Newmarket, ON	09/24/17	Organized
E. Carolina	Christ Central	Durham, NC	03/05/17	Organized
Evangel	Christ Comm	Sprngville, AL	04/09/17	Organized
Great Lakes	Christ Ann Arbor	Ann Arbor, MI	05/21/17	Organized

APPENDIX A

Churches Added, continued

Metro Atlanta	Christos Comm	Norcross, GA		Organized
	New City Church	Lawrenceville, GA	11/26/17	Organized
	Village Ch E. Atl.	Atlanta, GA		Organized
NY State	Christ Central	Buffalo, NY	05/15/17	Organized
North Florida	Christ Ch Intown	Jacksonville, FL	09/24/17	Organized
	Elohim Evangelical	Orange Park, FL	04/30/17	Organized
North Texas	Grace and Peace	Anna, TX		Organized
	Trinity	Ft. Worth, TX		Organized
Piedmont Triad	Trinity	Winston-Sal, NC	05/17	Independency
Savannah River	Grace Comm	Lyons, GA	11/05/17	Organized
South Texas	Emmanuel	Austin, TX	01/15/17	Organized
	Grace and Peace	Austin, TX	05/07/17	Organized
S. New England	First North Shore	Ipswich, MA	01/21/17	Independency
Susquehanna V.	City Church	York, PA	09/24/17	Organized
W. Canada	Covenant Comm	Langley, BC	12/03/17	Independency

Churches Lost from the Denomination in 2017

<u>Presbytery</u>	<u>Church</u>	<u>Address</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>To</u>
Calvary	Beech Street	Gaffney, SC	10/26/17	Independency
	Calvary	Greenville, SC	01/17	Dissolved
C. Carolina	Faith Comm	Czech Republic	06/18/17	International PC
	Sandhills	S. Pines, NC	04/02/17	Independency
E. Carolina	West Hills	Henderson, NC	07/15/17	Withdrawn
Iowa	Bible	Cono Center, IA	11/11/17	Dissolved
Phila Metro W	Redemption	Malvern Hills, PA	11/30/17	Dissolved
South Texas	Providence	Beeville, TX	06/18/17	Independency
Southwest	Immanuel	Mesa, AZ	12/31/17	Dissolved
Warrior	Covenant	York, AL	10/17/17	Dissolved
W/ Canada	Providence Comm	Victoria, BC	12/14/17	Dissolved
Westminster	Grace Reformed	Greenville, TN	12/17	BPC
	Providence	Limestone, TN	12/17	BPC

Ministers Added to the Denomination in 2017

<u>Presbytery</u>	<u>Name of Minister</u>	<u>Date Rec.</u>	<u>Source</u>
Blue Ridge	Tom Breeden	06/11/17	Ordained
	Matt Coplin	08/27/17	Ordained
	John Kidd	12/03/17	Ordained
	Walter Kim	11/04/17	Park St. Ch
	Paul O’Gorek	11/04/17	PCUSA
	Mark Waldo	01/29/17	Ordained

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ministers Added, continued

Calvary	Andrew Goyzueta	04/29/17	Ordained
	James Norris	08/13/17	Ordained
	Matt Patrick	08/13/17	Ordained
	David Preston	06/04/17	Ordained
	Adam Radcliff	05/07/17	Ordained
Catawba Valley	Shaun Hurrie	06/25/17	Ordained
C. Carolina	Allen Chen	06/04/17	Ordained
	Salatiel Chuc	08/26/17	NPC Mexico
	John Currid	05/23/17	ARP
	Thaddeus Davis	03/11/17	Ordained
	Rob Dykes	10/01/17	Ordained
	Aaron Ingle	11/19/17	Ordained
	Derek Wells	11/14/17	ARP
C. Georgia	Chris Bennett	06/04/17	Ordained
	John M. Davis	02/12/17	Ordained
C. Indiana	Charles Anderson		Ordained
	Justin Der		Ordained
	Jeffrey Schrage		Ordained
Chicago Metro	Joe Cristman	11/12/17	Ordained
	Richard Zekveld	04/19/17	RCA
Covenant	Jason Glover	03/05/17	Ordained
	Tyler Kenyon	06/04/17	Ordained
Eastern Canada	Luke Bert	10/20/17	Ordained
	Christo Heiberg	06/23/17	URCNA
E. Pennsylvania	Nick Cirino	11/19/17	Ordained
	Derek Coyle	10/08/17	Ordained
	Spencer Ewing	09/16/17	Ordained
	Brian Hand	01/07/17	Ordained
	Jordan Harris	09/24/17	Ordained
	Yakubu Kutai	04/18/17	West Africa
	David Royes	11/19/17	Ordained
Evangel	Matt Clegg	08/13/17	Ordained
	Paul Golden	11/26/17	Ordained
Evangel, cont'd	Chad Grainger	06/11/17	Ordained
	John Pearson	05/21/17	Ordained
	Harrison Perkins	11/09/17	Ordained
GA Foothills	Morgan Angert	01/14/17	Ordained
	Scott Bull	02/12/17	Ordained
	James Jardin		Ordained
Grace	Seth Duhs	01/29/17	Ordained
	Ed Ludt	01/21/17	OPC
Gulf Coast	Kelly Jackson	06/11/17	Ordained
	Jacob Zoller	06/24/17	Ordained

APPENDIX A

Ministers Added, continued

Gulfstream	Phil Letizia	01/27/17	EPC
Heartland	Geoff Smith		
Houston Metro	Curtis Castleberry		
	Jaime Jimenez		
	Taylor Leachman		Ordained
	Jonathan Schumate		
	Jacob Sweeney		
	Jason Wegener	07/17/17	Ordained
Illiana	Alex Epstein	04/08/17	Ordained
Iowa	Sacha Walicord	05/07/17	Ordained
James River	Harrison Ford	02/12/17	Ordained
Metro Atlanta	Andrew Archer	10/22/17	Ordained
	Wei Ho	06/04/17	Ordained
	Jeff Norris	10/12/17	Ordained
	Justin Smith	02/12/17	Ordained
	Drue Warner	10/26/17	Ordained
	Alex Woods	10/29/17	Ordained
	Andy Woznicki	03/05/17	Ordained
Metro NY	Bradley Bissell	01/10/17	Ordained
	Robert Calabretta	02/12/17	Ordained
	Eddy Sojaento		
	Logan Spoon	06/25/17	Ordained
MS Valley	Cory Brock	08/05/17	Ordained
	William Meenan	12/03/17	Ordained
	Matthew Miller	11/26/17	Ordained
	John Prabhakar	08/05/17	Ordained
	John Windham	08/06/17	Ordained
Missouri	Todd Denholm	04/17	EPC
Nashville	Luke Banner	09/03/17	Ordained
	Nathan C. George	01/08/17	Ordained
	Daniel Nealon	01/22/17	Ordained
	Jon Young	04/11/17	Ordained
New Jersey	Jonathan Bromhead	05/20/17	PCUSA
	Mario Freitas	11/18/17	Brazil
New River	Peter Green	11/16/17	Ordained
NY State	Cody Gibson	10/08/17	Ordained
	Jonathan Hunt	05/13/17	Ref Baptist
NW Georgia	Matthew Rabe	06/18/17	Ordained
Ohio	Darren Edgington	02/26/17	Ordained
Ohio Valley	George Hamm	08/13/17	Ordained
	Matt May	03/12/17	Ordained
	Ryan Zhang	08/24/17	Ordained

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ministers Added, continued

Pacific	Michael Gregory	11/26/17	Ordained
Palmetto	Marcus Jackman	08/27/17	Ordained
	Joshua Knott	08/20/17	Ordained
	Phillip Luther	02/12/17	Ordained
	Andy Mull	03/12/17	Ordained
	Curtis Snead	11/09/17	
	Erwin Threatt	08/20/17	ARP
	Adam Williams	05/21/17	Ordained
Pee Dee	Matthew Adams	01/19/17	Ordained
Phila Metro W	Jacob Puckett	02/25/17	EPC
Piedmont Triad	Joel Branscomb	05/07/17	Ordained
Pittsburgh	Alejandro Martinez	05/07/17	Ordained
	Travis Scott	01/28/17	New Zealand
Potomac	Porter Harlow	06/11/17	Ordained
	Nathan Newman		Ordained
	Kevin Wainwright		
	Robert Yancey		
	Frank Yang		Ordained
Providence	Vincent Athey	11/12/17	Ordained
	Peter Render	05/21/17	Ordained
Rocky Mountain	Anthony Grsuch	02/19/17	Ordained
	Brett Weston		
Savannah River	James Shaw		
	Timothy Shaw	04/18/17	Ordained
	Jeffrey Windt	01/21/17	Ordained
Siouxlands	Mark Bertrand	02/14/17	Ordained
	Brandon Haan	03/24/17	Ordained
	John St. Martin	06/03/17	Ordained
South Coast	Nick Locke	02/12/17	Ordained
South Florida	George Sayour	10/01/17	Ordained
S. New England	Chip Anderson	09/16/17	CMA
	Derek Baker	01/21/17	OPC
	Greg Hills	01/21/17	OPC
Southwest	Daniel Henry	01/19/17	Ordained
	Wesley Holmes	02/19/17	Ordained
	Phil Hunter	01/19/17	Ordained
	Tyson Shea	05/28/17	Ordained
	Jeffrey White	09/21/17	Ordained
SW Florida	Andrew Newman		Ordained
Suncoast	Todd Augustine	05/28/17	Ordained
Susquehanna V.	Nathaniel Stamper		Ordained
	Keith Winder	11/05/17	Ordained

APPENDIX A

Ministers Added, continued

Tidewater	Blake Wingfield	02/26/17	Ordained
W. Carolina	Nathan Francis	11/19/17	Ordained
	Gabe Malloy	04/02/17	Ordained
	Ben Seneker	11/12/17	Ordained
	Thom Watson	11/19/17	Ordained

Ministers Dismissed To Other Denominations in 2017

<u>Presbytery</u>	<u>Name of Minister</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>To</u>
Calvary	Scott Cook	10/26/17	ARP
Catawba Valley	Tripp Castell	05/23/17	ARP
C. Carolina	Philip Davis	06/17	International PC
	James Hunt	06/17	International PC
	Anthony Pizzuti	07/17	ARP
Chicago Metro	Jeff DeBoer	10/18/17	URC
	Ernest Singh	07/19/17	UMC
E. Canada	Stephen Welch	06/23/17	RPC
Evangel	Corbett Heimburger		
Grace	Dave Irwin	03/16/17	RCUS
Great Lakes	David Sarafolean		OPC
Gulf Coast	Shawn Keating	02/14/17	EPC
	Lanier Wood	02/14/17	EPC
Houston Metro	Lincoln Ashby	11/13/17	ECO
	Leo Schuster	11/13/17	ECO
Illiana	Craig Frazier		EA
Iowa	James Hakim	03/11/17	ARP
Metro NYC	Edward Sirya		EPC
MS Valley	Gabriel Fluhner		ARP
New Jersey	Greg Austen	05/20/17	EPC
North Florida	Shane Floyd	01/12/17	RCA
N. California	Donald Krafft	10/06/17	EPC
NW Georgia	J. Gilbert Moore		ARP
Palmetto	<u>Lane</u> Keister	02/09/17	OPC
	Anthony Myers	02/09/17	EPC
Platte Valley	Joseph Choi		EPC
Potomac	Kenneth Woo		RCA
Savannah River	George Robertson	07/15/17	EPC
Siouxlands	Patrick Morgan		OPC
S. New England	Gregory Pilato	06/17	OPC
Southwest	Jack Unangst	04/20/17	OPC
Suncoast	Jonathan Loerop	02/14/17	OPC
TN Valley	Jesse Pirschel	01/17	OPC

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ministers Removed From Office in 2017

<u>Presbytery</u>	<u>Name of Minister</u>	<u>Date</u>	<u>Cause</u>
Blue Ridge	David Dennis	11/04/17	Divested
	Anthony Nix	01/28/17	Deposed/Excommun
C. Carolina	Kevin Skogen	08/26/17	Name Removed
C. Georgia	Thomas Courtney	01/21/17	Deposed
	Garland Mason	09/17	Demitted
E. Carolina	Greg Beaupied	01/28/17	Name Removed
Heartland	Thomas Von Stroh		Excomm
Houston Metro	Mark Gibson		Demitted
New Jersey	Douglas Logan	11/18/17	Name Removed
New River	Bradley Chittenden	12/16/17	Deposed/Excommun
Ohio Valley	M. Kyle Brown	01/28/17	Demitted
Phila. Metro W	William Maston	11/14/17	Withdrawn
Piedmont Triad	Patrick Harmon	01/28/17	Name Erased
Potomac	John Hutchinson	09/05/1	Deposed
S. New England	Abraham Sangha	04/29/17	Divested
Southwest	Andrew Belden		Removed
Suncoast FL	Sammie Brooks	02/14/17	Withdrawn
Susquehanna V.	Tom Becker	09/19/17	Demitted
W. Canada	John Ferguson	08/23/17	Name Erased

Ministers Deceased In 2017

<u>Presbytery</u>	<u>Name of Minister</u>	<u>Date</u>
C. Florida	Charles Green	06/17
	RC Sproul	12/14/17
Chesapeake	William Cordes	08/22/17
Chicago Metro	David Smith	07/19/17
E. Carolina	James Moore	11/10/17
Great Lakes	Donald Wilson	
Gulfstream	William Ingram	06/07/17
James River	Mark Youndt	05/17
Metro Atlanta	Paul Bellino	05/13/17
	William Frisbee	04/24/17
	Thomas Waldecker	09/10/17
Missouri	Roger Hunt	01/15/17
N. California	Beverly Barnett	08/03/17
	David R. Brown	04/25/17
Ohio Valley	David C. Jones	03/05/17
Palmetto	Whaley Barton	06/12/17
Philadelphia	Bruce Garver	11/06/17
Pittsburgh	Charles Holliday	10/21/17
South Florida	Robert Leuthold	10/31/17

APPENDIX A

Ministers Deceased In 2017

Southwest	Henry Mueller	12/04/17
	Mark Rowden	01/31/17
Susquehanna V.	William Graybill	06/20/17
TN Valley	Gordon Taylor	08/15/17
W. Carolina	Richard Dye	10/29/17
	Morton Smith	11/12/17

Presbyterian Church in America Statistics Five-Year Summary

	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017
Presbyteries	81	82	82	85	86
Churches	1,494	1,499	1,534	1,545	1,568
Missions	314	332	327	347	344
Teaching Elders	4,416	4,556	4,630	4,761	4,882
Candidates	366	545	549	637	474
Licentiates	88	129	142	170	125
Profession of Faith by Children	4,410	4,597	4,497	4,423	4,529
Profession of Faith by Adults	4,716	4,828	5,182	5,306	5,204
Communicants	282,767	281,790	287,746	291,147	292,450
Non-communicants	72,651	72,170	77,956	78,253	77,404
Total Membership (Comm, Non-comm,TEs)	359,834	358,516	370,332	374,161	374,736
Family Units	137,326	136,849	142,257	141,877	142,838
Sunday School Attendance	99,303	96,623	97,719	95,000	93,670
Adult Baptisms	2,534	2,246	2,215	2,253	2,311
Infant Baptisms	5,385	5,437	5,424	5,581	5,617
Total Contributions	740,704,910	762,985,501	783,835,109	814,314,196	844,786,891
Per Capita Giving	2,619	2,708	2,724	2,797	2,889
Assembly Causes	19,501,567	19,373,755	19,439,889	19,633,339	21,507,732
Presbytery Causes	9,284,313	9,245,858	10,738,886	10,776,455	10,439,287
Congregation Benevolences	99,043,757	98,570,951	102,590,268	109,150,750	107,447,159
Total Benevolences	127,829,637	127,190,564	132,769,043	139,560,544	139,394,178
Per Capita Benevolences	452	451	461	479	477
Congregational Current Expenses	546,244,432	573,191,114	584,848,468	609,494,201	611,766,975
Congregational Building Fund	75,145,328	66,138,381	76,303,124	74,214,905	85,568,912
Total All Disbursements	749,219,397	766,520,059	793,885,950	829,055,380	837,105,612

Totals represent the latest statistics reported by churches to the Stated Clerk's Office.

2017 Statistics Compared with 2016

The number of churches increased by twenty-three to 1,568.

The number of mission churches declined by three to 344.

The number of ministers increased by 121 to 4,882.

Sunday School attendance decreased by 1,330 to 93,670.

Total professions of faith increased by four to 9,733.

Total membership increased by 575 to 374,736.

Total giving increased by \$8,050,232 to \$837,105,612.

Attachment

2017-2018

***BCO* AMENDMENT SENT DOWN TO PRESBYTERIES
BY THE 45th GENERAL ASSEMBLY
FOR VOTING, and for ADVICE AND CONSENT**

ITEM 1. Amend *BCO* 25-3 by adding a sentence to increase the quorum for withdrawals (underlining for addition):

25-3. The quorum of the congregational meeting shall consist of one-fourth (1/4) of the resident communing members, if the church has not more than one hundred (100) such members, and of one-sixth (1/6) of the resident communing members if a church has more than one hundred (100) such members. However, at any meeting where there will be a vote to withdraw from the Presbyterian Church in America, the quorum shall be one-half (1/2) of the resident communing members.

Rationale

The current quorum requirement is too low for a decision as important as severing relations with the denomination. With the current *BCO* quorum requirements, for any church with over 100 communicant members, it is possible for 9% of the membership to take the church out of the PCA – and in a congregational meeting announced with just one week’s notice.

101 members x 1/6 quorum x 51% = 9 (i.e., 9% of membership)
1,000 members x 1/6 quorum x 51% = 85 (i.e., 8.5% of membership)

The change would require a minimum of 26% of the membership to vote to leave.

101 members x 1/2 quorum x 51% = 26 (i.e., 26% of membership)
1,000 members x 1/2 quorum x 51% = 255 (i.e., 26% of membership)

One example might help illustrate the unreasonable lowness of the quorum currently required for a vote to leave the PCA. Our *Rules of Assembly Operations* require a quorum of at least 1/2 in order to make any change to the *RAO*.

Article XX - The *Rules of Assembly Operations* may be amended or suspended only by a two-thirds vote of those

APPENDIX A

voting, **which must also be a majority of the total enrollment of commissioners.** (Emphasis added.)

In other words, with 1,200 enrolled GA commissioners, approval of any change would require at least 600 commissioners to cast votes. (And a 2/3 majority to adopt any change.)

For: 44 Against: 30

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ITEM: BCO 25-3

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
1 Ascension				
2 Blue Ridge	3	43	3	-
3 Calvary	3	67	0	-
4 Catawba Valley	28	1	0	+
5 Central Carolina	0	46	2	-
6 Central Florida				
7 Central Georgia				
8 Central Indiana	26	0	0	+
9 Chesapeake	13	30	4	-
10 Chicago Metro	11	0	4	+
11 Columbus Metro	12	0	0	+
12 Covenant	27	3	2	+
13 Eastern Canada	14	0	0	+
14 Eastern Carolina	27	0	0	+
15 Eastern Pennsylvania	7	16	4	-
16 Evangel	15	56	0	-
17 Fellowship				
18 Georgia Foothills	33	11	0	+
19 Grace	0	36	1	-
20 Great Lakes	1	22	3	-
21 Gulf Coast	3	19	4	-
22 Gulfstream	1	19	0	-
23 Heartland				
24 Heritage	25	2	2	+
25 Hills and Plains				
26 Houston Metro				
27 Illiana				
28 Iowa	12	1	0	+
29 James River	16	21	0	-
30 Korean Capital	32	4	2	+
31 Korean Central	24	1	0	+
32 Korean Eastern	19	0	0	+
33 Korean Northeastern	7	9	1	-
34 Korean Northwest	21	0	0	+
35 Korean Southeastern	36	0	6	+
36 Korean Southern	18	0	0	+
37 Korean Southwest	28	2	0	+
38 Korean Southwest O.C.	31	0	0	+
39 Lowcountry	15	1	0	+
40 Metro Atlanta	3	69	7	-
41 Metropolitan New York	30	6	0	+
42 Mississippi Valley	77	6	0	+
43 Missouri				

Presbytery	For	Against	Abstain	Vote
44 Nashville	23	10	6	+
45 New Jersey	6	15	1	-
46 New River	8	5	2	+
47 New York State	24	13	0	+
48 North Florida	27	3	0	+
49 North Texas	48	25	0	+
50 Northern California	29	0	0	+
51 Northern Illinois	14	16	0	-
52 Northern New England	8	10	4	-
53 Northwest Georgia	3	13	0	-
54 Ohio	2	15	2	-
55 Ohio Valley	25	1	0	+
56 Pacific	10	20	4	-
57 Pacific Northwest	40	6	0	+
58 Palmetto	22	19	6	+
59 PeeDee	3	29	2	-
60 Philadelphia	28	0	0	+
61 Philadelphia Metro West	22	5	3	+
62 Piedmont Triad	16	9	3	+
63 Pittsburgh	38	8	2	+
64 Platte Valley	20	7	0	+
65 Potomac				
66 Providence				
67 Rocky Mountain	14	38	0	-
68 Savannah River	9	19	0	-
69 Sioulands				
70 South Coast	25	3	1	+
71 South Florida	0	32	0	-
72 South Texas	24	18	1	+
73 Southeast Alabama	6	24	4	-
74 Southern Louisiana	8	15	0	-
75 Southern New England	31	9	3	+
76 Southwest	16	13	2	+
77 Southwest Florida	9	30	0	-
78 Suncoast Florida	15	14	1	+
79 Susquehanna Valley	8	29	0	-
80 Tennessee Valley	53	2	1	+
81 Tidewater	37	3	0	+
82 Warrior	19	8	2	+
83 Western Canada	18	0	0	+
84 Western Carolina	0	25	1	-
85 Westminster	10	16	1	-
86 Wisconsin	4	12	11	-

Official Totals: For: 44 Against: 30
 Number of Presbyteries: 86
 Number Reporting: 74
 2/3 Approval is: 58

APPENDIX B

BOARD OF DIRECTORS Presbyterian Church in America Minutes, April 20, 2017

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a scheduled meeting on April 20, 2017 at the MTW Conference Room in Lawrenceville, GA. President TE Bob Brunson called the meeting to order at 2:50 p.m. RE Rob Morton opened with prayer.

The following men were in attendance:

TE Robert Brunson, Providences	RE Brad Bradley, North Texas
TE William Dempsey, MS Valley, MTW	RE Todd Carlisle, Evangel
TE Doug Domin, E. Carolina, MNA	RE Jon Ford, Central Indiana
TE Steve Jeantot, Southwest Florida	RE William Hatcher, Savannah R., Alt
TE Timothy LeCroy, Missouri	RE Will Huss, Calvary, RUF
TE Rod Mays, Calvary	RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro
TE David V. Silvernail Jr., Potomac	RE Rob W. Morton, C. Georgia, PCAF
TE Richard O. Smith, Susquehanna V, RH	RE Jack Watkins, Nashville, Alternate
TE David L. Stewart, Suncoast FL, CDM	

The following men were excused: RE Dwight Jones, Central Georgia, **CTS**; TE Sean Lucas, Covenant, **Alternate**; TE Jonathon Medlock, Northern California, **RBI**; RE Martin Moore, Georgia Foothills, **CC**; RE Tim Persons, Chesapeake.

Staff present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk
TE John Robertson, Business Administrator
RE Richard Doster, by Faith Magazine Editor
TE Wayne Herring, Church Relations Officer
TE Larry Hoop, Church and Presbytery Relations Rep.
TE Bob Hornick, Assistant to the Stated Clerk
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager
TE Billy Park, Korean Relations Representative

Guests present:

RE Gary Campbell, RBI President; TE Tom Cannon, RUF Coordinator; TE Stephen Estock, CDM Coordinator; RE Randy Stair, PCAF President.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

A quorum was declared.

APPROVAL OF MINUTES

BD-04/17-1 MSP to approve the minutes of the October 6, 2016 meeting.

BD-04/17-2 MSP That the corporate minutes reflect that the annual corporate filings have been accomplished where required in a timely manner in all states where the corporation is registered to conduct business.

The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is registered in the state of Delaware and is registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri, Mississippi and Washington. The annual registrations in Delaware, Georgia, Missouri, and Washington have been completed. Mississippi requires no annual registration.

BD-04/17-3 MSP that the AC Minutes reflect, as a Board of Directors, that the annual RPCES corporate filings have been accomplished in a timely manner where required.

Delaware Corporations:

World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.

National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.

Christian Training, Inc.

Michigan Corporation:

Board of Home Ministries

Pennsylvania Corporation:

Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod

BD-04/17-5 Dr. Taylor gave an update on the current legal situation. We are involved in one suit – Mildred Hersch and Jay Hersch, w/h v. Presbyterian Church in America, et al.; C.C.P. Philadelphia County, November Term, 2014; No. 022909

The plaintiff claims that she fell on the property of a local church in Philadelphia while the church was being used as a polling place. The suit claims that the PCA, a Corporation, is responsible to oversee the maintenance of all PCA local church properties – an erroneous claim. Our insurer's attorneys are seeking a change of venue to have us dismissed from the case, which we believe will occur.

BD-04/17-6 MSP that the attached resolution (Attachment A) be approved and, pending the approval of General Assembly, that the PCA Administrative Committee staff be authorized to provide the documentation necessary for

the implementation of the incorporation of PCA Mission to North America as a separate non-profit corporation.

MSP to adjourn.

The board adjourned at 4:06pm praying the Lord's Prayer in unison.

Respectfully Submitted,

TE Bob Brunson, President
Secretary/Treasurer

TE L. Roy Taylor,

**CORPORATE RESOLUTION
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA
a 501(c)(3) Nonprofit Corporation**

Resolution concerning Mission to North America and her incorporation

WHEREAS, the Presbyterian Church in America (the "Church") is a nationwide church organization that has a strong commitment to evangelism, missionary work at home and abroad, and to Christian education, and

WHEREAS, the Church currently employs numerous avenues to facilitate its mission both nationally and internationally, and

WHEREAS, the church wishes to create a new separate, but affiliated, corporation named Mission to North America, Inc., to assist the Church in fulfilling its religious and charitable purposes,

THEREFORE, after a motion made, duly seconded, and appropriately discussed and debated,

LET IT BE RESOLVED that the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation), does grant all necessary authority and power to the Mission to North America Committee to proceed in the establishment of a non-profit corporation, (pending the approval of the forthcoming General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America in June, 2017) which will be an affiliated entity to the Presbyterian Church in America, and to the Presbyterian Church in America (a Corporation) and operate under the constitutional standards of the PCA and under the oversight and direction of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America.

SIGNED this _____ day of _____, 2017.

BOARD OF DIRECTORS
Presbyterian Church in America
Minutes, June 13, 2017

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America held a scheduled meeting on June 13, 2017, at the Koury Convention Center in Greensboro, NC. President Bob Brunson called the meeting to order at 12:12 p.m. and RE Danny McDaniel opened with prayer.

Members present:

TE Robert F. Brunson, Providence	RE Will Huss, Calvary, RUF
TE Doug Domin, E. Carolina, MNA	RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro
TE Steve Jeantet, Suncoast Florida	RE Rob Morton, PCAF
TE Tim LeCroy, Missouri	RE Timothy Persons, Chesapeake
TE Sean Lucas, Covenant, Alternate	
TE Rod Mays, Calvary	
TE David Silvernail, Potomac	
TE David Stewart, Suncoast FL, CDM	

Staff present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk
TE Wayne Herring, Church Relations Officer
TE Bob Hornick, Assistant to the Stated Clerk
TE Larry Hoop, Church and Presbytery Relations Representative
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager

Visitors present:

Dr. Mark Dalbey, CTS President
Mrs. Dina Herring
A quorum was declared.

APPROVAL OF MINUTES

BD-06/17-1 MSP to approve the minutes of the April 20, 2017 meeting.

BD-06/17-2 MSP to approve Amanda Burton to be an Assistant Secretary and Treasurer of the PCA Board of Directors.

MSP to adjourn.

meeting was closed in prayer by TE David Stewart at 12:14 p.m.

Respectfully Submitted,
TE Bob Brunson, President
Secretary/Treasurer

TE L. Roy Taylor,

BOARD OF DIRECTORS
Presbyterian Church in America
Minutes, October 5, 2017

The Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) held a scheduled meeting on October 5, 2017, at the MTW Conference Room in Lawrenceville, GA. President Rod Mays called the meeting to order at 1:47 p.m. and RE Brad Bradley opened with prayer.

In attendance:

TE Scott Barber, Providence, CDM	RE Brad Bradley, North Texas
TE William Dempsey, MS Valley, MTW	RE Todd Carlisle, Evangel
TE Doug Domin, E. Carolina, MNA	RE Willis Frazer, Covenant, PCAF
TE Steve Jeantet, Suncoast Florida	RE Pat Hodge, Calvary, Alternate
TE Timothy LeCroy, Missouri	RE Will Huss, Calvary, RUF
TE Rod Mays, Calvary	RE Lee McCarty, Evangel
TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta, Alt	RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro
TE David Silvernail, Potomac	RE Tim Persons, Chesapeake
TE Bill Sim, Korean Southeastern	RE Craig Stephenson, E. Carolina, CTS
TE Andrew White, Westminster, RH	RE Jack Watkins, Nashville

The following men were excused: TE Jonathan Medlock, Northern California, **RBI**; RE Martin Moore, Georgia Foothills, **CC**.

Staff present:

TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk
TE John Robertson, Business Administrator
RE Richard Doster, *by Faith* Editor
TE Larry Hoop, Church and Presbytery Relations Representative
TE Bob Hornick, Assistant to the Stated Clerk
Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager
TE Billy Park, Korean Relations Representative

Guests present:

TE Tom Cannon, RUF Coordinator; TE Mark Dalbey, CTS President;
TE Stephen Estock, CDM Coordinator; TE Paul Hahn, MNA Coordinator;
TE Lloyd Kim, MTW Coordinator; RE Randy Stair, PCAF President.

A quorum was declared.

APPROVAL OF MINUTES

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

BD-10/17-1 MSP to approve the minutes of the June 13, 2017 meeting.

BD-10/17-2 Dr. Taylor gave an update on the current legal situation. We have one continuing case in Philadelphia, PA involving a slip and fall case – Mildred Hersch and Jay Hersch, w/h v. Presbyterian Church in America, et al.- CCP Philadelphia County, November Term, 2014; No. 022909. This case involves a woman who went to vote at a PCA church being used as a polling location. She has unsuccessfully sought recovery from the church, the city of Philadelphia, and the county of Philadelphia. Our insurer’s attorneys continue to seek to have us dismissed from the case.

BD-10/17-3 The AC staff filed for the new PCA logo to be protected as an official Trademark of the PCA. Our Trademark application number is 87/128,877 and was filed on August 5, 2016. The mark is being trademarked in classes 35, 36, 41, and 45. The application is still pending and we will update the Board once the approval has been received.

MSP to adjourn.

The Board adjourned at 1:51pm by standing and singing the doxology.

Respectfully Submitted,
TE Rod Mays, President

TE L. Roy Taylor, Secretary/Treasurer

APPENDIX C

REPORT OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

MEETINGS OF THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE AND BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA. (A CORPORATION)

The Administrative Committee handles the ecclesiastical matters committed to it by the General Assembly (*BCO* 14-1.12; *RAO* 4-2; *RAO* V). The Administrative Committee of the General Assembly also serves as the Board of Directors of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) [PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article II Section 2]. “The purpose of the corporation is to engage in any lawful act or activity for which corporations may be organized under the general Corporation Law of Delaware” (PCA Certificate of Incorporation). Matters requiring civil actions are handled by the PCA Board of Directors. The Board of Directors meets immediately following the meetings of the Administrative Committee to deal with civil actions and activities. The last stated meetings of the AC and Board were:

June 13, 2017 – General Assembly, Greensboro, NC

October 5, 2017 – MTW Building, Lawrenceville, GA

April 26, 2018 – MTW Building, Lawrenceville, GA

SUMMARY OF THE ACTIONS OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS

These actions of the Board of Directors are reported to the General Assembly. No action of the General Assembly is required.

1. All required corporate filings of the Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) have been filed in the relevant states. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is a registered Delaware corporation. The Presbyterian Church in America (A Corporation) is currently registered as a foreign corporation in Georgia, Missouri, and Mississippi.
2. All required corporate filings of the corporations of the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod (acquired in the “Joining and Receiving of 1982) have been filed in the relevant states. **Delaware Corporations:** World Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; National Presbyterian Missions, Inc.; Christian Training, Inc.

Michigan Corporation: Board of Home Ministries. **Pennsylvania Corporation:** Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod.

3. The current Officers of the Corporation (through the end of this Assembly) are: **President**, TE Rod Mays; **Secretary and Treasurer**, Dr. L. Roy Taylor, (Stated Clerk); **Assistant Secretaries/Treasurers**, Rev. John Robertson (Business Administrator), Miss Angela Nantz, (Operations Manager), Mrs. Amanda Burton (Meeting Planner) [RAO 3-2.o., PCA “Corporate Bylaws,” Article IV].
4. The Stated Clerk updated the Board of Directors regarding the status of lawsuits. See Stated Clerk’s Report to the General Assembly.

OFFICERS FOR THE 2018-2019 ASSEMBLY YEAR

The AC, at its spring meeting (RAO 4-16) elected the following as its officers for the 2018-2019 Assembly year commencing at the adjournment of the Forty-sixth General Assembly:

- Chairman – RE Todd Carlisle
- Vice Chairman – RE Danny McDaniel
- Secretary – RE Jack Watkins

PERSONNEL

- We appreciate the faithful and diligent service of all of the Staff of the Office of the Stated Clerk and the Administrative Committee. The PCA Historical Center and *byFaith* magazine operate under the AC. The AC staff presently includes L. Roy Taylor, John W. Robertson, Amanda Burton, Richard Doster, Wayne Herring, Robert Hornick, Priscilla Lowrey, Angela Nantz, Wayne Sparkman, Karen Cook, Erika Derr, Anna Eubanks, Larry Hoop, Monica Johnston, Paul Kooistra, Margie Mallow, Billy Park, Lauren Potter, and Summer Schwartz. Several staff work off site or part time.
- The AC evaluated the job performance of the Stated Clerk (RAO 3.3 d) and recommends his re-election (RAO 4-9).

OVERTURES REFERRED TO THE AC

- Three overtures have been referred exclusively to the AC:
 - Overture 7, from Calvary Presbytery, “Reduce Assembly Registration Fee for Ruling Elders to \$100.”
 - Overture 28, from Pittsburgh Presbytery, “Direct AC to Translate *BCO* into Spanish and Portuguese.”
 - Overture 30, from Southern New England Presbytery, “Direct AC to Translate *BCO* into Spanish and Portuguese.”

APPENDIX C

- One overture regarding funding has been referred to the AC as well as to the Overtures Committee:
 - Overture 29, from Pittsburgh Presbytery, “Form Study Committee to Study RPCNA Report on Sexual Orientation.”

FUTURE ASSEMBLIES

- 2019 – Dallas, Texas, is the location of the 47th General Assembly, hosted by North Texas Presbytery, June 25-28.
- 2020 – Birmingham, Alabama, is the location for the 48th General Assembly, hosted by Evangel Presbytery, June 16-19.
- 2021 – St. Louis, Missouri, is the location for the 49th General Assembly, hosted by Missouri Presbytery, June 29-July 2.

FINANCIAL MATTERS

- The annual audits of the AC and the PCA Office Building were completed as required.
- The AC is recommending to the General Assembly that all C&A budgets for 2019 be approved as presented (*RAO* 4-11). Budgets are approved annually. Approved budgets are spending ceilings.
- The AC evaluated the Committee and Agency Chief Administrative Officer compensation guidelines as required (*BCO* 14-1.13). The Committees and Agencies state CAO compensation as separate line items in their respective proposed budgets presented to the Assembly. The AC annually reviews CAO guidelines. Every four years the Committees and Agencies do an in-depth study of comparable CAO compensations. This was done for the 2018-2019 Assembly year.
- The AC reviewed the General Assembly Commissioner’s Registration fee as required (*RAO* 10-4) and is recommending no increase this year.¹
- The 2017 true cost of unfunded mandates was \$569 per commissioner (\$831,748), which exceeds the current \$450 Assembly Registration Fee per commissioner.

¹ Commissioners should note that the General Assembly Registration fees do not fully cover all the costs associated with the General Assembly, not all commissioners have paid the full fee, and the AC Funding Plan adopted by the General Assembly in 2012 recommended that the General Assembly Registration fees more realistically cover costs. Moreover, some of the changes in General Assembly logistics and amenities that are being enacted and are being proposed will increase Assembly costs, which the AC has been absorbing. About one-third of the costs of the Assembly’s annual meeting are underwritten by Exhibitors. The larger costs to commissioners are usually not the registration fee but travel, hotel, and meal expenses.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- The AC reviewed the required contributions of other General Assembly Committees and Agencies to the AC (*RAO 5-4.a*) and is making appropriate recommendations.
- The AC reviewed the requested Annual Administrative Fee of Teaching Elders to the AC and is (*RAO 5-4.c*) recommending no increase this year.
- Theoretically SJC costs would be fully funded by a portion of General Assembly Registration Fees being reserved for SJC Operations. This does not always occur.
- The AC received and approved a recommendation from the Building Management Committee regarding the space cost fees for Committees and Agencies occupying the PCA Office Building. No increase is recommended.
- The AC approved auditors for the various Committees and Agencies as requested.
- “Certificate of Compliance” forms were signed by AC members and collected for the file (as part of the Conflict of Interest Policy, per *M21GA*, 1993, 21-64, p. 174ff).

DEVELOPMENT

- The PCA is very unusual in that we do *not* include administrative costs as overhead deducted from contributions but rather make the AC a separate funding request to the PCA constituency. Most denominations and para-church agencies include administrative costs as overhead deducted from contributions. So the AC has a significant development challenge. A financially stable support services hub (the Administrative Committee) is essential for the operation of the PCA. We are grateful to God and our supporters for progress. The AC depends considerably on contributions for churches.
- The AC ended 2017 in the black, for which we praise God and thank the PCA churches, General Assembly Committees and Agencies, Teaching Elders, and individual donors that support the ministry of the AC. About 45% of PCA churches contributed to the AC in 2017. About 1/3 of PCA Teaching Elders paid the “Annual Administration Fee for Ministers” in 2017 as a voluntary contribution. The General Assembly Committees and Agencies contribute to the AC annually.
- Since the adoption of the AC Funding Plan by the General Assembly in 2012, AC funding has improved. That AC Funding Plan includes multiple income streams for the AC from contributions and fees.

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That the last two sentences of *RAO* 8-4.i be amended as follows:
8-4.

- i. ...The deadline for these nominations is the close of the afternoon session of the ~~second~~ first day of the Assembly. The Clerk's office shall issue a supplement to the Assembly's Nomination Committee report during the ~~third~~ second day's business sessions.

Grounds: When we shortened the Assembly, we failed to revise *RAO* 8-4.i.

2. That *RAO* 13-2 be revised as follows:

13-2. New business must be presented to the General Assembly before the recess of the afternoon session on the ~~second~~ first day of business, and if it was not first presented as an overture to a Presbytery, the proposal must include an explanation for why it was not. If received by a two-thirds (2/3) vote of the commissioners present and voting, it shall be referred to the Stated Clerk by the appropriate committee of commissioners. No proposed amendment to the Constitution shall be received as new business.

Grounds: When we shortened the Assembly, we failed to revise *RAO* 13-2.

3. That the Assembly commend Dr. L. Roy Taylor for how he has excelled in the role of Stated Clerk since the beginning of tenure in 1998, and that Dr. Taylor be elected for another year as Stated Clerk.
4. That the Assembly commend for their excellent work PCA Administrator John Robertson and the AC staff: Amanda Burton, Richard Doster, Wayne Herring, Robert Hornick, Priscilla Lowrey, Angela Nantz, Wayne Sparkman, Karen Cook, Erika Derr, Anna Eubanks, Larry Hoop, Monica Johnston, Paul Kooistra, Margie Mallow, Billy Park, Lauren Potter, and Summer Schwartz.
5. That the Building Occupancy Cost charged to each ministry be kept at \$12 per square foot for 2019.
6. That the plan outlined below for the payment of the required contribution from the PCA Committees and Agencies to the PCA Administrative Committee be approved.

PLAN: Committees and Agencies are asked to pay in one of the following three options:

1. Semiannual – one half paid in January and one half paid in July.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2. Quarterly – one fourth paid the first month of each quarter: January, April, July, and October.
3. Monthly – one twelfth paid the first of each month.

The following chart shows the agreed upon amounts for 2019:

PCA Ministry	Contribution Amount
AC	
CDM	\$11,000
CC	\$11,500
CTS	\$11,500
MNA	\$11,500
MTW	\$11,500
PCAF	\$11,500
RBI	\$11,500
RH	\$11,000
RUF	\$11,500
	\$102,500

7. That the Annual Administration Fee for Ministers be set at \$100 for 2019.
8. That the General Assembly set the request to Presbyteries for GA Host Committee assistance at \$500 for 2019.
9. That the Administrative Committee budget for 2019 of \$3,042,600 Operating Budget and \$1,951,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
10. That the PCA Building budget for 2019 of \$370,881 Operating Budget be approved. The PCA Building does not participate in Partnership Shares.
11. That the CDM budget for 2019 of \$1,706,630 Operating Budget and \$863,530 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
12. That the CC budget for 2019 of \$27,745,753 Operating Budget and \$2,300,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved. The AC recognizes that a negative net income resulting from depreciation expense, with a positive cash flow, is viable in the short term but a potential cause for concern over the long term. This should be monitored over time by the AC as it reviews future budgets.

APPENDIX C

13. That the CTS budget for 2019 of \$9,370,980 Operating Budget and \$2,100,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
14. That the MNA budget for 2019 of \$17,597,434 Operating Budget and \$5,766,638 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
15. That the MTW budget for 2019 of \$68,445,800 Operating Budget and \$9,627,406 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
16. That the PCAF budget for 2019 of \$1,390,000 Operating Budget. The PCAF does not participate in Partnership Shares.
17. That the RBI budget for 2019 of \$3,056,333 Operating Budget. RBI does not participate in Partnership Shares.
18. That the RUF budget for 2019 of \$13,807,939 Operating Budget and \$5,762,132 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
19. That the RH budget for 2019 of \$2,653,000 Operating Budget and \$775,000 Partnership Shares budget be approved.
20. That the 2017 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the Administrative Committee be received.
21. That the 2017 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan on the PCA Building Fund be received.
22. That Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, PC, be approved as auditors for the Administrative Committee and the Committee on Discipleship Ministries for the calendar year ending December 31, 2018.
23. That Capin, Crouse, & Company be approved as auditors for the Committee on Mission to the World and the Committee on Mission to North America for the calendar year ending December 31, 2018.
24. That Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP, be approved as auditors for the Committee on Reformed University Fellowship for the calendar year ending December 31, 2018.
25. That Assembly receive the following charts as the acceptable response to the GA requirement for an annual report on the cost of the AC's mandated responsibilities.

2017 UNFUNDED MANDATES

GENERAL ASSEMBLY COSTS

Year	# of Commissioners	Total Costs	Cost per Commissioner	Amount of Fee Alloted to GA	Total Standard Fee
2013	1327	470,145	\$354	\$350	\$450
2014	1123	492,720	\$439	\$350	\$450
2015	1394	511,833	\$367	\$350	\$450
2016	1316	572,414	\$435	\$350	\$450
2017	1461	585,301	\$401	\$350	\$450

AC GENERAL ASSEMBLY RESPONSIBILITIES

Description	2017 Total ²	Per Commissioner
Committee on Constitutional Business	\$17,869	\$12.23
General Assembly with Minutes ¹	\$615,301	\$421.15
Interchurch Relations Committee	\$18,491	\$12.66
Nominating Committee ²	\$23,314	\$15.96
Standing Judicial Commission	\$156,773	\$107.31
Theological Examining Committee ³	\$0	\$0
TOTALS	\$831,748	\$569

1 Review of Presbytery Records is included in the General Assembly Total. In 2017, RPR cost \$42,922; production and delivery of the General Assembly Minutes cost at least \$30,000 and is included in this "Total."

2 The expense of the Nominating Committee is shared by the PCA Committees and Agencies.

3 The Theological Examining Committee did not incur any material expenses in 2017 as per their report to the AC.

26. That Overture 7 be answered in the negative.

Grounds:

- The AC Funding Plan approved by the Assembly requires that the AC seek to have the Assembly pay for itself which includes an appropriate Registration Fee (*M40GA*, 2012, pp. 55, 114, 122, 340).
- The greatest obstacle for many REs attending the Assembly is taking time off of work or using vacation time to attend the Assembly.
- The greatest cost for attendance at the General Assembly is not the Registration Fee but travel, lodging, and meals.
- There is already a reduced fee for churches that have smaller budgets.
- Alternative free housing arrangements in homes are offered but seldom requested.
- Special arrangements for commissioners in need are seldom requested.
- A reduced registration fee (1/3 the regular cost) is available not only for honorably retired Ministers but also Emeritus Ruling Elders.

APPENDIX C

- Reducing the fee for REs to \$100 *in order to recoup the loss of revenue would necessitate an additional 1,000+ REs coming to the General Assembly.*

In 2017 the true cost of General Assembly Unfunded Mandates per commissioner was \$569, which exceeds the current fee of \$450. The total cost of the GA was \$615,301 with Minutes included. The total cost of all Unfunded Mandates was \$831,748. Ruling Elders contribute on average \$105,000 in registration fees to the financial expenses of the GA. They also contribute with their registration fees another \$30,000 to the SJC and the publication of the Minutes. This totals \$135,000. If the fee were only \$100, the RE attendance would have to be 1,350 to reach the same contribution of \$135,000. Such a shift in attendance is so impossible an expectation that this proposal constitutes unwise financial planning.

27. That the registration fee remain at \$450 for the 2019 General Assembly, with \$350 allocated to the GA expenses, \$25 for publication of the GA Minutes, and \$75 allocated to the Standing Committee cost center for the expenses of the Standing Judicial Commission. Honorably retired or emeritus elders would continue to pay 1/3 of the regular registration (\$150). Elders coming from churches with annual incomes below \$100,000, as per their 2018 statistics, may register for \$300.
28. That the “2019 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks of PCA Ministry Partners by the Participating General Assembly Ministries” be approved (see pp. 467-68).
29. That **Overture 28 be answered in the affirmative** with the proviso that the funds for translation be underwritten by designated gifts to the AC with a budget of \$15,000.
30. That the budget for the proposed ad interim committee be \$15,000, to be funded by designated gifts to the AC, in the event the Assembly answers Overture 29 in the affirmative.
31. That **Overture 30 be answered with reference to Overture 28.**

32. That **Overture 35** be answered **in the affirmative as amended as follows:**

OVERTURE 35 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to AC)
“Establish Subcommittee of AC for 50th Anniversary of PCA”

Rejoicing with praise to our sovereign God that He has prospered and enlarged the Presbyterian Church in America for forty-five years since the date of its birth on December 4, 1973; and

Desiring that as the fiftieth anniversary of our pilgrimage as a church will occur in the year of our Lord 2023, a short five years in the future, should our Lord Jesus Christ tarry, we would joyfully and fittingly observe this anniversary; and

Further desiring that we would fittingly use this occasion to faithfully preserve for ourselves and for future generations adequate records of the faithfulness of the Triune God, and also of the faithfulness of countless laborers in this vineyard:

The Presbytery of Southeast Alabama humbly overtures the Forty-sixth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America: ~~to take the following actions:~~

- ~~1. To authorize the Moderator, in consultation with the Oversight Committee of the PCA Historical Center, to appoint a 50th Anniversary Celebration Committee to plan for a fitting observance of our beloved church’s fiftieth anniversary at the General Assembly in A.D. 2023, with the following guidelines:~~
 - ~~a. That this committee labor cooperatively with the PCA Administrative Committee, the Historical Center Oversight Committee, and the Host Committee for the Fifty first General Assembly.~~
 - ~~b. To facilitate the interconnectedness used for the event, that the membership be made up of twelve members as follows:~~
 - ~~• Nine at large members to be appointed by the Moderator of the 46th General Assembly. As a budget will need to be raised through designated contributions, at least two of the nine members appointed by the Moderator should be skilled and experienced within the PCA in financial development and fundraising. Funds may only be expended to the extent they are raised.~~

APPENDIX C

- ~~• One member appointed from the membership of the PCA Administrative Committee. The AC may appoint alternates as needed.~~
 - ~~• One member appointed from the membership of the PCA Historical Center Oversight Committee. The PCA Historical Center Oversight Committee may appoint alternates as needed.~~
 - ~~• One member appointed from the membership of the Host Committee of the Fifty first General Assembly. The Host Committee of the Fifty first General Assembly may appoint alternates as needed.~~
 - ~~• That the PCA Stated Clerk, the PCA Business Administrator, and the Director of the Historical Center be ex officio members.~~
- ~~e. To declare that the newly formed 50th Anniversary Celebration Committee function as a subcommittee of the PCA Administrative Committee. The subcommittee shall report directly to each General Assembly during the time of the Administrative Committee report.~~
 - ~~d. That this committee bring to the Forty seventh General Assembly a proposed budget for approval and support, reporting through the PCA Administrative Committee,~~
 - ~~e. To encourage all churches and individual members to give to this cause as they are able and that the funds be managed through the PCA Administrative Committee in a fashion convenient to the 50th Anniversary Celebration Committee when constituted.~~
- ~~2. To encourage presbyteries to compile and publish histories of the presbyteries, which can be produced relatively inexpensively if necessity dictates.~~
 - ~~3. To further encourage churches and presbyteries to record oral histories by teaching and ruling elders, and men and women in their churches, who might have significant memories to preserve.~~
 - ~~4. To ensure an accurate historical record of God's numerical growth of the Church, as the Holy Spirit inspired to be done throughout the book of Acts, to call the attention of Sessions to the provision of *Book of Church Order* 12-8: "Every Session shall keep an accurate record of baptisms, of communing members, of non-communing members, and of the deaths and dismissions of church members." And to further encourage Sessions to faithfully record births, and~~

~~information concerning the ordination and periods of service of ruling elders and deacons.~~

5. ~~To encourage the relevant committees in the several presbyteries charged with the review of Sessional records to emphasize to local Sessions the importance of keeping the full and current records in the above paragraph.~~

That the General Assembly refer to the Administrative Committee the matter of an appropriate celebration of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the PCA to take place at the General Assembly in 2023 and that the AC take into consideration the concerns of Southeast Alabama Presbytery as expressed in [its original wording of] Overture 35 when forming an AC subcommittee for that purpose.

Grounds:

- The Twenty-fifth Anniversary celebration was under the auspices of a sub-committee appointed by the AC (M24GA, 1996, p. 239, recommendation 6). It would be appropriate to follow the same procedure with the Fiftieth Anniversary.
- RAO 4-10 provides that subcommittee of a given committee be appointed by the committee itself.
- Care needs to be taken that the expenses of the Fiftieth Anniversary subcommittee do not leave the AC with a deficit. (The expenses of the Twenty-fifth Anniversary celebration exceeded the budgeted \$100,000 by \$24,300 [M27GA, 1999, p. 228]).
- RAO 4-18 (amended subsequent to 1998) provides that subcommittees of the AC (as well as special committees [RAO 4-4] funded through the AC, ad interim committees, study committees, and the Standing Judicial Commission) are subject to financial oversight of the AC and Stated Clerk.
- RAO 3-2.1 provides that the Stated Clerk shall be responsible for the oversight of the PCA Historical Center
- The PCA Historical Center is administered by a subcommittee of the AC (M14GA, 1986, pp. 241-243).
- The AC is responsible for Assembly Arrangements (RAO Article X) which the AC administers through a Local Arrangements Committee (a subcommittee of the AC).
- It would be appropriate to form a subcommittee of the AC that would utilize the knowledge, gifts, and resources of the subcommittees on the Historical Center and the Local Arrangements

APPENDIX C

for 2023 for the planning and coordination of the Fiftieth Anniversary of the PCA.

We submit this overture for the Glory of our Covenant God and the well-being of His church for generations to come.

33. That the Assembly approve the Minutes of the Board of Directors of June 13, 2017, October 5, 2017, and April 26, 2018.
34. That the Assembly approve the Minutes of the Administrative Committee of June 13, 2017, October 5, 2017, and April 26, 2018.

Attachment 1

Report of the PCA Historical Center to the Administrative Committee April 2018

Fathers and brothers:

One of the unexpected blessings of my work here at the PCA Historical Center is the day-to-day working with the reality that each of us will inevitably die. In a very definite way, the Archives is a mortuary of sorts, a place where the venerable dead reside. Admittedly, what tends to get preserved are the better aspects of people's lives and not their failings, though failings are on record too. Working with these papers and records is a constant reminder of the frailty of life, and so serves to press home the verse, "*So teach us to number our days, that we may present to Thee a heart of wisdom*" (Ps. 90:12). The frequent question should be, Are we ready for that moment when we are ushered into the Lord's presence? Have we been seeking His face, seeking to live each day in keeping with the Scriptures?

The year just past has been a very good one for the Historical Center, thanks in large part to the generous provision of a donor. Through this bequest, improvements have been made across several levels, as will be described below, and we are now well equipped to move ahead in our future work.

My own health remains excellent, and for that I continually praise God. I would solicit your prayers, however, as my wife is in the earliest stages of pursuing a kidney transplant and may have to begin dialysis before year's end.

Facilities Development

A major bequest received in 2016 enabled a number of major material changes to the Historical Center. Early in 2017 we added a large format scanner, capable of scanning 11x17 materials at high resolution. A camera copy-stand for large, single-image photography work was later added (this unit holds a camera, which we already had, at a fixed, stable point above a platform), and then most recently we have acquired the "Archivist's Quill," a cradle-format scanner for fragile books. The latter unit is sold in kit form, and the while the kit structure has now been assembled, the electronics portion still needs to be put in place. We hope to have this scanner fully functioning soon. For those who may be interested in a close-up look at the "Archivist's Quill," more information can be found at <https://forum.diybookscanner.org/viewtopic.php?t=3268>

Coroplast boxes and other archival boxes were also purchased in 2017 and most of these are now in place, making a tremendous difference in the safety and preservation of our collections, not to mention a big improvement in the appearance of the Archives.

Additional improvements to our infrastructure have come by way of a greater utilization of the Microsoft Excel program. We began in 2017 by moving our Accession Record over to Excel. More recently we have also begun a Patron Record that tracks requests and visits.

Collection Development

Some of the more notable collections accessioned over the past year include:

The Coldwell WCF Research Library: Mr. Chris Coldwell, editor of *The Confessional Presbyterian Journal*, has donated a collection of 134 different editions of the *Westminster Confession of Faith* and related documents. The briefest description of this collection has been entered into the Accession Record and I've begun perfecting that description. Hopefully by the time of General Assembly, a full bibliographic account of the collection will be posted to our web site.

The New York Observer: Largely in 2017, some 200 issues of this New School Presbyterian newspaper were added to our newspaper collection. The addition of this title is a nice counterpoint to the Southern Presbyterian newspapers in our collection (notably *The Charleston Observer* and *The Christian Observer*). The span dates of our *NYO* collection run from 1839 to 1880, with bulk dates covering 1860-1869.

Most recently, the Papers of Rev. Floyd Eugene Hamilton and his wife Ruth have been placed here on deposit. The Hamiltons served as missionaries to China in the 1930s under the auspices of the Independent Board for Presbyterian Foreign Missions. Rev. Hamilton was a founding member of the OPC, and was also a noted advocate on behalf of Dr. Gordon H. Clark in the matter of the Clark-Van Til Controversy, 1944-48. We hope to make substantial progress over the summer in the arrangement and description of this collection.

Research Library

Funds and donations permitting, we continue to add to the Center's research library. This library serves as an information backdrop to our archival collections, providing context and allowing staff to research additional questions that may be received. To view a full list of the titles added in 2017, see the link provided on the Accessions page at <http://pcahistory.org/HCLibrary/accessions.html>.

Digitization Work:

With the addition of the large format scanner, work began in 2017 to digitize *The Mid-Continent*, a St. Louis based Presbyterian newspaper published in the late 19th century. I completed digitization of 1896 last year and am now working on scanning issues from 1891.

On request, we also digitized the Minutes and historical records of the First Presbyterian Church of Crystal Springs, MS. This work was done on a fee basis. It was the first time that I had scanned an extensive group of materials like this, so it was quite a learning experience. Our new "Archivist's Quill" scanner might have made the work go more quickly. Time will tell, but that is my expectation.

Long-term loan of Oil Portrait

In 2017 we received under a long-term loan arrangement an oil portrait of Rev. Alexander McLeod. He was a well-known Reformed Presbyterian pastor [1774-1833], and his son was a member of the General Synod RP group which eventually became part of the RPCES. Thus our lineage back to Rev. McLeod and our interest in him. Rev. McLeod is particularly remembered for his strong stand against slavery. See the portrait and learn more about Rev. McLeod here: <http://pcahistory.org/findingaids/rpcgs/mcleod.html>

Web Site Development and Statistics

Improvements and revisions to the web site [<http://www.pcahistory.org>] began in 2017 and will continue in 2018. Several major sections of the site have been completely moved over to the new format, but with literally thousands of pages on the site, it will take a strong effort to complete all of these revisions in 2018.

***This Day in Presbyterian History* blog [www.thisday.pcahistory.org]**

TE David T. Myers and I continue to share the duties of writing entries for this blog, which is sponsored by the Historical Center. We saw a substantial increase in subscribers in 2017, with 1,218 people now receiving daily posts by e-mail. An additional 200 per day on average will visit the blog site to view specific pages.

Patronage:

In-office visits to the Historical Center, at least by those outside of St. Louis, seemed to decline in 2017. Technology of course is the culprit, as scanning makes it possible to fulfill most research requests without the expense of travel.

Goals for 2018

With the PCA's 50th anniversary coming up in 2023, I would like to make a special effort on digitizing the Minutes of the PCA's founding presbyteries, particularly with a view to encouraging someone within each presbytery to write a history of that presbytery. The founding presbyteries of the PCA are: (1) Warrior; (2) Gulf Coast; (3) Westminster; (4) Central Georgia; (5) North Georgia (Metro Atlanta); (6) Gold Coast (South Florida); (7) Covenant; (8) Calvary; (9) Grace; (10) Mississippi Valley; (11) Texas (North Texas); (12) Evangel; (13) Mid-Atlantic (James River); (14) Tennessee Valley; (15); Western Carolina; and (16) Pacific.

In the first months of 2018, all of the Minutes of the original Texas Presbytery were digitized. We also have small portions of this work completed for some of the other founding Presbyteries. And not to overlook it, we will also be working with our records for Vanguard Presbytery, which was the initial gathering place for churches leaving the PCUS in the period prior to the formation of the PCA.

Historical Center Staffing and Professional Development

Mr. Kent Woodrow began his employment in the Historical Center on August 16, 2017, working at ten hours per week. He has been an excellent employee, but will leave at the end of April, with a call to serve at the Meadowview Reformed Presbyterian Church (PCA) in Lexington, NC. Mr. Josiah Stanton will be working for us over the summer, assisting in processing of the Papers of his great-grandfather, Rev. Floyd Eugene Hamilton.

In August of 2017, I passed the re-certification exam to maintain my standing as a Certified Archivist. The Certified Archivist program has become the professional standard in this field and is conducted by the Academy of Certified Archivists [www.certifiedarchivists.org].

Publication:

I wrote a book review of Doug Douma's *Presbyterian Philosopher*, and this review was published in the 2017 issue of *The Confessional Presbyterian Journal*.

Historical Center Sub-Committee:

The members of the Historical Center Sub-Committee include:

Dr. Will S. Barker, II, past President of Covenant Seminary and past Professor of Church History at Westminster Theological Seminary.

Rev. Henry Lewis Smith, pastor and Professor at the Birmingham Theological Seminary.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Dr. Sean Michael Lucas, pastor of the Independent Presbyterian Church, Memphis, TN.

Mr. David Cooper, Ruling Elder at First Presbyterian Church, Chattanooga, TN, and former Wire Editor at the Chattanooga Times Free Press.

Miss Lannae Graham, former archivist at the Presbyterian Historical Foundation, Montreat, NC .

Mrs. Shirley Duncan, previously co-owner of A Press, Greenville, SC, and now wonderfully enjoying retirement!

Alternate: Mr. Melton Duncan is a ruling elder and church administrator at the Second Presbyterian Church, Greenville, SC. He is particularly notable as one of Shirley Duncan's sons, and serves as an alternate for Mrs. Duncan.

Ex-officio members of the Subcommittee include:

Dr. L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk of the Presbyterian Church in America

Rev. John Robertson, PCA Business Administrator

Respectfully submitted,

RE Wayne Sparkman, Th.M., C.A., and Director of the PCA Historical Center

Attachment 2

PROPOSED BUDGETS

**ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE
2019 PROPOSED BUDGET**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

Budget philosophy

The budget is built primarily on the job description of the Stated Clerk in the *R.A.O.*, which determines the services that are to be provided by the Office of the Stated Clerk to churches, presbyteries, Committees and Agencies, and to the General Assembly. The General Assembly has also placed the Historical Center and *byFaith* Magazine under the general oversight and in the budget of the AC.

General Comments

Many of the activities and responsibilities of the Administrative Committee are directly affected by the activity and growth of the PCA, which in turn are reflected in annual budget increases for many line items. The economic inflation rate also affects many budget items.

The budgets are presented in a format to comply with the standards for not-for-profit organizations adopted by the Financial Accounting Standards (FASB). The FASB standards provide a definition of “supporting activities” which they call “management and general.” Therefore, compensation for the stated Clerk and his staff is allocated according to the estimated time spent by each person in “program,” administration, and fund raising areas.

The U.S. economy continues to appear stronger, especially in relation to the rest of the globe. Job recovery is reported to be on the move bringing, of course, more competition for employees, and that leads to higher wages. Energy is now more available and less expensive than anyone conceived it would be based on the experience of the previous three decades, but obviously could face interruptions!

The stock markets seem to be uplifted by the pro-business stance of the Trump Administration. However, the “shaky” status of the markets is not over. There is “a world chock-full of simmering problems, any one of which could erupt into a full-blown crisis any time ...” (*Kiplinger Letter*, March 24, 2017). The list is scary: North Korea, China, Middle East, and

Russia – all inclined to be aggressive and over sensitive. These factors plus many others could shake the global economy and many financial markets.

Most evaluating the economy and almost all evaluating the financial markets (myself included) do not anticipate that the growth achieved in 2017 can be matched in 2018, albeit 2018 can yet be positive.

The PCA Administrative Committee will face some forced growth. Several vendors are and have increased their rates and fees. Our best investigations show them to be competitive and we will see the effect in our budgets.

Economic Assumptions

A. Stated Clerk/Administration

- 1.0% PCA Growth Rate (2017 was also 1%)
- 2.1 % National Consumer Price Index (CPI) in 2017 and estimated 2.6% for 2018 – *Kiplinger Letter*, March 23, 2018
- 4.1% (or better) Unemployment in 2017; Kiplinger predicted a year end rate of 3.8% for 2018 – *Kiplinger Letter*, March 23, 2018
- The full time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted for 2019 is 16.5.

B. PCA Office Building

- Rent will be at \$12.00 per square foot for 2019.
- The full time equivalent (FTE) employees budgeted at the beginning and end of the year will be 0.5.

NOTE: The international political instability and the terrorist activity along with the catastrophic acts of nature (God) are great unknowns in predicting future economies.

II. Major Changes in the Budget

The main changes in the PCA Administrative Committee budgets for 2019 over 2017 and 2016 are expected to be the contributions of the churches, the expenses of General Assembly, and the expenses for churches and presbyteries.

III. Income Streams and Development Plans

The PCA Administrative Committee staff is working to maintain or exceed the level of giving in 2017 and in 2018 and to have earned income which will challenge the 2017 financial performance. The earned income from the GA in 2019 should be strong in Atlanta, but a dip 10% to 15% in

Dallas. The work in 2018 for church donations will be very important as a base for more growth in 2019.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

- A new PCA Digest Volume is underway having been delayed for several years since the “Great Recession.” Completion should occur in 2018.
- A proposal to prepare a new edition of the *Book of Church Order* is postponed at least until 2019 based on staff load and an effort toward realistic expectations.
- The “logo” mentioned in this section for several years has been completed and approved at the 44th General Assembly in 2016. All expenses of implementation should be completed in 2018.

Present & Future

- We are continuing our efforts to provide Korean translations of our more important documents.
- The digitized GA Minutes are complete and available on the Historical Center’s website.
- In 2014, 2015, 2016, and 2017 we have budgeted for the production of a Digest of Minutes for the years 1999 through 2015. We believe this will be completed in 2018.

V. Notes to Line Items

General Note 1: The net change in the 2019 budget over the 2018 budget is an 8.38% increase in Revenue and a 7.52% increase in Expenses; or expressed in raw dollars \$234,000 increase in Revenue and a \$207,000 increase in Expenses. (See Budget Comparison Statement.)

General Note 2: The General Assembly will be in Dallas, Texas, for 2019. We believe many will travel for that location, but attendance may drop below the Atlanta attendance.

Note 1: Salaries and Benefits are estimated to be up \$148,300, allowing for a 10% to 15% increase in health expenses and more moderate percentage increase in raises. (Line 6, see Note 2)

Note 2: Travel is estimated for an increase of \$60,000 or about 26.37%. \$50,000 of this increase relates to a special project which will not be done unless an extraordinary gift is given to fund it.

Note 3: Telephone Expense is estimated to increase based on some trend experience and contracts. This expense varies with the reality of the Internet charges at convention centers. (Line 12)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Note 4: Printing is up based on estimates of cost increases and the printing of the GA Information Brochure, which until 2015 was a Host Committee expense, but now is part of the AC Budget. (Line 18)
- Note 5: Professional Services are up \$59,000. Legal fees vary each year; and a great deal of Magazine and GA setup is done by outside vendors. (Line 23, see also Note 2)
- Note 6: Contingencies have a net increase of \$21,000 from \$25,500 budgeted for 2018. In most of our cost centers we have been historically decreasing our “Contingencies Expenses.” However you will note under “Churches and Presbyteries” a contingencies mount of \$31,000. This is an amount to allow for the expenditure of a special donation should that donation be received. (Line 26)

APPENDIX C

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE PROPOSED 2019 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
SUPPORT & REVENUE						
1 Contributions (1)	\$1,951,000	\$0	\$0		\$1,951,000	63.58%
2 Fees	\$1,117,500	\$0	\$0		\$1,117,500	36.42%
3 Interest	\$0	\$0	\$0		\$0	0.00%
4 Others	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
5 TOTAL REVENUES	\$3,068,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$3,068,500	100.00%
OPERATING EXPENSES						
6a Coordinator Sal, Hsng & Benef	\$222,000	\$11,500	\$11,500	\$0	\$245,000	7.98%
6b Staff Salary & Benefits	\$1,322,750	\$40,660	\$74,090	\$0	\$1,437,500	46.85%
6 Total Staff Salary & Benefits	\$1,544,750	\$52,160	\$85,590	\$0	\$1,682,500	54.83%
7 Travel	\$283,000	\$2,000	\$2,500	\$0	\$287,500	9.37%
8 Rent	\$51,500	\$3,800	\$2,000	\$0	\$57,300	1.87%
9 Janitor/Grounds	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
10 Mail/Ship	\$97,100	\$2,500	\$10,000	\$0	\$109,600	3.57%
11 Office Supplies	\$13,300	\$6,000	\$500	\$0	\$19,800	0.65%
12 Telephone	\$13,800	\$2,000	\$300	\$0	\$16,100	0.52%
13 Maintenance	\$0	\$1,000	\$0	\$0	\$1,000	0.03%
14 Leased Equipment	\$94,000	\$7,200	\$100	\$0	\$101,300	3.30%
15 Dues/Subsription	\$36,400	\$7,000	\$300	\$0	\$43,700	1.42%
16 Insurance	\$21,600	\$1,500	\$800	\$0	\$23,900	0.78%
17 Interest	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
18 Printing	\$194,700	\$500	\$12,000	\$0	\$207,200	6.75%
19 Staff Training/Develop.	\$400	\$5,000	\$0	\$0	\$5,400	0.18%
20 Promotion/Appeals	\$21,900	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$21,900	0.71%
21 Foundation	\$1,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,000	0.03%
22 Planning	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
23 Professional Services	\$367,000	\$20,000	\$7,000	\$0	\$394,000	12.84%
24 Taxes	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
25 Utilities	\$5,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$5,000	0.16%
26 Contingencies	\$39,500	\$6,000	\$1,000	\$0	\$46,500	1.52%
28 Depreciation	\$17,600	\$900	\$400	\$0	\$18,900	0.62%
29 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$2,802,550	\$117,560	\$122,490	\$0	\$3,042,600	98.54%
30 Operating Surplus/ Deficit	\$265,950	(\$117,560)	(\$122,490)	\$0	\$25,900	0.84%
31 LESS Depreciation	17,600	900	400	0	18,900	0.62%
32 NET OPERATING EXP.	\$2,784,950	\$116,660	\$122,090	\$0	\$3,023,700	100.00%
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:						
33 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
26 TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$2,784,950	\$116,660	\$122,090	\$0	\$3,023,700	98.54%
36 SURPLUS/DEFICIT	\$283,550	(\$116,660)	(\$122,090)	\$0	\$44,800	1.46%

(1) Partnership Shares --- (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE							
BUDGETS COMPARISONS STATEMENT							
FOR PROPOSED 2019 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2016	2017	2018	PROPOSED BUDGET		2018 TO 2019	
	BUDGET	BUDGET	BUDGET	2019 PROPOSED	% OF TOTALS	\$	%
SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1 Contributions (1)	\$1,458,000	1,536,000	\$1,721,000	\$1,951,000	63.58%	\$230,000	13.36%
2 Fees	\$1,045,000	1,071,250	\$1,095,500	\$1,117,500	36.42%	\$22,000	2.01%
3 Investments		3,000	\$3,000	\$0	0.00%	(\$3,000)	-100.00%
4 Others			\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	
TOTAL SUPPORT							
5 & REVENUE	\$2,503,000	\$2,610,250	\$2,819,500	\$3,068,500	100.00%	\$249,000	8.83%
OPERATING EXPENSES							
6 News Office	\$468,080	\$472,320	\$523,890	\$527,620	17.19%	\$3,730	0.71%
7 Historical Center	\$128,340	\$130,460	\$146,620	\$159,360	5.19%	\$12,740	8.69%
8 Committees & Agencies	\$114,800	\$114,100	\$109,100	\$113,500	3.70%	\$4,400	4.03%
9 Churches & Presbyteries	\$496,750	\$532,450	\$592,350	\$805,000	26.23%	\$212,650	35.90%
10 Stats & Publications	\$262,130	\$284,920	\$262,040	\$255,470	8.33%	(\$6,570)	-2.51%
11 Standing Comm.	\$259,500	\$265,150	\$294,750	\$318,600	10.38%	\$23,850	8.09%
12 Gen. Assembly	\$548,585	\$567,350	\$630,300	\$623,000	20.30%	(\$7,300)	-1.16%
TOTAL PROGRAMS	\$2,278,185	\$2,366,750	\$2,559,050	\$2,802,550	91.33%	\$243,500	9.52%
14 Management & General	\$109,200	\$116,000	\$118,360	\$117,560	3.83%	(\$800)	-0.68%
15 Fund Raising	\$64,950	\$75,080	\$92,690	\$122,490	3.99%	\$29,800	32.15%
TOTAL MGMT. & FUND RAISING	\$174,150	\$191,080	\$211,050	\$240,050	7.82%	\$29,000	13.74%
16							
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$2,452,335	\$2,557,800	\$2,770,100	\$3,042,600	99.16%	\$272,500	9.84%
17							
18 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	\$50,665	\$52,450	\$49,400	\$25,900	0.84%	(\$23,500)	-47.57%
19 LESS Depreciation	\$18,700	\$18,600	\$18,400	\$18,900	0.62%	\$500	2.72%
NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$2,433,635	\$2,539,200	\$2,751,700	\$3,023,700	98.54%	\$272,000	9.88%
20							
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:							
21 Capital Expenditures					0.00%		
22 Principal Loan Pmts					0.00%		
23 Building Loss/(Gain)					0.00%		
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	
24							
25 TOTAL EXPENSES	\$2,433,635	\$2,539,200	\$2,751,700	\$3,023,700	98.54%	\$272,000	9.88%
26 NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION	\$69,365	\$71,050	\$67,800	\$44,800	\$0	(\$23,000)	-1.05%
27 Equity Transfer Profit/(Loss)							
12 NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	\$69,365	\$71,050	\$67,800	\$44,800	1.46%	(\$23,000)	-1.05%

(1) Partnership Share ... (contributions required from churches to fulfill responsibilities)

APPENDIX C

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE					
FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY					
FOR PROPOSED 2019 BUDGET					
DESCRIPTION	2013 ACTUAL	2014 ACTUAL	2015 ACTUAL	2016 ACTUAL	2017 ACTUAL
SUPPORT & REVENUE					
1 Contributions (1)	\$1,055,664	\$1,097,020	\$1,053,536	\$1,082,789	\$1,207,455
2a Contributions -Designated	\$30,566	\$69,742	\$60,343	\$269,554	\$101,668
2b Earned Income	\$1,100,588	\$967,203	\$1,200,456	\$1,163,140	\$1,236,781
3 Investments	\$98	\$2,327	\$3,266	\$3,065	\$6,396
4 Others					
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	\$2,186,917	\$2,136,291	\$2,317,601	\$2,518,548	\$2,552,300
OPERATING EXPENSES					
7 News Office	\$331,724	\$394,478	\$399,872	\$450,009	\$451,696
8 Historical Center	\$93,259	\$107,675	\$115,656	\$126,104	\$135,084
9 Committees & Agencies	\$90,405	\$96,778	\$95,666	\$99,045	\$98,343
10 Churches & Presbyteries	\$322,362	\$385,842	\$396,066	\$456,497	\$499,289
11 Stats & Publications	\$228,340	\$242,647	\$252,131	\$246,568	\$228,332
12 Standing Comm.	\$244,650	\$252,494	\$245,339	\$276,068	\$317,488
13 Gen. Assembly	\$468,780	\$476,855	\$510,379	\$572,414	\$585,301
TOTAL PROGRAMS	\$1,779,520	\$1,956,768	\$2,015,109	\$2,226,705	\$2,315,535
15 Management & General	\$96,607	\$103,303	\$114,552	\$105,887	\$98,628
16 Fund Raising	\$42,070	\$63,242	\$70,732	\$87,106	\$83,868
TOTAL MGMT. & FUND RAISING	\$138,677	\$166,545	\$185,283	\$192,993	\$182,496
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$1,918,197	\$2,123,313	\$2,200,392	\$2,419,698	\$2,498,031
OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	\$268,720	\$12,979	\$117,210	\$98,849	\$54,269
20 LESS Depreciation & Dispositions	\$18,053	\$17,724	\$17,800	\$22,854	\$18,131
NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$1,936,250	\$2,141,037	\$2,218,192	\$2,442,552	\$2,516,162
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:					
22 Capital Expenditures			\$2,361	\$80,989	\$21,329
23 Principal Loan Pmts					
24 Other Items - Dishonored Pledges					
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	\$0	\$0			
TOTAL EXPENSES W/O Depreciation	\$1,918,197	\$2,123,313	\$2,200,392	\$2,419,698	\$2,498,031
NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	\$268,720	\$12,979	\$117,210	\$98,849	\$54,269
28 Equity Transfer	\$17,492	\$3,293	(\$6,412)	\$9,058	\$18,903
NET SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	\$286,212	\$16,271	\$110,798	\$107,907	\$73,173
EXCLUDING DEPRECIATION	\$286,212	\$16,271	\$110,798	\$107,907	\$73,173

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA OFFICE BUILDING PROPOSED 2019 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	MANAGEMENT & GENERAL	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
SUPPORT & REVENUE						
1 Contributions	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
2 Investments	0	6,000	0	0	6,000	1.97%
3 Fees	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
4 Rent	0	298,884	0	0	298,884	98.03%
5 TOTAL REVENUES	0	304,884	0	0	304,884	100.00%
OPERATING EXPENSES						
6 Staff Salary & Benefits	0	47,500	0	0	47,500	15.58%
7 Travel	0	800	0	0	800	0.26%
8 Rent	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
9 Janitor/Grounds	0	55,000	0	0	55,000	18.04%
10 Mail/Ship	0	200	0	0	200	0.07%
11 Office Supplies	0	2,000	0	0	2,000	0.66%
12 Telephone	0	2,400	0	0	2,400	0.79%
13 Maintenance	0	55,000	0	0	55,000	18.04%
14 Leased Equipment	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
15 Dues/Subscription	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
16 Insurance	0	30,000	0	0	30,000	9.84%
17 Interest	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
18 Printing	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
19 Staff Training/Develop.	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
20 Promotion/Appeals	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
21 Foundation	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
22 Planning	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
23 Professional Services	0	32,000	0	0	32,000	10.50%
24 Taxes	0	0	0	0	0	0.00%
25 Utilities	0	60,000	0	0	60,000	19.68%
26 Contingencies	0	12,000	0	0	12,000	3.94%
27 Depreciation	0	18,000	0	55,981	73,981	24.27%
28 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$0	\$314,900	\$0	\$55,981	\$370,881	121.65%
29 Operating Surplus/Deficit	\$0	(\$10,016)	\$0	(\$55,981)	(\$65,997)	-21.65%
30 LESS Depreciation	\$0	\$18,000	\$0	\$55,981	\$73,981	24.27%
31 NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$0	\$296,900	\$0	\$0	\$296,900	97.38%
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS:						
32 Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
32a Loss (Gain) on Investments	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
33 Depreciation Reserve	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
34 TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%
35 TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$0	\$296,900	\$0	\$0	\$296,900	97.38%
36 SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	\$0	\$7,984	\$0	\$0	\$7,984	2.62%

APPENDIX C

PCA OFFICE BUILDING BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2019 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2016 BUDGET	2017 BUDGET	2018 BUDGET	2019 BUDGET	%	2018 TO 2019 CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						\$	%
SUPPORT & REV							
1 Contributions	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
2 Fees	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0.00%	\$0	0.00%
3 Investments	\$6,000	\$0	\$6,000	\$6,000	1.97%	\$0	0.00%
4 Rent	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	98.03%	\$0	0.00%
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	\$304,884	\$298,884	\$304,884	\$304,884	100.00%	\$0	0.00%
OPERATING EXP							
6 Capital Fund	\$55,981	\$55,981	\$55,981	\$55,981	18.36%	\$0	0.00%
7 TOTAL PROG	\$55,981	\$55,981	\$55,981	\$55,981	18.36%	\$0	0.00%
8 Mgmt & Gen'l	\$264,900	\$270,200	\$280,900	\$314,900	103.29%	\$34,000	12.10%
9 Fund Raising	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	0	\$0	0.00%
10 TOTAL MGMT& FUND RAISING	\$264,900	\$270,200	\$280,900	\$314,900	103.29%	\$34,000	12.10%
11 TOTAL OPER EXPENSES	\$320,881	\$326,181	\$336,881	\$370,881	121.65%	\$34,000	10.09%
12 Operating Surplus/(Def)	(\$15,997)	(\$27,297)	(\$31,997)	(\$65,997)	-21.65%	(\$34,000)	0.00%
13 Depreciation	\$61,981	\$62,981	\$62,981	\$73,981	24.27%	\$11,000	17.47%
14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES	\$258,900	\$263,200	\$273,900	\$296,900	97.38%	\$23,000	8.40%
CAPITAL ASSETS							
15 Capital Additions							
16 TOTAL OPER& CAPITAL EXP	\$258,900	\$263,200	\$273,900	\$296,900	97.38%	\$23,000	8.40%
16 Loss (Gain) from Investments	(\$6,000)	(\$6,000)	(\$6,000)	\$0	0.00%	\$6,000	-100.00%
17 SURPLUS/(DEF)	\$51,984	\$41,684	\$36,984	\$7,984	2.62%	(\$29,000)	-78.41%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**PCA OFFICE BUILDING
FIVE YEAR FINANCIAL HISTORY
FOR PROPOSED 2019 BUDGET**

DESCRIPTION	2013 ACTUAL	2014 ACTUAL	2015 ACTUAL	2016 ACTUAL	2017 ACTUAL
SUPPORT & REVENUE					
1 Contributions	\$100		\$100	\$885	\$100
2 Fees	\$2	\$3			
3 Investments	\$118,431	\$33,623	(\$1,759)	\$96,648	\$196,180
4 Rent	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884	\$298,884
TOTAL SUPPORT & 5 REVENUE	\$417,417	\$332,510	\$297,225	\$396,416	\$495,164
OPERATING EXPENSES					
6 Capital Fund	\$55,732	\$58,263	\$58,263	\$58,263	\$55,981
7 TOTAL PROGRAM	\$55,732	\$58,263	\$58,263	\$58,263	\$55,981
8 Management & General	\$239,876	\$251,317	\$283,614	\$275,075	\$307,544
9 Fund Raising					
10 TOTAL MGMT & FUND RAISING	239,876	251,317	283,614	275,075	307,544
11 TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	295,608	309,580	341,877	333,338	363,525
12 OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	121,809	22,930	(44,652)	63,079	131,639
13 Less Depreciation and Dispositions	64,888	63,760	65,148	69,280	73,797
14 NET OPERATING EXPENSES	230,720	245,820	276,729	264,058	289,728
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS					
15 Other Items	**	**	**	**	**
16 TOTAL OPERATING & CAPITAL EXPENSES	230,720	245,820	276,729	264,058	289,728
17 NET OPERATING SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	186,697	86,690	20,496	132,359	205,436

**

Equity Transfer

22,930 (\$44,652) \$63,079 \$131,639

Investments Include:

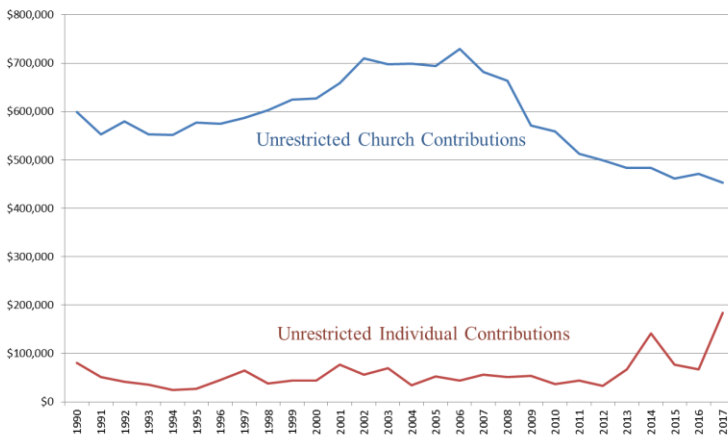
3 Realized Gain(Loss) on Investments	29,482	34,644	21,002	20,124	55,342
3 Unrealized Gain(Loss) on Investments	64,024	(17,519)	(44,852)	55,393	115,145
3 Investment Income	24,925	16,498	22,091	21,131	25,694

**COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES
PROPOSED BUDGET
2019**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Focus:

The attached budget represents the anticipated financial activities associated with the ministry to connect and equip those in the PCA involved in discipleship ministry. The staff of CDM works to consult with and train practitioners in the local church, particularly through local, regional, and national training events. Participants include ministers of discipleship, Bible teachers, small group leaders, Sunday school teachers, and the staff and volunteers who work in ministries to children, youth, and adults. CDM also offers resources for those in the local church by providing helpful materials on the CDM website, by publishing the work of PCA members, by recommending resources available in the broader Church, and by operating the PCA Bookstore.

Like many ministries, CDM is working to recover from the decline in giving from PCA churches since 2008. A number of supporting churches experienced a significant decline in membership, which affected giving to denominational causes. In addition to this decrease in membership, changes in the Partnership Share calculation adversely affected giving (congregations use the Per Capita figure rather than the Ministry Ask in determining their support), and in some cases, changes in local church leadership resulted in a change in giving priorities.



Approximately 32% of particular PCA churches contributed to CDM in 2017, and there is great potential to see more churches partner with the ministry. CDM is prayerful and hopeful that PCA churches will join to support financially the ministry of discipleship throughout the denomination. CDM staff have increased travel to churches and presbyteries to raise awareness of the ministry and seek financial support.

Underlying budget assumptions include:

- overall economic growth with 2.5% inflation;
- health insurance premiums are expected to increase 15% from actual paid in 2018;
- occupancy cost in the PCA Building will remain at \$12 per square foot;
- moderate growth in giving from churches and a greater reliance on special gifts from individuals;
- CDM anticipates employing 9.85 FTE employees which is a decrease of .5 FTE's due to the elimination of the part-time youth ministries coordinator which is being replaced with a contract consultant and a volunteer ministry team;
- CDM will continue to provide mailroom and technology services to the Committees and Agencies in the building as well as rent a significant portion of its floor space to Reformed University Fellowship and an outside tenant.

II. Major Changes in Budget:

The budget for 2019 presents a decrease of -0.6% as compared to 2018. This decrease primarily reflects a one-year interval in which CDM will not sponsor regional women's conferences. There are other nominal increases and decreases throughout the budget which are presented in the notes section below.

III. Income Streams:

CDM has four revenue streams: 1) church contributions, 2) individual contributions, 3) revenues from the sale of resources and 4) registration fees for conferences. CDM's primary source of gift income for the ministry is contributions from PCA churches. In light of the ministry responsibilities given to CDM by the General Assembly, the "Ministry Ask" is set at \$7 per communicant member. If every PCA congregation were to give at this level, CDM would be fully funded to accomplish what the Assembly has directed.

Since a majority of PCA congregations do not contribute to the ministry of CDM, and others are unable to give the \$7 “Ministry Ask,” the staff of CDM works to solicit donations from individuals, local church women’s groups, and the PCA Foundation. In other words, the staff of CDM strives to “raise support” from PCA members, similar to a missionary, in order to further the work of discipleship ministry. Additionally, the staff seeks to find creative ways to enhance revenue through sales of products, attendance at events, and receipt of fees for service provided to churches and the other committees and agencies. These revenues often do not contribute significantly to the overall program cost (staff and office expenses) of CDM, but they are intended to [at least] cover the out-of-pocket costs associated with delivering the training and/or resources.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year:

In order to bring the scope of the ministry of CDM in line with the giving from PCA churches, the staff and permanent committee have focused on the areas of ministry to women, children, and resource development. Due to financial constraints, all ministries are forced to operate below budget by forgoing ministry opportunities, using volunteers wherever possible and limiting staff compensation. Additionally, the ministry to youth was limited to the work of a part-time coordinator, and the ministry to men and seniors relied on the work of unpaid consultants.

V. Notes to Budget “Line Items”:

- **Contributions and Support** (Budget Comp., line 1) represent all donated funds by churches, individuals and organizations. CDM anticipates this to increase due to churches responding to CDM’s development efforts and designated gifts to Women’s Ministry, Children’s Ministry, and new certification program. (Note: \$60,000 has already been pledged to the Children’s Ministry in 2019.)
- **Other Revenue** (Budget Comp., line 2) consists of book sales, conference fees, membership fees, training fees and reimbursements for postage and other services. CDM anticipates this income source to decrease based on not holding regional women’s conferences in 2019 as were budgeted for 2018.
- **Seminars, Consulting and Certification** (Budget Comp., line 3) reflects CDM’s intention to fulfill its responsibility given by the 44th General Assembly to create a certification program for staff and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

volunteer workers in the local church. CDM plans to begin a certification program for children's ministry workers in January 2019.

- The **Women's Ministry** (Budget Comp., line 4) represents the cost of related staff, the annual Women's Leadership Training Conference, the women's program at General Assembly and local seminars conducted in churches by the Women's Ministry Trainers. The decrease represents CDM's plan to sponsor three or four conferences on alternating years with 2019 being an interval year with none planned.
- CDM continues, in a limited way, to help local churches that request assistance in developing **Men's Ministries** (Budget Comp., line 5). This area of ministry has languished due to lack of funding. CDM is currently working to form a ministry advisory team to assist in moving the ministry forward.
- **Youth Ministry** (Budget Comp., line 6) decreases due to CDM's transition from a part-time staff coordinator to a contract consultant and ministry advisory team. This was a strategic decision by the Permanent Committee in an effort to allocate funds and efforts on resource development.
- **Children's Ministry** (Budget Comp., line 7) is projected to increase due to the growth of regional conferences which have been partially funded by an individual donor. Also, personnel hired for certification administration is also focusing on children's ministry due to the natural overlap in responsibilities.
- **Seniors Ministry** (Budget Comp, line 8) represents the desire to conduct one or two seminars in 2019. Registration fees would fund these potential events.
- **Publications and Curriculum** (Budget Comp., line 9) includes the costs associated with developing and producing ten to twelve Bible study and topical books as well as materials for various seasons such as Advent, Easter and Reformation Sunday. This line item is projected to increase as CDM is restructuring staff responsibilities in order to assign a part-time employee to editing and project management.
- The decrease of budgeted expenses for the **Bookstore** (Budget Comp., line 10) corresponds to the projected decrease in revenue (sales). Normal sales of "trade" publications have been on the decline in the last five years while overall sales have increased somewhat with the introduction of new books published by CDM and the Bookstore's sales at various CDM conferences. Bookstore sales are projected to decline somewhat in 2019 from actual 2017 sales due to the break in women's regional conferences.

APPENDIX C

- Expenses to operate the **Multi-media Library** are based on the number of church members and volume of activity.
- **Management and General** (Budget Comp., line 12) In addition to staff, this line item includes the **Audit Fees** (Proposed, line 26), and CDM's share of **Liability Insurance** (Proposed, line 17) as well as fees that are mandated to CDM by the General Assembly such as Nominating Committee and Administrative Committee fees. See **General Assembly Shared Expenses** (Proposed, line 25)
- The line item **Committee/Agency Services** (Budget Comp., line 13) represents mailroom and technology services to the other Committees and Agencies in the building. It also includes rental income anticipated from Reformed University Fellowship and another tenant. Since these expenses represent over 10% of CDM's total budget and are 100% reimbursed to CDM, they have been separated so that the Management and General expenses associated with operating CDM are more fairly stated.
- **Depreciation** (Budget Comp., line 15) represents the anticipated depreciation on CDM assets such as computer equipment, software, copiers, postage equipment, etc.
- **Fund Raising** (Budget Comp., line 16) represents the costs associated with contacting churches, presbyteries and individuals and informing them about the ministry of CDM and their potential role in supporting the ministry. This item includes 20% of the CDM Coordinator and his associated expenses as well as a part-time staff assistant. Expenses associated with production of publicity material are likewise included.
- The Coordinator, his part time assistant and related expenses are allocated to the various expense categories as follows: Seminars, Consulting and Certification 15%, Fund Raising 20%, Administration 15%, Bookstore 5%, Women's Ministry 10%, Youth Ministry 5%, Children's Ministry 10%, and Publications and Curriculum 20%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Committee on Discipleship Ministries
Proposed 2019 Budget

	<u>Total</u>	<u>Management</u>	<u>Fund</u>	<u>Capital</u>		<u>% of</u>
	<u>Programs</u>	<u>& General</u>	<u>Raising</u>	<u>Assets</u>	<u>Totals</u>	<u>Totals</u>
SUPPORT & REVENUE						
1	Contributions and Support	\$454,900	\$269,988	\$123,641	\$15,000	\$863,530 50.60%
2	Other Revenues	\$687,525	\$155,075	\$500	\$0	\$843,100 49.40%
TOTAL SUPPORT AND REVENUE						
		\$1,142,425	\$425,063	\$124,141	\$15,000	\$1,706,630 100.00%
OPERATING EXPENSES						
3	Coordinator Salary and Housing	\$88,387	\$20,397	\$27,196	\$0	\$135,980 7.97%
4	Coordinator Benefits	\$16,094	\$3,714	\$4,952	\$0	\$24,760 1.45%
5	Staff Salary and Benefits	\$401,734	\$198,994	\$46,272	\$0	\$647,000 37.91%
6	Inventory Purchases	\$300,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$300,000 17.58%
7	Supplies	\$2,394	\$954	\$252	\$0	\$3,600 0.21%
8	Telephone & Internet	\$4,089	\$5,445	\$557	\$0	\$10,090 0.59%
9	Computer Expense	\$16,024	\$2,512	\$664	\$0	\$19,200 1.13%
10	Printing	\$12,000	\$0	\$7,600	\$0	\$19,600 1.15%
11	Postage & Shipping Materials	\$52,333	\$45,658	\$3,910	\$0	\$101,900 5.97%
12	Miscellaneous	\$1,498	\$3,073	\$530	\$0	\$5,100 0.30%
13	Subscriptions, Books, Materials	\$433	\$108	\$10	\$0	\$550 0.03%
14	Equipment Rental/Maint.	\$333	\$11,133	\$35	\$0	\$11,500 0.67%
15	Depreciation	\$5,320	\$2,120	\$560	\$0	\$8,000 0.47%
16	Occupancy Cost	\$28,201	\$59,975	\$3,594	\$0	\$91,770 5.38%
17	Liability Insurance	\$0	\$18,000	\$0	\$0	\$18,000 1.05%
18	Consultants, Prof. Services, Reps.	\$15,900	\$5,500	\$5,000	\$0	\$26,400 1.55%
19	Travel	\$37,030	\$1,700	\$4,500	\$0	\$43,230 2.53%
20	General Assembly Expense	\$10,680	\$680	\$2,240	\$0	\$13,600 0.80%
21	Staff Development / Book Allowa	\$198	\$223	\$30	\$0	\$450 0.03%
22	Graphics/Design	\$20,500	\$0	\$7,200	\$0	\$27,700 1.62%
23	Promotion and Advertising	\$10,100	\$0	\$6,000	\$0	\$16,100 0.94%
24	Video Acquisition and Production	\$11,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$11,500 0.67%
25	G.A. Shared Expenses	\$0	\$16,000	\$0	\$0	\$16,000 0.94%
26	Audit Fees	\$0	\$13,000	\$0	\$0	\$13,000 0.76%
27	Facilities, Events and Activities	\$74,500	\$0	\$3,600	\$0	\$78,100 4.58%
28	Committee and Team Meetings	\$13,000	\$18,000	\$0	\$0	\$31,000 1.82%
29	Honorariums	\$24,500	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$24,500 1.44%
30	Vehicles	\$1,000	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$1,000 0.06%
31	Account Write-offs	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0 0.00%
32	Extraordinary Expenses	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0 0.00%
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES						
		\$1,147,745	\$427,183	\$124,701	\$0	\$1,699,630 99.59%
Surplus/(Deficit) from operations		(\$5,320)	(\$2,120)	(\$560)	\$15,000	\$7,000
LESS DEPRECIATION						
		(\$5,320)	(\$2,120)	(\$560)	\$0	(\$8,000) -0.47%
TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS						
		\$1,142,425	\$425,063	\$124,141	\$0	\$1,691,630 99.12%
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS						
33	Capital Expenditures	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$15,000	\$15,000 0.88%
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURE:						
		\$0	\$0	\$0	\$15,000	\$15,000
TOTAL NET BUDGET						
		\$1,142,425	\$425,063	\$124,141	\$15,000	\$1,706,630

APPENDIX C

Committee on Discipleship Ministries Budget Comparisons Statement for Proposed 2019 Budget

	Unaudited 2017 <u>Actual</u>	Approved 2017 <u>Budget</u>	Approved 2018 <u>Budget</u>	Proposed 2019 <u>Budget</u>	Budget % of Totals	2019 - 2018 Change in Budget	
						in \$	in %
SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1 Contributions and Support	\$685,811	\$730,000	\$790,000	\$863,530	50.6%	\$73,530	10.1%
2 Other Revenues	\$869,482	\$855,000	\$925,700	\$843,100	49.4%	(\$82,600)	-9.7%
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	\$1,555,293	\$1,585,000	\$1,715,700	\$1,706,630	100.0%	(\$9,070)	-0.6%
OPERATING EXPENSES							
TRAINING							
3 Seminars, Consulting and Certification	\$40,213	\$83,182	\$117,340	\$82,124	4.8%	(\$35,216)	-42.3%
4 Women's Ministries	\$192,327	\$188,529	\$250,652	\$221,184	13.0%	(\$29,468)	-15.6%
5 Men's Ministries	\$0	\$1,500	\$3,000	\$3,000	0.2%	\$0	0.0%
6 Youth Ministries	\$37,113	\$43,399	\$45,956	\$21,457	1.3%	(\$24,499)	-56.5%
7 Children's Ministries	\$135,615	\$118,285	\$154,012	\$179,694	10.5%	\$25,683	21.7%
8 Seniors Ministry	\$0	\$1,500	\$1,500	\$1,500	0.1%	\$0	0.0%
RESOURCES							
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$81,416	\$132,223	\$88,812	\$109,687	6.4%	\$20,875	15.8%
10 Bookstore	\$508,545	\$502,906	\$538,559	\$524,851	30.8%	(\$13,709)	-2.7%
11 Multi-media Library	\$2,807	\$7,740	\$5,158	\$4,248	0.2%	(\$910)	-11.8%
Total Programs	\$998,036	\$1,079,265	\$1,204,989	\$1,147,745	67.3%	(\$57,244)	-5.3%
12 Management & General	\$195,316	\$201,955	\$203,720	\$222,662	13.0%	\$18,942	9.4%
13 Committee/Agency Services	\$168,249	\$154,170	\$173,179	\$178,521	10.5%	\$5,342	3.5%
14 CDM Committee	\$16,678	\$16,000	\$18,000	\$18,000	1.1%	\$0	0.0%
15 Depreciation	\$7,070	\$8,000	\$8,000	\$8,000	0.5%	\$0	0.0%
16 Fund Raising	\$69,861	\$118,611	\$100,811	\$124,701	7.3%	\$23,890	20.1%
Total Management / Fund Raising	\$457,174	\$498,735	\$503,711	\$551,885	32.3%	\$48,174	9.7%
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$1,455,210	\$1,578,000	\$1,708,700	\$1,699,630	99.6%	(\$9,070)	-0.6%
Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations	\$100,084	\$7,000	\$7,000	\$7,000		\$0	
LESS DEPRECIATION	(\$7,070)	(\$8,000)	(\$8,000)	(\$8,000)		\$0	
TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS	\$1,448,140	\$1,570,000	\$1,700,700	\$1,691,630		(\$9,070)	
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS							
17 Capital Expenditures	\$19,421	\$15,000	\$15,000	\$15,000	0.9%	\$0	0.0%
TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS	\$19,421	\$15,000	\$15,000	\$15,000	0.9%	\$0	0.0%
TOTAL NET BUDGET	\$1,467,561	\$1,585,000	\$1,715,700	\$1,706,630		(\$9,070)	-0.6%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Committee on Discipleship Ministries
Five Year Summary
for Proposed 2019 Budget

	<u>2013</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2014</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2015</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2016</u> <u>Actual</u>	<u>2017</u> <u>Actual</u>
SUPPORT & REVENUE					
1 Contributions and Support	\$597,462	\$664,868	\$585,432	\$565,755	\$685,811
2 Other Revenues	\$817,562	\$745,295	\$799,529	\$1,171,356	\$869,482
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	\$1,415,024	\$1,410,163	\$1,384,962	\$1,737,111	\$1,555,293
OPERATING EXPENSES					
TRAINING					
3 Seminars, Conferences, Consulting	\$61,588	\$58,394	\$58,638	\$67,526	\$40,213
4 Women's Ministries	\$131,063	\$148,879	\$159,199	\$298,973	\$192,327
5 Men's Ministries	\$800	\$300	\$0	\$0	\$0
6 Youth Ministries	\$34,107	\$46,297	\$35,202	\$47,454	\$37,113
7 Children's Ministries	\$113,836	\$117,300	\$118,179	\$109,457	\$135,615
8 Seniors Ministries	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0	\$0
RESOURCES					
9 Publications and Curriculum	\$127,534	\$140,070	\$129,139	\$103,181	\$81,416
10 Bookstore	\$571,018	\$480,035	\$493,296	\$544,442	\$508,545
11 Video Lending Library	\$8,574	\$7,082	\$3,636	\$4,353	\$2,807
Total Programs	\$1,048,522	\$998,355	\$997,291	\$1,175,386	\$998,036
12 Management & General	\$324,291	\$188,423	\$192,061	\$195,191	\$195,316
13 Committee/Agency Services		\$153,719	\$153,598	\$152,708	\$168,249
14 CE Committee	\$14,219	\$11,773	\$14,826	\$17,068	\$16,678
15 Depreciation	\$4,984	\$6,673	\$5,297	\$5,214	\$7,070
16 Fund Raising	\$34,083	\$49,978	\$52,669	\$47,367	\$69,861
Total Management / Fund Raising	\$377,577	\$410,566	\$418,453	\$417,547	\$457,174
TOTAL OPERATING EXPENSES	\$1,426,099	\$1,408,921	\$1,415,744	\$1,592,934	\$1,455,210
Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations	(\$11,075)	\$1,242	(\$30,782)	\$144,178	\$100,084
LESS DEPRECIATION	(\$4,984)	(\$6,673)	(\$5,297)	(\$5,214)	(\$7,070)
TOTAL CASH OUTLAYS	\$1,421,114	\$1,402,247	\$1,410,446	\$1,587,720	\$1,448,140
OTHER CAPITAL ITEMS					
17 Capital Expenditures	\$7,642	\$1,865	\$5,000	\$5,198	\$19,421
TOTAL CAPITAL ITEMS	\$7,642	\$1,865	\$5,000	\$5,198	\$19,421
TOTAL NET EXPENSES	\$1,428,757	\$1,404,112	\$1,415,446	\$1,592,917	\$1,467,561

**MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA
PROPOSED BUDGET
2019**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

A. The Committee on Mission to North America (MNA) is a Permanent Committee of the Presbyterian Church in America, serving Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) churches and presbyteries under the nonprofit corporation of the PCA. MNA provides leadership and coordination of resources for church planting and missional partnerships at the denominational level for the United States and Canada. MNA accomplishes its ministry through the following programs:

- ✓ Church Planting –
 - African American Ministries
 - Church Planter Development/Recruitment
 - Church Planting Spouses Ministry
 - Church Renewal
 - Haitian American Ministries
 - Hispanic American Ministries
 - Korean American Ministries
 - Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP)
 - Midwest Church Planting Ministry
 - Native American/First Nations Ministries
 - Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches
 - Southwest and South Central Church Planting Ministry
- ✓ Missional Partnerships –
 - Chaplain Ministries
 - Disaster Response
 - English as a Second Language (ESL)
 - Metanoia Prison Ministries
 - Ministry to State
 - MNA Second Career Ministries
 - MNA ShortTerm Missions
 - Refugee and Immigrant Ministries
 - Special Needs Ministries
 - Urban and Mercy Ministries

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- ✓ Ministry to Constituency – MNA provides publications and referrals for established PCA churches to equip them for participation in church planting and missional partnerships.
 - ✓ The PCA Five Million Fund (5MF) – The purpose of the 5MF, managed by MNA, is to make loans to PCA churches and mission churches to help them obtain land or to build first buildings they could not afford by any other means.
- B. Budget estimates, overall, are guided by several factors to include cost of living increase, current economic conditions, as well as past history of actual expenses over a three (3) to five (5) year period of time.

II. Major Changes in Budget

No major changes are reflected in the proposed 2019 budget.

III. Income Streams

MNA's main income streams come through constituent donations, partnership share giving, and investment income.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

All budgeted ministries were implemented in the past year.

V. Notes to Budget Line Items

◆ Our Calling

MNA coordinates church planting and missional partnerships to serve PCA churches and presbyteries in North America in their mission to grow and multiply biblically healthy churches.

- ◆ Assumption for 2019 budget: MNA is submitting a 2019 proposed budget that is an increase of approximately 32% from the 2018 budget. Due to an increase in church planter project accounts and growth in permanent staff ministry development, we believe this is a realistic Total Expense Budget for 2019.

- ◆ Per Capita Calculation: The 2019 Proposed *Total Expense Budget* of \$17,597,434 is adjusted down using the following formula:

2019 Proposed Total Expense Budget	\$17,597,434
2019 Proposed Church Planters/ Missionaries Expense	(11,414,814)
Subtotal	6,182,620
2019 Budgeted investment income	(206,500)
2019 Budgeted conference revenue	(209,482)
Total Net Partnership Share Fund	<u>\$ 5,766,638</u>

APPENDIX C

The *per capita* calculation of the *Partnership Share Fund* will be \$5,766,618 divided by the number of PCA members. The MNA Ministry Ask figure will remain at \$26 for 2019.

- ◆ An overall net increase of 3% in salaries and 5% in benefits is assumed. That is an aggregate of cost of living, merit increases and health insurance costs.
- ◆ Due to an evaluation of personnel needs, the total number of full-time equivalent staff budgeted for in the 2019 budget is 24.00 FTE, which is the same as the 2018 budget. Currently, there are 3 FTE and 1 PTE positions vacant.
- ◆ The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space remained the same at \$12 per square foot for the 2019 budget projection.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mission to North America
Proposed 2019 Budget

	Total Program	Total Administration/ General	Total Fund Raising	Total	% of Total
Support and Revenue					
Contributions	\$ 15,433,010	\$ 1,232,403	\$ 516,039	\$ 17,181,453	97.6%
Investment	-	206,500	-	206,500	1.2%
Conference Revenues	209,482	-	-	209,482	1.2%
Total Support and Revenue	15,642,492	1,438,903	516,039	17,597,434	100%
Expenses					
Coordinator Salary & Housing	-	93,977	93,977	187,954	1.1%
Coordinator Benefits	-	23,339	23,339	46,678	0.3%
Salaries	1,779,866	523,740	241,905	2,545,510	14.5%
Benefits	218,862	191,170	75,732	485,763	2.8%
Projects/Direct Support	12,522,081	268,459	-	12,790,540	72.7%
Travel	412,840	92,849	47,789	553,479	3.1%
Telephone	-	-	-	-	0.0%
Postage	21,340	35,226	21,071	77,638	0.4%
Materials/Supplies	22,694	-	-	22,694	0.1%
Office Space	-	-	-	-	0.0%
Scholarship/Training	136,913	-	-	136,913	0.8%
Missionary Ministry Programming	8,500	-	-	8,500	0.0%
Ministry Development	284,578	56,920	-	341,499	1.9%
Ministry Publications	136,854	-	-	136,854	0.8%
Conferences/Meetings	58,651	-	-	58,651	0.3%
Insurance	-	-	-	-	0.0%
Equipment & Maintenance	-	-	7,227	7,227	0.0%
Consultants	1,812	-	-	1,812	0.0%
NAE Dues	1,500	3,871	-	5,371	0.0%
Audit/Legal Services	-	43,293	-	43,293	0.2%
General Assembly	27,500	65,000	-	92,500	0.5%
Committee Meeting	8,500	21,058	-	29,558	0.2%
Foundation	-	-	5,000	5,000	0.0%
Depreciation	-	35,000	-	35,000	0.2%
Capital Expenditures	-	20,000	-	20,000	0.1%
Depreciation	-	(35,000)	-	(35,000)	-0.2%
Total Expenses	15,642,491	1,438,903	516,040	17,597,434	100%
Net of Revenue over Expenses	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -	

APPENDIX C

Mission to North America Budget Comparison Spreadsheet For Proposed 2019 Budget

	2017 Actual	2017 Budget	2018 Budget	Proposed 2019 Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget	
						\$	%
Support and Revenues							
Individuals	\$ 465,683	\$ 210,750	\$ 221,288	\$ 432,352	2.46%	\$ 211,064	95.38%
Individuals - Designated for permanent staff	2,283,420	1,038,160	1,114,683	1,544,768	8.78%	430,086	38.58%
Individuals - Designated for church planters	7,078,092	3,741,763	3,928,851	7,125,293	40.49%	3,196,443	81.36%
Churches	1,668,570	2,000,006	2,100,006	1,781,438	10.12%	(318,568)	-15.17%
Churches - Designated for permanent staff	1,676,082	967,510	1,065,886	1,619,180	9.20%	553,294	51.91%
Churches - Designated for church planters	4,184,073	3,849,764	4,042,252	4,289,521	24.38%	247,269	6.12%
Corporation/Foundation	1,062,920	343,219	370,380	388,899	2.21%	18,519	5.00%
Investment	290,720	161,770	205,724	206,500	1.17%	776	0.38%
Conference Revenues	286,605	190,007	199,507	209,482	1.19%	9,975	5.00%
Total Support and Revenues	18,997,064	12,502,948	13,248,576	17,597,434	100.00%	4,348,858	32.83%
Expenses							
Program							
Church Planters and Missionaries	11,262,164	7,591,526	7,971,103	11,414,814	64.87%	3,443,712	43.20%
Church Planting	1,485,935	1,823,209	1,914,370	2,105,504	11.96%	191,134	9.98%
Missional Partnerships	2,568,057	1,508,849	1,706,272	1,932,909	10.98%	226,637	13.28%
Ministry to Constituency	93,622	177,148	186,005	187,453	1.07%	1,448	0.78%
Five Million Fund	-	1,684	1,768	1,812	0.01%	44	2.48%
Total Program	15,409,778	11,102,417	11,779,518	15,642,492	88.89%	3,862,974	32.79%
Support Services							
Administrative & General	1,370,671	806,778	847,116	1,332,844	7.57%	485,728	57.34%
General Assembly	44,563	66,895	70,241	65,000	0.37%	(5,241)	-7.46%
Committee Meetings	21,181	19,101	20,056	21,058	0.12%	1,003	5.00%
Development	432,111	477,758	501,646	511,039	2.90%	9,394	1.87%
PCA Foundation	-	5,000	5,000	5,000	0.03%	-	0.00%
Total Support Services	1,868,526	1,375,531	1,444,059	1,934,942	11.00%	490,883	33.99%
Capital Expenditures	-	25,000	25,000	20,000	0.11%	(5,000)	-20.00%
Depreciation Expense	25,980	40,000	40,000	35,000	0.20%	(5,000)	-12.50%
Depreciation Expense	-	(40,000)	(40,000)	(35,000)			
Total Expenses	17,304,285	12,502,948	13,248,576	17,597,434	100.00%	4,348,857	32.83%
Net Revenue	\$ 1,692,780	\$ 0	\$ -	\$ -			
Additional Information:							
Coordinator Salary	\$ 169,000.00	\$ 172,004.78	\$ 182,480.00	\$ 187,954.40		5,474	3%
Coordinator Benefits	43,193	41,903	45,318	46,678		1,360	3%
Total	\$ 212,193	\$ 213,908	\$ 227,798	\$ 234,632		6,834	3%

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA Five Year Financial History (Actual)

	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017
Support/Revenues					
Individuals	\$ 5,414,192	\$ 5,864,530	\$ 8,562,900	\$ 13,765,347	\$ 9,827,194
Churches	4,943,415	4,982,757	5,493,741	5,661,195	7,529,625
Corporation/Foundation	611,472	608,041	1,966,359	901,128	1,062,920
Investment	(209,062)	168,610	49,928	(183,818)	290,720
Conference Revenues	215,019	259,706	223,666	329,704	286,605
Total Support and Revenues	10,975,036	11,883,644	16,296,594	20,473,556	18,997,064
Expenses					
Program					
Church Planting	8,192,212	8,635,848	11,184,555	11,337,818	12,748,099
Missional Partnerships	1,535,383	1,519,375	1,650,497	1,753,357	2,568,057
Ministry to Constituency	118,728	156,791	84,853	91,416	93,622
Five Million Fund	1,974	572	(39,950)	-	-
Total Program	9,848,298	10,312,586	12,879,956	13,182,591	15,409,778
Support Services					
Administrative and General	903,930	878,810	978,558	1,750,914	1,370,671
General Assembly	40,377	52,939	30,867	45,970	44,563
Committee Meetings	6,234	4,840	9,286	19,711	21,181
Development	396,887	397,471	426,343	464,113	432,111
Total Support Services	1,347,428	1,334,060	1,445,054	2,280,707	1,868,526
Depreciation Expense	30,775	42,592	18,790	25,664	25,980
Total Expenses	11,226,501	11,689,238	14,343,800	15,488,963	17,304,285
Revenues Less Expenses	\$ (251,465)	\$ 194,406	\$ 1,952,794	\$ 4,984,593	\$ 1,692,780

NOTE regarding negative final outcomes: The deficit in any year is created by spending down the project and designated support accounts which had accumulated positive balances in previous years. Therefore, they indicate disbursement of actual cash rather than deficit spending.

**MISSION TO THE WORLD
PROPOSED CONSOLIDATED BUDGET
2019**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Focus:

In many ways 2017 was a banner year, and due to declining volatility there was little market drama of note. Rather, the market simply marched higher and higher throughout the year with nary a 3% decline to be found. The S&P 500 moved up or down more than 1% on a trading day less than 10 times in 2017, which is a feat rarely seen in U.S. market history. This “melt-up” in equities has been quietly sustained and is now the second longest bull market in U.S. history.

Tech was the place to be in 2017, and the NASDAQ 100 was the best performing broad U.S. index (up over 34% for the year). Growth trumped value, and despite a strong Small Cap comeback in the latter part of the year, Large Cap stocks solidly outperformed their Smaller Cap brethren. For the first time in several years Developed Market International equities outperformed U.S. Equities. The MSCI EAFE ended the year up over 25%, and Emerging Market equities were up over 37% in dollar terms. In short, it was a positive year for virtually all equity holders. Bonds, while not dramatic performers, also managed a positive year. The Barclays Aggregate Bond Index was up just over 3.5% for the year.

While valuations are indeed high in early 2018, many trend-related indicators remain positive. Current conventional wisdom, along with virtually every economist we know, suggests that a U.S. recession is far from imminent. However, smaller market “corrections” may still occur and are generally healthy events as they flush speculators out of the market and test and confirm valuation levels. On a cautionary note, the yield curve flattened significantly during 2017. Historically, an inverted yield curve (in which shorter-term rates exceed longer-term rates) has been one of the best predictors of a coming recession. The Fed’s current tightening takes two forms: continued Fed Funds rate hikes and the continued “run-off” of the Fed’s balance sheet. The first pushes up the short end of the curve. The second should exert upward pressure on the long end of the curve, causing the overall curve to shift upward. While we believe that an inversion is likely to occur, it will likely take some time to develop.

Of course, the capstone of 2017 was the tax reform act passed late in the fourth quarter. The new tax law was the most sweeping change to the U.S. Tax Code since Ronald Reagan was in office. While we believe the changes to the Tax Code will help the average consumer, they are, in our

view, not particularly significant at the individual level. We believe the most important element of the bill is the corporate tax cut. It is significant and will improve the U.S.'s competitive position globally. Ultimately a lower corporate tax rate makes the U.S. more competitive, and while economists may quibble over how corporations spend the money, we believe this move will help boost both the U.S. economy and enhance corporate earnings. It is true that much of the benefit of the cut is likely already priced into the market, but when coupled with the healthy state of the U.S. and global economy, we believe the tax reform act should help support both the economic expansion and the stock market.

Monetary policy is certainly tightening, but fiscal policy and economic growth, coupled with low levels of inflation suggest that this expansion has room to run. While it is unlikely that we can make it through 2018 without some sort of correction, we believe that the market is likely to move higher throughout the year and that the global expansion will continue. In short, we see 2018 as an opportunity to practice persistence...as Calvin Coolidge said: "Press on. Nothing in the world can take the place of persistence. Talent will not: nothing is more common than unrewarded talent. Education alone will not: the world is full of educated failures. Persistence alone is omnipotent."

II Major Changes in Budget:

Changes in budget reflect an evaluation of current economic conditions and a desire to be good stewards of the resources God gives us through His people. The proposed budget should allow us to continue to give full support to our missionaries while helping them to advance the Kingdom.

In 2018, we will continue to focus on the development of regional mobilization centers, as well as increasing our engagement with national partners at a strategic level. We will continue emphasizing partnerships with PCA churches and other agencies to advance church planting around the world. We will seek to open new ministries with an emphasis on church planting, mercy ministry, and Business as Missions.

In 2017, we experienced an increase of 26 long-term missionaries over 2016, and a decrease of 22 two-year missionaries. We also experienced a decrease in interns and in one-to-three-week trip participants. Our 2018 budget anticipates that we will experience an increase in long-term and two-year missionaries. The volunteer program will shift to a field-driven model; therefore, we anticipate a decline in number of participants in one- and two-week missions projects.

APPENDIX C

Development efforts of the Partner Relations Department will continue to focus on raising endowment funds and increasing planned giving that will supplement the administrative fee for long-term missionaries and provide funding for the Partner Relations Department's strategic initiatives.

A major ten-year initiative (the 1% campaign, mtw.org/1) was launched in 2016 to raise up the next generation of missionaries. To aid in that campaign, we have intentionally increased resources for both the Mobilization and Candidate teams. The Mobilization team seeks to strengthen MTW's relationships with local churches, presbyteries, and seminaries/universities by providing helpful resources and promoting mission opportunities. The Candidate team works with potential missionary candidates throughout their application and field placement process. We pray that the allocation of resources in these two key areas will positively impact the growth of our mission force over the next decade.

Plans for information technology in 2018 will focus on a new integrated platform system thus replacing the current aging payroll application, donor management application, and financial system which we can no longer support or modify. This will also position us nicely for our ten-year initiative. We have hired an internal system administrator who will be responsible for maintaining the new software system we are implementing. Also, we will continue to utilize a third-party IT service provider to support our infrastructure. This will provide enhanced professional management of our infrastructure and mitigate the risk of network downtime and outages.

III. Income Streams:

Projections have been made regarding the number of missionaries, office personnel, annual income, and annual expenses. In making these projections, the following assumption has been used:

We anticipate that continued efforts to recruit missionaries in 2018 would show additional results during 2019, amplified by the effort of the regional mobilization centers. MTW has set a goal of mobilizing churches to send out at least 1% of their adult members for world missions in the next nine years.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ministry Plans	Personnel	2015	2016	2017	2018 Plan	2019 Plan
Long-term Missionaries		586	610	636	652	686
Two-year Missionaries		100	106	84	90	97
Intern Missionaries		148	113	89	90	75
Volunteers		4,369	4,110	2,694	2,000	1,500

Income projections have assumed a gradual increase reflecting an increase in partnership share income while anticipating a continued decline in stateside volunteer opportunities. We anticipate a gradual income increase even with the decline in stateside volunteers, due to the generous support for missionaries from churches and individuals. We have projected the support requirements of missionaries, adjusted the numbers for inflation, and balanced this with future income and growth projections. For expense projections, we analyzed the historic trends and adjusted operating expenses accordingly.

Missionary support accounts with deficit balances continued to remain low in 2017, thankfully indicating strong support from MTW ministry partners and proactive management.

Partnership share giving for the home office indicated a gradual increase in 2017 and is projected to hold steady in the coming year.

Project and team income is calculated by reviewing active special projects. We expect a slight increase in 2018. Our Ambassadors program continues to provide major funding for new fields, church planting, training nationals, and mercy ministry.

Investment income projections assume higher risks and lower returns for 2018, indicating modest growth. We expect an increase in distributions from the cash management growth to the General Fund due to the new software implementation.

Decreased medical claims have led to the growth of the Medical Fund and its reserve has reached approximately \$5 million. With this sustained growth, we were able to reduce the monthly health care insurance premium by 5% for missionaries and office staff.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

The integrated software application was not fully implemented in 2017 and remains ongoing through 2018.

V. Notes to Budget

The following three tables show the consolidated income and expense budget proposed for 2019. The first table shows the 2019 budget broken down into major components. The second table presents a historical perspective showing 2017 and 2018 budgets approved at General Assembly, 2017 information, and the changes in budget from 2018 to 2019. The third table shows a five-year history of income and expenses.

In addition to the income and expense budget, the capital expense budget is requested in the amount of \$284,000 for computer hardware, improved telecommunications, building improvements and contract labor for technical support of the new software application.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO THE WORLD						
PROPOSED 2019 BUDGET						
Consolidated Budget Functional Analysis	Ministry Program	Administration	Fundraising	Designated Programs	Total	% of Total
Income						
Missionary Contributions	47,477,262				47,477,262	69.4%
Project/Team Contributions	8,545,907				8,545,907	12.5%
Unrestricted Contributions		1,403,061			1,403,061	2.0%
Medical Fund Income				413,584	413,584	0.6%
Endowment Income				2,723,212	2,723,212	4.0%
Investment Income				5,309,482	5,309,482	7.8%
Other Income	2,564,948	8,344			2,573,292	3.8%
Total Income	58,588,117	1,411,405	-	8,446,278	68,445,800	100.0%
Transfers						
	(9,715,570)	6,502,320		3,213,250		-
Total Income & Transfers	48,872,547	7,913,725	-	11,659,528	68,445,800	
Expenses						
Staff Personnel Costs		5,310,988	461,825		5,772,813	9.0%
Facilities & Vehicles		145,167	12,623		157,790	0.2%
Communications		152,588	13,268		165,856	0.3%
Fees, Dues, Insurance		780,782	67,894		848,676	1.3%
Financial		359,516	31,262		390,778	0.6%
IT/Electronic Communications		1,146,158	99,666		1,245,824	2.0%
Ministry & National Training				19,981	19,981	0.0%
Office Operating		169,091	14,704		183,795	0.3%
Postage/Shipping		118,616	10,314		128,930	0.2%
Seminars/Conferences		16,816	39,238		56,054	0.1%
Travel/Entertainment/Meals		372,290	304,601		676,891	1.1%
Project & Team Expenses	12,217,902				12,217,902	19.2%
Missionary Personnel Costs	26,897,551		1,415,661		28,313,212	44.4%
Missionary Field Expenses	6,136,143		322,955		6,459,098	10.1%
Investment Expenses				1,578,833	1,578,833	2.5%
Medical Claims & Expenses				5,060,767	5,060,767	7.9%
Depreciation				520,000	520,000	0.8%
Total Expenses	45,251,597	8,572,011	2,794,011	7,179,581	63,797,200	100.0%
Consolidated Excess or Deficit	3,620,951	(658,286)	(2,794,011)	4,479,947	4,648,600	

APPENDIX C

MISSION TO THE WORLD							
PROPOSED 2019 BUDGET COMPARISON							
Consolidated Budget Comparison	2017	2017 GA	2018 GA	2019 GA	Budget	2018 to 2019	
	Unaudited Actual	Approved Budget	Modified Budget	Proposed Budget	% of Total	Change in Budget \$	%
Income							
Missionary Contributions	42,254,594	40,957,871	44,789,870	47,477,262	69.4%	2,687,392	6.00%
Project/Team Contributions	7,660,484	10,661,886	8,062,177	8,545,907	12.5%	483,730	6.00%
Unrestricted Contributions	1,633,394	1,288,201	1,313,000	1,403,061	2.0%	90,061	6.86%
Medical Fund Income	403,626	495,000	402,739	413,584	0.6%	10,845	2.69%
Endowment Contributions	4,822,810	872,135	2,603,453	2,723,212	4.0%	119,759	4.60%
Investment Income	9,166,099	5,355,073	5,053,761	5,309,482	7.8%	255,721	5.06%
Other Income	2,779,506	300,792	2,522,836	2,573,292	3.8%	50,456	2.00%
Total Income	68,720,513	59,930,958	64,747,836	68,445,800	100.0%	3,697,964	5.71%
Expenses							
Staff Personnel Costs	4,990,322	6,376,851	5,604,673	5,772,813	9.0%	(168,140)	-3.00%
Facilities & Vehicles	173,015	170,600	151,402	157,790	0.2%	(6,388)	-4.22%
Communications	150,126	202,059	162,604	165,856	0.3%	(3,252)	-2.00%
Fees, Dues, Insurance	746,470	518,979	840,273	848,676	1.3%	(8,403)	-1.00%
Financial	354,255	40,057	375,748	390,778	0.6%	(15,030)	-4.00%
IT/Electronic Communications	628,279	176,634	2,836,071	1,245,824	2.0%	1,590,247	56.07%
Ministry & National Training	39,282	5,821	19,589	19,981	0.0%	(392)	-2.00%
Office Operating	173,736	76,199	180,190	183,795	0.3%	(3,605)	-2.00%
Postage/Shipping	117,102	57,909	126,402	128,930	0.2%	(2,528)	-2.00%
Seminars/Conferences	142,667	87,778	54,955	56,054	0.1%	(1,099)	-2.00%
Travel/Entertainment/Meals	997,390	442,109	663,619	676,891	1.1%	(13,272)	-2.00%
Project & Team Expenses	11,072,498	10,589,712	11,526,323	12,217,902	19.2%	(691,579)	-6.00%
Missionary Personnel Costs	25,986,692	23,808,867	26,710,577	28,313,212	44.4%	(1,602,635)	-6.00%
Missionary Field Expenses	6,405,969	5,220,009	6,093,489	6,459,098	10.1%	(365,609)	-6.00%
Investment Expenses	1,701,419	0	1,532,848	1,578,833	2.5%	(45,985)	-3.00%
Medical Claims & Expenses	4,910,436	4,061,578	4,961,536	5,060,767	7.9%	(99,231)	-2.00%
Depreciation	487,563	509,524	510,000	520,000	0.8%	(10,000)	-1.96%
Total Expenses	59,077,221	52,344,686	62,350,299	63,797,200	100.0%	(1,446,901)	-2.32%
Consolidated Excess or Deficit	9,643,292	7,586,272	2,397,537	4,648,600			
Coordinator's 2018 Salary is \$121,194, housing is \$42,000 and benefits at \$40,394.							
Coordinator's 2019 Salary is projected to be \$127,254, housing is \$44,100 and benefits at \$42,413.							
Note: The 2017 actuals are pre-audit figures as the external audit is not complete.							

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MISSION TO THE WORLD					
PROPOSED 2019 BUDGET - FIVE YEAR ACTUAL HISTORICAL DATA					
	Audited 2013	Audited 2014	Audited 2015	Audited 2016	Unaudited 2017
Income					
Missionary Contributions	40,484,442	40,583,791	40,560,621	41,029,133	42,254,594
Project/Field Contributions	9,796,085	10,180,879	10,554,124	9,549,195	7,660,484
Unrestricted Contributions	1,381,774	1,359,274	1,313,142	1,212,935	1,633,394
Medical Fund Income	968,946	298,298	297,814	434,386	403,626
Endowment Income	8,118,876	2,750,548	8,879,976	2,828,385	4,822,810
Investment Income	4,583,393	7,100,794	5,333,245	6,648,308	9,166,099
Other Income	1,517,697	1,327,404	1,391,285	1,363,766	2,779,506
Total Income	66,851,213	63,600,988	68,330,207	63,066,108	68,720,513
Expenses					
Staff Personnel Costs	5,518,212	5,425,909	5,437,119	5,388,183	4,990,322
Facilities & Vehicles	142,518	150,998	168,731	139,671	173,015
Communications	279,656	235,040	191,598	95,474	150,126
Fees, Dues, Insurance	423,498	393,618	467,756	471,955	746,470
Financial	105,270	84,781	39,675	196,286	354,255
IT/Electronic Communications	200,980	204,023	172,322	273,122	628,279
Ministry & National Training	7,476	12,024	18,961	122,757	39,282
Office Operating	71,563	81,200	74,374	161,365	173,736
Postage/Shipping	66,493	75,807	54,015	119,019	117,102
Cost of Sales and GIK	15,859	11,452	19,398	-	-
Seminars/Conferences	97,540	225,138	139,830	117,103	142,667
Travel/Entertainment/Meals	518,887	451,416	439,462	517,519	997,390
Project & Team Expenses	9,564,782	11,100,493	10,769,657	11,962,021	11,072,498
Missionary Personnel Costs	25,000,430	24,899,428	24,083,824	24,058,911	25,986,692
Missionary Field Expenses	4,887,926	4,882,521	4,662,038	5,045,377	6,405,969
Investment Expenses	1,757,178	2,551,436	3,183,906	1,532,700	1,701,419
Medical Claims & Expenses	5,920,484	4,016,265	4,023,261	5,903,639	4,910,436
Depreciation	663,865	536,634	524,378	483,358	487,563
Total Expenses	55,242,617	55,338,183	54,470,305	56,588,460	59,077,221
Consolidated Excess or Deficit	11,608,596	8,262,805	13,859,902	6,477,648	9,643,292
Coordinator's 2018 Salary is \$121,194; housing is \$42,000 and benefits at \$40,394.					
Coordinator's 2019 Salary is projected to be \$127,254, housing is \$44,100 and benefits at \$42,413.					
Note 1: The 2015 actuals include a \$7.8 million endowment contribution.					
Note 2: The 2016 actuals are slightly different from last year reflecting final audit numbers.					
Note 3: The 2017 actuals are pre-audit figures as the external audit is not complete.					

APPENDIX C

PROPOSED 2019 GA BUDGET – CAPITAL EXPENDITURES

<u>Description of Expenditure:</u>	GA Approved 2018 Capital Budget	GA Proposed 2019 Capital Budget
Computer Hardware	\$150,000	\$100,000
New Application Software	100,000	-
Telephone and LAN Equipment	-	26,000
Furniture and Building Improvements	50,000	58,000
Contract Labor – New Application Software	75,000	100,000
Total Capital Budget	\$375,000	\$284,000

**REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP
PROPOSED BUDGET
2019**

The RUF Mission

Reformed University Fellowship has the goal of building the church now and for the future by reaching students for Christ and equipping students to serve. This is accomplished by supporting the RUF works of presbyteries and churches in the areas of administration, finance, development, intern program, training, conferences, recruiting, and general ministry operation.

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

- * This budget reflects our continuing growth as we assist and work with presbyteries and churches to develop new RUF works on campuses nationwide. For 2019, we project to have 154 campus ministries with over 300 field staff.
- * There is a net decrease in the Core Ministry Fund expenses of 1% from the 2018 budget. See below for explanation on budget changes.
- * The total number of full-time equivalent national staff budgeted for 2019 is 35, an increase of 1 from the 2018 budget.
- * An overall net increase of 5% for salaries and related adjustments to benefits is assumed for all existing staff positions. That includes aggregate of cost of living, merit and benefit adjustments. An increase of \$200,000 is also budgeted to allow for possible ministry hires due to growth.
- * The cost being charged by the Administrative Committee for office space is projected to be \$12 per square foot in 2019. (Due to the sale of RUF's equity share in the PCA office building, this amount is paid to PCA-CDM through a lease agreement.)
- * The 2019 budget for the entire ministry of \$37,213,684., including affiliated committees, is included in the RUF General Assembly report for information.

II. Major Changes in Budget

In 2016, RUF realized that there were areas of ministry that were not included in the budget approved by the Permanent Committee and GA. Our reports now include Ministry at Large (property, equipment, crisis relief fund, scholarships, expansion funds, conferences, mission projects

and health insurance fund), as well as our Intern and Campus Staff programs. This explains the significant increases as we seek to become more transparent.

III. Income Streams

Income for the 2019 budget is projected to come from contributions (60.6%), affiliated committee transfers (24.6%), conference revenues (.3%) and ministry at large (14.5%).

IV. Major Ministry Items Not Implemented

No major initiatives planned for 2019.

V. Notes to Budget Line Items

The major areas of increase are for: 1) salary and benefits adjustments and \$200,000 for additional ministry hires due to growth 2) cost of inflation year over year.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES						
PROPOSED 2019 BUDGET						
		Total Program	Total Admin & General	Total Fund Raising	TOTAL	% of Total
SUPPORT AND REVENUE						
1	Contributions	8,374,347	0	0	8,374,347	60.6%
2	Campus Affiliated Transfers	1,036,779	1,362,304	994,409	3,393,492	24.6%
3	Other Revenues	40,000	0	0	40,000	0.3%
4	Ministry at Large	2,000,000	0	0	2,000,000	14.5%
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE		11,451,126	1,362,304	994,409	13,807,839	100%
EXPENSES						
5	Coordinator Salary & Housing	217,779	0	0	217,779	1.6%
6	Coordinator Benefits	45,247	0	0	45,247	0.3%
7	Core Ministry Fund Salaries	1,823,381	603,403	575,040	3,001,824	21.7%
8	Core Ministry Fund Benefits	300,643	125,097	118,174	543,914	3.9%
9	Bank/Payroll Fees	5,665	97,850	0	103,515	0.7%
10	Conferences/Assessment/Recruitment	67,517	0	3,605	71,122	0.5%
11	Donor Cultivation	16,995	0	13,596	30,591	0.2%
12	Equipment/Maintenance	16,480	32,566	6,695	55,741	0.4%
13	Insurance/Legal/Licenses	1,700	72,876	0	74,576	0.5%
14	Intern/Campus Staff	6,319,345	0	0	6,319,345	45.8%
15	Marketing Materials	0	0	14,420	14,420	0.1%
16	Ministry at Large	2,000,000	0	0	2,000,000	14.5%
17	Misc	10,957	21,141	6,682	38,780	0.3%
18	Pastoral Care	113,300	0	0	113,300	0.8%
19	Postage	0	2,884	18,450	21,334	0.2%
20	Printing	0	0	83,430	83,430	0.6%
21	Rent	8,446	47,380	1,700	57,526	0.4%
22	Service Contracts	24,000	47,380	25,000	96,380	0.7%
23	Supplies	5,356	12,875	6,592	24,823	0.2%
24	Technology	0	54,075	33,475	87,550	0.6%
25	Telephone	26,780	13,390	5,665	45,835	0.3%
26	Travel	447,535	39,887	81,885	569,307	4.1%
27	Permanent Committee	0	51,500	0	51,500	0.4%
28	Capital Expenditures	0	50,000	0	50,000	0.4%
29	Depreciation	0	90,000	0	90,000	0.7%
TOTAL EXPENSES		11,451,126	1,362,304	994,409	13,807,839	100%
30	Net of Revenue over Expenses	0	0	0	0	

APPENDIX C

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES							
BUDGET COMPARISON STATEMENT							
FOR PROPOSED 2019 BUDGET							
	2017	2017	2018	Proposed	% of	Change in	
Support & Revenue	Actual	Budget	Budget	2019	Total	Budget	
				Budget		in \$	in %
1 Contributions	7,949,549	7,244,517	8,074,282	8,374,347	60.6%	\$ 300,065	3.7%
2 Campus Affiliated Transfers	3,248,625	3,298,094	3,506,590	3,393,492	24.6%	(113,098)	-3.2%
3 Other Revenue	141,855	44,500	36,800	40,000	0.3%	3,200	8.7%
4 Ministry at Large*	2,960,636	700,000	1,205,000	2,000,000	14.5%	795,000	66.0%
5 TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUES	14,300,665	11,287,111	12,822,672	13,807,839	100%	985,167	7.7%
Expenses	2017	2017	2018	Proposed	% of	Change in	
	Actual	Budget	Budget	2019	Total	Budget	
				Budget		in \$	in %
PROGRAM							
6 Area Assistance	2,628,869	2,525,457	3,085,804	3,064,264	22.2%	(21,540)	-0.7%
7 Intern Program and Campus Staff	5,803,673	5,965,636	6,236,575	6,319,345	45.8%	82,770	
8 Recruitment and Assessment	61,218	49,337	46,113	67,517	0.5%	21,404	46.4%
9 Ministry at Large	1,394,721	950,000	1,205,000	2,000,000	14.5%	795,000	
10 TOTAL PROGRAM	9,888,481	9,490,430	10,573,492	11,451,126	82.9%	82,634	0.8%
SUPPORT SERVICES							
11 Support Services	1,052,888	1,053,718	1,054,877	1,170,804	8.5%	115,927	11.0%
12 Permanent Committee	56,356	41,200	42,230	51,500	0.4%	9,270	22.0%
13 Advancement	1,128,900	679,763	1,130,073	994,409	7.2%	(135,664)	-12.0%
14 TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES	2,238,144	1,774,681	2,227,180	2,216,713	16.1%	(10,467)	-0.5%
15 Capital Expenditures	52,930	10,000	10,000	50,000	0.4%	40,000	400.0%
16 Depreciation Expense	90,035	12,000	12,000	90,000	0.7%	78,000	650.0%
17 TOTAL EXPENSE	12,269,590	11,287,111	12,822,672	13,807,839	100%	985,167	7.7%
18 Interfund transfers	(722,214)	0	0	0			
19 Net Revenue Less Expense	1,308,862	0	0	0			
Additional Information:	2017	2017	2018	Proposed	Change in		
	Actual	Budget	Budget	2019	Budget		
				Budget	in \$	in %	
Coordinator Salary & Housing	184,118	184,118	193,324	193,324	\$ 0	0.0%	
Other Income	14,085	14,085	14,789	14,789	0	0.0%	
Coordinator Benefits	53,103	48,604	54,913	54,913	0	0.0%	
Total	251,306	246,807	263,026	263,026	\$ 0	0.0%	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

REFORMED UNIVERSITY MINISTRIES FIVE YEAR COMPARISON STATEMENT FOR PROPOSED 2019 BUDGET						
	CMF 2012 Actual	CMF 2013 Actual	CMF 2014 Actual	CMF 2015 Actual	CMF 2016 Actual	CMF 2017 Actual
Support & Revenue						
1 Contributions	796,113	1,004,973	987,296	1,268,715	7,327,612	7,949,549
2 Campus Affiliated Transfers	1,842,858	2,481,863	2,655,662	2,764,079	3,006,336	3,248,625
3 Other Revenues	101,704	118,795	90,036	42,930	106,478	141,855
5 Ministry at Large	0	0	0	0	2,433,179	2,960,636
4 TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUES	2,740,675	3,605,631	3,732,994	4,075,724	12,873,605	14,300,665
Expenses	CMF 2012 Actual	CMF 2013 Actual	CMF 2014 Actual	CMF 2015 Actual	CMF 2016 Actual	CMF 2017 Actual
PROGRAM						
5 Area Assistance	1,689,558	1,949,591	2,316,832	2,548,920	2,439,165	2,628,869
7 Interns and Campus Staff	0	0	0	0	5,148,143	5,803,673
8 Assessment	36,559	33,599	31,615	49,210	42,846	61,218
9 Ministry at Large	0	0	0	0	1,289,289	1,394,721
10 TOTAL PROGRAM	1,726,117	1,983,190	2,348,447	2,598,130	8,919,443	9,888,481
SUPPORT SERVICES						
11 Support Services	764,460	776,501	775,107	812,802	977,559	1,052,888
12 General Assembly	7,959	0	0	0	0	0
13 Permanent Committee	18,045	30,736	44,045	39,932	40,697	56,356
14 Advancement	400,688	495,054	440,549	549,713	612,915	1,128,900
15 TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES	1,191,152	1,302,291	1,259,701	1,402,447	1,631,171	2,238,144
16 Capital Expenditures	42,225	87,833	205,637	9,900	79,644	52,930
17 Depreciation Expense	13,021	35,917	50,625	98,087	98,087	90,035
18 TOTAL EXPENSE	2,972,515	3,409,231	3,864,410	4,108,564	10,728,345	12,269,590
19 Interfund transfers	0	0	0	0	(689,096)	(722,214)
19 Net Revenue Less Expense	(231,840)	196,400	(131,416)	(32,840)	1,456,164	1,308,862
Additional Information:	CMF 2012 Actual	CMF 2013 Actual	CMF 2014 Actual	CMF 2015 Actual	CMF 2016 Actual	CMF 2017 Actual
Coordinator Salary & Housing	146,000	146,000	227,952	167,000	171,175	184,118
Other Income	0	0	20,739	24,448	16,070	14,085
Coordinator Benefits	38,746	44,323	82,425	47,031	47,405	52,631
Total	184,746	190,323	331,116	238,479	234,650	250,834

**COVENANT COLLEGE
PROPOSED BUDGET
FISCAL YEAR ENDING JUNE 30, 2019**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

Covenant College operates as an institution of higher education in a highly competitive market. Since the College is largely dependent on tuition for its revenues, attracting qualified students is essential to sustainable operations. In recent years, the cost of higher education has come under increased scrutiny, and changing enrollment and demographic patterns have created challenges for many institutions, including Covenant College.

Specifically, the student population has declined slightly in the last few years and we are projecting a further decline for the fiscal year ending on June 30, 2019 (FY19). This pattern also provides marginally less revenue that has required strategic planning and adjustments. During the current fiscal year (FY18) the college has employed consultants to aid in sales training, electronic marketing, financial aid optimization, and market research in order to address the challenges of the general industry. The college has also adjusted its expenses in general operations through reductions in labor and non-labor budgets.

During these challenging times, Covenant College remains faithful to its missional standards. Its professors subscribe to the Westminster Standards and faithfully embrace work in their scholarly disciplines. The entire college community, including the support staff, the residence life, the chapel program, as well as the academic program, embodies a commitment to the preeminence of Jesus Christ in all things. In addition, this missional faithfulness leads to seriousness about academic endeavors and a commitment to a rigorous program of study for every student. The College is passionate about Jesus, about learning, and about students. This faithfulness attracts dedicated and gifted students.

The college continues to strive for affordable net costs for families. The pricing structure of higher education is confusing and creates challenges during the admissions process. Typically there is a significant difference between the “sticker price” and the final bill that a student receives each semester. Students who complete the admissions process generally find an affordable net cost. Financial aid is awarded to nearly every student. Last year, the College awarded over \$15 million in financial aid. A student can estimate the cost of attendance by visiting the “net price

calculator” on the college website. We encourage anyone interested in the affordability of a Covenant College education to visit our website at affordability.covenant.edu.

II. Major Changes in Budget

Covenant College is committed to sound financial planning and good stewardship of its resources. The attached budget proposes a modest 3.5% increase in tuition and a 3.5% increase in room and board fees for the coming year. These increases, along with the budgetary adjustments, allow the College to maintain its low student-to-faculty ratio of 14:1 and to provide high quality residential programs.

The proposed budget includes expense adjustments, some of which affect labor, based on conservative revenue projections. Nonetheless, no significant changes in programs or operations are expected in the coming year other than the increase in depreciation costs related to the completion of the restoration of historic Carter Hall. Also, a change in accounting practice eliminates the releasing of temporarily restricted assets to offset a portion of depreciation.

The budget that is presented to the General Assembly includes \$3.5 million in depreciation, which is a non-cash expense, distributed across all expense areas. This accounting practice makes it difficult to assess the operational viability of the institution. In short, the operating results of the college could be calculated by combining the negative gain to net assets (\$-1.9 million) and the depreciation total. The resulting amount (\$1.6 million) yields the cash to spend on capital projects in the coming year.

III. Income Streams

Tuition and fees charged to students, gifts from donors (individuals and churches), fees for services, and gains from investing the college and foundation endowment constitute the four primary streams of income for the College.

The majority of College costs are paid by the students and their families, who are the direct beneficiaries. The College works with each family in an attempt to find an affordable path to attendance. The attraction and retention of students is essential to the financial health of the College.

Gifts from churches and individuals make up \$2.3 million dollars of the operating budget. Churches historically have given about \$1 million of

that amount each year. Churches that participate in the Church Scholarship Promise program secure an award of 12.8% of annual tuition for their students.

The College provides other services for fees as well. Offering housing in its residential rental properties, operating the college bookstore, and delivering conference services provide for a modest income stream that nets about \$250,000 each year.

Finally, the combined endowment of the College and the Covenant College Foundation provide modest resources directly to the annual operating budget of the College. In the prior fiscal year, approximately \$2 million came from these investments.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

There were no major ministry items not implemented in the last year.

V. Notes to Budget “line items”

1. Net Assets Released from Restrictions

A change in accounting rules no longer allows the college to release temporarily restricted assets to offset depreciation costs. As such, the current year budget does not include an amount for net assets released from restrictions related to property and equipment funded by donations. However, the history of actual releases includes revenues that support projects outside of the scope of the regular operating budget.

2. Changes in Net Assets (Net Income)

The negative change in net assets results from the change in accounting rules and reflects a non-cash expense. Financial health is determined by combining the change in net assets with the depreciation that is budgeted as a non-cash expense. As long as this number exceeds projected capital expenses the college cash position improves.

3. Accounting Format & Other Notes

The College uses the NACUBO (National Association of College and University Business Officers) definitions of revenue and expense categories. This insures that the College will be able to directly compare various ratios with other colleges and assess our effectiveness in accordance with our assessment systems. While the categories do not exactly parallel the definitions used by the Accounting and Financial Reporting Guide for Christian Ministries,

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

there is some similarity. NACUBO categories including Instructional, Academic Support, Library, Student Services, Public Service and Student Aid could be broadly considered "Program Services." Maintenance of Plant, Institutional Support and Fund Raising could be considered "Supporting Activities."

As discussed elsewhere, the change in accounting rules results in a full accounting of depreciation without the use of temporarily restricted net assets being released. This results in a projection of a negative change in net assets for Covenant College for FY19. This is not a cause for concern as long as cash expenditures outside of the unrestricted operating budget do not exceed the sum of the negative change in net assets and the total depreciation that is expensed.

Compensation for the College's President for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2018, totals \$258,610, which consists of a salary of \$235,620 and benefits of \$22,990. At this point, there is no expected change to the President's compensation package for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2019, which is reflected in the proposed budget.

APPENDIX C

**Covenant College
Proposed Budget for FYE June 30, 2019**

*These will update as the final tab is completed

Revenues:

Net tuition & fees	\$ 15,882,753
Auxiliary services	7,534,000
Gifts	2,300,000
Independent operations	1,375,000
Endowment spending	293,000
Other income	361,000
Net assets released from restrictions	-
Total Revenues	\$ 27,745,753

Expenses:

Instruction	\$ 10,215,105
Academic Support	993,429
Student Services	6,395,269
Institutional Support	4,105,575
Library	941,982
Public Service	179,942
Auxiliary Services	4,195,132
Independent Operations	1,312,115
Fundraising	1,308,710
Total Expenses	\$ 29,647,259

Change in Net Assets \$ **(1,901,506)**

Add back non-cash depreciation \$ **3,510,639**
FY19 CapEx Budget \$ **(1,600,000)**

Adjusted Change in Net Assets \$ **9,133**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**Covenant College
Three Year Comparison**

	FYE 06/30/19 PROPOSED	FYE 06/30/18 BUDGET	FYE 06/30/17 ACTUAL
Revenues:			
Net tuition & fees	\$ 15,882,753	\$ 17,251,000	\$ 15,615,201
Auxiliary services	7,534,000	7,252,000	7,130,264
Gifts	2,300,000	2,300,000	1,834,980
Independent operations	1,375,000	1,025,000	1,198,326
Endowment spending	293,000	465,000	172,995
Other income	361,000	1,080,000	1,704,215
Net assets released from restrictions	-	1,300,000	4,027,535
Total Revenues	\$ 27,745,753	\$ 30,673,000	\$ 31,683,516
Expenses:			
Instruction	\$ 10,215,105	\$ 10,328,879	\$ 10,629,668
Academic Support	993,429	1,217,097	1,028,982
Student Services	6,395,269	6,413,166	6,069,385
Institutional Support	4,105,575	4,021,988	3,960,763
Library	941,982	874,235	948,100
Public Service	179,942	265,687	249,895
Auxiliary Services	4,195,132	4,185,195	4,004,129
Independent Operations	1,312,115	1,115,883	1,741,834
Fundraising	1,308,710	1,635,870	1,567,367
Total Expenses	\$ 29,647,259	\$ 30,058,000	\$ 30,200,123
Change in Net Assets	\$ (1,901,506)	\$ 615,000	\$ 1,483,393
Add back non-cash depreciation	\$ 3,510,639		
FY19 CapEx Budget	\$ (1,600,000)		
Adjusted Change in Net Assets	\$ 9,133		

APPENDIX C

Covenant College Five Year Budget Comparison

*This will update as 1st tab is updated

	FYE 06/30/19 PROPOSED	FYE 06/30/18 BUDGET	FYE 06/30/17 ACTUAL	FYE 06/30/16 ACTUAL	FYE 06/30/15 ACTUAL
Revenues:					
Net tuition & fees	\$ 15,882,753	\$ 17,251,000	\$ 15,615,201	\$ 16,358,655	\$ 17,661,578
Auxiliary services	7,534,000	7,252,000	7,130,264	6,640,373	6,974,549
Gifts	2,300,000	2,300,000	1,834,980	1,583,000	1,601,523
Independent operations	1,375,000	1,025,000	1,198,326	749,619	992,880
Endowment spending	293,000	465,000	172,995	178,424	260,084
Other income	361,000	1,080,000	1,704,215	1,273,219	371,290
Net assets released from restrictions	-	1,300,000	4,027,535	3,121,251	1,452,210
Total Revenues	\$ 27,745,753	\$ 30,673,000	\$ 31,683,516	\$ 29,904,541	\$ 29,314,114
Expenses:					
Instruction	\$ 10,215,105	\$ 10,328,879	\$ 10,629,668	\$ 10,215,425	\$ 9,606,148
Academic Support	993,429	1,217,097	1,028,982	1,007,624	1,165,853
Student Services	6,395,269	6,413,166	6,069,385	5,683,138	5,541,015
Institutional Support	4,105,575	4,021,988	3,960,763	3,639,521	3,390,924
Library	941,982	874,235	948,100	981,098	967,138
Public Service	179,942	265,687	249,895	224,477	245,645
Auxiliary Services	4,195,132	4,185,195	4,004,129	4,008,753	4,699,968
Independent Operations	1,312,115	1,115,883	1,741,834	1,473,795	1,759,467
Fundraising	1,308,710	1,635,870	1,567,367	1,344,799	1,243,825
Total Expenses	\$ 29,647,259	\$ 30,058,000	\$ 30,200,123	\$ 28,578,630	\$ 28,619,983
Change in Net Assets	\$ (1,901,506)	\$ 615,000	\$ 1,483,393	\$ 1,325,911	\$ 694,131
Add back non-cash depreciation	\$ 3,510,639				
FY19 CapEx Budget	\$ (1,600,000)				
Adjusted Change in Net Assets	\$ 9,133				

**COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY
PROPOSED BUDGET
2018-19**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

- a. Ministry Impact: Covenant Theological Seminary's more than 3,000 alumni serve in all 50 states and 40 other countries. People all over the world continue to download Covenant's free online materials.
- b. Budget Summary: FY19 operating budget of \$9,370,980 in net revenues and \$9,009,158 in net cash expenses results in a net cash basis income of \$361,822. (This does not include depreciation or results of endowment gains or losses). The net revenue of \$9,370,980 reflects an increase of \$431,356 compared to original FY18 budget of \$8,939,624. This increase is primarily comprised of approximately \$500,000 in increased unrestricted annual giving and \$1,157,000 in increased draw from the Hope for the Future Capital Campaign; these increased revenues are partially offset by a decrease in budgeted tuition of \$657,000. The FY19 budgeted net expenses of \$9,009,158 reflect an increase of \$71,656 compared to original budgeted expenses for FY18 of \$8,937,502. The immaterial increase reflects a cost containment and reduction initiative in many areas, while increasing expenditures to implement key components of the Strategic Plan, including investment in on-line education, and a focus on needed deferred maintenance projects.
- c. Credit Hours Taken: At 8,200 credit hours taken, the Seminary is projecting a decrease of 18% in FY19 from budgeted hours of 10,000 from FY18. We currently anticipate that the actual FY18 credit hours taken will be approximately 8,800 hours.
- d. Tuition Costs: Tuition rates remained the same at \$495 per credit hour for MDiv and MA programs. The total costs for the MDiv program remain at the median of Covenant's theological peer seminaries and in the mid-range for aspirational peer seminaries. The tuition charge for a full-time student (taking 30 hours) will be \$14,850 before financial aid.
- e. The endowment draw is budgeted at 4.5%.
- f. The Seminary retirement contribution for eligible staff and faculty to the 403(b) plan will remain at 3% of eligible compensation.

II. Major Changes in Budget

This year there were no major changes in the budget other than the decrease in credit hours and the increase in usage of funds from the Hope for the Future Capital Campaign.

III. Income Streams

The Seminary’s revenue sources are:

Tuition & Fees	28.1%
Covenant Fund	24.3%
Endowment*	11.3%
Restricted Gifts	27.1%
<u>Auxiliary Enterprises</u>	<u>9.2%</u>
Total	100.0%

(*Note that the Endowment line reflects withdrawals for both general operating purposes and for student scholarships.)

The tuition projection is based on enrollment projections in line with FY18 forecasted and year to date actuals, and reflects historical rates of scholarship, which currently account for approximately 39.8% of gross tuition.

The Covenant Fund represents unrestricted fund-raising for current-year expenses. The projection has increased \$500,000 from FY18 budget based on the amount of sustainable giving after analysis of donor pool and donor demographics.

The Endowment Draw is currently 4.5% of a twelve-quarter rolling average of the endowment assets based on the fair market value as of June 30, 2017 (the most recent audited amount when budget was prepared).

Restricted Gifts are counted as revenue when the gifts are actually spent for their restricted purpose. Auxiliary Enterprises income is primarily the rents from students living on campus.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

There was no planned ministry that was not implemented.

V. Notes to Budget line items

Budget Comparison – Revenue

- i. Covenant Fund – Unrestricted annual fund has increased \$500,000 from budgeted FY18 amount.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- ii. Restricted Income – Increase primarily reflects the usage of capital campaign gifts for the items laid out in the Strategic Plan.
- iii. Endowment – Draw reflects slight improvement of 3-year rolling average of endowment value based on market conditions and increases in endowment from capital campaign.

APPENDIX C

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY		
Proposed Budget for FY19		
	Board Approved 18-19	
	BUDGET	% of Total
REVENUES		
Education & General	Unrestricted	
Credit Hours Sold	8,200	
----- Gross Tuition	4,100,332	43.76%
----- Unfunded Scholarship	0	0.00%
----- Funded Scholarship	1,632,948	17.43%
- Net Tuition Before Fees	2,467,384	26.33%
----- Fees	136,010	1.45%
- Net Tuition and Fees	2,603,394	27.78%
- Partnership Tuition	24,600	0.26%
- Total Gifts and Donations	2,280,000	24.33%
- Total Auxiliary Enterprises	866,663	9.25%
- Total Funds Released from Temporary Restriction	399,075	4.26%
- Total Released from Capital Campaign	2,139,093	22.83%
- Endowed Student Aid	312,719	3.34%
- Operational Endowment	745,436	7.95%
Total Revenues	9,370,980	100.00%
EXPENSES		
President's Cabinet		
- President/Trustees	273,523	3.04%
- Strategic Academic Projects	111,051	1.23%
- Operations	223,441	2.48%
President's Cabinet Sub-total	608,015	6.75%
Instruction		
- Instruction	1,554,683	17.26%
- Instruction - Field Ed	125,869	1.40%
- Instruction - D. Min.	32,796	0.36%
- Instruction - Th. M.	2,500	0.03%
- Instruction - Online Ed.	106,090	1.18%
- Instruction - Counseling	486,609	5.40%
- Instruction - World Missions	97,914	1.09%
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	223,164	2.48%
- Instruction - Church Planting	2,232	0.02%
- Instruction - Nashville Site	29,785	0.33%
- Instruction - Expansion Site Exploration	0	0.00%
Instruction Sub-total	2,661,642	29.54%
General		
- Library	398,767	4.43%
- Student Life	303,014	3.36%
- Registrar & Academic Advising	156,330	1.74%
- Student Aid - Admin.	134,888	1.50%
- Advancement/Development	693,157	7.69%
- Communications	332,156	3.69%
- Admissions	329,672	3.66%
- Alumni Relations	109,441	1.21%
- Business Office	380,399	4.22%
- Info.Tech. Services	471,253	5.23%
- Physical Plant	1,098,751	12.20%
General Sub-total	4,407,828	48.93%
Total Educational and General	7,677,485	85.22%
Total Auxiliary Enterprises	1,083,769	12.03%
Hope For The Future Campaign Administration	247,904	2.75%
Total Expenses	9,009,158	100.00%
Net Revenue/(Expense) Before Depreciation	361,822	
President's Salary		
Benefits	152,967	
Estimated Value of Campus Housing Provided	18,565	
	36,000	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY				
BUDGET COMPARISON FY17 - FY19				
	16-17	17-18	Board Approved 18-19	FY19B vs FY17A
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	
REVENUES				
Education & General	Unrestricted	Unrestricted	Unrestricted	
Credit Hours Sold	9,684	10,000	8,200	(1,484)
----- Gross Tuition	4,771,463	4,963,321	4,100,332	(671,131)
----- Unfunded Scholarship	1,889,025	780,408	0	(1,889,025)
----- Funded Scholarship	0	1,080,838	1,632,948	1,632,948
- Net Tuition Before Fees	2,882,438	3,102,075	2,467,384	(415,054)
----- Fees	160,400	157,941	136,010	(24,390)
- Net Tuition and Fees	3,042,838	3,260,016	2,603,394	(439,444)
- Partnership Tuition	0	0	24,600	24,600
- Total Gifts and Donations	1,812,971	1,780,000	2,280,000	467,029
- Total Auxiliary Enterprises	1,154,627	1,094,796	866,663	(287,964)
- Total Funds Released from Temporary Restriction	975,833	764,530	399,075	(576,758)
- Total Released from Capital Campaign	292,635	982,357	2,139,093	1,846,458
- Endowed Student Aid	356,579	337,898	312,719	(43,860)
- Operational Endowment	769,658	720,028	745,436	(24,222)
Total Revenues	8,405,141	8,939,624	9,370,980	965,839
EXPENSES				
President's Cabinet				
- President/Trustees	267,327	257,650	273,523	6,196
- Strategic Academic Projects	125,600	132,488	111,051	(14,549)
- Operations	234,051	242,176	223,441	(10,610)
President's Cabinet Sub-total	626,978	647,313	608,015	(18,963)
Instruction				
- Instruction	1,420,007	1,542,706	1,554,683	134,676
- Instruction - Field Ed	50,961	150,000	125,869	74,908
- Instruction - D. Min.	38,134	41,714	32,796	(5,338)
- Instruction - Th. M.	1,833	2,500	2,500	667
- Instruction - Online Ed.	9,862	22,158	106,090	96,228
- Instruction - Counseling	371,215	407,586	486,609	115,394
- Instruction - World Missions	8,096	95,330	97,914	89,818
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	207,278	198,829	223,164	15,886
- Instruction - Church Planting	88,798	93,938	2,232	(86,566)
- Instruction - Nashville Site	131,873	163,597	29,785	(102,088)
- Instruction - Expansion Site Exploration	6,340	0	0	(6,340)
Instruction Sub-total	2,334,397	2,718,359	2,661,642	327,245
General				
- Library	396,543	424,093	398,767	2,224
- Student Life	355,501	360,309	303,014	(52,487)
- Registrar & Academic Advising	272,414	273,086	156,330	(116,084)
- Student Aid - Adm'n.	58,833	68,372	134,888	76,055
- Advancement/Development	635,470	656,479	693,157	57,687
- Communications	372,624	412,603	332,156	(40,468)
- Admissions	288,728	343,565	329,672	40,944
- Alumni Relations	109,765	129,913	109,441	(324)
- Business Office	390,371	376,567	380,399	(9,972)
- Info.Tech. Services	497,039	498,225	471,253	(25,786)
- Physical Plant	898,674	1,047,587	1,098,751	200,077
General Sub-total	4,275,962	4,708,472	4,407,828	131,866
Total Educational and General	7,237,337	8,074,144	7,677,485	440,148
Total Auxiliary Enterprises	986,770	863,357	1,083,769	96,999
Hope For The Future Campaign Administration	249,194	132,673	247,904	(1,290)
Total Expenses	8,473,301	8,937,502	9,009,158	535,857
Net Revenue/(Expense) Before Depreciation	(68,160)	2,122	361,822	429,982

APPENDIX C

COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY					
BUDGET COMPARISON FY15 - FY19					
	14-15	15-16	16-17	GA Approved	Board Approved
	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	ACTUAL	17-18	18-19
				BUDGET	BUDGET
REVENUES					
Education & General	Unrestricted	Unrestricted	Unrestricted	Unrestricted	Unrestricted
Credit Hours Sold	10,085	10,340	9,684	10,000	8,200
---- Gross Tuition	4,803,798	4,947,724	4,771,463	4,963,321	4,100,332
---- Unfunded Scholarship	1,833,998	2,065,648	1,889,025	780,408	0
---- Funded Scholarship	0	0	0	1,080,838	1,632,948
- Net Tuition Before Fees	2,969,800	2,882,076	2,882,438	3,102,075	2,467,384
---- Fees	160,900	163,311	160,400	157,941	136,010
- Net Tuition and Fees	3,130,700	3,045,387	3,042,838	3,260,016	2,603,394
- Partnership Tuition	0	0	0	0	24,600
- Total Gifts and Donations	1,752,893	1,822,950	1,812,971	1,780,000	2,280,000
- Total Auxiliary Enterprises	1,064,802	1,123,475	1,154,627	1,094,796	866,663
- Total Funds Released from Temporary Restriction	609,498	1,047,410	975,833	764,530	399,075
- Total Released from Capital Campaign			292,635	982,357	2,139,093
- Endowed Student Aid	277,667	346,670	356,579	337,898	312,719
- Operational Endowment	734,842	759,899	769,658	720,028	745,436
Total Revenues	7,570,402	8,145,791	8,405,141	8,939,624	9,370,980
EXPENSES					
President's Cabinet					
- President/Trustees	247,703	280,828	267,327	257,650	273,523
- Strategic Academic Projects	120,701	112,995	125,600	132,488	111,051
- Operations	190,334	215,391	234,051	242,176	223,441
President's Cabinet Sub-total	558,738	609,214	626,978	647,313	608,015
Instruction					
- Instruction	1,452,501	1,376,781	1,420,007	1,542,706	1,554,683
- Instruction - Field Ed	5,702	24,550	50,961	150,000	125,869
- Instruction - D. Min.	35,167	24,254	38,134	41,714	32,796
- Instruction - Th. M.	2,004	2,004	1,833	2,500	2,500
- Instruction - Online Ed	11,731	73,510	9,862	22,158	106,090
- Instruction - Counseling	363,052	353,679	371,215	407,586	486,609
- Instruction - World Missions	20,329	11,320	8,096	95,330	97,914
- Instruction - Schaeffer Inst.	187,056	184,350	207,278	198,829	223,164
- Instruction - Church Planting	85,558	104,914	88,798	93,938	2,232
- Instruction - Nashville Site	16,522	2,585	131,873	163,597	29,785
- Instruction - Expansion Site Exploration	0	882,005	6,340	0	0
Instruction Sub-total	2,179,622	2,246,152	2,334,397	2,718,359	2,661,642
General					
- Library	372,703	378,567	396,543	424,093	398,767
- Student Life	350,932	349,392	355,501	360,309	303,014
- Registrar & Academic Advising	307,515	328,143	272,414	273,086	156,330
- Student Aid - Admin.	61,197	62,114	58,833	68,372	134,888
- Advancement/Development	564,154	624,569	635,470	656,479	693,157
- Communications	324,868	348,069	372,624	412,603	332,156
- Admissions	294,085	328,113	288,728	343,565	329,672
- Alumni Relations	105,956	103,872	109,765	129,913	109,441
- Business Office	320,068	436,914	390,371	376,567	380,399
- Info. Tech. Services	432,844	456,437	497,039	498,225	471,253
- Physical Plant	847,462	930,781	898,674	1,047,587	1,098,751
General Sub-total	3,981,784	4,346,771	4,275,962	4,708,472	4,407,828
Total Educational and General	6,720,144	7,202,137	7,237,337	8,074,144	7,677,485
Total Auxiliary Enterprises	742,444	855,711	986,770	863,357	1,083,769
Hope For The Future Campaign Administration			249,194	132,673	247,904
Total Expenses	7,462,588	8,057,848	8,473,301	8,937,502	9,009,158
Net Revenue/(Expense) Before Depreciation	107,814	87,943	(68,160)	2,122	361,822

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.
PROPOSED BUDGET
2019**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

The PCA Foundation's (PCAF) primary purpose is to use its assets "...for the support of the cause of the Kingdom of Jesus Christ, primarily through the Presbyterian Church in America, but also through other groups, societies, organizations, and institutions that minister in Jesus' name to man's spiritual, physical, emotional and intellectual powers." (PCAF Articles of Incorporation)

The purpose of the PCAF is accomplished primarily by providing information, education, and charitable financial services to individuals and families in order to help them carry out their charitable desires and stewardship responsibilities.

The PCAF offers the following charitable financial services: Advise and Consult Funds (donor-advised funds), Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, Designated Funds for Churches, Estate Design, Bequest Processing, and providing educational materials, presentations and information.

The PCAF has experienced significant growth in recent years. As of December 31, 2017, its assets totaled \$93.1 million compared to \$86.7 million as of December 31, 2016, an increase of \$6.4 million. Compared to the 2012 year-end total assets of \$54.0 million, it has increased \$39.1 million over the last five years. Improving financial markets and increased awareness of the PCAF's charitable financial services have been significant contributors to the PCAF's growth.

The PCA Foundation's proposed Operating and Capital Budget for 2019 of \$1,390,000 represents a \$162,000 or 13.2% increase from the 2018 General Assembly approved budget of \$1,228,000 primarily due to increased staff wages and benefits, significantly increased budgeted marketing/promotion initiatives and capital expenditures.

II. Major Changes in Budget

The major changes in budgeted expenses included in the proposed 2019 Budget compared to 2018 Budget and 2017 Actual result from PCAF Board approved initiatives that began in early 2016 arising out of its five-year 2016 - 2020 Strategic Plan. These initiatives resulted in increased

staff compensation associated with organization capacity building and staffing composition changes, marketing/promotion expenses and travel expenses.

III. Income Streams

The PCAF is self-supported. It does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares Program, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating expenses.

Approximately 77% of the PCAF's total 2019 budgeted operating revenue is derived from interest/earnings generated by its Advise and Consult Fund and the PCAF Endowment (consistent with prior years) and also several bank accounts. Trustee/ Administrative Fees on Charitable Trusts, Endowments and other accounts are budgeted to provide approximately 20% of the budgeted revenues, and charitable contributions (primarily from a small number of individuals and Board members) account for the remaining 4%. The income streams budgeted for 2019 approximate the same percentages as those budgeted for in recent years.

The sources of revenue and support described above will be attainable and sufficient to provide the 2019 budgeted operating revenues.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

There were no new major ministry plans of the PCA Foundation scheduled for implementation during 2017.

V. Notes to Budget "Line Items"

General Comments

The 2019 Operating and Capital Budget of \$1,390,000 represents a \$162,000 or 13.2% increase compared to the 2018 Budget of \$1,228,000. The primary reasons for the increase in the 2019 Operating and Capital Budget compared to the 2018 Budget are the increase in budgeted staff wages and benefits (\$92,000), marketing related expenses (\$13,000), travel & entertainment expenses (\$5,000), and capital expenditures net of depreciation (\$32,600).

Notes to Proposed 2019 Budget - (Notes generally relate to the proposed 2019 Budget and address notable variances of the 2019 Budget compared to the 2018 Budget.)

Support & Revenue

The 2019 Budget for Support and Revenue is \$1,390,000, the amount needed to fund the 2019 Operating and Capital Budget.

Note: The PCA Foundation does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares or Ministry Asks programs. It is self-supported.

Undesignated Earnings (line 1) – These payouts are from funds held by the PCA Foundation, mainly from Advise & Consult Funds and the PCAF Endowment, which help underwrite the Foundation's operating expenses. The payout percentages are set annually by the PCA Foundation's Board, and generally are somewhat correlated to the expected investment returns of the accounts. However, during times when the expected investment returns may be lower than the payout amounts needed to fund operations, reserves in these accounts are more than adequate to compensate for the differences. The 2019 Budget of \$1,045,000 represents a \$125,000, or 13.6% increase from the 2018 Budget amount of \$920,000. This is primarily the result of an anticipated increase in projected balances and income in the Advise & Consult Fund New Pool Fund compared to what was budgeted in the 2018 Budget.

C & A Support (line 2) – This line was previously used for the total General Assembly mandated support from four Committees and Agencies (Covenant College, Covenant Theological Seminary, Mission to North America and Mission to the World). In 1996, the total amount was \$176,000 and was reduced down incrementally to \$0 by 2000, the year the Foundation successfully achieved self-supporting status.

Fees (line 3) – 2019 Budgeted fees are administrative fees charged on funds held for long term administration such as Charitable Remainder Trusts, Charitable Lead Trusts, Endowments, and Designated Funds, etc. The 2019 Budget amount of \$275,000 is compared to the 2018 Budget amount of \$240,000. Current account balances and the anticipation of new accounts in 2018 make achieving the 2019 Budgeted fee income realistic.

Contributions (line 4) – Gifts primarily from a small number of individuals and Board members help underwrite the Foundation's Operating Budget. The contributions budgeted for 2019 are \$50,000, compared to \$50,000 in the 2018 Budget.

Operations Expenses

The 2019 amount budgeted for operating expenses is \$1,357,000, compared to \$1,227,600 budgeted for 2018, an increase of \$129,400 or 10.5%.

Staff Wages & Benefits (lines 6, 7 and 8) – 2019 is budgeted at \$920,000, representing an increase of 11.1% or \$92,000 from the 2018 Budget amount of \$828,000. The increase includes raising the employer's amount contributed to the employee's PCA retirement plan from 6% to 10% (\$22,400), salary expense (\$58,000) and health insurance/other (\$11,600). Wage increases budgeted for 2019 are approximately 3% of estimated 2018 wages.

The 2019 Budget for Staff Wages and Benefits of \$920,000 represents an increase of \$257,638 over the 2017 Actual of \$662,362. However, of this amount, \$152,361 is due to the salary and benefits of a Development position which was vacant in 2017, plus \$38,700 for a new budgeted administrative position filled in 2017. The remainder of the increase of \$66,577 is due to wage, payroll tax, health insurance, and retirement plan contribution expense increases, plus increased part-time employee expenses over the two-year period.

Promotion Expense (line 11) – 2019 is budgeted at \$126,000 compared to the 2018 Budget amount of \$113,000. This \$13,000 increase is due to the new Board approved increased marketing/promotion initiatives that began in early 2016.

All Other Operating Expenses (lines 9, 10 and 12-24) – All other operating expenses for the 2019 Budget are \$311,000, compared to \$286,600 in the 2018 Budget, an increase of \$24,400. This increase is primarily due to increased professional, travel, board and General Assembly expenses (\$28,100) net of a reduction in depreciation expense (\$7,600).

Capital Expenditures

Capital Expenditures (line 25) – The 2019 Budget of \$65,000 consists of enhancing software applications (\$9,750), new automobile (\$45,000), miscellaneous desktop and laptop computer replacements (\$5,250) and other miscellaneous computer hardware and office equipment (\$5,000).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. PROPOSED 2019 BUDGET

	2017 ACTUAL	2017 BUDGET	2018 BUDGET	GENERAL & ADMIN.	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	2019 TOTALS	% OF TOTAL
SUPPORT & REVENUE								
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	705,000	806,000	920,000	1,045,000	-	-	1,045,000	75.18
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	253,843	225,000	240,000	275,000	-	-	275,000	19.78
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	87,016	50,000	50,000	-	50,000	-	50,000	3.60
5. INTEREST INCOME	11,198	16,000	16,000	20,000	-	-	20,000	1.44
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	1,057,057	1,097,000	1,228,000	1,340,000	50,000	-	1,390,000	100.00
OPERATIONS EXPENSES								
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	195,000	193,000	200,000	71,750	133,250	-	205,000	14.75
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	45,000	45,000	45,000	16,800	31,200	-	48,000	3.45
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	422,362	555,300	583,000	427,572	239,428	-	667,000	47.99
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	9,211	25,500	25,000	4,300	25,700	-	30,000	2.16
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	41,925	44,500	48,500	46,100	7,500	-	53,600	3.86
11. PROMOTION	105,976	40,000	113,000	-	126,000	-	126,000	9.06
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	46,214	46,500	52,000	38,130	15,870	-	54,000	3.88
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	12,562	10,000	11,000	3,750	11,250	-	15,000	1.08
14. TAXES & LICENSES	30	300	300	300	-	-	300	0.02
15. RENT	29,016	29,040	29,040	29,016	-	-	29,016	2.09
16. TELEPHONE	5,847	7,000	7,000	1,750	5,250	-	7,000	0.50
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	5,553	8,000	12,000	2,625	4,875	-	7,500	0.54
18. TRAINING	-	3,500	2,500	2,500	4,000	-	6,500	0.47
19. BOARD EXPENSE	17,033	16,000	16,000	17,400	9,600	-	27,000	1.94
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	18,142	20,000	22,000	19,000	-	-	19,000	1.37
21. GA EXPENSE	9,474	6,000	6,000	13,000	-	-	13,000	0.94
22. ADMIN/GA NOM. CMTES.	14,105	14,000	14,000	14,000	-	-	14,000	1.01
23. MISCELLANEOUS	354	860	1,660	3,084	-	-	3,084	0.22
24. DEPRECIATION	31,496	32,000	39,600	32,000	-	-	32,000	2.30
TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES	1,009,300	1,096,500	1,227,600	743,077	613,923	-	1,357,000	97.63
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS								
	47,757	500	400	596,923	(563,923)	-	33,000	2.37
CAPITAL ASSETS								
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	9,433	32,500	40,000	-	-	65,000	65,000	4.68
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(31,496)	(32,000)	(39,600)	-	-	(32,000)	(32,000)	(2.30)
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	(22,063)	500	400	-	-	33,000	33,000	2.37
TOTAL OPERATIONS & CAPITAL	987,237	1,097,000	1,228,000	743,077	613,923	33,000	1,390,000	100.00
TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT	69,820	-	-	596,923	(563,923)	(33,000)	-	-

PCAF THREE YEAR COMPARISON OF INCOME, EXPENSE, SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)				
	2015	2016	2017	AVERAGE 2015-2017
BUDGET	976,000	1,006,000	1,097,000	1,026,333
INCOME	876,595	976,545	1,057,057	970,066
EXPENSE	799,790	931,616	1,009,300	913,569
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT)	76,805	44,929	47,757	56,497

APPENDIX C

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.
 BUDGETS COMPARISON STATEMENT
 FOR PROPOSED 2019 BUDGET

DESCRIPTION	2017 ACTUAL	2017 BUDGET	2018 BUDGET	PROPOSED 2019 BUDGET	BUDGET % OF TOTAL	CHANGE IN BUDGET	
						IN \$	IN %
SUPPORT & REVENUE							
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	705,000	806,000	920,000	1,045,000	75.18	125,000	13.59
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	253,843	225,000	240,000	275,000	19.78	35,000	14.58
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	87,016	50,000	50,000	50,000	3.60	-	-
5. INTEREST INCOME	11,198	16,000	18,000	20,000	1.44	2,000	11.11
TOTAL SUPPORT/REVENUE	1,057,057	1,097,000	1,228,000	1,390,000	100.00	162,000	13.19
OPERATIONS EXPENSES							
PROGRAMS							
6. NONE	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL PROGRAMS	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
SUPPORT SERVICES							
7. GENERAL & ADMIN.:	608,506	640,010	676,495	743,077	53.46	66,582	9.84
8. FUND RAISING	400,794	456,490	551,105	613,923	44.17	62,818	11.40
TOTAL SUPPORT SERVICES	1,009,300	1,096,500	1,227,600	1,357,000	97.63	129,400	10.54
TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES:	1,009,300	1,096,500	1,227,600	1,357,000	97.63	129,400	10.54
SURPLUS (DEFICIT) OPERATION	47,757	500	400	33,000	2.37	32,600	-
CAPITAL ASSETS:							
9. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	9,433	32,500	40,000	65,000	4.68	25,000	62.50
10. (LESS DEPRECIATION)	(31,496)	(32,000)	(39,600)	(32,000)	(2.30)	7,600	(19.19)
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES:	(22,063)	500	400	33,000	2.37	32,600	-
TOTAL OPERATIONS & CAPITAL:	987,237	1,097,000	1,228,000	1,390,000	100.00	162,000	13.19
TOTAL SURPLUS/(DEFICIT):	69,820	-	-	-	-	-	-

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.
 FIVE YEAR ACTUAL REVENUE AND EXPENSE TRENDS
 2013-2017

	2013 ACTUAL	2014 ACTUAL	2015 ACTUAL	2016 ACTUAL	2017 ACTUAL
SUPPORT & REVENUE					
1. UNDESIGNATED EARNINGS	535,000	575,000	595,000	665,475	705,000
2. C&A SUPPORT	-	-	-	-	-
3. FEES	185,343	199,921	210,749	223,282	253,843
4. CONTRIBUTIONS	36,275	26,427	57,871	76,736	87,016
5. INTEREST INCOME	12,085	11,542	12,975	11,052	11,198
TOTAL SUPPORT & REVENUE	768,703	812,890	876,595	976,545	1,057,057
OPERATIONS EXPENSES					
6. PRESIDENT'S SALARY	154,000	169,900	177,200	187,000	195,000
7. PRESIDENT'S BENEFITS	46,720	38,850	39,900	44,000	45,000
8. STAFF WAGES & BENEFITS	319,445	334,306	366,653	365,594	422,362
9. TRAVEL EXPENSE	16,033	15,713	9,044	9,653	9,211
10. PROFESSIONAL SERVICES	35,039	31,977	41,850	41,119	41,925
11. PROMOTION	16,033	16,332	13,858	116,469	105,976
12. OFFICE EXPENSE	28,066	26,721	31,080	41,947	46,214
13. POSTAGE/UPS/FED EX	7,707	7,115	5,135	10,099	12,562
14. TAXES & LICENSES	120	100	121	142	30
15. RENT	29,016	29,016	29,016	29,016	29,016
16. TELEPHONE	3,690	4,340	5,282	5,304	5,847
17. DUES & SUBSCRIPTIONS	6,134	6,936	6,973	4,686	5,553
18. TRAINING	495	-	-	149	-
19. BOARD EXPENSE	12,289	12,597	21,518	13,626	17,033
20. OFFICE INSURANCE	15,534	16,568	20,800	18,712	18,142
21. GA EXPENSE	4,662	8,520	6,056	5,162	9,474
22. ADMIN./GA NOM. CMTES.	13,781	13,671	13,673	14,027	14,105
23. MISCELLANEOUS	190	258	758	349	354
24. DEPRECIATION	25,778	3,525	10,873	24,562	31,496
TOTAL OPERATIONS EXPENSES	734,732	736,445	799,790	931,616	1,009,300
SURPLUS/(DEFICIT) FROM OPERATIONS	33,971	76,445	76,805	44,929	47,757
CAPITAL ASSETS					
25. CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	2,599	43,546	46,652	23,694	9,433
26. LESS DEPRECIATION	(25,778)	(3,525)	(10,873)	(24,562)	(31,496)
TOTAL CAPITAL EXPENDITURES	(23,179)	40,021	35,779	(868)	(22,063)
TOTAL OPERATIONS & CAPITAL	711,553	776,466	835,569	930,748	987,237
TOTAL SURPLUS/DEFICIT	57,150	36,424	41,026	45,797	69,820

**PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.
PROPOSED BUDGET
2019**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

- A. RBI Vision: That all PCA pastors and their families are well-prepared and cared for in their retirement years. (Note: This vision statement and the mission statement that follows represent the revised vision and mission developed in 2016 as a basis for RBI's 5-7 year strategic plan)
- B. RBI Mission: To prepare and protect PCA co-laborers in Christ by providing products and guidance in retirement, insurance, relief, and related services. We aim, through trusted relationships with our partners, to enable and encourage them to be more focused on ministry.
- C. This budget reflects the costs incurred to administer the trust funds for PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds. (Complete financial activity in the trust funds is provided in the *2016 RBI Annual Report*, which includes audited financial statements.)
- D. Economic considerations include a CPI of 2.5% (same as for the previous year; Source: Bureau of Labor Statistics) during a year of consistently lower unemployment, stable wages, continuing low interest rates, and stock market (DJIA) increasing 25% for the year.

II. Major Changes in Budget

- A. The 2019 budget reflects a 2.6% increase, or \$74,565 (all of which is the increase in budgeted capital expenditures), compared to the 2018 approved budget (Budget Comparisons). The expense budget changes are spread between line items due to changes in focus from service objectives to strategic initiatives.
- B. The total number of staff budgeted for 2019 is 20 FTE compared to 20 FTE in 2018, although the composition of the staff is different. The former budget included positions of Development Officer and Insurance Supervisor. These positions have been eliminated in favor of increased support for Ministry Partner Services and Office Management areas.
- C. The Retirement portion of Support and Revenue increased 7.7%, or \$135,593, due to a focus on strategic initiatives that will impact the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Retirement Plan, such as the potential for specialized retirement products and digital communication (Budget Comparisons – Line 1).
- D. The Insurance portion of Support and Revenue increased 9.9%, or \$87,474, for the same reason – strategic initiatives such as the consolidated data base and website development (Budget Comparisons – Line 2).
 - E. The Relief portion of Support and Revenue shows a 34.4% decrease, or \$149,414, as a result of changes to fund raising (elimination of the Development Officer position) and an increasing digital presence (Budget Comparisons – Line 3).
 - F. The Insurance TPA income portion of Support and Revenue reflects fee income collected by RBI for in-house administration of the Insurance plan (Budget Comparisons – Line 4).
 - G. The 2019 budget reflects \$151,065 for capital additions, including office improvements and the replacement of the company car. (Proposed Budget – Line 25)
 - H. Please note that 2017 actuals are unaudited as of March 15, 2018. The 2017 audit is expected to be complete by April 15, 2018. (Budget Comparisons and Five-Year Comparison).

III. Income Stream

The two sources of RBI budgeted revenue are 1) trustee fees charged to the Health and Welfare Benefit Trusts and the PCA Retirement Plan Trust and 2) estimated Insurance In House TPA fees. The trustee fee is set by the General Assembly when it approves our budget.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

The budgeted Development Officer will not be hired in 2018 as anticipated. Instead, RBI has focused on developing a 5-7 year strategic plan. During 2016, a new mission, vision and value-set was developed as a basis for the strategic initiatives. The 2017 and 2018 budgets retain salary and benefits placeholders for the Development Officer. The 2019 budget redirects the funds for the Development Officer to support staff in the client services and office management areas.

V. Notes to Budget Line Items

- A. An overall net decrease of 1.63% in salaries and benefits is assumed for 2019 compared to 2018. Budgeted positions assume a 1.5% cost

APPENDIX C

of living factor and a 2.0% merit factor. The decrease is primarily due to the elimination of higher level positions (Development Officer and Insurance Supervisor) and the addition of staff positions (Proposed Budget – Lines 5-8).

- B. Occupancy expense for the shared facility is expected to remain at the same rate of \$12 per square foot. (Proposed Budget – Line 13).
- C. Board meeting expense has increased 1.4% due to the expected increase in travel and administration costs.
- D. All fundraising activities relate to the Ministerial Relief program through our development activities, annual Relief Offering, appeals through PCA Foundation and advertising in denominational publications (Proposed Budget – Fundraising Column). The 2019 budget reflects an estimate of 50% of the Relief Director’s time spent on fundraising in lieu of a Development Officer.
- E. Our General Assembly line item includes RBI’s share of the Nominating Committee expense and any Ad Hoc Committee expense, the cost of convention services, such as booth space and electrical supply, transportation of materials to and from General Assembly, seminars and other education/information activities presented at General Assembly. It also includes RBI’s share of denominational legal expense. It does not include travel expense for staff and presenting board members (Five-Year Comparison – Line 10).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.						
PROPOSED 2019 BUDGET						
DESCRIPTION	TOTAL PROGRAMS	SUPPORTING ACTIVITIES	FUND RAISING	CAPITAL ASSETS	TOTALS	% OF TOTALS
Support & Revenue:						
1 Retirement		1,817,163		89,960	1,907,123	59.55%
2 Insurance		907,219		61,105	968,324	30.24%
3 Relief	142,159		143,077		285,236	8.91%
4 Insurance TPA Income		41,715			41,715	1.30%
Total Support & Revenue	142,159	2,766,097	143,077	151,065	3,202,398	100.00%
Operations Expenses:						
<i>Salaries & Benefits:</i>						
5 President's Salary	17,348	199,502			216,850	6.76%
6 President's Benefits	3,751	43,244			46,995	1.47%
7 Staff Salaries & Housing	75,200	1,288,269	75,200		1,438,669	44.85%
8 Staff Benefits	19,782	410,285	19,782		449,848	14.03%
<i>G & A:</i>						
9 Advertising, Promotions & Website	2,750	14,611	0		17,361	0.54%
10 Computer Expense	5,834	52,565	0		58,399	1.82%
11 Equipment Expense	2,208	19,134	740		22,082	0.69%
12 Insurance	6,000	54,000	0		60,000	1.87%
13 Occupancy Cost/Rent	9,617	58,316	2,567		70,500	2.20%
14 Office	1,900	70,106	0		72,006	2.24%
15 Postage	3,000	13,600	10,000		26,600	0.83%
16 Printing	5,700	42,270	0		47,970	1.50%
17 Professional Services	0	226,483	0		226,483	7.06%
18 Telephone	380	5,020	0		5,400	0.17%
19 Training	0	23,700	0		23,700	0.74%
20 Travel	8,009	126,573	16,401		150,983	4.71%
Subtotal	161,478	2,647,678	124,690	0	2,933,846	91.47%
21 Board Meetings	2,248	42,703			44,950	1.40%
22 Ministerial Relief Fund Raising			18,387		18,387	0.57%
23 General Assembly Expense	500	58,650			59,150	1.84%
Total Operations Expenses:	164,226	2,749,031	143,077	0	3,056,333	95.29%
24 Surplus/(Deficit) from Operations:	(22,067)	17,067	0	151,065	146,065	
Capital Assets:						
25 Capital Expenditures				151,065	151,065	4.71%
26 Depreciation		36,000			36,000	
27 Less Depreciation		(36,000)			(36,000)	
Total Capital Assets:	0	0	0	151,065	151,065	4.71%
Total Operations & Capital:	164,226	2,749,031	143,077	151,065	3,207,398	100.00%

APPENDIX C

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.							
BUDGET COMPARISONS STATEMENT							
FOR PROPOSED 2019 BUDGET							
DESCRIPTION	2017	2017	2018	PROPOSED BUDGET	% OF	2018 TO 2019	
	ACTUAL	BUDGET	BUDGET	2019 BUDGET		TOTALS	CHANGE IN BUDGET
Support & Revenue:							
1 Retirement	1,713,793	1,713,793	1,771,530	1,907,123	59.55%	135,593	7.7%
2 Insurance	786,990	786,990	880,850	968,324	30.24%	87,474	9.9%
3 Relief	351,370	433,960	434,650	285,236	8.91%	(149,414)	-34.4%
4 Insurance TPA Income	41,642	40,512	40,500	41,715	1.30%	1,215	3.0%
Total Support & Revenue	2,893,795	2,975,255	3,127,530	3,202,398	100.00%	74,868	2.4%
Operations Expenses:							
<i>Programs:</i>							
5 Ministerial Relief	223,374	266,654	257,533	179,865	5.61%	(77,668)	-30.2%
Total Programs:	223,374	266,654	257,533	179,865	5.61%	(77,668)	-30.2%
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>							
6 Administration	2,214,849	2,426,564	2,543,833	2,647,678	82.55%	103,845	4.1%
7 Board Meetings	70,083	43,110	44,950	44,950	1.40%	0	0.0%
8 Fund Raising	15,176	161,912	176,214	124,690	3.89%	(51,524)	-29.2%
9 General Assembly Expense	29,398	25,250	28,500	59,150	1.84%	30,650	107.5% +
Total Supporting Activities	2,329,506	2,656,836	2,793,497	2,876,468	89.68%	82,971	3.0%
Total Operations Expenses:	2,552,880	2,923,490	3,051,030	3,056,333	95.29%	5,303	0.2% *
10 Depreciation/Disposals	22,403						
11 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	318,512						
Capital Assets:							
12 Capital Additions	**	51,765	76,500	151,065	4.71%	74,565	
Total Operations & Capital:	2,575,283	2,975,255	3,127,530	3,207,398	100.00%	79,868	2.6%
Net Revenue over (under) Expense including depreciation and excluding equity transfer	318,512	0	0	(5,000)			

Additional Information:	2017	Proposed	Proposed	Proposed	Change in Budget
	Salary	2017 Budget	2018 Budget	2019 Budget	
President's Salary	206,040	206,040	210,680	216,850	in \$ in %
President's Benefits	44,011	44,699	44,037	46,995	6,170 2.9%
					2,958 6.7%

* See Budget Note V.D.

* Administrative costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

** Capital Additions for 2017 were \$0. Equity Transfer deduction for the building was \$31,857.

2017 Actuals are unaudited as of the 2019 Budget submission deadline.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. FIVE-YEAR COMPARISON					
DESCRIPTION	2013 ACTUAL	2014 ACTUAL	2015 ACTUAL	2016 ACTUAL	2017 ACTUAL
Support & Revenue:					
1 Retirement	1,038,760	1,289,163	1,455,966	1,642,191	1,713,793
2 Insurance	469,563	617,460	697,872	756,000	786,990
3 Relief	364,078	375,667	341,248	345,051	351,370
4 Insurance TPA Income	29,837	37,018	39,935	41,721	41,642
5 Interest Income	0	0	0		
Total Support & Revenue	1,902,238	2,319,308	2,535,021	2,784,963	2,893,795
Operations Expenses:					
<i>Programs:</i>					
6 Ministerial Relief	256,204	242,995	341,248	345,051	223,374
Total Programs:	256,204	242,995	341,248	345,051	223,374
<i>Supporting Activities:</i>					
7 Administration	1,481,609	1,750,354	2,038,758	2,134,515	2,214,849
8 Board Meetings	39,381	38,561	49,322	72,841	70,083
9 Fund Raising (Relief)	107,874	132,672	95,163	21,665	15,176
10 General Assembly Expense	17,170	17,928	32,105	16,843	29,398
Total Supporting Activities:	1,646,034	1,939,515	2,215,348	2,245,864	2,329,506
Total Operations Expenses:	1,902,238	2,182,510	2,556,596	2,590,915	2,552,880
11 Depreciation/Disposals	9,544	37,014	39,576	36,771	22,403
12 Surplus(Deficit) after Depreciation	(9,544)	99,784	(61,151)	157,277	318,512
Capital Assets:					
13 Capital Additions	**	**	**	**	**
Total Operations & Capital:	1,911,782	2,219,524	2,596,172	2,627,686	2,575,283
Net Revenue over (under) Expense including depreciation	(9,544)	99,784	(61,151)	157,277	318,512

Administrative Costs reflected in this budget are incurred to administer the trust funds for Retirement, Insurance and Relief. This budget does not reflect the financial activity in those trust funds.

** Capital Additions	\$13,084+ 29,478	\$45,798+ 5,549	\$16,931+ (10,806)	\$5,290+ 15,256	\$31,857
	Purchase of new printers, computers, website design + equity transfer of building and furnishings	Purchase of furnishings, database rewrite, website upgrade, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings	Purchase of office equipment, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings	Purchase of office equipment, computers + equity transfer of building and furnishings	equity transfer of building and furnishings

**RIDGE HAVEN
Brevard - Cono
PROPOSED BUDGET
2019**

I. Economic Considerations and General Ministry Factors

With God providing resources beyond our expectations, we met and then exceeded our planned 2.8M Capital Campaign, and finished all our expanded list of projects in 2017 with a total value of 3.4M. What a great God we have who loves to bless His people.

Last October we put the final “nails” in our new Jim and Judy Jolly Dining Hall, a facility that allows us to serve 450 people at one time. Additional projects included six new “treehouse” cabins and a bathhouse at the Shenandoah Village, seven cabins at Creekside/ Mudgeville, our off-campus Celebration Lodge with six bedrooms and baths to house as many as 18, repurposing our old dining hall into a large meeting room and activity space, expanding both our scholarship program and Summer Camp Internship Program, and finally meeting the new state mandated requirement for our waste water treatment plant.

The new Jolly Dining Hall is amazing! If you have not seen it, please stop by. What a blessing to see all the fall and winter groups dining and lingering in this glass sided building with an outdoor patio and lake view. This past January we had several hundred RUF students from Clemson and UGA with us in addition to two other smaller groups. To be able to serve them all together, hearing them shout out their school chants, and seeing them enjoy fellowship with each other around the tables was so much fun.

So how does the Lord top the blessings of 2016 and 2017? Well, we are thrilled to now be partnering with the Iowa Presbytery to assume the former Cono Christian School near Cedar Rapids IA, and to open a camp and retreat center there. The transition from a school will take some major investments and revisions such as installing sprinklers in all the dorm buildings before they can be used. We are currently building six new cabins that will allow us to start a small camp program this summer in July.

II. Major Changes in Budget

Because of assuming Ridge Haven Cono as of January 1, 2018, in addition to submitting our 2019 Budget, we also are submitting a Revised 2018

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Budget for your consideration to include this new ministry. There are several unknowns surrounding this new Midwest ministry that are difficult to predict both in our income and expenses. We are budgeting both according to known pledges and expectations. We hope to raise another 700k to install a sprinkler system and other needed improvements. We pray and anticipate the Lord will give us wisdom and the funds needed as we launch this new ministry. Please join us in praying for this start-up of a new work of ministry to our covenant children and youth.

The Board is considering a new Capital Campaign in 2019 and the budget reflects stage I of that.

III. Support/Revenue Streams

Ridge Haven receives support/revenue from the following sources:

1. Camp, Conference, and Retreat Fees (includes food service revenue)
2. Facility and farmland (Cono) rental.
3. Contributions (includes partnership shares and direct contributions)
4. Minor sources of revenue, which include resident fees (water/sewer fees, road assessments, etc.), and interest-bearing bank accounts.

IV. Major Ministry Not Implemented in the Past Year

By God's grace in completing the Capital Campaign, we were able to continue to expand our ministries last year and look forward to our new Ridge Haven Cono ministry in Iowa.

V. 2018 Budget Line Items Notes

Line 4, Property – This line item includes revenue from lot maintenance fees, water hookups, water usage fees, and road maintenance fees from 18 lots which are contiguous to our main campus. The amount budgeted each year reflects the predictable aspects of this revenue, i.e. the principal and interest being paid on lot leases being bought over time, the annually collected lot lease maintenance fees, water usage fees, and a portion of the road maintenance fees.

Line 9, Miscellaneous – Includes refund of state sales tax, amortization of lot leases, Right-of-Way land sales, staff rentals, and interest revenue. With the completion of the Capital Campaign, our sales tax refunds will decrease significantly as noted.

APPENDIX C

Line 10, Payroll and Benefits – Includes payroll and benefits for 25 year-round employees, plus counselors, and summer/weekend staff both for Ridge Haven Brevard, and Ridge Haven Cono.

We anticipate 38-40 camp directors and counselors, and 30-40 summer staff.

In addition, camp and conference leaders, speakers, and musicians' honorariums and travel expenses are included in this category, as well as payroll taxes and workers' compensation insurance.

Line 12, Office and Administrative – Includes major expense items, including commercial insurance, telephone fees, office and housekeeping supplies, loan interest and bank fees, and audit and legal fees.

Line 14, Facilities – Includes repairs, maintenance, deferred maintenance, real estate taxes, and refuse expenses.

Line 16, Ministry – Includes camp and retreat supplies, camp registration software fees, and travel and other expenses associated with our camp for inner-city kids.

Line 17, Recruiting – Includes all printing costs, promotional ads and media productions, and the Executive Director and Program Director's recruitment initiatives and trips.

Line 18, Maintenance – Includes vehicle parts and service, fuel costs, and equipment leases.

Line 23, Cono Expense – See section "II. Major Changes in Budget" above.

2011-2015 Five-Year Comparison Notes

Comment - The 2017 figures are pre-audit and with our recent Capital Campaign being complete, our auditors are likely to adjust certain accounts such as depreciation.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ridge Haven

Proposed Revised 2018 Budget		
DESCRIPTION	2018 BUDGET	2018 % totals
Support/Revenue		
1. Camps	585,000	24%
2. Conferences	325,000	13%
3. Retreats	400,000	16%
4. Property	48,000	2%
5. Contributions	700,000	29%
6. Cono Contributions	300,000	12%
7. Bookstore/Vending	60,000	2%
8. Reserve transfer		
9. Miscellaneous	29,000	1%
Support/Revenue Total	2,447,000	100%
Operating Expense		
9. Executive Dir. Salary/Benefits	95,000	4%
10. Payroll	1,082,000	45%
11. Bookstore	45,000	2%
12. Office & Administrative	99,000	4%
13. Food Service	168,000	7%
14. Facilities	200,000	8%
15. Utilities	110,000	5%
16. Ministry	48,000	2%
17. Recruiting	20,000	1%
18. Maintenance	30,000	1%
19. Road Maintenance	20,000	0.84%
20. Water & Sewer	17,000	1%
21. Debt Retirement		
22. Depreciation	150,000	6%
23. Capital Campaign	10,000	0.42%
24. Cono Expense	300,000	13%
Expense Total	2,394,000	100%

Proposed 2019 Budget		
DESCRIPTION	2019 BUDGET	2019 % totals
Support/Revenue		
1. Camps	585,000	22%
2. Conferences	325,000	12%
3. Retreats	425,000	16%
4. Property	52,000	2%
5. Contributions	800,000	30%
6. Cono Contributions	350,000	13%
7. Bookstore/Vending	70,000	3%
8. Reserve transfer		
9. Miscellaneous	49,913	2%
Support/Revenue Total	2,656,913	100%
Operating Expense		
9. Executive Dir. Salary/Benefits	100,000	4%
10. Payroll	1,225,000	46%
11. Bookstore	45,000	2%
12. Office & Administrative	99,000	4%
13. Food Service	168,000	6%
14. Facilities	225,000	8%
15. Utilities	120,000	5%
16. Ministry	48,000	2%
17. Recruiting	20,000	1%
18. Maintenance	30,000	1%
19. Road Maintenance	20,000	0.75%
20. Water & Sewer	18,000	1%
21. Debt Retirement		
22. Depreciation	175,000	7%
23. Capital Campaign	10,000	0.38%
24. Cono Expense	350,000	13%
Expense Total	2,653,000	100%

APPENDIX C

Ridge Haven

Budget Comparison								
DESCRIPTION	2017 ACTUAL	2017 BUDGET	2018 BUDGET	2018 Revised Budget	2019 BUDGET	2019 % totals	CHANGE 2017 actual-2019 budget \$	CHANGE 2017 actual-2019 budget %
Support/Revenue								
1. Camps	525,743	475,000	585,000	585,000	585,000	22%	59,257	11%
2. Conferences	232,172	250,000	325,000	325,000	325,000	12%	92,828	40%
3. Retreats	373,130	400,000	400,000	400,000	425,000	16%	51,870	14%
4. Property	50,537	43,000	48,000	48,000	52,000	2%	1,463	3%
5. Contributions	893,086	800,000	700,000	700,000	775,000	30%	(118,086)	-13%
6. Cono Contributions*	138,209			300,000	350,000	13%	211,791	153%
7. Bookstore/Vending	67,592	54,000	60,000	75	80,000	3%	12,408	18%
8. Reserve transfer							-	
9. Miscellaneous	48,934	24,000	29,000	29,000	35,000	1%	(13,934)	-28%
Support/Revenue Total	\$ 2,329,403	\$ 2,046,000	\$ 2,147,000	\$ 2,387,075	2,627,000	100%	\$ 297,597	13%
Operating Expense								
9. Executive Dir. Salary/Benefits	93,790	110,000	110,000	95,000	100,000	4%	6,210	7%
10. Payroll	920,032	950,000	975,000	1,082,000	1,225,000	46%	304,968	33%
11. Bookstore	41,342	38,000	44,000	45,000	45,000	2%	3,658	9%
12. Office & Administrative	94,077	105,000	95,000	99,000	99,000	4%	4,923	5%
13. Food Service	157,766	138,000	175,000	168,000	168,000	6%	10,234	6%
14. Facilities	186,169	213,000	200,000	200,000	225,000	8%	38,831	21%
15. Utilities	96,679	102,000	99,000	110,000	120,000	5%	23,321	24%
16. Ministry	45,773	40,000	55,000	48,000	48,000	2%	2,227	5%
17. Recruiting	17,442	19,000	17,000	20,000	20,000	1%	2,558	15%
18. Maintenance	21,596	50,000	32,000	30,000	30,000	1%	8,404	39%
19. Road Maintenance	8,976	6,000	9,000	20,000	20,000	1%	11,024	123%
20. Water & Sewer	13,277	39,000	16,000	17,000	18,000	1%	4,723	36%
21. Debt Retirement								
22. Depreciation	144,000	200,000	184,000	150,000	175,000	7%	31,000	22%
23. Capital Campaign	135,801			10,000	10,000	0%	(125,801)	-93%
24. Cono Expense*	92,285			300,000	350,000	13%	257,715	279%
Expense Total	\$ 2,069,005	\$ 2,010,000	\$ 2,011,000	\$ 2,394,000	2,653,000	100%	\$ 583,995	28%
*Income/Expense each hopefully we be 700K higher re: Startup Capital Campaign								

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ridge Haven

Five Year Comparison					
Description	2013	2014	2015	2016	2017
Income					
1. Camps	373,783	441,308	452,198	536,029	525,743
2. Conferences	50,722	199,420	261,132	292,287	232,172
3. Retreats	427,206	278,348	255,768	345,504	373,130
4. Property	40,710	35,046	43,392	52,692	50,537
5. Contributions	758,499	670,012	1,005,595	1,692,482	893,086
6. Cono Contributions					138,209
7. Bookstore & Vending	35,682	48,527	54,075	58,968	67,592
8. Reserve Transfer	(17,508)				
9. Miscellaneous	39,868	70,690	31,999	173,479	48,934
Total Income	1,708,962	1,743,351	2,104,160	3,151,441	2,329,403
Expense					
9. Payroll & Benefits	761,131	849,208	837,616	931,215	1,013,824
10. Bookstore/Vending	29,267	32,857	36,795	38,552	41,342
11. Office & Admin. Expense	74,245	86,897	97,384	96,005	94,077
12. Food Service Department	127,606	148,349	128,002	160,528	157,766
13. Facilities	134,318	193,542	289,334	189,201	186,169
14. Utilities	85,214	97,827	99,465	94,830	96,679
15. Ministry	52,678	46,170	40,959	52,858	45,773
16. Recruiting	9,441	30,321	16,445	16,292	17,442
17. Maintenance	29,530	29,389		29,947	21,596
18. Road Maintenance	2,723	5,946	6,578	9,037	8,976
19. Water & Sewer Systems	10,564	2,190	38,092	15,559	13,277
20. Depreciation	131,007	150,777	154,355	166,403	144,000
21. Ministry Expense (CC)					135,801
22. Cono Expense					92,285
Total Expense	1,447,724	1,673,473	1,745,026	1,800,425	2,069,005
Net Ordinary Income (loss)	261,238	69,877	359,134	1,351,016	260,398

2019 PARTNERSHIP SHARES STATEMENT FOR THE PCA GENERAL ASSEMBLY MINISTRIES

PREFACE

The working definition under which the 2019 Partnership Share Budgets have been calculated is as follows.

As a general statement, “Partnership Shares” describes the amount of money needed to cover the anticipated total expenses of a ministry minus earned income and minus funds designated to specific individuals who are missionaries, church planters, campus ministers, and staff (unless the ministry also guarantees the full compensation of the employee), as well as specific capital funds or similar designated monies. This portion of the approved expense budget is dependent on contributions from the PCA churches and individuals. In every case the “Partnership Share” is permitted to be at least the General Administrative and Overhead portion of the particular ministry’s total budget.

Two important numbers for each participating ministry are provided by the Partnership Share and Ministry Ask calculations. First, the numbers located in the column labeled “Per Capita Calculation” are obtained by a per capita giving formula, which divides the Partnership Share Fund amount for each General Assembly Ministry by the total number of communicant members last reported to and accumulated by the Office of the Stated Clerk.

A second set of numbers under the column labeled “Ministry Ask” is provided for churches. The “Ministry Ask” is the amount of money each Committee or Agency is asking the churches of the PCA to give if the church would like to give to PCA Ministries on a “per member” basis. The amount listed in this column is generally an estimate of what each Committee and Agency needs to receive from each *donor* church per member in order for the Committee or Agency to raise their full budget approved by the PCA General Assembly.

These two numbers provide churches and individuals with important factors as they seek to decide how to give to the PCA General Assembly Committees and Agencies. All PCA Ministries struggle to raise Partnership Share funds, and none of the PCA ministries would be sustained without generous donors who give far beyond the Partnership Share. Please assist as generously as you are able.

In short, the Partnership Shares calculation is based on the inaccurate assumption that all churches have the same giving capacity per member and that all churches will give to all Committees and Agencies. The Ministry Ask is a more realistic figure.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

**2019 Budgeted Partnership Shares and Ministry Asks
of PCA Ministry Partners
by the Participating General Assembly Ministries**

Participating Ministries of the PCA	2019 Total Expense Budget	2019 Partnership Share Fund			Ministry Asks \$ Per Member
		P.S. Fund	% of Total	Per Capita Calculation	
AC ¹	\$3,042,600	\$1,951,000	6.69%	\$6.67	\$8
CDM	\$1,706,630	\$863,530	2.96%	\$2.95	\$7
CC ²	\$27,745,753	\$2,300,000	7.89%	\$7.86	\$9
CTS	\$9,370,980	\$2,100,000	7.21%	\$7.18	\$10
MNA	\$17,597,434	\$5,766,638	19.79%	\$19.72	\$26
MTW	\$68,445,800	\$9,627,406	33.03%	\$32.92	\$30
RUF ³	\$37,213,684	\$5,762,132	19.77%	\$19.70	\$20
RH	\$2,653,000	\$775,000	2.66%	\$2.65	\$8
TOTALS	\$167,775,881	\$29,145,706	100.00%	\$99.66	\$118

The total number of Communicant Members according to the PCA Administrative Committee was 292,450 as of December 31, 2017.

GENERAL NOTE

Gifts designated “spread per Partnership Shares” (or some equivalent) and the totally undesignated gifts (which amount to less than \$3,000 a year) will be spread according to the “Ministry Ask” column (by percentages of the total).

SPECIFIC COMMITTEE AND AGENCY NOTES

1. The PCA Administrative Committee requests that you contribute on the basis of 0.35% of total tithes and offerings (excepting contribution to capital campaigns for such efforts as new buildings). Please support us in this way if you are able to do so.
2. By giving \$10 per member to Covenant College, churches qualify for the Church Scholarship Promise program at Covenant College.
3. The portion of RUF's budget that General Assembly approves is \$13,807,939. The rest of this amount comes from budgets of churches and presbyteries that sponsor RUF works.

APPENDIX D

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

“Having purified your souls by your obedience to the truth for a sincere brotherly love, love one another earnestly from a pure heart, since you have been born again, not of perishable seed but of imperishable, the living and abiding word of God;”

(1 Peter 1:22-23 ESV)

The Word of God brings change to those who embrace the gospel. That change affects relationships—vertically with God and horizontally with others. PCA Discipleship Ministries longs to see congregations committed to ministries that are Word-based and relationally-driven. As “the living and abiding word of God” goes forth in a congregation’s ministry to children, youth, and adults, the Lord strengthens that church. The evidence of a strong congregation is “a sincere brotherly love,” whereby members across generations selflessly love each other and display God’s glory to the world around them. CDM desires to come alongside churches to connect them to the people and resources they need to make the disciples Peter describes.

Connecting People to People

CDM strives to fulfill its mission by bringing together the expertise of those who serve the local church in the ministry to children, youth, and adults. Often these servants (some are ordained but many are not) feel isolated. Some reach out to others in their city or presbytery to share experiences and ideas; but most are unsure how to make connections beyond the boundaries of their congregation. CDM provides ways for those who make disciples in the local church to enjoy the connectional nature of the denomination.

The most common connection is when CDM staff members communicate via e-mail, telephone, or face-to-face conversations. Often the questions/concerns are answered by directing the person to what leaders are doing in other PCA congregations. CDM attempts to increase the breadth of its human resources through a group of volunteers who serve on ministry teams. Team members are people who serve local churches and are willing to share their expertise with others in the denomination. Currently, CDM has teams for ministry to women, children, and youth. Individuals contact team members

through CDM staff or through the CDM website (see “leadership” under the particular ministry at pcacdm.org/ministries). Gary Yagel (CDM Men’s Ministry Consultant) and Jake Bennett (CDM Older Adults Ministry Consultant) are helping to form ministry teams in their areas as well.

The avenues of connection that provide the broadest reach are the training events and regional conferences in which CDM partners with a local church. These Friday-Saturday or Saturday-only events gather people from different churches to encourage each other and share ideas.

In 2017, a generous donor provided resources for a series of regional conferences for those who work in ministry to children (“Established” conferences). The first gathering was in October 2017, and five more are planned for 2018. CDM hopes to host 3-4 per year around the denomination for the next 3 years. In addition, CDM has partnered with Ridge Haven to host a Children’s Leadership Training Retreat. This time of training and refreshment for approximately 100 staff and volunteers across the PCA is designed for those who lead a congregation’s ministry to children.

In April 2018, CDM also launched a series of four regional conferences for women. The ONE conferences feature Courtney Doctor (author of *From Garden to Glory*) and will gather women at host churches in Jackson, Mississippi (April 2018); Annapolis, Maryland (September); Chattanooga, Tennessee (October); and St. Louis, Missouri (October). An exciting aspect of these conferences is the opportunity for churches in a region to partner in planning the event.

The March 2018 Women’s Leadership Training in Atlanta provided training and networking opportunities for over 375 leaders from 113 different churches. Every year, CDM also gathers women who serve on a church staff as part-time or full-time paid Directors of Women’s Ministry. In October 2017, 43 directors from 36 churches came together for professional development and encouragement. The Lord is also opening doors for ministry around the world, as the permanent committee approved an addition to the Women’s Ministry Team of a volunteer advisor for International Women’s Ministry. CDM is exploring ways to partner with MTW and other agencies to provide resources and training for women in Africa, Asia, Europe, and Central/South America.

Connecting People to Resources

CDM seeks to connect people to resources through the website (pcacdm.org), conferences, training events, blogs, and social media. The Facebook pages for women (Connect PCA Women’s Ministry) and children (Connect PCA Children’s Ministry), along with the PCA Discipleship Ministries page, have become important ways PCA members around the denomination ask questions and share ideas about discipleship ministry. The *enCourage* blog (encourage.pcacdm.org) has provided an avenue for PCA women authors to challenge

and encourage those who share their theological convictions. In January 2018, CDM launched a weekly *enCourage* podcast to highlight topics of interest for women in the PCA.

Over the past year, CDM has worked to expand its role as a “niche publisher,” specializing in resources for Bible and small group studies, particularly those by PCA authors. Our goal is to provide 8-10 resources every year. In response to a need expressed by many, in 2017 CDM published *Children’s Ministry 101*, which is a handbook for those volunteers who are new to leading a ministry to children.

In accordance with the actions of the 44th General Assembly (2016), the staff of CDM has worked with members of the Children’s Ministry Team to develop a certification program for those working in children’s ministry. This program will incorporate web-based instruction and the encouragement of local and national mentors to provide a foundation for ministry in the context of the PCA. CDM will collect applications during Fall 2018 with a launch planned for January 2019.

Interesting Observations and Trends

As CDM staff members travel around the denomination, they interact with PCA leaders from a variety of situations. Below are some items or trends we have observed:

- Recruiting/training/encouraging volunteers continues to be the most frequent challenge mentioned by those in discipleship ministry. In recruiting, leaders should consider providing a “job description” that briefly outlines expectations, along with training to help the volunteer succeed. Leaders should view the volunteer process as an opportunity to nurture and encourage those who serve in the ministry rather than merely working to fill openings.
- Some congregations who no longer have a traditional “Sunday school” are discovering there is still a need for teaching outside the weekly worship service. Some churches develop 6-week sessions on Sunday morning designed to examine biblical topics.
- Developing excellent and pastorally sensitive child protection policies and procedures continues to be an important topic. CDM staff members and ministry partners (e.g., Adults Protecting Children) continue to assist congregations in examining and developing their programs. Examples of policies are on the CDM website in the “ministry toolbox” section under “Resources.”
- As PCA leaders continue to develop a kingdom mindset that crosses cultural divisions, many leaders in next-generation ministries

(children and youth) emphasize the need to bridge cultures generationally. A truly multi-cultural ministry includes a multi-generational ministry. Leaders must be creative and intentional to bring people from different generations together (e.g., youth group members teaching younger children).

- Especially in light of events in the broader culture, some Sessions are proactively developing programs to identify, train, and engage women leaders who help elders with the pastoral care of the congregation.
- Increasingly, leaders in ministry to youth and children report the challenge of “parental commitment.” In a number of PCA churches, parents seem very involved in the academic and athletic development of their children, but are disengaged when it comes to the spiritual development of their children. In some cases, the disengagement is due to misplaced priorities; in others, parents need more support and encouragement.
- Not surprisingly, participation in small groups is highest in those churches where leaders emphasize in a membership class the necessity of relational connection as you study God’s Word. Some churches are boldly telling potential members, “If you do not want to participate in a small group, then this congregation is not for you.”

PCA Bookstore (www.pcabookstore.com)

The PCA Bookstore serves as an important avenue to connect PCA individuals and churches with resources that are in agreement with our doctrinal convictions. A CDM staff member reviews the items listed in the PCA Bookstore and considers if the resource(s) would be helpful for people serving in the PCA. Some customers have expressed gratitude for a place where they can focus their search for resources and escape the somewhat overwhelming results from searches on the Internet.

The bookstore is designed to operate on a “break-even” basis (i.e., the cost of inventory, staff salaries, floor space, postage, etc., is covered by sales revenue). In 2017, PCA Bookstore sales not only covered expenses, but provided \$31,000 to CDM’s general operating fund. CDM published resources continue to be among the top-sellers in the bookstore.

Top Selling Resources in the PCA Bookstore for 2017 (by quantity sold)

- *Denominational Resources* (PCA Yearbook, BCO, and BCO Change Packets, etc.) [AC]
- *From Garden to Glory* by Courtney Doctor (study and video) [CDM]
- *Westminster Confession of Faith and Catechisms* (hardcover and softcover) [CDM]

- *Dear White Christian* by Aaron Layton [CDM]
- *The Trinity Hymnal* [GCP]
- *Transformed: Life-Taker to Life-Giver* by Karen Hodge & Susan Hunt [CDM]
- *Truth Prevailing* 2017 Reformation Day inserts [CDM]
- *Resources for Deacons* by Tim Keller [CDM]

Financial Review

The ministry of CDM is funded through a combination of revenue sources: 1) giving from churches, 2) giving from individuals, 3) revenue from conference fees, and 4) income from the sale of resources. Compared to 2016, expenses in 2017 were essentially flat, and CDM finished 2017 with an end-of-year revenue surplus of \$100,083 and an operating reserve greater than the goal of six months of contribution income. The 2017 surplus was due to a very significant one-time individual gift of \$130,000 through the PCA Foundation. God also provided a generous donor whose gifts will enable CDM to host a number of regional conferences to encourage and equip those in Children's Ministry. Contributions from churches, however, decreased by \$18,300, and unrestricted contributions from individuals decreased by \$14,000. We praise the Lord for the unexpected gift through the Foundation and pray that more PCA churches will join CDM in financial partnership.

Through its history, CDM's primary source of income has been support from congregations of the PCA (*BCO* 14-1). Approximately 32.5% of PCA particular churches contribute financially to the ministry of CDM. The members of the staff and permanent committee are prayerfully anticipating the number of partner churches to increase as congregations understand the value of the connections to people and resources that CDM provides.

Conclusion to the CDM Report

The Committee on Discipleship Ministries exists to strengthen PCA churches by connecting leaders to the people and resources they need for discipleship ministry. A fruitful ministry of discipleship is one that is Word-based and relationally-driven. God's people must minister his Word to others in a way that deepens their affection for God and for each other. We give thanks to the Lord for what he has done through the ministry of CDM in the past year; his love endures forever. We pray that he will continue to guide and provide for this ministry as we seek to be a resource to leaders in the PCA.

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Permanent Committee for the Committee on Discipleship Ministries in September 2017 and March 2018.
2. That the General Assembly receive the 2017 Audit performed by Robins, Eskew, Smith, and Jordan, and approve the same firm for the 2018 Audit.
3. That the General Assembly give thanks to God and express appreciation to the churches and individuals who contributed to the 2017 Women's Love Gift to benefit Covenant College. The gift totaled over \$40,750.
4. That the General Assembly encourage churches and individuals to contribute generously to the 2018 Women's Love Gift designated to benefit the work of Retirement Benefits, Inc. (RBI), specifically to provide affordable access to confidential Christian counseling for the wives of pastors.
5. That the General Assembly designate the 2019 Women's Love Gift to benefit the ministry of the Administrative Committee (AC).
6. That the General Assembly encourage individuals, local churches, and presbyteries to utilize the many resources available on the CDM website (**pcacdm.org**), particularly those obtained from local churches and posted on the "Ministry Toolbox," as well as the many books and resources offered through the PCA Bookstore (**pcabookstore.com**).
7. That the General Assembly encourage individuals and churches to attend one of the many regional conferences hosted by local congregations in connection with CDM (ONE conferences for women or Established conferences for those who work with children).
8. That the General Assembly encourage elders to consider and commend the new CDM certification program to those staff members and volunteers who lead the congregation's ministry to children.
9. That the Assembly encourage individuals and local churches to consider and utilize the excellent curricula from Great Commission Publications (GCP), e.g., *Show Me Jesus*, and *Kids' Quest Catechism Club* for children, *FC2GO (First Catechism to Go)*, *G2R Genesis to Revelation Bible Survey* for preteens to young teens, and *So What?* Bible studies for youth.
10. That the General Assembly give thanks to RE Charles Gibson, RE Steve Manley, and TE Marvin Padgett for their faithful service as members of the Permanent Committee.
11. That the General Assembly re-elect TE Stephen Estock to serve as the Coordinator for the Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM).
12. That the General Assembly approve the 2019 CDM budget as presented by the Administrative Committee.

Attachment 1

REPORT FROM THE PUBLISHING MINISTRY OF GREAT COMMISSION PUBLICATIONS (GCP)

Great Commission Publications (GCP) is the official publishing ministry of the PCA and the Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC). This joint publishing ministry was established by the respective General Assemblies in 1975. GCP publishes high-quality Reformed and covenantal curriculum for all ages. This full-orbed system of curriculum is based solely upon the **Bible as the Word of God** and conforms to the **Westminster Standards**.

GCP is governed by a twelve-member board of trustees, all teaching or ruling elders. Six are elected by the PCA Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM) and six by the OPC Committee on Christian Education (CCE). Additionally, the PCA CDM Coordinator and the OPC CCE General Secretary serve as ex-officio, non-voting trustees. Currently the GCP Executive Director and the Associate Executive Director are PCA teaching elders. The GCP Director of Business Operations is a PCA ruling elder. The President of the board of trustees for 2018 is PCA teaching elder Winston Maddox.

Our most exciting new products for 2018 are both digital tools. First is a highly interactive digital edition of our bestselling book, *First Catechism*. This interactive digital edition, **FC2Go**, works on all digital devices. And we're following that with a companion, **SC2Go**, an interactive edition of *The Shorter Catechism*.

GCP also publishes the *Trinity Hymnal*, a resource that enriches worship with its collection of over 700 hymns. It includes the *Westminster Confession of Faith*, as well the Creeds. Orchestrations are available for most of the hymns.

Show Me Jesus (Toddler through sixth grade) is the core upon which all the rest of GCP's curriculum is built. Further, **Kids' Quest** is a club program that is a catechetical curriculum (*First Catechism*) suited for use in many settings of church life.

GCP also publishes a child's curriculum based on *The Pilgrim's Progress*. It features a new child's edition of the book, a dramatic reading, and a selection of original songs, as well as lessons. For sample lessons, please visit www.childrenspilgrimsprogress.org.

GCP publishes a foundational series of studies for preteens and young teens using the ESV called **G2R Bible Survey (Genesis to Revelation)**. This survey of all of the Old and New Testament books helps students integrate the “stories” of the Bible they have heard into a comprehensive understanding of God’s single story of his redemptive plan throughout Scripture. It allows churches great flexibility in how to group grades 5–8. Check out www.gcp.org to see how to use these studies in two, three, or four-year plans. The last curriculum in this series is on the Covenant and will be available next year.

GCP’s **So What?** Bible studies for youth continue to grow in popularity. There are now ten studies available in a modular format, which makes them flexible for youth groups, small group Bible studies, homeschools, and Christian day schools. Visit the **So What?** website at www.sowhatstudies.org for samples, video previews, and more.

Further, GCP offers many **Adult Bible Studies** materials and books, including the **Ligonier Connect** online series of biblical and theological studies. Teachers include R. C. Sproul and many other respected Reformed teachers and preachers. GCP has also introduced a pocket edition of *First Catechism* for adults.

Please visit our website at www.gcp.org to order or call **800-695-3387** to speak with one of our curriculum specialists.

APPENDIX E

REPORT OF COVENANT COLLEGE TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Greetings in the name of Jesus Christ,

On behalf of the Board of Trustees and the Covenant College community, I offer this annual report on the 2016-2017 academic year.

Academics

We appointed three full-time faculty members, who were installed at our opening convocation in the fall of 2016:

- Dr. Jiewon Baek, assistant professor of foreign language, with a Ph.D. in French studies from University of Minnesota
- Dr. John Rush, assistant professor of economics, with a Ph.D. in economics from University of Hawaii at Manoa
- Mr. Tim Sceggel, director of athletics, with an Ed.D. in higher education administration from the University of Alabama (to be completed 2018)

Dr. Scott Quatro, professor of management, authored the book, *Executive Ethics: Ethical Dilemmas and Challenges for the C-Suite* with a chapter contribution by Dr. John Hunt, professor of computer science.

Admissions & Marketing

In the fall of 2016, we welcomed 295 new students who came from 31 states and 7 countries.

Throughout the year we welcomed 1,798 prospective student visitors to campus from 43 states.

We conducted a market-research survey to gauge our market's desires when considering higher education and their perceptions of Covenant College.

Campus & Facilities

In the 2016-2017 year, we completed the final two of four phases of a two-year, historic renovation of the exterior of our flagship building, Carter Hall. Opened in 1928 as the Lookout Mountain Hotel, this iconic structure, which has great bones, was sorely in need of repairs to its exterior wall as well as new windows and a new roof (the original having served for 87 years). The

total cost of the renovation project—including soft costs and contingency—was \$19.4 million. The project was completed on time and within budget. The renovation has had a great impact on our campus community.

Development & Finances

Donors generously gave over \$7.4 million to Covenant during the 2016-2017 fiscal year.

Covenant saw positive operating results again this year, with an increase in unrestricted net assets of about \$2.2M.

We continued raising funds for the restoration of Carter Hall, a \$19.4 million project. As a part of funding the Carter Hall restoration, we successfully pursued historic rehabilitation tax credits that will net us over \$4 million of additional cash flow to fund the project.

We received approximately \$820,000 of that amount during the 2015-2016 year.

The number of churches that gave to Covenant decreased slightly to 518, and 226 churches participated at a level to qualify for our Church Scholarship Promise program.

Strategic Plan

The 2016-2017 year was the third year of implementation of a three-year strategic plan for the College. The overarching focus of the plan is on strengthening the total Covenant experience—the educational experience had both by students and by other College constituents—while increasing the availability and sustainability of that experience. This focus is supported by five strategic priorities:

- Strengthen academic excellence & impact
- Create lifelong Covenant value & connection
- Foster transformation through diverse experiences
- Create a sustainable economic model
- Strengthen organizational resilience & innovation

Each of the five priorities entails supporting objectives. In the third year of implementation, the College began work on the following objectives: strengthen and expand the Center for Calling & Career, strengthen the College's alumni relations capacity, increase and support the ethnic diversity of the Covenant community, assess and revise the current business model for long-term effectiveness, define and achieve annual targets for endowment growth, investigate opportunities to expand the availability of a Covenant education, devise plans to reduce dependence on federal and state resources, and expand opportunities for faculty and staff development.

Student Life

The Student Athlete Advisory Committee (SAAC) put together student-athlete led worship nights, and raised a record amount in the USA South's Pennies for a Purpose campaign leading to a financial gift to Chattanooga Sports Ministries.

Covenant's volleyball, men's tennis, and women's tennis programs won USA South regular season championships.

The CC Lead Program completed its first full year as a cohesive leadership program for all student leaders. Students served as Resident Assistants, Student Ministry Coordinators, Student Senators, O-team Leaders, Core Team Leaders, Multicultural Leaders, and on the Campus Activities Board. The CC Lead Conference, held in late March, offered training for the 125 newly hired student leaders for the 2017-2018 school year.

Speakers in chapel included Chaplain Grant Lowe preaching on Fridays in the fall and spring; PCA pastors and members Joe Novenson, Bob Flayhart, Will Spokes, Dan Doriani, Roy Hubbard, Pat Hatch, and Mindy Belz; conference speakers Andrew Fellows from English L'Abri, Pastor Chris Granberry, director of Sacred Road Ministries on the Yakama Indian Reservation, Pastor James White from Raleigh, NC, and Pastor Alton Hardy from Urban Hope Community Church; lecturers Dr. Mark Yarhouse, Dr. Suzanne McDonald, Professor Philip Vierling, Mr. Henry Kaestner, Dr. Rebecca DeYoung, Dr. Daniel Williams, and Dr. James Skillen; and a number of faculty lectures and student led chapels.

The senior class ran a fundraiser for a glider for the newly completed south porch of Carter Hall. Alumni matched their gift and provided a second glider.

Recognition

U.S. News & World Report again ranked Covenant in the top tier of national liberal arts colleges.

Conclusion

We are grateful for the oversight of the PCA as we seek to remain faithful to our mission to explore and express the preeminence of Jesus Christ in all things. Thank you for your continued partnership in the work God is doing through Covenant College.

Yours in Christ,
J. Derek Halvorson ('93), Ph.D.
President

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly thank and praise God for the excellent work and faithfulness of the Board of Trustees, faculty, and staff of Covenant College in serving the Presbyterian Church in America by shaping students for lives of service in the Kingdom of God.
2. That the General Assembly encourage congregations of the PCA to support the ministry of Covenant College through encouraging prospective students to attend, through contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the General Assembly, and through prayer.
3. That the General Assembly approve the budget for 2018-2019, as submitted through the Administrative Committee.
4. That the General Assembly adopt “The Covenant College and Supporting Foundation Consolidated Financial Statements” dated June 30, 2017, and prepared by Capin Crouse LLP.
5. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Board of Trustees for October 5-6, 2017, and March 15-16, 2018, with notations.
6. That the General Assembly receive as information the foregoing Annual Report, recognizing God’s gracious and abundant blessing and commending the College in its desire to continue pursuing excellence in higher education for the glory of God.
7. That the General Assembly designate a Sunday in the month of October in the coming year on which churches of the denomination are encouraged to highlight the ministry of Covenant College and to pray specifically for the College in its mission and ministry.

APPENDIX F

REPORT OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

JUNE 2018

Training New Generations of Servant-Leaders for a Lifetime of Impactful Gospel Ministry

Executive Summary

The purpose of Covenant Theological Seminary is *to glorify the triune God by training his servants to walk in God's grace, minister God's Word, and equip God's people—all for God's mission*. How we accomplish this purpose has varied slightly over the past sixty-two years, but our commitment to the grace and truth of God's Word and to the importance of preparing pastors and other leaders for Christ's church and Kingdom remains firm as ever.

In today's constantly shifting cultural, political, economic, and educational landscape, we face many ongoing challenges to carrying out this mission. Chief among these is the fact that an increasing number of gifted potential students and future church leaders are unable or unwilling to pursue ministry training through traditional seminary pathways. **New approaches are vital** if Covenant—or any institution of higher theological education—is to faithfully fulfill its Kingdom calling.

To this end, we have spent much of the last year **identifying and developing new ways to be even more effective at reaching, recruiting, retaining, and resourcing future church leaders**, while also maintaining and strengthening our core commitment to deeply biblical, intensely personal, academically rigorous, and pastorally practical theological training. Highlights of the year include:

- **The creation of two new degree programs—the Master of Arts (Biblical and Theological Studies) (MABTS) and the Master of Arts in Ministry (MAM)—that will provide greater flexibility for those who have not been able to come to St. Louis but who want to pursue, or begin to pursue, theological and practical training for ministry service in a variety of contexts through online and/or a hybrid format (a combination of online and on-campus intensive courses) while still experiencing the distinctive Covenant ethos and community.**

- **A hybrid-format Master of Divinity (MDiv)**, made possible by the development of the MABTS, which will enable students to complete two-thirds of the MDiv course requirements online and complete the rest of the MDiv program through as few as six on-campus visits for intensive courses.
- **Minor adjustments to the MDiv course structure** that standardize a majority of the required courses to 3 credit hours, thus reducing the overall number of courses required while maintaining the existing content and bringing the total degree credits needed for completion to 99 (up from 93).
- **The addition of a Church Planting Track** to our MDiv program to provide intentional, specialized training, evaluation, and mentoring for those called to church planting.
- **The establishing of the Philip and Rebecca Douglass Chair of Church Planting and Christian Formation** to honor the life and ongoing work of long-time professor Dr. Phil Douglass in this field and to underscore our commitment to preparing the next generation of leaders to plant new churches for new generations of believers.
- **Changes to the MAC program** to provide counseling students with more options for meeting the requirements for licensure in a greater variety of states.
- **Enhancements to our Field Education program**, including the hiring of a **full-time Field Education Director**, that will provide a more structured program with new opportunities for ministry-leaders-in-training to hone their skills through mentored ministry internships under the guidance of seasoned practitioners.
- **Continued gospel-centered engagement with and outreach to our community and culture** through the ongoing work of the **Francis A. Schaeffer Institute** and the expanded efforts of the **City Ministry Initiative**, both of which host various lectures, events, and activities throughout the year aimed at equipping students and the broader church to interact with and address in winsomely biblical ways the pressing issues of our day.
- **New strategic educational partnerships**—with **NEXT** (formerly Global Youth and Family Ministries) and **Christian Heritage Cambridge and The Chalmers Institute**, as well as with disability ministry expert **Stephanie Hubach**—that expand our students' access to vital resources and expertise for reaching and training the next generation, and also expand our institutional reach and impact for the gospel nationally and internationally.

- **A thriving *Hope for the Future* capital campaign** aimed at strengthening and supporting our mission for generations to come through endowed student scholarships, endowed faculty chairs, increased emphasis on leadership formation and development, and provision for long-term infrastructural care and maintenance to nurture our living, learning, worshiping community of grace.

These and many other initiatives and activities detailed more fully in this report are evidence of God's ongoing grace to this institution as we seek to enhance our ability to continue preparing Christ-centered, gospel-grounded pastors, counselors, youth and campus ministers, informed lay leaders, and others for service to Christ's church and Kingdom.

Introduction: Challenges and Opportunities for Ministry Training Today

Our Mission and Method in Historical Perspective

The purpose of Covenant Theological Seminary is *to glorify the triune God by training his servants to walk in God's grace, minister God's Word, and equip God's people—all for God's mission*. For most of our history, we have fulfilled this mission through a primary focus on training pastors for our denomination (and a few others), a secondary focus on training counselors and other ministry leaders, and a foundational emphasis on shaping the minds and hearts of students within the residentially based, intensely relational, life-on-life environment of our on-campus living, learning, worshiping community of grace. With a few minor variations over the years, this approach has served us well and will continue to be a powerful way of preparing disciples for the work of ministry that Jesus sets before them.

Current Challenges to Our Approach

Over the last couple of decades, however, rapid economic, demographic, and technological changes in our world, and especially in the field of higher education, have caused seismic shifts in how students expect to pursue their educational goals. Flexibility and adaptability are now the order of the day. Fewer students see the need to uproot themselves or their families and move across the country (or around the world) to seek ministry training in a residentially based environment when there are so many other options available to them online or through other alternative educational formats.

These factors have affected Covenant Seminary's enrollments over the last few years, causing a significant drop in the number of credit hours sold, especially in our Master of Divinity (MDiv) program. Many potential students for whom the ethos and reputation of Covenant make it an attractive first choice for seminary find themselves going with a good second choice instead

because they consider the move to our campus a barrier that cannot be overcome. For some, the reasons are economic. For others, it is because they are already serving faithfully in ministry and cannot leave that setting to pursue the training they know they need. Some even question the need for an MDiv at all and seek alternative avenues for credentialing. For Covenant, as for many other institutions of higher theological education these days, finding new ways to reach, recruit, retain, and resource this new generation of students—without compromising our core beliefs or our commitment to the importance of deeply biblical, intensely personal, academically rigorous, and pastorally practical learning in community—is vital if we are to continue faithfully fulfilling our Kingdom calling.

Innovation and Change for the Sake of the Church

To this end, our faculty and staff spent much of the last year identifying areas where we could become more adaptable in our methodology and delivery systems. We have also developed new degree programs and tweaked some aspects of existing programs to help meet some of the need for flexibility revealed by current trends. The goal is to build on our strengths while broadening our range—both strengthening our main denominational base and potentially reaching students who might not have considered us before—not primarily for the purpose of ensuring our survival as an institution but for the sake of equipping God’s people and serving Christ’s church well for decades to come.

I. New Degrees, New Ways to Experience the Uniqueness of Covenant

Two New Degrees for Flexible Ministry Training

Well-trained pastors are necessary for the church. Equipping them to lead and equip God’s people is a foundational emphasis of Covenant Seminary. But pastors are not the only servants of the Lord who need good training. Every member of the body of Christ is in some sense a minister of the gospel. Whether we serve the church in ordained or non-ordained ministry leadership roles, as lay leaders and staff or volunteers, as counselors, or as faithful churchgoers who serve in other ways through our vocations in the community, theological training can better equip us to represent our Lord and share the grace and truth of his gospel with others.

Based on this idea—and without diminishing in any way the importance of or our commitment to the Master of Divinity as the primary degree for pastoral training—Covenant has created **two new degree programs** aimed at providing **new and flexible pathways** for those who do not necessarily need an MDiv but want ministry training for service in a variety of vocational or non-vocational settings.

- **The Master of Arts (Biblical and Theological Studies) (MABTS)** is a flexible, **66-credit-hour degree** designed for those who desire to grow in depth and breadth of biblical knowledge in a format that fits their schedule and unique ministry preparation needs. It is ideal for anyone desiring to be better equipped to serve in a teaching ministry in the church or in an academic setting, those wanting to supplement an apprenticeship in the local church, or those in vocational ministry who never had the chance to complete a degree in residence but desire more robust biblical training than many online programs provide.
 - Can be done **residentially** but is also **available fully online**.
 - Requires **at least one biblical language** (Greek or Hebrew), but students may choose to do both if they desire.
 - Offers **14 – 18 hours of elective credit** so students can tailor the program to their particular needs.
 - Offers a **thesis option** for those wanting experience in research and advanced theological writing.
 - Makes possible a **2/3 online, 1/3 residential MDiv program** so that interested students can complete an MDiv through as few as six on-campus visits for intensive courses. (See more under “New Hybrid-Format MDiv” later in this report.)
- **The Master of Arts in Ministry (MAM)** is a **54-credit-hour degree** that combines English Bible-based biblical and theological study with the opportunity to integrate theory and practice in applied theology courses. The degree is suited for those seeking to serve professionally in a variety of non-ordained ministry contexts, including those who sense a call to ministry but need a season of study in a more immersive manner, or busy ministry leaders unable to relocate to complete their training but who want to be better equipped for the work to which the Lord has already called them.
 - The MAM General Track can be completed **residentially** or through a **combination of on-campus intensive courses** (1/3 of degree) and **online** (2/3 of degree) courses. Distance learners can complete the degree with as few as three 6-day visits to campus.
 - Offers **up to 13 elective hours** so students can tailor the degree to their particular needs.
 - Features **multiple concentration tracks** to better equip students for their unique ministry contexts or goals:
 - **Biblical Studies and Christian Ministry** — Ideal for the ministry leader seeking to handle and communicate God’s Word and care for his people.

Requires 33 credits of core course work, with 21 concentrated credits in deeper biblical studies, gospel communication, pastoral counseling, and theology of ministry. This track **may be done in a hybrid format** with as few as 5 one-week visits to campus for intensive courses.

- **City Ministry** — Ideal for the person who is called to minister in an urban context, whether in the church or outside of it. Requires 41 credits of core work, with 13 concentrated credits in intercultural, community development, and city ministry courses. This track may be done partly online but also requires some semester-long on-campus courses.
- **Cultural Apologetics and Communication** — Ideal for the person who wants to be equipped to handle the questions of our day in a truthful and winsome way. Requires 41 credits of core work, with 13 concentrated credits in apologetics, cultural studies, and communication courses. This track may be done partly online but also requires some semester-long on-campus courses.
- **Educational Ministries** — Ideal for ministry directors (women, youth, children's, etc.) or for anyone who is called to make disciples in a non-ordained setting. Requires 41 credits of core work, with 13 concentrated credits in teaching, learning, and communication. This track may be done partly online but also requires some semester-long on-campus courses.

We are **now accepting applications** for these programs for the fall 2018 semester. More detailed information is available on our website at www.covenantseminary.edu or through our Admissions office.

The MABTS and MAM and **will replace our current MAET, MAEM, and MARC programs**. Students currently in those programs will be able to complete their degrees, but we are no longer accepting applications for them. Our **current MATS remains in place** for those who want a fully online option that does not require the biblical languages.

A Robust Online Learning Community

Because the on-campus ethos of Covenant is a key element of our approach to ministry training, we have worked hard to **incorporate aspects of that ethos**

into the online learning community components of the new degree programs. While it can be challenging to fully capture the intensity and life-transforming power of living, learning, and worshiping together in the same place, students studying with us online will have abundant avenues available to them for experiencing and participating in our distinctive Covenant community through a variety of peer group forums, real-time discussions with fellow students and professors, online “office hours” with instructors, and more. There are also opportunities for students to take online classes with cohorts of other students in their local areas; Covenant alumni help shepherd and guide these local online learning communities. The aim of all of this is to offer online students a strong experience of what it means to grow together by the power of the gospel as the Holy Spirit works in us to shape us for ministry in Jesus’s name.

New Hybrid-Format MDiv

The flexibility provided by the new degrees—the MABTS in particular—has additional benefits as well. Because students in the MABTS program will be taking the same core courses as those in the MDiv program, we are **now able to offer the MDiv in a hybrid format**: students may **complete two-thirds of the MDiv courses online** via the MABTS curriculum and complete the final third of the MDiv through as few as **six on-campus intensive courses**.

This new format **does not in any way diminish our commitment to the residentially based MDiv** that we have always offered—and will continue to offer—and that **still forms the core of our ministry-equipping classes and mission**. The hybrid MDiv simply gives those who may not have been able to come to Covenant, or those who would not have considered studying with us at all, an avenue for ministry preparation that provides the flexibility they need to make Covenant an option for them.

Minor MDiv Curriculum Adjustments

We have also made **minor adjustments to the overall MDiv course structure** that standardize a majority of the required courses to 3 credit hours. The aim is to streamline the program a bit by reducing the overall number of courses taken (several of which were 1- or 2-credits) while still retaining the existing content. The move brings the total number of degree credits needed for completion to 99 (up from 93).

New MDiv Church Planting Track

Another exciting addition this year is the creation of a **new Church Planting Track** for the MDiv program. This track is part of the Seminary’s ongoing commitment to meet the growing need for gifted and trained church planters

in the PCA and other denominations. The track was developed with the assistance of a generous grant from MNA's Antioch Fund for Church Multiplication, for which we are immensely grateful. The Church Planting Track can be done **residentially** or in the new **hybrid format** and will:

- Include classes focused specifically on church planting.
- Provide multiple assessments of gifting and readiness to be a church planter.
- Provide mentored oversight and regular evaluation of developing church planters.
- Provide training in fundraising
- Offer church planting internship and apprenticeship opportunities.
- Offer a limited number of Church Planting Scholarships each year.

We are **currently accepting applications** for the track for the fall 2018 semester. More detailed information is available on our website at www.covenantseminary.edu or through our Admissions office.

MAC Revisions for Expanded Licensing Opportunities

Based on feedback from graduates, our own assessment of various state licensure standards, and industry accreditation standards, the Counseling Department has been working on changes to the Master of Arts in Counseling (MAC) program **to enhance the portability of the degree**—meaning that MAC graduates will have an increased ability to pursue licensure across the US. The changes may also enable the Seminary to pursue additional accreditations that could lead to a further portability later on.

II. Enhancing and Expanding Our Mission

In addition to the major developments noted above, we have been working this year to enhance and expand our mission in a number of other important ways.

The Philip and Rebecca Douglass Chair of Church Planting and Christian Formation

Last fall the Seminary established the **Philip and Rebecca Douglass Chair of Church Planting and Christian Formation** in honor of esteemed church planting expert and Professor of Applied Theology Dr. Phil Douglass and his wife, Rebecca. This endowed faculty chair was funded through Covenant's *Hope for the Future* capital campaign, which aims to support and resource seminary training for the next generation of pastors and church leaders. Dr. Douglass himself was the first to hold the chair as he completed his final year of full-time teaching at Covenant before he transitions in July 2018 to the role of director of church planting for the Missouri Presbytery of the PCA.

The Douglass Chair honors the Douglasses for their many years of church planting leadership in the PCA and for their dedicated service to and care for Covenant's students, alumni, and their spouses over the last 30 years. It is also a response to the need within the PCA and the broader church for increased emphasis on training and sustaining church planters who are equipped to lead new congregations of God's people in the midst of shifting cultural paradigms. (See more about Dr. Douglass in the "Faculty Departures" section later in this report.)

Enhanced Field Education Program

Our Field Education program is in the midst of a **major expansion effort** that will provide **new opportunities** for ministry-leaders-in-training to hone their skills while studying at our St. Louis campus. Integral to Covenant's educational philosophy and curriculum, the Field Education program is designed to take advantage of the Seminary's location in St. Louis, with its wealth of PCA churches and those of many other denominations. The city offers a **unique ministry training ground** in which future church leaders can engage in, reflect on, and receive feedback about the practice of ministry in a variety of real-life contexts, in concert with what they learn in the classroom.

Helpful as the program has been, the Seminary has long desired to provide additional resources and more structured oversight to increase its effectiveness in preparing future church and other ministry leaders. Building on the program's existing strengths and the Seminary's many close relationships with local churches and ministries, the expanded program will:

- Offer current and future students **enhanced mentored ministry internships** under the guidance of experienced practitioners.
- Provide **more support for students** before, during, and after the internship process.
- Offer **upgraded training and resourcing** for church and ministry leaders serving as internship site mentors and supervisors.

One significant aspect of the program about which we are particularly excited is **the hiring of a full-time director** dedicated exclusively to Field Education. **Mr. Jeremy Main** (MAEM '15), who had been serving as Field Education mentor coordinator since 2015, assumed this new role in 2017 and has been instrumental in developing the details of the expanded program as well as those of the new MDiv Church Planting Track. (See more under "Faculty/Staff Updates" later in this report.)

Initial funding for the expansion was provided by a generous grant from MNA's Antioch Fund for Church Multiplication, in conjunction with our current capital campaign.

Scholarship Support for DMin and RUF-Related Students

In keeping with our desire to ensure that as many students and alumni as possible are able to pursue a seminary education without incurring a heavy burden of debt, Covenant was able over the last year to offer new scholarships to support two key constituencies:

- **The Doctor of Ministry Scholarship** is a 75% scholarship for alumni taking the first course of their DMin program. The number of these scholarships is limited each year. After the first course, Covenant will match funds that alumni students receive from their churches up to a maximum of 25% of tuition per course (25% from the church, 25% from Covenant). The student is responsible for the remaining 50% of tuition.
- **The Reformed University Fellowship Scholarship** encourages and supports students who are actively involved with an RUF ministry or who are serving as RUF interns. The scholarship includes:
 - Up to 75%-tuition awards for RUF interns who are full-time, main-campus MDiv students.
 - 50% awards for online or Nashville courses for interns prior to attending as full-time, main-campus MDiv students.

Strategic Educational Partnerships

We are continually working to form strategic partnerships with other organizations, ministries, and individuals that will further the missions of both parties and benefit the church as a whole. Partnerships developed or expanded over this year include those with:

- **NEXT (formerly Global Youth and Family Ministries)**. Founded a decade ago by Covenant Seminary alumnus **Dr. Eric Larsen**, NEXT is a ministry of the PCA's Mission to the World (MTW) focused on equipping missionaries, national leaders, and indigenous churches around the world to reach the youth in their communities with the gospel. The new partnership will help strengthen Covenant Seminary's ability to prepare pastors and other ministry leaders to reach emerging generations with the truth of God's gospel in powerful and culturally relevant ways by giving our students greater access to the knowledge and expertise of NEXT's experienced staff and providing NEXT with a new hub of operations for its global ministry.
- **Christian Heritage UK/Cambridge and The Chalmers Institute**. Last year, the Seminary partnered with Christian Heritage UK to offer a summer school course at Cambridge on the 500th anniversary of the Reformation. This year, July 2–6, 2018, we'll partner again with

Christian Heritage UK, and also with the Chalmers Institute (St. Andrews), to deliver a week-long summer school focusing on the nature of God and humanity (theology track) and contemporary challenges to Christianity (apologetics track). Speakers will challenge students to gain a deeper understanding of who God is, what he has called us to do as his people, and how to engage our neighbors with his life-giving message. Instructors for the week include: **Andrew Fellows**, director of Christian Heritage UK; **Dr. Greg Jesson**, professor of philosophy, University of Iowa; **Dr. Mark Stirling**, leader of the European Disciple-Making Leaders Network; and our own **Dr. Michael Williams**, professor of systematic theology. Details and registration information are on our website.

- **Missional Training Center–Phoenix (MTC)**. Last year we announced an agreement with MTC and its director, **Dr. Michael Goheen**, in which MTC would become a degree-granting site of Covenant Seminary, offering the **MA in Missional Theology (MAMT)**. Our accreditors have approved this plan, and we have been working throughout the year to finalize the integration of MTC and Covenant. MTC was previously a site of Redeemer Seminary in Dallas until that institution closed at the end of 2016.
- **Covenant Seminary Nashville**. Started in January 2016, our Nashville extension site (in partnership with several Nashville-area churches) continues to offer a hybrid MA in Theological Studies with online and on-site classes. Recent evaluation by our Nashville team indicated that, though interest in the program remains strong, the number of participants has not been as high as anticipated. Further assessment is ongoing in light of our new degrees and delivery systems as we seek the best ways to engage and serve our Nashville students.

Seminary Website Update

If you have visited the Seminary’s website recently, you will have noticed that it has changed a bit. With our last complete site redesign having taken place in 2012, we felt it was time for a **freshening up of the look and feel of the site**. The new site is similar in structure to the previous version, but has a cleaner and brighter look, with simplified navigation and more easily accessible resources and blog postings. See it at www.covenantseminary.edu.

Seminary Publications for the Edification of the Church

- ***Presbyterion***. We were pleased last year to return *Presbyterion*, our academic journal, to **twice-yearly publication** after a few years of being an annual. Under the editorship of Professor of New Testament **Dr. Bob Yarbrough**, *Presbyterion* has **not only expanded its frequency but also its size**. The journal grew from 64 pages of content two years ago to 168 pages today. *Presbyterion* showcases scholarly articles on biblical and theological themes, thoughtful essays, helpful commentary evaluations, and book reviews by our own professors and by scholars from other educational institutions. Subscriptions are available through our website for \$12 annually.
- ***Covenant***. Our flagship publication, *Covenant* magazine, has also **expanded in size** in the last couple of years and continues to offer insightful features, profiles of students and alumni, and news and updates about the Seminary. For the time being, *Covenant* **remains an annual publication**. The next issue is due out this fall. Free subscriptions are available through our website.

Capital Campaign Progress

Our *Hope for the Future* capital campaign is aimed at strengthening and supporting our mission for generations to come through endowed **student scholarships**, endowed **faculty chairs**, increased emphasis on **leadership formation and development**, and provision for **long-term infrastructural care and maintenance** to nurture our living, learning, worshiping community of grace. The \$40 million campaign combines cash gifts and estate pledges. **To date, we have received approximately \$32 million in gifts and pledges toward this goal**. We praise God for his grace in giving us faithful friends and supporters with such a heart for our mission and ministry. Please pray that the Lord would provide all the remaining funds.

Ten-Year Re-Accreditation Process

Every ten years, Covenant Seminary is required by its accreditors to undergo a **thorough self-study to evaluate its programs, practices, and performance** in key areas in order to retain accreditation. We recently completed this self-study process and hosted accreditation reviews, including peer-review visits, from both of its accrediting organizations. Representatives from the Association of Theological Schools (ATS; our theological accreditor) visited our campus in October 2017. Representatives from the Higher Learning Commission (HLC; our regional accreditor) visited in February 2018. At this writing we are awaiting final reports and recommendations from both

organizations. Both visits provided insightful feedback that we are utilizing in our present changes and future plans.

The entire faculty and staff would like to express our gratitude to **Diane Preston**, Associate Dean, for her herculean efforts in coordinating the self-study reporting process.

III. Engaging Our Culture, Equipping the Church

Part of helping our students to understand and interact biblically with our culture and its challenges requires that we as an institution model such interaction for them and provide training and resources to equip them for the task. Significant opportunities for cultural engagement and equipping this year included the following.

Francis A. Schaeffer Institute (FSI) Events

- **Fall 2017 Lectures**—Presented this year in conjunction with Fontbonne University in St. Louis, the 2017 lectures focused on the topic **Before the Watching World: Identity and Legacy After 500 Years of Reform**. The lectures explored the far-reaching effects of the Reformation not only for the church but also for every aspect of society and culture over the last half-millennium, and examined ways in which, despite significant continuing biblical and theological differences, Protestants and Catholics can work together on key moral issues of common concern to bear a credible witness before the watching world. Speakers included **Dr. Brian Matz**, associate professor of the history of Christianity at Fontbonne University; **Dr. Eduardo Eccheverria**, professor of philosophy and systematic theology at Sacred Heart Major Seminary in Detroit, Michigan; **Dr. Sean Lucas**, senior pastor of Independent Presbyterian Church, Memphis, Tennessee; and our own **Dr. Dan Doriani** and **Prof. Jerram Barrs**. Details about the Fall 2018 Schaeffer Lectures will be announced as soon as they are finalized.
- In March, FSI offered a **special program** featuring speaker, and historian **Dr. John Dickson**, author of *A Doubter's Guide to the Christian Faith* and other books. Dr. Dickson, a master apologist and cultural exegete who also teaches on the historical Jesus at the University of Sydney, Australia, and classics at Oxford University in the UK, presented a short series of lectures addressing some of the doubts and challenges many people face in coming to the Christian faith in today's world. The series provided opportunities for non-Christians to participate in the discussion as well.

City Ministry Initiative (CMI) Events

- The **CMI Conference in Spring 2018** offered a timely look at the topic **Gentrification and the Church: Moving From Displacement to Beloved Community**. The conference explored the challenges that St. Louis, and many other cities in our nation, face as they seek to engage with their communities on the issues of racial segregation and social injustice without further displacing the poor and disadvantaged. Leading local and national scholars, pastors, and practitioners participated in the discussion, including: **Dr. Colin Gordon**, F. Wendell Professor of History at the University of Iowa; **Rev. Michael Jones**, a Covenant alumnus and senior pastor of Friendly Temple Missionary Baptist Church in St. Louis; and **Ms. Patty Prasada-Rao**, MPH, who has worked in the areas of community, organizational, and leadership development both in the U.S. and overseas for over 25 years.
- **Tour-de-lis South**—In this guided tour of some of the area’s neighborhoods, **Dr. Vince Bantu**, director of CMI, helped students understand the social, cultural and economic history of each location.
- **Documentary Viewings and Discussions**—CMI last fall presented two events built around viewing and discussing documentaries related to racial issues in St. Louis: *The Pruitt-Igoe Myth*, which dealt with the infamous now-demolished public housing project and the stigmas and myths associated with it, and *Spanish Lake*, which dealt with the rapid economic and demographic changes of a St. Louis neighborhood.

Other Event, Activities, and Resources

- The **2018 Austin Harrington Counseling Lectures** featured **Dr. Eric L. Johnson**, scholar, teacher, Christian counselor, and author of *Foundations of Soul Care* and *God and Soul Care*, speaking on the topic **Towards a Reformational Psychology**. Dr. Johnson offered a helpful look at the relationship between Christianity and psychology, the supremacy of God in the cure of souls, and a Christian framework for psychotherapy.
- In September, the Seminary hosted **Why Christianity is Good for Science: A Lecture and Discussion** with **Dr. Edward B Davis**, professor of the history of science at Messiah College, with our own **Dr. C. John “Jack” Collins** serving as master of ceremonies for the event. Dr. Davis is an expert on the interaction of Christianity and science from the time of the Church Fathers down to the present day.

- The **2017 Covenant Seminary Preaching Lectures** focused on the theme **The Pulpit and the Body of Christ** and featured **Rev. Mark Meynell**, associate director (Europe and Caribbean) for Langham Preaching, a program of Langham Partnership. Using as a framework for his lectures the confessional statement, “Christ has died, Christ is risen, Christ will come again,” Rev. Meynell provided encouragement for communicating the truth, grace, and hope of God’s Word for today’s world. The speaker for our **2018 Preaching Lectures** will be our own **Dr. Zack Eswine**, director of homiletics, adjunct professor of applied theology, and author of *Preaching to a Post-Everything World*, *The Imperfect Pastor*, and *Spurgeon’s Sorrows*.
- **The Theological Fellowship at Covenant Seminary** presented its **Seventh Annual Theological Conference** in January, with plenary speaker **Dr. Michael McClymond**, professor of modern Christianity at Saint Louis University and author of *The Devil’s Redemption: A History and Interpretation of Christian Universalism*. In addition to Dr. McClymond, several Covenant students and professors presented papers on a variety of theological topics. **Dr. Bob Yarbrough** is the faculty advisor for this student-led organization. The Fellowship’s **2018 Bantam Lecture** focused on **Jesus the Great Philosopher: Rediscovering a Lost Image**, with guest speaker **Dr. Jonathan Pennington**, associate professor of New Testament interpretation and director of research doctoral studies at The Southern Baptist Theological Seminary.
- **Ministry Lunches** on a variety of **issues/topics of interest to ministry-leaders-in-training** are held nearly every week during each semester and **feature many seasoned ministry practitioners** as speakers. Topics addressed over the last academic year include care for those at the end of life; pathways of service for women in the church; church planting; human trafficking; opportunities in military and civilian chaplaincy; sexual harassment, abuse, and violence; and many more.
- In a wonderful example of **denominational partnership**, the Seminary entered into a **joint publishing venture** with the **Committee for Discipleship Ministries (CDM)** to issue *Finding a Pastor: A Handbook for Ministerial Search Committees*, by **Dr. Joel Hathaway**, director of alumni and career services at Covenant. The handbook is a concise, step-by-step guide for helping church search committees—or other organizations in the midst of a leadership transition—work through the process of establishing a committee;

identifying, interviewing, and evaluating candidates; and calling a new pastor. The hope is that this publication will become a vital tool for helping churches avoid some of the pitfalls common to the search process while setting up congregations and their new leaders for long and fruitful ministry relationships. *Finding a Pastor* will be available through the CDM and Covenant websites.

Faculty's Publications and Kingdom Service—A Selection

The Lord has greatly blessed Covenant Seminary with a distinctive and distinguished faculty of world-class pastor-scholars whose academic excellence and pastoral focus make them uniquely qualified to prepare the next generation of leaders for Christ's church and Kingdom. The influence of our faculty is felt far beyond the classroom as professors mentor and disciple students, participate in the life of local congregations, share their teaching and preaching abilities with the larger church in the U.S. and around the world, and engage with our culture and the pressing issues of our day from a gospel-centered perspective. Here is a selected list of some of their recent publications and Kingdom activities.

- **Dr. Brian Aucker**, Associate Professor of Old Testament and Director of the ThM Program
 - Serves as board member and secretary for Presbyterian Mission International (PMI).
- **Dr. Vince Bantu**, Director, City Ministry Initiative, and Full-Time Visiting Professor of Missiology
 - Participates in and convenes several city networks related to ministry, culture, and mercy and justice issues.
 - Co-pastors Outpour Covenant Church in St. Louis.
- **Prof. Jerram Barrs**, Professor of Christian Studies and Contemporary Culture and Resident Scholar of the Francis A. Schaeffer Institute
 - Taught on the life and work of J. R. R. Tolkien for the 2017 Tea with Jerram series.
 - Preached/taught numerous times at local and regional churches, and for the International Presbyterian Church congregation in Liss, Hampshire, UK.
- **Dr. Hans Bayer**, Professor of New Testament
 - Wrote a commentary on the Gospel of Mark for ESV Bible Expository Commentary (Crossway, forthcoming).
 - Spent summer 2017 teaching on the Gospel of Mark, discipleship, and the Great Commission at Ukraine Bible Seminary; the European Leadership Forum; the German

branch of Columbia International University; and Saint Andrews, Scotland.

- **Dr. David W. Chapman**, Professor of New Testament and Archaeology
 - Served as NT editor for *ESV Archaeology Study Bible* (Crossway, 2018) and wrote notes for the Gospel of John and the General Epistles.
 - Wrote commentaries on *1 and 2 Thessalonians* for *ESV Bible Expository Commentary*, vol. 11 (Crossway, forthcoming in 2018), as well as several reviews published in *Presbyterion*, *Journal of Theological Studies*, *Bible Odyssey*, and other venues.
 - Serves as vice president of the board of Presbyterian Mission International (PMI) and is a member of the board of the Near East Archaeological Society.
 - Preached and conducted seminary classes in various venues in Ukraine and Hungary.
- **Dr. Tasha Chapman**, Director of Educational Studies and Full-Time Adjunct Associate Professor of Educational Ministries
 - Coauthor (with Bob Burns and Donald Guthrie) of *The Politics of Ministry: Navigating Power Dynamics and Negotiating Interests* (IVP, forthcoming in 2018).
 - Served as speaker for Committee for Discipleship’s national retreat for women in PCA church staff positions ministering to women.
 - Consulted on MNA Special Needs Ministries’ curriculum adaptations for Great Commission Publications’ children’s curriculum for those with cognitive disabilities.
 - Designed, administered, and helped lead the fourth annual retreat for Covenant alumni women in Europe and their spouses; also communicates with and prays for these 45 women every quarter.
 - Served alongside Covenant alumni for a month in Ukraine and a month in Hungary during fall sabbatical; provided Skype mentoring to Christian leaders in Ireland, Romania, and Hungary; and spoke for MTW Ukraine team retreat and MTW L’viv team retreat in Ukraine.
- **Dr. C. John “Jack” Collins**, Professor of Old Testament
 - Served year-long fellowship with the Henry Resident Fellowship program at the Carl F. H. Henry Center for Theological Understanding at Trinity Evangelical Divinity

School for the 2016–2017 academic year, focusing on “Genesis 111: Poetry, History, Science, Truth.” This Research will be published as *Reading Genesis Well: Navigating History, Science, Poetry, and Truth in Genesis 1–11* (Zondervan, forthcoming in 2018).

- Teaches frequently at churches, conferences, and seminars on topics related to science and faith, Genesis and the age of the earth, the historicity of Adam and Eve, reading the Bible well, and many others.
- Published “Inerrancy Studies and the Old Testament: ‘Ancient Science’ and the Hebrew Bible,” *Presbyterion* (Spring 2018); paper first presented at Evangelical Theological Society annual meeting in November 2017.
- **Dr. Mark Dalbey**, President and Associate Professor of Applied Theology
 - Taught (along with Dr. Dan Doriani and Dr. Robbie Griggs) a series on the Protestant Reformation for the Seminary’s Men’s Leadership Breakfast, Fall 2017.
 - Served as plenary speaker for the opening session of Churches for Life’s LifeSummit Conference in St. Louis in Spring 2018.
- **Dr. Dan Doriani**, VP of Strategic Academic Initiatives and Professor of Theology
 - Published articles in *Presbyterion* (“Meditations: Fallible Preachers and the Infallible Word,” Spring 2017; “Friends and Mentors in the Reformation: Calvin, Farel, and Bucer,” Fall 2017) and in *Covenant* (“Faith and Politics: A Biblical Perspective,” 2017), as well as multiple blog posts on justice issues and other topics for our website and the Gospel Coalition, Association of Confessing Evangelicals, and Southwestern Baptist Theological Seminary.
 - Served as Interim Preacher at Kirk of the Hills Presbyterion Church in St. Louis until July 2017.
 - Served on the PCA Women in Ministry Study Committee, 2016–2017.
 - Represented the Seminary and spoke/taught at dozens of events and conferences and consulted frequently with political leaders about justice issues.
 - Taught (along with Dr. Mark Dalbey and Dr. Robbie Griggs) a series on the Protestant Reformation for the Seminary’s Men’s Leadership Breakfast, Fall 2017.

- **Dr. Philip Douglass**, Professor of Applied Theology, Philip and Rebecca Douglass Chair of Church Planting and Christian Formation, and Director of the DMin Program
 - Consults frequently with churches locally and nationally on matters related to pastoral searches, church growth and renewal, church personality, church conflict, church planting, and other issues.
 - Meets frequently with Seminary alumni on campus, at General Assembly, and in other venues to provide encouragement, consultation, guidance, and ongoing care.
 - Meets with every incoming MDiv and MA student (and their spouses) at the Seminary to provide guidance on discerning spiritual gifts, potential ministry callings, personal ministry styles, etc.
 - Assists both Missouri Presbytery and the larger PCA with identifying, assessing, preparing, and mentoring church planters for the denomination.
 - Preaches and teaches frequently at area churches.
- **Dr. Robbie Griggs**, Assistant Professor of Systematic Theology
 - Editor, Basics in Christian Ethics Series, P&R Publishing.
 - Participated in Dabar Conference at the Carl F. H. Henry Center for Theological Understanding at Trinity Evangelical Divinity School.
 - Taught (along with Dr. Mark Dalbey and Dr. Dan Doriani) a series on the Protestant Reformation for the Seminary's Men's Leadership Breakfast, Fall 2017.
 - Preaches regularly at area churches.
- **Dr. Mike Higgins**, Dean of Students and Adjunct Professor of Applied Theology
 - Participates in several city networks related to ministry, culture, and mercy and justice issues.
 - Serves as senior pastor of South City Church in St. Louis.
- **Dr. Brad Matthews**, Assistant Professor of New Testament
 - Member, Candidates and Credentials Committee, Missouri Presbytery.
 - Teaches frequently at area churches and retreats.
- **Mr. Jim Pakala**, Library Director, J. Oliver Buswell Jr. Library (voting member of faculty)
 - Publishes ongoing series of reviews of biblical commentaries in *Presbyterion*.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Represents the PCA as a member of the Presbyterian and Reformed Commission on Chaplains (PRCC)
- Serves on the Chaplaincy and Clinical Pastoral Education Professional Advisory Group of Saint Louis University Hospital, and as chaplain and informal liaison with Creve Coeur Police Department.
- **Dr. Jeremy Ruckstaetter**, Assistant Professor of Applied Theology and Counseling
 - Coauthor, with M. Newmeyer, J. Sells, and D. Zink, “Parental Apologies, Empathy, Shame, Guilt, and Attachment: A Path Analysis,” *Journal of Counseling and Development* 95.4 (2017).
- **Prof. Mark Ryan**, Director, Francis A. Schaeffer Institute, and Adjunct Professor of Religion and Culture
 - Published “Proclaiming the Gospel in Shifting Times,” in *Covenant* (2017).
 - Teaches on cultural engagement and apologetics at various churches and conferences.
- **Dr. Jay Sklar**, VP of Academic Administration and Professor of Old Testament
 - Published blog posts on several topics on Seminary website, including “How to Be Sound in Doctrine, Have Regular Devotions, and Still be Unholy” (also published by *byFaith* online), “Did the Pharisees Have a Fair Point?” and the three-part “Preparing for Easter From Leviticus.”
 - Author of *Leviticus: A Discourse Analysis of the Hebrew Bible* (Zondervan, forthcoming).
 - Taught series of lessons on the Ten Commandments for the Seminary’s Men’s Leadership Breakfast, Spring 2018.
- **Dr. Michael Williams**, Professor of Systematic Theology
 - Teaches frequently at the Missional Training Center–Phoenix.
 - Published “The Theological Disposition and God’s Missional Identity,” *Presbyterion* (Fall 2017), and “The Noahic Covenant and the Promise of the Eschaton,” *Presbyterion* (Spring 2018).
- **Dr. Richard Winter**, Professor Emeritus of Counseling
 - Received the **Frank Minirth Award for Excellence in Christian Psychiatry and Behavioral Medicine** from the American Association of Christian Counselors at the organization’s 2017 World Conference. Dr. Winter was

honored for his work in teaching and writing about the complex interplay between medicine, psychology, and theology, and for his training of counselors to help hurting people bring spiritual, psychological, physiological, and emotional balance to their lives.

- **Dr. Robert W. Yarbrough**, Professor of New Testament
 - Editor of *Presbyterion*, our twice-yearly scholarly journal.
 - Advisor for the student-led Theological Fellowship at Covenant Seminary.
 - Coauthored, with Victor Kuligin, *In Christ Alone* (Christian Art Publishers, South Africa, 2017); wrote introduction, epilogue, and chapters on *sola gratia* and *solus deo gloria*.
 - Author, *The Letters to Timothy and Titus*, Pillar NT Commentary (Eerdmans, 2018).
 - Published multiple book reviews in various scholarly journals, as well as a monthly devotional reflection for St. Mark Lutheran Church (Lindenhurst, IL) and several blog posts for Seminary website.
 - Preached and taught at various churches in St. Louis and surrounding region.
- **Dr. Dan Zink**, Associate Professor of Applied Theology and Counseling
 - Coauthor, with J. Ruckstaetter, M. Newmeyer, and J. Sells, “Parental Apologies, Empathy, Shame, Guilt, and Attachment: A Path Analysis,” *Journal of Counseling and Development* 95.4 (2017).
 - Frequently leads and teaches at marriage conferences.

IV. Celebrating Those Through Whom God Works

Faculty/Staff Updates

The Lord’s greatest gift to Covenant Seminary is the people who serve here as faculty, staff, or trustees. We have been particularly blessed in this regard, as the following updates on our personnel and their Kingdom service indicate.

- **Dr. Vince Bantu**, full-time visiting professor of missiology, was named **director of the City Ministry Initiative (CMI)** in 2017. In this role, Dr. Bantu spearheads CMI’s efforts to provide avenues of learning and service into the beauty and brokenness of intercultural St. Louis. He also organizes and oversees annual conferences and community events, core classes, internship placements in city

churches and non-profits, and mentoring practicums overseen by Seminary faculty and experienced urban ministry partners. He continues to teach classes for us as well.

- **Dr. Tasha Chapman** was in 2017 named **director of educational studies and full-time adjunct associate professor of educational ministries**. Her new role gives Dr. Chapman more time for her passion of teaching and interacting with students in the classroom. She previously served as dean of academic services and adjunct professor of educational ministries and has served with staff teams for Distance Education, Student Life, International Students, the Doctor of Ministry Program, the Center for Ministry Leadership, and Academic Administration since coming to Covenant in 2002.
- **Dr. Robbie Griggs**, full-time adjunct professor of theology since 2016, was in 2017 named **assistant professor of systematic theology**. In his new role, he continues to teach many of the Seminary's systematic theology courses while also serving as a full voting member of the faculty. An expert in New Testament theology and early Jewish theology, Dr. Griggs has taught on these and related subjects both in the U.S. and England. He previously served eight years as assistant pastor, senior associate pastor, and staff theologian at Central Presbyterian Church (EPC) in St. Louis.
- **Ms. Sabrina Hickel**, who has served the Seminary's Counseling Department as an assistant, administrator, and counselor since 2007, was named **associate dean of counseling** in 2017. In this role, she oversees all administrative aspects of the counseling program; assists and advises counseling students with internship, licensure and career matters; supervises Counseling Department staff; and maintains relationships with MAC alumni to provide ongoing assistance and resources. She is a 2007 MAC graduate of Covenant and a licensed professional counselor with a private practice in addition to her work with the Seminary.
- **Ms. Stephanie Hubach**, formerly director of special needs ministry for Mission to North America, was named **research fellow in disability ministries** for Covenant Seminary in 2017. In this role, Ms. Hubach will focus on researching, writing, and speaking on topics related to identity, image bearing, and disability in the family, as well as seeking better ways to understand, appreciate, and include those with disabilities in our churches and culture. A long-time visiting instructor of educational ministries at the Seminary, Ms. Hubach will continue to teach as a guest in a variety of courses and conferences and will lead special events to help the campus and area churches engage more effectively in disability ministry.

- **Mr. Jeremy Main (MAEM '15)**, field education mentor coordinator since 2015, was named **field education director** in April 2017. In this role, he oversees all aspects of our expanded Field Education program (see above under “Enhancing and Expanding Our Mission”). With three MA degrees—in urban affairs, political science, and educational ministries—and teaching experience at the college and university levels, Mr. Main brings a wealth of experience in the development of partnerships and programs, as well as in education and leadership. He is currently pursuing a Doctor of Transformational Leadership (DTL) from Bakke Graduate University and serves as a ruling elder at Midtown Church (PCA) in St. Louis.

Faculty/Staff Departures

- **Dr. Phil Douglass**, professor of applied theology, Philip and Rebecca Douglass Chair of Church Planting and Christian Formation, and director of the Doctor of Ministry Program, will step down from full-time teaching at the end of the 2017–18 academic year after 30 years at Covenant Seminary. Douglass, a seasoned church planter and long-time chair of both the PCA’s and Missouri Presbytery’s MNA Committees, will assume the newly created role of **director of church planting for Missouri Presbytery** in July 2017. Douglass has planted and assisted with or consulted on numerous church plants over the last few decades, was instrumental in establishing MNA’s Church Planting Assessment Center in Atlanta, Georgia, and has helped evaluate and prepare hundreds of church planters. He is beloved by Covenant Seminary students and alumni for spending hundreds of hours each year meeting one-on-one to mentor and assist them in clarifying their sense of calling. His book *What is Your Church’s Personality?* (P&R, 2008) has helped many pastors and pulpit committees understand their churches’ unique ministry styles and gifts. For many years, Phil and his wife, Rebecca, have led annual church planting field trips to introduce students to the possibilities of church planting, and sponsored and coordinated special sections of two MDiv courses focused specifically on topics of interest to wives of MDiv students and other women in ministry roles. We are grateful for the benefit of Phil’s expertise during his 30 years at Covenant and look forward to seeking ways in which he can continue to be a blessing to the Seminary community even after he takes on his new responsibilities with Missouri Presbytery. We will conduct a national search soon to fill the position Douglass leaves behind.

- **Dr. Greg Perry**, associate professor of New Testament and director of the City Ministry Initiative, left Covenant at the end of the 2016–17 academic year to take a position as **vice president of strategic initiatives for Third Millennium Ministries**. Dr. Perry came to Covenant in 2003, after more than ten years of ministry in local churches and on the mission field. His oversight of the Seminary’s online resources and distance education programs in the mid-2000s helped shape Covenant’s plans for the future of those efforts. Dr. Perry’s leadership of the City Ministry Initiative (CMI) was particularly impactful in helping students reflect on and engage meaningfully with the unique challenges of ministry in today’s multi-ethnic and multi-cultural city contexts. Though sorry to see Dr. Perry leave Covenant, we rejoice in the work he will do in his new role to bring theological education resources to underserved peoples around the world.
- **Mr. Rob Wheeler**, site director for Covenant Seminary Nashville, will leave this position in the spring semester of the current academic year. Rob has been instrumental in helping us oversee and evaluate the current needs of the Nashville extension.

Board of Trustees Changes

- **Rev. Dr. Robert Flayhart**, senior pastor, Oak Mountain Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, Alabama; **Mr. William French**, CEO, French Gerleman Electric Company, Maryland Heights, Missouri; **Rev. David Sinclair**, senior pastor, Clemson Presbyterian Church, Clemson, South Carolina; and **Mr. Craig Stephenson**, Vice President, Cary Oil Company, Inc., Cary, North Carolina, all **rejoined the Board this year** after serving a year on our Advisory Board. Rev. Flayhart, Rev. Sinclair, and Mr. Stephenson all first joined our Board in 1999. Mr. French started with our Advisory Board in 1998 and was elected a trustee in 1999, serving as chairman from 2007 to 2014.
- **Rev. Joseph Novenson**, senior teaching pastor, Lookout Mountain Presbyterian Church, Lookout Mountain, Tennessee; and **Mr. Steve Thompson**, executive vice president, Thompson Group, Kalispell, Montana, both **retired from the Board this year**. Rev. Novenson had served on the Board from 1996 to 2000 and again from 2004 until 2017. Mr. Thompson joined the Board in 2009. We are grateful to both men for their years of faithful service to the Lord and to this institution.

Advisory Board Changes

- **Rev. William Boyd**, former senior pastor, Covenant Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, Alabama; and **Rev. Ryan Laughlin**, senior pastor, Covenant Presbyterian Church, St. Louis, Missouri, both **moved to our Advisory Board** after serving terms on the Board of Trustees. Rev. Boyd was first elected to our Board in 2009. Rev. Laughlin joined our Advisory Board in 2010 and was elected at General Assembly in 2016 to fulfill the Board term of deceased member Ed Harris.
- **Mr. Jeff Klinger**, retired former vice president, general counsel, and secretary of Peabody Energy Corporation, St. Louis, Missouri; and **Dr. John Plating**, director of the Center for Calling and Career, Covenant College, Lookout Mountain, Georgia, both **joined our Advisory Board for the first time** in 2017.
 - **Mr. Klinger** and his wife, Pat, have been members of The Covenant Presbyterian Church in St. Louis since 1992. Jeff has been a ruling elder there since 2008, having also served as a deacon and chair and member of the church’s foreign missions committee. He is director of the board of the Friendship Village retirement communities and director of International Theological Education Ministry (ITEM).
 - **Dr. Plating** was a senior instructor and transport pilot in the US Air Force, logging combat time in the Balkans in the 1990s and heading up a nuclear airlift in the European theater. Prior to his work at Covenant College, he was COO/CFO for the academic component at the U.S. Air Force Academy in Colorado Springs, where he also served as an associate professor of history. He and his wife, Paula, attend Lookout Mountain Presbyterian Church, where John is a ruling elder.

V. Concluding Comments

We are grateful to be the denominational seminary for the PCA and value greatly the trust placed in us by our sister agencies and churches. Our ongoing partnership with one another is essential for fostering denominational unity as we all seek to bless Christ’s people, grow Christ’s church, and expand Christ’s Kingdom—all for Christ’s glory. Thank you for your support and prayers, and thank you for sharing with us in the exciting things the Lord is doing in and through the PCA and beyond. May his name be glorified in all we do!

Respectfully submitted,
Dr. Mark Dalbey
 President

VI. Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly give thanks to God for the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary; for its faithfulness to the Scriptures, the Reformed faith, and the Great Commission; for its students, graduates, faculty, staff, and trustees; and for those who support the Seminary through their prayers and gifts.
2. That the General Assembly encourage the congregations of the Presbyterian Church in America to support the ministry of Covenant Theological Seminary by contributing the Partnership Shares approved by the Assembly, and by recommending Covenant Seminary to prospective students.
3. That the General Assembly ask the Lord to bless Covenant Seminary's President, Dr. Mark Dalbey, and grant him and the Seminary's leadership team, faculty, and Board of Trustees great wisdom and clear vision as they seek to lead the institution into a new era of ministerial fruitfulness.
4. That the General Assembly ask God to guide Covenant Seminary's ongoing efforts at recruiting new students, evaluating and strengthening our programs, and seeking to make the Seminary a greater resource for the church both locally and globally.
5. That the General Assembly ask God's blessing on the Seminary's planning and fundraising efforts, and on its attempts to recruit a new generation of dedicated pastor-scholars to train new generations of leaders for Christ's church and Kingdom.
6. That the General Assembly pray for the further development of Covenant Seminary's strategic educational partnerships—in Nashville, Phoenix, and Cambridge; our partnership with NEXT; and our work in disability ministries with Stephanie Hubach—that these might be a blessing to those preparing for ministry or seeking theological training to better live out their faith wherever God calls them.
7. That the General Assembly pray for unity among the brethren of the PCA and ask the Lord to work in all our hearts to foster a deeper desire to engage with one another and the world in compassionate and gospel-centered ways, and that we might bear strong witness to the truth and power of God's redeeming grace.
8. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the stated and called meetings of the Seminary's Board of Trustees and Executive Committee of the Board of Trustees for the year as follows:

APPENDIX F

- *Stated Board Meetings:* April 28, 2017; September 22–23, 2017; January 26, 2018
 - *Called Board Meetings:* None
 - *Stated Executive Committee Meetings:* December 1, 2017; March 2, 2018
 - *Called Executive Committee Meetings:* April 27, 2017; September 21, 2017; January 3, 2018; January 25, 2018
9. That the financial audit for Covenant Theological Seminary for the fiscal year ending June 30, 2017, by Capin Crouse LLC, be received.
 10. That the proposed 2018–19 budget of Covenant Theological Seminary be approved.

APPENDIX G

THE REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

...Striving side by side for the faith of the gospel (Philippians 1:27)

By the grace of God, 2017 became a significant and fruitful year in the life and ministry of Mission to North America. The year just passed saw TE Paul Hahn complete his first full year as MNA Coordinator; the PCA continued, now for more than 15 years, the high level of placing, on average, one new church planter on the field in North America each week; yielded great fruit through our various missional partnerships; offered space for the vision of MNA to be recast, with a new ministry emphasis established for church renewal; and gave room for activation of The PCA Unity Fund, to promote educational and church staffing opportunities for ethnic minority candidates for gospel ministry within the PCA.

MNA Calling, Vision, Presuppositions and Core Value

The calling of Mission to North America (MNA) is to serve Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) congregations and presbyteries in the extension of the church throughout the United States and Canada.

Therefore, MNA exists to celebrate and share the gospel of Jesus Christ in the United States and Canada by coming alongside the local and regional church in church planting, church renewal, and missional partnerships.

This vision presupposes and is built upon Scripture as the divinely inspired, inerrant, and infallible depository of the gospel and our only rule of faith and practice; the standards of our church (*The Westminster Confession of Faith* and Catechisms, *The Book of Church Order of the Presbyterian Church in America*) as faithful, biblical expressions of theology, ecclesiology, and Christ-formation; the means of grace of the preaching of the Word, prayer, and the celebration of the sacraments as central to any philosophy of ministry; and the confidence that Christ is at work, always, before us, beyond us, and despite us, as well as through us, to build his church, such that the gates of hell will not stand against it.

As we carry forward our vision of church planting, church renewal, and missional partnerships out of a delight in the Lord and by the power of his

gospel, we highly value the following core principles, looking for these core values to permeate all that we are and do in ministry:

- The centrality of the gospel – The gospel is good news for those who believe, as well as those yet to believe, in the person and work of Jesus, who came to seek and save the lost.
- The call to evangelism – Celebrating the gospel involves sharing it. To know Christ is to make him known. We share joyfully what we treasure deeply.
- Power in prayer – Jesus calls us to abide in him, that we may bear much good fruit. We abide in Christ through prayer, pursuing his way, his life and his mission, rather than our own.
- Unity and diversity in the church – We are one body in Christ, made up of many different members, with differing spiritual gifts, experiences, backgrounds, and endowments for ministry.
- The multiplication of ministry – We pray and work for multiplication of ministry and gospel fruitfulness through leaders of leaders being identified, trained, mentored, and coached. We empower these leaders, pressing ministry down and out, which seems to be an approach our Lord favored and modeled for us.
- Energy from clarity – Clarity brings energy. We seek to be clear about our vision and values, our avenues for ministry, and our ministry goals and objectives, all in submission to Scripture, praying for a Spirit-filled energy for the work ahead to flow from this clarity.

MNA Church Planting

MNA seeks to connect meaningfully every PCA congregation to church planting (“every church a church planting church”), by encouraging the following steps:

- To pray for church plants;
- To give to church planting, locally and regionally, and in underdeveloped regions;
- To join or form a church planting network (city-wide, presbytery/region, affinity group);
- To launch a daughter church or additional worshiping site;
- To become part of a church planting ecosystem.

MNA will promote gospel unity and diversity in our church planting efforts as we:

- Stay anchored to Scripture as our only rule of faith and practice, stay committed to the historic means of grace, and stay focused on making

disciples of Jesus, shepherding them in the faith and equipping them for mission.

- Raise up, recruit, and send to the field many different kinds of church planters/church planting teams – multi-form in race and ethnicity, in socio-economic and educational background, in previous ministry experience, and in commitments to worship style and philosophy of ministry.
- Mainstream and integrate our minority church planting initiatives into a coherent whole – a multi-ethnic church planting movement under multi-ethnic leadership at all levels.

MNA Missional Partnerships

The meta-questions of our time seem not to be so much “What is true?” or “What is authentic?” but rather “What works?” and “What makes a difference in our world?” MNA missional partnerships become crucial in this sort of cultural moment. MNA seeks to come alongside the church in answering these sorts of questions, which both world and church may be asking, through these gospel initiatives in word and deed:

- Where is the church when there is great physical and spiritual need after a disaster? (MNA Disaster Response)
- Where is the church for the alien and stranger among us? (ESL; Refugee & Immigrant Ministries)
- Where is the church when there is radical racial injustice, inequity, and tension on display? (Urban & Mercy Ministries)
- Where is the church for those serving in our military, police force, and as first responders and for their families? (Chaplain Ministries)
- Where is the church for those in prison and their families? (MNA Metanoia Prison Ministries)
- Where is the church for those with disabilities and their families? (Engaging Disability)
- How is the church expressing care and a prophetic voice in our centers of government? (Ministry to State)
- How I can use my gifts, skills, and experiences to make a difference? (MNA SecondCareer)

MNA Church Renewal Initiatives

Renewal is a way of life for all Christians and all congregations, a concept and hope which emanates from Jesus’ promise that he is and will make all things new (Isaiah 43:16-21; II Corinthians 5:17; Revelation 21:5). MNA seeks to provide a leading edge within the PCA to encourage gospel renewal as a way

of life among our members, congregations, presbyteries, and the entire denomination: renewal individually and collectively in our faith and repentance toward Christ; renewal in our first love for Jesus and his mission; renewal in vibrant worship; renewal in authentic community; renewal in fruitful witness; and renewal in other beautiful kingdom expressions, all because of the gospel of Jesus.

MNA, working in partnership with the other agencies of the PCA, will pray and labor to see our congregations become spiritually charged, magnetized with the gospel of Christ, so that we are not only houses of prayer for all the people groups of our cities, towns, and rural regions, but also gathering places for all kinds of people to come find forgiveness, rest, refreshment, and purpose in Jesus, who alone provides true hope and life. MNA will designate church renewal as a third major expression of ministry, a third rail for ministry, so that church renewal stands alongside church planting and missional partnerships in how we go about our work.

In the pursuit of church renewal, MNA will:

- Host prayer summits/gatherings for the renewing and reviving of the church, in partnership with other PCA agencies.
- Connect for collaboration and synergistic effort the key leaders and groups who are active in pursuing church renewal within the PCA.
- Offer resources – such as materials, conferences, coaching, cohort groups – on church renewal.
- Establish and appoint an MNA subcommittee on church renewal and potentially provide staff for this area of ministry.

2017 MNA Highlights

- In 2017, Christ graciously allowed the PCA to send 54 new church planters, along with 16 church planter apprentices, to the field in North America (see Attachment 1 for the list), continuing more than 15 years of seeing on average one church planter placed each week! We praise God for this, as these plants are beautiful new seeds of resurrection sown. We are praying and laboring for an even greater number of new churches launched in 2018, as continued efforts are underway to build on our growth through the development of new church planter recruitment and training programs throughout North America, particularly among minority groups and in demographic spaces currently underserved by the PCA. Some of these mission churches were established solely by presbyteries or churches without MNA involvement, while others utilized MNA services extensively.

Teaching Elders assigned to a new site of a multi-congregation church are included in this list as church planters placed on the field.

- MNA held summit gatherings with key leaders pursuing church renewal in the PCA (January 2017) and with church planting network leaders (December 2017).
- MNA Disaster Response, led by RE Arklie Hooten, following Hurricanes Harvey, Irma, and Maria, wrote this response:

I have received texts, emails, and calls from friends, pastors, sessions, diaconates, mission committees, and even sister denominations who are still praying, have sent gifts, and haven't forgotten...thank you! MNA staff and volunteers have driven thousands of miles, lugged heavily-loaded trailers carrying vitally-needed supplies and equipment, many times sleeping in rest areas, taken weeks off work, used precious vacation days and time away from family just to turn around and do it all again. Volunteers have traveled from New England, Michigan, Wisconsin, and places even further away to support these efforts. Hurricane-assaulted Floridians have sent relief to Texas and water-logged Texans have send relief to Florida; II Corinthians 8:2 comes to mind. We have witnessed exhausted pastors and other church staff working fourteen hour days helping with muck-outs, counseling broken families, praying for their community...and for more resources, staying up until the wee hours to prepare sermons they hope will encourage their grief-stricken members until they collapse into bed, getting up early the next morning and doing it all again, and then again. We've seen fatigued members hobbling to church to hear God's Word, sing God's Truth, pray God's Blessings, and to encourage others when they themselves need encouragement. Thank you for standing with us during this time; we are here for the long haul. This is the coming kingdom – we are all together in this, that's how it works. May His kingdom come!

- In September 2017, TE Doug Lee retired as MNA Chaplain Ministries Director/PRCC Executive Director, and was succeeded by TE Jim Carter. See the MNA Chaplain Ministries Report (Attachment 2).
- MNA Metanoia Prison Ministries, led by RE Mark Casson: The number of churches participating in our correspondence ministry increased from 185 to 207. Metanoia's in-person mentoring ministry

at Walker State Prison has increased from 125 men from 47 churches, to 153 mentors from 61 churches.

- English as a Second Language (ESL), led by Nancy Booher: gained 3 ESL Trainers. Nine new ESL Ministries were started. 14 ESL Trainings were held, training 293 people from 78 different churches.
- The PCA Unity Fund, established by the 44th General Assembly, has as its Vision to see future generations of Reformed ethnic minority Teaching Elders, Ruling Elders and Missionaries raised up in the Presbyterian Church in America. The PCA Unity Fund's Mission is to subsidize the training, mentoring, and development of ethnic minority leadership in the PCA through partnership with churches and presbyteries.

The PCA Unity Fund Objectives:

1. Provide Seminary tuition subsidies;
2. Provide General Assembly expense subsidies for under-represented minority Ruling and Teaching Elders and Licentiatees;
3. Provide Compensation expense subsidies for ethnic minorities serving as an Assistant Pastor in a PCA church, for the first two years of their ministry in churches;
4. Provide Historical Research expense subsidies to explore the role that Reformed ethnic minority scholars, theologians, and pastors have played in church history;
5. Provide Resources and support for ethnic minorities interested in pursuing missions with Mission to The World and college ministry with Reformed University Fellowship.
6. We request churches and individual church members to prayerfully consider making significant contributions to this fund. Contact MNA Associate Coordinator TE Fred Marsh <fmarsh@pcanet.org or 404-307-8266> for further information on The PCA Unity Fund.

MNA Stewardship and Finances: 2017 Progress

A. Ministry Ask/Askings Giving:

MNA was supported in 2017 by 1,952 churches giving \$4,212,390 and 5,486 individual donors giving \$2,708,582. The MNA Partnership Fund budget includes designated support for MNA program staff members. 100% of all designated gifts to MNA go to their intended project; MNA receives no administrative support from designated income. MNA requests that churches give the Ministry Ask of \$26 per member, if giving

on a *per capita* basis. If all churches gave \$26 per member, all projects would be funded without individual fundraising by project leaders.

MNA requests that churches give to all PCA Committees and Agencies at the Ministry Ask level. Because many churches do not contribute at the Ministry Ask level, MNA senior staff members seek designated support for their personal support and programs. Churches have responded generously to these additional requests for support, providing significantly greater resources for ministry. Contact MNA Associate Coordinator TE Fred Marsh <fmarsh@pcanet.org or 404-307-8266> or MNA Church Relations Director RE Stephen Lutz <slutz@pcanet.org or 828-242-1440> for further information on financial support for MNA.

B. Church Planting Projects and Other Funding:

- All church planters are supported by gifts designated for their particular projects. No administrative fees are taken from project support for any project coordinated by MNA. All designated gifts to MNA are used fully for the purpose designated.
- Church planters who do not have a strong personal PCA network require a special priority for project support as we trust God for much greater ministry among the many people groups of North America. MNA strongly encourages churches to give a high priority to church planters who do not have a background in the PCA and who thus lack a strong personal network through which to raise support.
- Five Million Fund for Church Buildings: providing interest-free loans of up to \$100,000, this fund continues to be a helpful source for churches as they put together funding packages for their initial building programs. This is a revolving fund, supported by loan repayments, as well as by donations.

C. Thanksgiving Offering:

MNA is grateful to the Lord for more than \$57,800 given to the 2017 Thanksgiving Offering, and commends to PCA churches the opportunity to support, through the annual MNA Thanksgiving Offering, the training of men and women for leadership in ministry among the ethnic groups of our communities.

Celebrating and sharing the gospel of Jesus in partnership with you,
TE Paul Hahn
Coordinator, Committee on Mission to North America

Recommendations:

1. That having reviewed the work of the MNA Coordinator during 2017 according to the General Assembly guidelines, the MNA Committee commends TE Paul Hahn for his excellent leadership, with thanks to the Lord for the good results in MNA Ministry during 2017 and recommends his re-election as MNA Coordinator for another year. Attachment 3 provides a complete list of MNA staff; see Attachment 4 for the list of MNA Permanent Committee members.
2. That the General Assembly express thanks to God for the long and effective ministry of Bethany Christian Services in the area of pregnancy counseling and adoption, reaffirm its endorsement of Bethany for another year, and encourage continued support and participation by churches and presbyteries. See Attachment 5 for Bethany's Report.
3. That the General Assembly adopt the 2018 MNA Budget and commend it to the churches for their support. (See p. 141 for proposed Budget.)
4. That the General Assembly adopt the 2017 MNA Audit.
5. That TE Stephen Leonard and TE Don Sampson be appointed to serve as PCA members of the Presbyterian and Reformed Commission on Chaplains and Military Personnel (PRCC) for the Class of 2022.
6. That **Overture 14** from Nashville Presbytery "Recommend Budgeting Contributions to Parakaleo/MNA to Train Pastors' Wives," (p. 69) **be answered in the affirmative with the following amendments:**

Therefore, be it resolved that the 46th General Assembly recommend that PCA churches and presbyteries ~~budget funds for the ongoing training and encouragement of pastoral spouses, take great care to provide to the wives of pastors, church planters and missionaries an intentional ministry of support, encouragement, respite, continuing education, provision of generous financial support for same, and such other services as are needful for their growth in grace and their fulfillment of God's unique calling to them as spouses and co-laborers in the ministry of the Gospel; and further, give particular consideration to funding and implementing the services of Parakeleo, founded in 2006 under the auspices of MNA to equip and support women in church planting, and having Parakaleo has a proven track record of offering and has developed training specifically for women in these key PCA roles. Parakaleo recommends churches budget \$1,200-\$3,000 for the pastoral spouse to attend training and/or receive coaching for her ministry role.~~

Rationale:

The recommended amendments are not intended to change the substance of the overture; rather, the new wording increases the emphasis on taking additional steps in ministry development, along with preserving the focus of the original wording on providing funding.

7. That **Overture 18** from Chesapeake Presbytery “Encourage and Coach Pastors’ Wives,” (p. 77) **be answered by reference to the amended Overture 14 from Nashville Presbytery.**
8. That **Overture 19** from New Jersey Presbytery to “Redraw the Boundaries of New Jersey Presbytery,” (p. 79) **be answered in the affirmative,** effective January 1, 2019.
9. That **Overture 22** from Metropolitan New York to “Divide Metropolitan New York Presbytery into Two Presbyteries” (p. 84) **be answered in the affirmative,** effective January 1, 2019.
10. That **Overture 33** from Metro Atlanta Presbytery to “Clarify the Presbytery Boundary Lines between Georgia Foothills Presbytery and Metro Atlanta Presbytery;” (p. 105) and **Overture 34** from Georgia Foothills Presbytery to “Clarify the Presbytery Boundary Lines between Georgia Foothills Presbytery and Metro Atlanta Presbytery;” (in concurrence of the expressed desire of Metro Atlanta Presbytery) (p.106), **be answered in the affirmative.**
11. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the MNA Permanent Committee called meeting held by e-mail vote, dated May 17, 2017.
12. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the MNA Permanent Committee regular meetings dated December 6-7, 2017, and March 7-8, 2018.

Attachment 1

2017 CHURCH PLANTERS PLACED ON THE FIELD

This church planter list is compiled by MNA staff through contact with the presbyteries and attempts to identify every church planter placed on the field to begin a new work during 2017. In listing these mission churches, MNA does not intend to imply that MNA had direct involvement with each and every mission church. The majority of the listed mission churches utilized MNA services; others were established solely by presbyteries or sponsoring churches. Teaching Elders assigned to a new site of a multi-congregation church are included in this list as church planters placed on the field. Some church planters listed here may have been placed in previous years but not reported at the time.

Presbytery	Last Name	First Name	Location
Blue Ridge	Tuck	Tag	Charlottesville/Pantops VA
Central Carolina	Chen	Allen	Charlotte NC
Central Florida	St. Germain	Dony	Clermont FL
Central Florida	Torres	Pablo	Lake Nona FL
Central Florida	Wang	Tony	Ft. Lauderdale FL
Central Indiana	Holowell	Josh	Muncie IN
Chesapeake	*Jin	Hansoo	Baltimore MD
Chicago Metro	Guerra	Al	Carol Stream IL
Columbus Metro	*Grimm	Justin	Westerville OH
Covenant	Still	Seth	Cleveland MS
Eastern Canada	Hackman	Kyle	Toronto ONT Canada
E. Pennsylvania	*Kim	Jacob	Montgomeryville PA
Evangel	Franklin	Tom	Homewood/Birmingham AL
Evangel	*Goodman	Matthew	Irondale/Birmingham AL
	Hardy	Alton	
Great Lakes	Quinn	Neil	Kalamazoo MI
Great Lakes	Eggalous	Daniel	Grand Rapids MI
	Vandermaas	Andrew	
Gulf Coast	Nelson	Ben	Mobile AL
Houston Metro	Jimenez	Jaime	Katy TX
Houston Metro	Young	David	Beaumont TX
Illiana	Miller	Dawson	Jasper IN
KoreanSoutheast	Chin	Tae	Norcross GA
KoreanSoutheast	Kang	Ben	Tampa FL
Missouri	Dixon	Ross	Columbia MO

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Presbytery	Last Name	First Name	Location
Nashville	Nash	Jonathan	Nashville TN
Nashville	Crandall	Dave	Gallatin/Nashville TN
Nashville	Young	Stephen	Brentwood/Nashville TN
New Jersey	Bromhead	Jonathan	Cherry Hill or Trenton NJ
New York Metro	Calabretta	Robert	Flushing NY
New York State	DeSocio	Sam	Cobleskill NY
New York State	Jhu	Chris	Buffalo NY
North Texas	Ban	Martin	Dallas TX
Pacific Northwest	Granberry	Chris	Yakima WA
Palmetto	Suits	Kent	Batesburg-Leesburg SC
Palmetto	Williams	Adam	E Lexington SC
Pittsburgh	Doerfler	Peter	Pittsburgh/South Hills PA
Pittsburgh	*Keisel	Nate	Jeannette PA
Platte Valley	Kountze	Tower	Omaha NE
Potomac	*Edwards - Luce		Danny Port Towns MD
Providence	Paulson	Dieter	Scottsboro AL
Providence	Nash	Bill	Huntsville AL
South Florida	*Smith	Allen	Doral FL
South Florida	Leon	Aldon	Homestead/Miami FL
South Texas	Hailey	Ben	College Station TX
South Texas	Novak	Michael	SanAntonio TX
S. New England	Stryd	Jason	Boston MA
S. New England	Bishop	Curran	Milford CT
Southwest	Garland	Charles	Tucson AZ
SW Florida	*Floyd	Josh	N Lakeland FL
SW Florida	Michel	Patrick	Tampa FL
Tennessee Valley	Harriman	Brent	Knoxville TN
Tidewater	Brock	Jimmy	Chesapeake VA
Wisconsin	Baudhuin	Chad	Green Bay WI
Wisconsin	*Golackson	Josh	Oshkosh WI
Wisconsin	Tree	Iho	Madison WI

2017 Church Planting Apprentices

Presbytery	Last Name	First Name	Location
Gulf Coast	Alford	Ryan	Mobile AL
Rocky Mountain	Chappell	Justin	Lafayette/Longmont CO
Ohio Presbytery	Foster	Sam	Cleveland OH
Heritage	Gorsuch	Anthony	Newark DE

APPENDIX G

Presbytery	Last Name	First Name	Location
Metro Atlanta	Harwell	Andrew	Atlanta GA
Palmetto	Hooker	Jake	Florence SC
Central Carolina	Ingle	Aaron	Charlotte NC
Southwest Florida	Knaebel	Chris	Sarasota FL
Tennessee Valley	Manley	Chris	Chattanooga TN
Pacific Northwest	Neville	Jon	Bellingham WA
Ohio Presbytery	Pavlic	James	NE Ohio OH
Metro Atlanta	Saltzman	Neal	Atlanta GA
Pittsburgh	Schwessing	David	Indiana PA
Siouxlands	St. Martin	John	Sioux Falls SD
Rocky Mountain	Stanton	Steve	Colorado Springs CO
S. New England	Yang	Steve	Eggleston/Boston MA

2017 MNA/Covenant Theological Church Planter Interns

Interns	Mentors	Church	Location
David Emhke	John Kinyon	Redeemer Church Plant	Southern Pines NC
Craig Harris	Dan Robbins	Christ Church	Bellingham WA
Trevin Hoot	Roy Hubbard	New City South	St. Louis MO
Nate Johnson	Jeff Wreyford	Christ Redeemer	Jonesboro AK
Paul Proctor	Jason Moore	New Creation Ch	Wentzville MO

Attachment 2

MNA CHAPLAIN MINISTRIES REPORT ON 2017 ACTIVITIES

THANKSGIVING AND PRAISE: We are thankful for the generosity of God's people as our 2017 operating expenses were covered with gifts from churches, presbyteries, individuals, and PRCC Denominations. We are also thankful for the generosity of MNA's administration in managing databases, salaries, printing support, and much more. Their devotion and dedication has made a significant impact in empowering our Chaplain Ministry.

As of December 31, 2017, the PCA had a total of 204 endorsed chaplains (145 Military Chaplains and Seminary Candidates, and 64 Civilian Chaplains). The PCA continues to endorse military and civilian chaplains in a variety of settings including those of the additional 6 denominations in the Presbyterian and Reformed Commission on Chaplains (PRCC): Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church (ARPC), Korean American Presbyterian Church (KAPC), Korean Presbyterian Church in America (KPCA), Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC), The Reformed Presbyterian Church in North America (RPCNA), and the United Churches of North America. I also serve as the Endorser for these denominations as well as for the PCA. The PRCC endorses and supports a total of 285 chaplains in all member denominations.

2017 HIGHLIGHTS

New Chaplain Ministries Coordinator: TE James R. Carter accepted the Call to serve as the new MNA Chaplain Ministries Coordinator and PRCC Executive Director. I am thankful and humbled to serve the PCA and to follow the godly leadership of TE Doug Lee.

Civilian Chaplain Population: We are blessed to see our Civilian Chaplain ministry continuing to grow. Whether it is Hospital, Bureau of Prisons, Retirement, Hospice, or Corporate Chaplains, we are encouraged to see our gracious Lord growing this ministry and seeing Teaching Elders entering into this special calling.

Chaplain Recruitment: The goal in 2017 was to add 20 Chaplains or Chaplain Candidates, and we were able to add 23 Chaplains to serve our Lord within the PRCC.

PRCC Staff: It is a blessing to serve with three other godly Teaching Elders and one godly Ruling Elder who make up the Chaplain Staff. TE Mack Griffith, TE David Tubley, TE Del Farris and RE Gary Hitzfeld are a true blessing and make this ministry so fulfilling. These men are outstanding servant leaders and make significant contributions to the pastoral care of our chaplains.

CHURCH AND PRESBYTERY SUPPORT PROGRAMS

Congregational Sponsorship: It is our goal to enlist three sponsoring congregations for every full-time military and civilian chaplain. The primary purpose of the sponsorship program is to enlist prayer support for the chaplain, his ministry, his family, and for those he serves. The sponsoring chaplain, in turn, will provide at least three update reports per year with prayer requests to the congregation or presbytery.

Missions Conferences: More and more congregations are asking us to preach and speak at a numerous mission conferences. This has been a blessing, and a number of our chaplains have also been invited to speak or preach. We encourage our ministers and congregations to ask our chaplains to come and speak. The Chaplaincy is about fulfilling the Great Commission and we deeply desire to spread the Gospel of Christ.

PLEASE JOIN IN PRAYER FOR THESE CURRENT REQUESTS

For Ministry Boldness: Pray that our Chaplains will continue to boldly represent our faith. Our Chaplains also have the First Amendment liberty to boldly proclaim the Gospel and we are thankful that they are standing firm. They are able to cooperate with other groups but without compromise. Our Chaplains have an excellent reputation among their peers and leaders. They are superb at walking through the pluralistic minefields within the Chaplaincy. Just as Daniel was able to navigate the waters in the Court of Darius; we see our Chaplains following this same pattern as they live for Christ and bring glory to His name. However, prayer is needed for them to continue to do so.

For Spiritual Strength: Please pray for our Chaplains and their family members as many of them are deploying and are separated from their family. Also, pray for our Civilian Chaplains who are pouring themselves out in service to the King and face many challenges to conform to the spirit of the world.

For Increased Giving: As our ministry is growing and we are expanding our number of Chaplains, it is critical that we increase our budget to sustain the pastoral care to our Chaplains. Our budget needs to be above \$500,000 in order to properly care for this growing ministry. This will fund our necessary travel and will help us develop the recruiting of more godly ministers to serve as Chaplains.

For more information on ministry opportunities with the MNA Chaplain Ministries, please contact TE James R. Carter at jcarter@pcanet.org or 954-850-2448 or RE Gary Hitzfeld at chaplainministires@pcanet.org or 678-825-1251.

/s/ TE James R. Carter, MNA Chaplain Ministries Coordinator
Executive Director, Presbyterian and Reformed Commission on Chaplains (PRCC)
Chaplain (LTC) USA RET. www.prcc.co

Attachment 3

MNA STAFF MEMBERS

Ruth Anne Batstone	MNA Parakaleo Church Planting Spouses Ministry Gospel Consultant
Ashley Belknap	Engaging Disability Director
TE Renato Bernardes	Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches Coordinator
RE Jeb Bland	Native American and First Nations Ministries Coordinator
Robert Blevins	Urban and Mercy Ministries Community Development Ministry Director
Nancy Booher	English as a Second Language (ESL) Ministries Director
TE Stephen Bostrom	Ministry to State, State Minister-Montana
TE John Browne	MNA Disaster Response Specialist, Sheds of Hope
Cristina Caires	MNA Parakaleo Church Planting Spouses Ministry Communications Director
TE Darcy Caires	Network of Portuguese Speaking Churches Associate Coordinator
TE Jim Carter	Chaplain Ministries Director
RE Mark Casson	MNA Metanoia Prison Ministries Director
TE Josh Charette	Rocky Mountain Native American Ministries Director
Jamie Devins	MNA Parakaleo Church Planting Spouses Ministry Operations Manager
TE Thomas Eddy	Ministry to State Associate Director, State Capitols
DE Andy Eisenbraun	MNA Disaster Response Specialist, Midwest Region
TE Del Farris	Chaplain Ministries Associate Director, Civilian Chaplaincy
TE Alan Foster	Church Planter Recruiting Director
TE Chuck Garriott	Ministry to State Director
Maria Garriott	MNA Parakaleo Church Planting Spouses Ministry Resource Coordinator
TE Chris Granberry	Northwest Native American Ministries Advisor

MNA Staff Members, continued

TE Mack Griffith	Chaplain Ministries Associate Director, Military Chaplaincy
TE Paul Hahn	MNA Coordinator
Kristin Harnly	Engaging Disability Associate Director, Congregational Ministry
TE Jim Hatch	Church Planter Development Director
Pat Hatch	Refugee and Immigrant Ministry Director
RE Arklie Hooten	MNA Disaster Response and MNA ShortTerm Missions Director
TE Randy Jackson	MNA Metanoia Prison Ministries Regional Director, NW Georgia
RE Alex Jun	Korean American Leadership Initiative (KALI)
Sarah Kalichman	Refugee and Immigrant Ministry, Refugee Children's Ministry Specialist
TE Brian Kelso	Leadership and Ministry Preparation (LAMP) Director
RE Mike Kennamer	MNA Disaster Response Specialist, TAG
TE Michael Langer	Ministry to State Associate Director
TE Owen Lee	Korean American Leadership Initiative (KALI)
DE Rick Lenz	MNA Disaster Response Specialist, South Central
RE Stephen Lutz	Church Relations Director
TE Fred Marsh	MNA Associate Coordinator
TE Tim McCracken	MNA Metanoia Prison Ministries Regional Director, San Joaquin Valley
TE Curt Moore	MNA ShortTerm Missions Specialist
TE Randy Nabors	Urban and Mercy Ministries Coordinator
RE Bob Norman	MNA SecondCareer RV Specialist
TE Gary Ogrosky	MNA SecondCareer Ministries Director
TE Mike Park	Korean American Leadership Initiative (KALI)
DE Keith Perry	MNA Disaster Response Specialist, Florida
TE Wy Plummer	African American Ministries Coordinator
TE Ted Powers	Church Planting & Midwest Church Planting Ministry Coordinator
DE Glen Pressley	MNA Disaster Response Specialist, South Atlantic
Tami Resch	MNA Parakaleo Church Planting Spouses Ministry Program Director
Heidi Rist	Refugee and Immigrant Ministry, Refugee Ministry, Canada
TE Hernando Sáenz	Hispanic American Ministries Coordinator

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

MNA Staff Members, continued

TE Dony St. Germain	Haitian American Ministries Coordinator
TE Chris Sicks	Urban and Mercy Ministries Mercy Conferences Facilitator
Evan Scroggs	MNA Disaster Response Specialist, Gulf Coast
TE Doug Swagerty	Southwest Regional Director
TE John Theoharis	MNA Metanoia Prison Ministries Strategies & Development Director
Shari Thomas	MNA Parakaleo Church Planting Spouses Ministry Director
TE David Tubley	Chaplain Ministries Associate Director, Military Chaplaincy
Joel Wallace	Engaging Disability Associate Director, Ministry Development
TE Bruce Wells	MNA SecondCareer Regional Specialist, Southeast
DE Mark Willett	MNA Disaster Response Specialist, Mid-Atlantic

MNA Support Staff

Denine Blevins	African American Ministries Operations Assistant
Barbara Campbell	MNA SecondCareer Ministries Facilitator
Andrea Deshotels	MNA Disaster Response Administrative Assistant, Volunteer Scheduling
Sara Drexler	Urban and Mercy Ministries Assistant
Stefanie Dunnington	Church Planter Assessment Administrator
Cheryl Erb	Engaging Disability Assistant
Michelle Foster	Accounting Manager
Karen Fowler	Accounting Assistant
Jill Gamez	Assistant Accounting Manager
MaryEllen Garofalo	Church Planting Assessment Center Administrator
Stephanie Glander	Assistant Accounting Manager
Lisa Hellier	MNA Disaster Response Administrative Assistant
Vicki Hicks	Business Manager
RE Gary Hitzfeld	MNA Chaplain Ministries Administrative Assistant
Tracy Lane-Hall	Business Executive Assistant
Sherry Lanier	MNA Disaster Response and MNA ShortTerm Missions Facilitator
	Shelly Marshall MNA Metanoia Prison Ministries Correspondence Course Facilitator
Cindy Parker	Accounting Associate, Donor Services
Ann Powers	Church Planting Assistant
Karen Swartz	Electronic Communications Assistant

APPENDIX G

Attachment 4

MNA COMMITTEE MEMBERS

TE Doug Domin, Chairman
TE Irwyn Ince, Vice-Chairman

RE Paul Adams
TE Bob Cargo
RE Jack Ewing
RE Bob Howell
TE Jae Lee
RE Ed McDougall
TE Dave Muntsinger
RE Tim Murr
TE Jon Price
RE Ken Safford
RE Bob Sawyer
TE Dave Schutter
TE Alex Shipman
RE Bill Thomas
TE Thurman Williams

Attachment 5

BETHANY CHRISTIAN MINISTRIES REPORT

I want to thank you for the ongoing support and prayers that you offer for Bethany and its work. God has blessed Bethany with a very successful year of providing services to children and families. This year Bethany will serve over 230,000 children and families. Bethany's work brings families together through adoption, keeps families together through its family preservation and foster care programs, and partners with the Christian community worldwide to provide services in the name of Jesus Christ.

In 2016, 1196 children were welcomed into loving adoptive homes. These children come from expectant parents in the United States and 15 other countries. Bethany has opened foster to adoption programs in five African countries. We partner with African churches and their members to provide homes for children who are abandoned and live in orphanages. It is humbling to see God's spirit move through these families and their willingness to rescue children from living in institutions. This past year we placed over 41 children in adoptive homes in Ethiopia and South Africa. I ask you to pray for more adoptive families to come forward in the countries of Ethiopia, South Africa, Zambia, and Ghana. Also we are continuing to expand our foster to adoption work in China. Although we partner with the Chinese government, many of the foster parents that come forward are Christian families. Please pray that more Christian Chinese families will come forward to be foster and adoptive parents.

Several years ago Bethany started a new program called Safe Families for Children. We now have 31 sites providing this service in their local communities. Safe Families for Children is a program where Bethany partners with a local church to have its members voluntarily take in children for up to 30 days. A single parent who is in a crisis of losing her children to the government foster care system is able to voluntarily place the children with a Christian family on a temporary basis. The reasons for her children needing a temporary home may be due to hospitalization, loss of housing, drug treatment or short-term imprisonment. Bethany, with our church partners, has placed 2571 children temporarily with these host families. In our work, 98% of all children return to their parent. We continue to hear stories of people who receive this help, and in turn give their life to the Lord.

We continue to expand our pro-life counseling services to single women who are experiencing an unplanned pregnancy. While birth rates have dropped for single women and teenagers, there are still over one million abortions that occur every year in the United States. Bethany thanks you for your support

APPENDIX G

which allows us to continue to offer free pregnancy counseling to all women whom we engage.

Bethany's refugee program has continued to grow. We have helped over 4421 children and youth from over 40 countries. Bethany has done refugee service for over 40 years.

I want to thank you again for your support and prayers for Bethany's work. We treasure our relationship, and it has enabled Bethany to provide services to hundreds of thousands of children and families on an annual basis. We look forward to our continuing relationship, and please feel free to contact me if you have any questions regarding our service.

Sincerely,
Christopher Palusky, President/CEO

APPENDIX H

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Vision: *the gospel of the kingdom advancing throughout the world ~*

We want the gospel to spread throughout the world, the Church to grow, Satan's kingdom destroyed, and Christ's reign extended to the ends of the earth.

Mission: *making disciples among all nations ~*

We are called to be obedient to the Great Commission by teaching people to follow Jesus as Lord and Savior, to be baptized, and to obey all that Jesus commands.

Values:

- *Church ~*
The establishment, growth, and maturity of the Church in all our ministry efforts.
- *Grace-based ~*
Community life and ministry shaped by God's grace for us in His Son, Jesus Christ.
- *Reformed and Covenantal ~*
A ministry that is guided, inspired, and shaped by our theology.
- *Mercy, Justice, and the Love of God ~*
A love for God that is demonstrated through acts of mercy and justice.

We are grateful for the progress we have seen this past year in three strategic initiatives we identified to help us carry our vision and mission forward:

1. **Mobilization** — We are encouraged by the development of MTW West Coast and MTW Midwest mobilization centers. Collaborating with local PCA churches and leaders, these new centers are bringing MTW closer to the local church, with a goal of mobilizing churches to send out at least 1% of their adult members for world missions in the next 10 years. Please pray for the continued development of these centers, and that two new centers will be established this year; one in the Northeast and another in the Southwest.

The Global Missions Conference (GMC) we hosted in partnership with Park Cities Presbyterian Church in Dallas last year was a great blessing. Over 2,000 participants attended and were challenged to ask how

God was calling them to be involved in world missions. Please pray for those who made commitments at the conference.

2. **Diversity** — Last summer MTW Regional Director Jim Jung invited several prominent African-American PCA leaders to participate in a short-term mission trip to Australia. His vision was to inspire these leaders to help mobilize African-American missionaries in reaching the aboriginal peoples of Australia. What resulted from the trip was the formation of the Reformed African-American Delegates (RAAD) group. This team has committed to be advocates in mobilizing African-American missionaries. Please pray for RAAD, and that God would raise up similar advocates among the Asian-American and Hispanic-American PCA communities.
3. **Globalization** — In our efforts to grow in our partnership for missions with Reformed and Covenantal communions across the world, we are launching a global initiative where like-minded leaders are gathering, dreaming, and collaborating together to see gospel-centered church-planting ecosystems established throughout the world. We are still at the beginning stages of this initiative and would ask for your prayers for wisdom, unity, and the Holy Spirit's leading.

We are also excited about the recent appointment of Rev. Dr. Victor Nakah, our new international director for sub-Saharan Africa. Victor, an ordained minister in the Presbyterian Church of Zimbabwe and long-time friend and partner with MTW, is a global missions leader. We are thankful for his wisdom and leadership not only in serving our MTW African missionaries and national partners, but also helping us as an organization grow in our global partnerships. Please pray that God would provide the needed financial supporters to fully fund Victor in this leadership role.

Finally, we are grateful for the continued spirit of collaboration among PCA Committees and Agencies. We partnered with Christian Discipleship Ministries (CDM) in publishing our new missions book, *Kingdom Pursuit*. We collaborated closely with MNA in putting together the refugee pre-conference at the GMC. And we have recently signed a memorandum of understanding with Reformed University Fellowship International (RUF) to send MTW missionaries and interns to serve under RUF campus ministers reaching international students on U.S. campuses. Please pray for continued growth in collaboration and cooperation among Committees and Agencies.

Thank you as always for your prayers and support for MTW and the Great Commission mandate God has given our church. May all that we do be to the glory of His name!

Lloyd Kim, Coordinator

2017 GLOBAL MINISTRY HIGHLIGHTS

ASIA-PACIFIC

Persecution and Blessing Across Asia — 2017 was a year of both challenge and opportunity in the Asia-Pacific region. In South and East Asia, opposition to the spread of the gospel by both government and religious forces increased, raising the risk of expulsion from these countries, and/or complicating maintaining valid visas. In at least one of these countries, colleagues have been expelled by the government and MTW workers have undergone intense scrutiny. National pastor partners have been arrested and had books confiscated. Field personnel are responding by launching a more intense search for valid visa platforms and having discussions about possible alternative service locations should our access be eliminated.

Elsewhere, God has opened doors for the gospel and opportunities to minister in His name. The first public worship was held in a new church plant in northern Thailand, with 40 people in attendance. Five pastors completed their training, exams, and were ordained in Vietnam. Christian Pakistani refugees have been released to the care of church members in Thailand. In Japan, the number of MTW-connected church plants has grown from one in 1990 to 17 today, and the number of MTW teams has increased to eight in the country, with the recent addition of the new Community Arts Tokyo team. Please pray for protection for MTW personnel and national partners throughout Asia. Pray that missionaries would find legitimate means to stay in the country and that they would receive favor from government officials. But even if MTW personnel are compelled to leave, pray that the church of Jesus Christ would stand strong and continue to grow and thrive. Praise God for new developments around the region and pray that His Spirit would continue to lead to kingdom growth.

New Focus Areas for Asia-Pacific — The Asia-Pacific area has been blessed by an increased focus on member care, communication, and leader development. An area-based member care network was created to provide field care for all Asia-Pacific missionaries. They initiated a mentored onboarding group that helps new missionaries assimilate into the organization and their new field. A communication team formed, comprised of MTW members in each of the area's regions, and helping increase teams' abilities to connect with one another. In 2017 eight new candidates were assessed for leadership, and the second annual training for area leadership was held. Thirty seasoned and new leaders attended the training facilitated by MTW Global Training and Development, along with other guests. These focus areas will

continue to be points of emphasis in 2018, with the next area leadership training scheduled for Bangkok in August. Please pray for continued growth in these focus areas over the next year so that the teams would be more connected and better equipped. Please pray for God to continue to raise up and train godly leaders in Asia-Pacific.

New Pastors in Cambodia — Praise our Father who is doing wonderful things in the midst of challenges. Recently two brothers, Sophearek and Pheakdey, were ordained in the village where Sophearek serves. Pheakdey serves as associated pastor at Redemption in Christ Church in Phnom Penh. Sophearek shared in a testimony that his ordination was the culmination of a 10-year journey. He had desired to pastor from the point he came to faith, and he thanked God for the grace and protection that brought him to this point. He received a call to be the lead pastor at the church in Kampong Trach. Please pray for them and the other pastors in the presbytery—for spiritual protection, faithfulness, strength, and wisdom to shepherd His flock and to be light in this nation. Pray that God would provide for their needs, as all of them are bivocational. Pray for their church plants and ministry in a nation where less than three percent are believers.

EUROPE

The Changing Face of Europe — Europe continues to undergo seismic changes, both demographically and spiritually. The end of the “refugee crisis” is not in sight. The Holy Spirit continues to bring in refugees by the thousands even though the borders to Europe are closed. Though borders are closed, the hearts of refugees are very open to the gospel. From a worldly perspective, this crisis continues; from a kingdom perspective, this crisis continues to be one the greatest opportunities for sharing the gospel in Europe. We as an MTW community have a unique opportunity in this Kairos moment.

MTW’s Philip and Joy Kirkland are leading an intercultural church plant in Athens, Greece. It is a church plant focused on reaching refugees, sharing the gospel with them, welcoming them into the fellowship of believers, and integrating them into the city. Over the past several months, the Lord has brought four new believers into their community. Philip is discipling them in the faith and looking to build them into the new leadership of the church plant. This fall, Phillip and Kay Luther, also in Athens, were able to witness an Iranian couple give their lives to Christ.

The Greek Evangelical Church, our partner denomination in Athens, has responded and adapted throughout the crisis, transitioning now from emergency to integrative care. The church is providing English, Greek, and

Farsi language lessons, Bible studies, resumé-building, job skills training, Persian nights and art exhibitions, and helping to ensure health and welfare for women and children. All of this is done to care for the refugees, to restore dignity within horrible situations, and to show the love of Christ to many without hope. The churches are also renovating structures where refugees can be housed and cared for, where they can hear about the Lord, and where they can be loved into a church community. This is extraordinary in a country experiencing its own economic crisis.

This past year was also a highlight for David and Eowyn Stoddard in Berlin. They've seen almost a dozen converts from Islam over the past year and half, the highlight being the baptism of five new Iranian believers.

Three couples have recently joined church-planting works aimed at intercultural church planting. Bo and Brynne Lancaster have moved to Rotterdam, and Nick and Theresa Bloom and Kevin and Jan Rutledge to Frankfurt. We are excited to see how God will use them alongside national church planters to “welcome the stranger.” The “strangers” have made Europe their home, and are slowly changing the face of the continent.

The Changing Face of MTW Europe — This past year Ken Matlack stepped down as MTW's international director for Europe. Ken's faithful and wise leadership has left indelible marks on the MTW Europe community. Since then, we reorganized our MTW community into six new regions and appointed four regional directors. We have formed a European council with two teams: a strategy team and support team. The focus of our structural changes is to form a community that equips and empowers us to serve the European church.

One of the questions that we've asked this year is, If God were to grant our organization's desire for 1% of the PCA's members to be mobilized for missions, what needs to change in MTW Europe to prepare for such an influx of new missionaries? This question led us to begin new initiatives in the areas of mobilization and leadership development. We need to train and equip new leaders to start new church-planting sites. At the same time, we need to do a better job of mobilizing people to join us in Europe. To this end we hope to add a mobilizer to our European support team. This person will help with communication between the field, Atlanta, and our various mobilization centers, as well as organize vision trips and a gap-year program.

Would you join us in giving thanks for what God is doing in Europe? As one missionary said, “I've seen more conversions in the past year than I've seen in the last 15 years in ministry.” Would you also pray that the Lord would raise up more leaders and laborers for the harvest in Europe?

SUB-SAHARAN AFRICA

International Director (ID) Transition — A significant development for sub-Saharan Africa in 2017 was the approval by CMTW at their September 2017 meeting, of the Rev. Dr. Victor Nakah as the international director for sub-Saharan Africa effective January 1, 2018. Dr. Nakah, a citizen of Zimbabwe, is the first national partner to be appointed to a senior position of leadership within Mission to the World. Victor is an ordained Presbyterian minister in Zimbabwe where he served many years as a pastor, a theological educator, a seminary president, and most recently with CURE International. Victor shares MTW's passion for church planting and renewal, and is especially committed to seeing Reformed and Covenantal Presbyterian churches planted throughout the continent. Victor is married to Nosizo and they have two adult daughters. We are very excited to welcome him officially to this role with MTW.

Madagascar — Missionaries Bryan and Rebe McReynolds continue to flourish in their ministry to the Sakalava people in Madagascar. This year four married couples, all new believers, attended a two-month intensive Bible training and are now implementing these trainings with others in their community. Rebe initiated a new area of ministry with the coastal village women, incorporating a small business venture with gospel outreach and Bible study. The women make crafts to sell to tourists, aiding the holistic ministry to the island people who are spiritually and financially impoverished. Bryan continues to expand gospel outreach through a Christian music recording studio, with Scripture put into song and broadcast across the island. We anticipate the day when new churches are planted and many island people of Madagascar converted.

Ethiopia — The AIDS Care and Treatment (ACT) project in Addis Ababa had an eventful 2017. ACT completed an evaluation with the government, which is done at the end of each three-year project cycle. The program received an enormously positive evaluation. We are very thankful for this evaluation as it gives the project continued ability to serve families in need. The church plant in the Suki community continues to experience growth. At a recent Sunday gathering, several members of Suki Fellowship gave testimonies of thanksgiving to God for how he had worked in their lives: a daughter healed, an elderly mother coming to faith, a husband baptized, a new home provided, a travel permit secured, and a home intruder stopped by prayer. God has been gracious. In October 2017, 16 new members were baptized and received into

Suki Fellowship. We are very thankful to welcome these new brothers and sisters in Christ, as each represents a unique story of God working to draw people to Himself.

AMERICAS

The Caribbean — Without a doubt, the most significant report from the Americas in 2017 was the devastation brought to the region by several hurricanes. All of the islands of the Bahamas and the Lesser and Greater Antilles were severely affected by this spate of damaging hurricanes. In addition, both Puerto Rico and Cuba experienced catastrophic force winds, inundating rains, and overwhelming tidal surge and flooding. In Puerto Rico, which sustained a direct hit from the eye wall of Hurricane Maria, basic necessities like water and power in addition to telephone service continue to be greatly restricted or unavailable in some areas, months after the storm. Travel across the island, although not impossible, continues to be difficult. Homes of our MTW missionaries sustained minimal damage, but their ministry and many ministries on the island have been seriously affected. A return to a minimum level of normality in some places remains a distant hope. We are hopeful that ministry options in the months ahead will become clear, theological and Bible teaching ministries able to resume, and that relief effort opportunities become apparent.

Cuba, where we partner with the Los Piños Nuevos denomination, received a direct hit from Hurricane Irma. Many homes, including those of several pastors, were destroyed by the winds from Irma. Through our collaboration with Los Piños, we have been able to assist with relief efforts as they seek to minister in their communities in the aftermath.

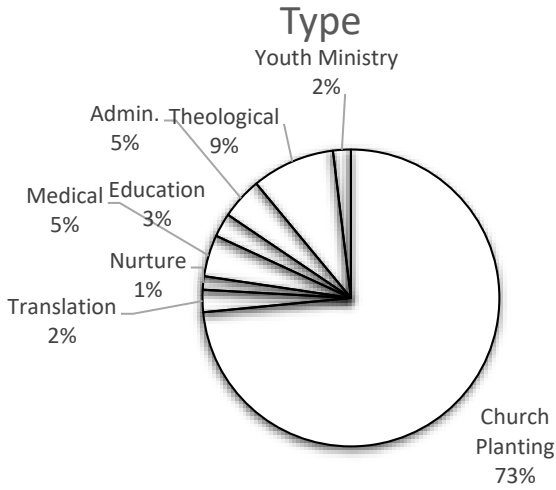
City to City Latin America — As Mission to the World continues to stress greater collaboration with national partners, MTW partner and Mexican national Andres Garza is leading City to City's efforts at church planting across Latin America. Andres has been tireless in coordinating church-planting conferences around the region, including a highly successful kick-off conference in February of 2017 in Mexico City featuring Tim Keller of Redeemer Church in New York. Additionally, City to City Latin America continues to stress the importance of church-planting networks, and is working to establish hubs in Mexico City; Buenos Aires, Argentina; Monterrey, Mexico; Santiago, Chile; and Sao Paulo, Brazil. We are expectant for continued growth of churches and pastoral networks across Latin America, and of the collaborative effort between City to City and MTW across the Americas.

MTW MISSIONARY STATISTICS

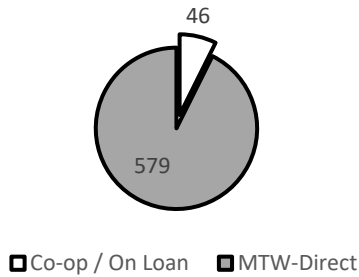
As of December 31, 2017, the MTW missionary family consisted of the following:

1. CHURCH PLANTING		454
MTW-Direct	444	
Cooperative Ministries	10	
2. THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION		56
MTW-Direct	56	
Cooperative Ministries	0	
3. OTHER		115
MTW-Direct	79	
Administration	18	
Education	10	
Medical	26	
Nurture/Counseling	6	
Mercy Ministry	7	
Next Generation Ministry	12	
Cooperative Ministries	36	
Administration	10	
Education	6	
Medical	2	
Nurture/Counseling	3	
Translation/Support	15	
4. LEAVE OF ABSENCE		11
TOTAL LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES		636
COUNTRIES		85
SHORT-TERM		
Two-Year		84
Intern: 2–11 Months		89
Two-Week		2,228
NATIONAL PARTNERS		
Indigenous church-planting partners		822

Long-Term Missionaries - Ministry

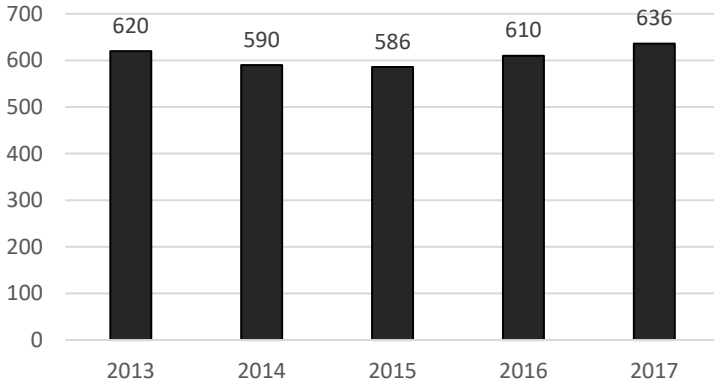


MTW-Direct vs. Co-op/On-Loan Missionaries

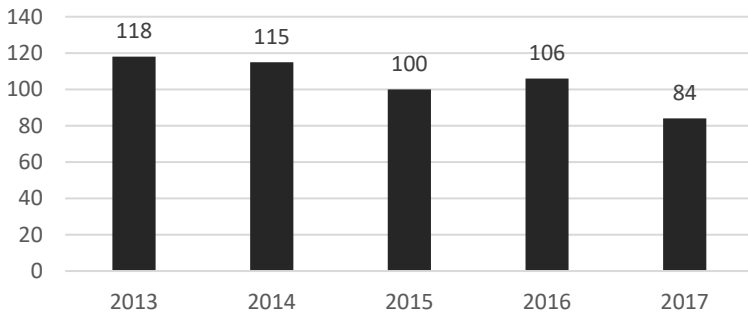


APPENDIX H

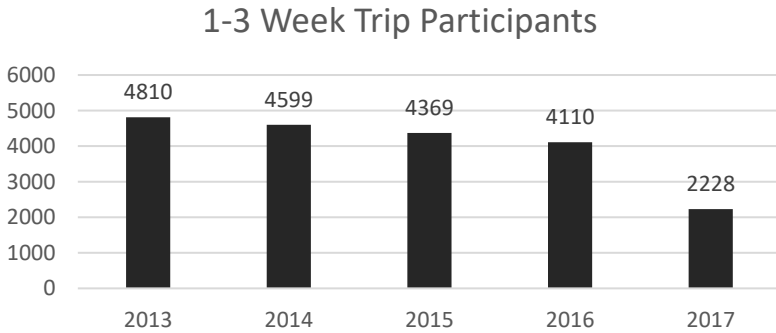
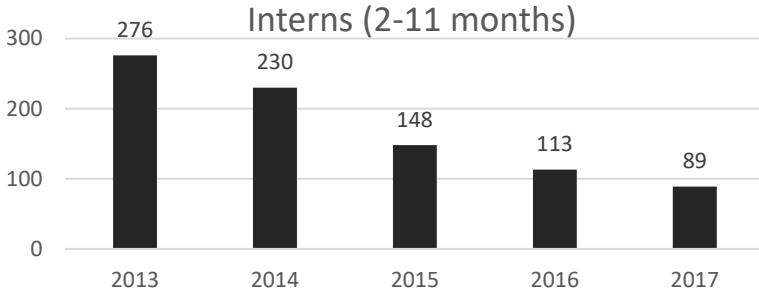
Long-Term Missionaries



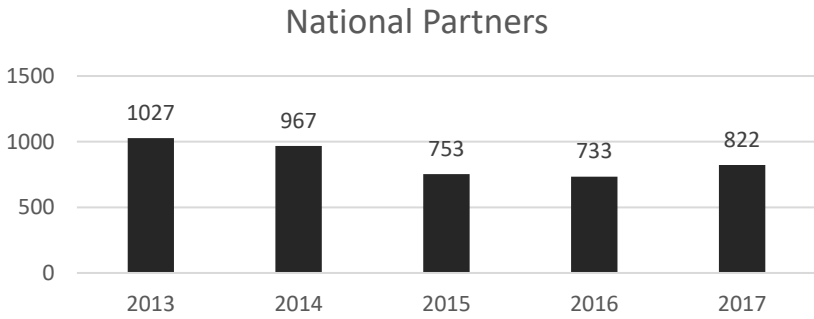
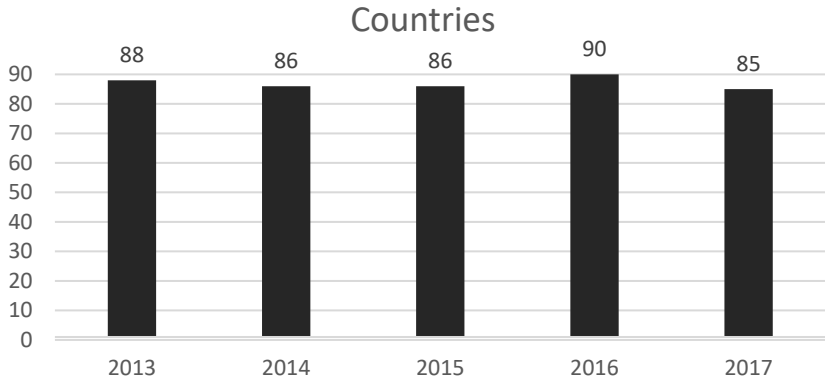
Two-Year Missionaries



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY



APPENDIX H



MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RECOMMENDATIONS:

1. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside the month of November 2018 as a month of prayer for global missions, asking God to send many more laborers into His harvest field. (MTW will offer a 30 Days of Prayer Calendar, which your church can download from mtw.org in the fall as well as other prayer resources);
2. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside a portion of their giving for the suffering peoples of the world; to that end, be it recommended that a special offering for relief and mercy (MTW Compassion offering) be taken during 2018 and distributed by MTW;
3. That the General Assembly urge churches to set aside Sunday, November 4, 2018, as a day of prayer for the persecuted church worldwide;
4. Having performed an annual review of our coordinator, we give thanks to our gracious Lord for His gift to the Church in the person of Dr. Lloyd Kim, who continues to serve and lead humbly and effectively in the glorious cause of missions around the world. CMTW enthusiastically recommends that Dr. Kim be re-elected coordinator;
5. That the proposed budget of MTW, as presented through the Administrative Committee, be approved;
6. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of March 8–9, 2017, be accepted; and
7. That the minutes of the meeting of CMTW of September 27–28, 2017, be accepted.
8. Regarding MTW's 2016 Financial Audit: That the Committee of Commissioners reviewed the financial audit for calendar year ending December 31, 2016. They also noted per CMTW's minutes that CMTW had accepted the audit.

Respectfully submitted,
TE Patrick Womack, Chairman
Committee on Mission to the World

Attachment 1

LONG-TERM MISSIONARIES

(as of December 31, 2017)

Adams, Rev./Mrs. Trey (Kiki)
 Aeschliman, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Betsy)
 Akovenko, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Sue)
 Ambrose, Dr./Mrs. Mark (Laura)
 Aschmann, Rev./Mrs. Rick (Betty)
 Austin, Rev./Mrs. Tom (Ann)
 Bailey, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Teresa)
 Bakelaar, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Diane)
 Barker, Mr. Chris
 Barnett, Ms. Ellen
 Baxley, Mr./Mrs. Andrew (Kelly)
 Bergmark, Rev./Mrs. David (Stacy)
 Boling, Mr./Mrs. Peter (Jenny)
 Bonham, Rev./Mrs. Nathaniel (Nikki)
 Bolton, Ms. Rosemary
 Box, Mr./Mrs. Rick (Pam)
 Brink, Mr./Mrs. Daniel (Katy)
 Brinkerhoff, Ms. Jane
 Brooks, Ms. Bobbi Jo
 Brooks, Mr./Mrs. David (Gwen)
 Brown, Mr. /Mrs. Dick (Joanne)
 Brown, Ms. Roberta
 Burch, Dr./Mrs. John (Susan)
 Burkemper, Mr./Mrs. Jamie (Jennifer)
 Burklin, Ms. Kay
 Burnham, Mr./Mrs. Bob (Andrea)
 Burrack, Ms. Pamyla
 Cain, Mr./Mrs. Adam (Michelle)
 Cain, Rev./Mrs. Brooks (Riva)
 Call, Mr./Mrs. Ray (Michele)
 Carr, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Susan)
 Carter, Ms. Brenda
 Carter, Rev./Mrs. Michael (Cathalain)
 Cary, Ms. Elisabeth
 Chambers, Mr./Mrs. Garry (Anita)
 Chapin, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Yumiko)
 Chaplin, Rev./Mrs. Carl (Becky)
 Chase, Mr./Mrs. Matt (Carly)
 Cho, Mr./Mrs. Dale (Sunny)
 Chung, Ms. Grace
 Church, Rev./Mrs. Ben (Kim)
 Clarke, Rev./Mrs. Terry (Francine)
 Clow, Mr./Mrs. John (Kathy)
 Cobb, Rev./Mrs. Donald (Claire-Lise)
 Congdon, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Felicity)
 Conroy, Mr./Mrs. Dennis (Rhonda)
 Cooper, Mr./Mrs. Tony (Fairly)
 Cordell, Mr./Mrs. Bradley (Sara)
 Cosner, Rev./Mrs. Mike (Chrissy)
 Coulbourne, Rev./Mrs. Craig (Ree)
 Craig, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Kathy)
 Crane, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Robyn)
 Crocker, Ms. Cheryl
 Culmer, Dr. Dave
 Culbertson, Mr./Mrs. Ryan (Karen)
 Daniel, Dr./Mrs. David (Brooke)
 Davidson, Dr./Mrs. Charles (Bonita)
 Davila, Mr./Mrs. Rodney (Jana)
 Davis, Mr. David
 Davison, Mr./Mrs. Jonas (Christina)
 DeWitt, Dr./Mrs. Charles (Carol)
 DeWitt, Mr. Jim
 Diaso, Dr./Mrs. David (Dawn)
 Dillon, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Meghan)
 Dinkins, Ms. Ruth
 Dishman, Rev./Mrs. Peter (Lauren)
 Dortzbach, Rev./Mrs. Karl (Debbie)
 Doty, Rev./Mrs. Greg (Leanne)
 Dougherty, Mr./Mrs. Derek (Laura)
 Eastman, Mr./Mrs. Jay (Holly)
 Ebbers, Mr./Mrs. Derek (Shannon)
 Edging, Rev./Mrs. Steven (Brooke)
 Edwards, Mr. Jeff
 Eide, Rev./Mrs. Jonathan (Tracy)
 Elliott, Mr./Mrs. Gary (Tammy)
 Elmerick, Mr./Mrs. Christopher (Stephanie)
 Elswick, Mr./Mrs. Anthony (Amber)
 Etienne, Rev./Mrs. Esaie (Natacha)
 Fitzpatrick, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Bev)
 Flores, Ms. Chery
 Gahagen, Mr./Mrs. Craig (Heather)
 Galage, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Therese)
 Gee, Mr./Mrs. Jake (Anna-Claire)
 Gildard, Mr./Mrs. James (Jacki)
 Goeglein, Ms. Lydia
 Goodman, Mr./Mrs. Bill (Carla)
 Goodrich, Rev./Mrs. Richey (Keli)
 Goodwin, Rev./Mrs. Sam (Elizabeth)
 Graber, Rev./Mrs. Ben (Anna)
 Grady, Ms. Miriam
 Greete, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Crissy)
 Gregoire, Mr./Mrs. Dan (Rebecca)
 Griffin, Ms. Bekah
 Grotton, Mr./Mrs. David (Danielle)
 Grubb, Mr./Mrs. Glenn (Sharlene)
 Gullett, Mr./Mrs. Foster (Laura)
 Gutierrez, Mr./Mrs. Nathaniel (Alicia)
 Hacquebord, Rev./Mrs. Heero (Anya)
 Han, Mr./Mrs. Beyongseob (Kyungsoon)
 Halbert, Rev./Mrs. Aaron (Rachel)
 Hale, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Deborah)
 Hall, Mr./Mrs. Jarett (Mary-Carole)
 Hane, Mr. Andrew
 Harrell, Mr. Frank
 Harrell, Rev./Mrs. Joe (Becky)
 Hatch, Mrs. Alice

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Haynes, Rev./Mrs. Matt (Sarah)
 Henry, Mr./Mrs. Paul (Crystal)
 Henson, Dr./Mrs. Nathan (Kristen)
 Hill, Rev./Mrs. Scott (Ruth)
 Hinkle, Rev./Mrs. Lee (Shannon)
 Holliday, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Kristy)
 Honea, Ms. Ellie
 Hurrie, Rev./Mrs. Shaun (Becky)
 Ilderton, Rev./Mrs. Rob (Jenny)
 Iverson, Rev./Mrs. Dan (Carol)
 Jensen, Rev./Mrs. Ben (Julie)
 Jesch, Mr./Mrs. Matt (Esta)
 Johnson, Rev./Mrs. Ben (Rebecca)
 Johnson, Ms. Darlene
 Johnson, Mr./Mrs. Johnny (Annette)
 Jung, Rev./Mrs. Jim (Claudia)
 Karner, Ms. Linda
 Kim, Dr./Dr. Lloyd (Eda)
 Kim, Dr./Mrs. Joe (Juliet)
 Kim, Rev./Mrs. Roger (Joy)
 Kirkland, Rev./Mrs. Philip (Joy)
 Knutson, Dr./Mrs. Dale (Nancy)
 Kooi, Mr. Brent
 Kreider, Mr./Mrs. Derek (Catalina)
 Lamos, Mr./Mrs. Jud (Jan)
 Lancaster, Mr./Mrs. Bo (Brynne)
 Lang, Mr./Mrs. Josh (Laura)
 Larsen, Dr./Mrs. Eric (Rebecca)
 Lathrop, Mr./Mrs. Robbie (Murray)
 Lee, Rev./Mrs. Michael (Tricia)
 Lee, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Susan)
 Lennox, Mr./Mrs. Patrick (Regina)
 Lesondak, Rev./Mrs. John (Kathy)
 Lim, Rev./Mrs. Tim (Moon Sook)
 Linkston, Mr./Mrs. Chuck (Jimmie Lynn)
 Long, Ms. Katherine
 Love, Dr./Mrs. Tim (Laura)
 Lowther, Mr./Mrs. Roger (Abi)
 Lundgaard, Mr./Mrs. Kris (Paula)
 Lupton, Rev./Mrs. Andrew (Laura-Kate)
 Luther, Mr./Mrs. Phillip (Kay)
 Lyle, Mr./Mrs. Joe (Ann)
 Mailloux, Rev./Mrs. Marc (Aline)
 Makhalira, Mr./Mrs. Confex (Mwai)
 Marlowe, Dr./Mrs. Jeff (Mischa)
 Marshall, Rev./Mrs. Verne (Alina)
 Martin, Mr./Mrs. David (Jill)
 Matlack, Rev./Mrs. Ken (Tammie)
 Matthias, Ms. Elizabeth
 Matsinger, Rev./Mrs. Jay (Nancy)
 McAlpin, Mr./Mrs. Brett (Valerie)
 McCall, Mr./Mrs. John (Lorena)
 McGinty, Mr./Mrs. Coby (Pamela)
 McLaughlin, Rev./Mrs. Seth (Renee)
 McMahan, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Robin)
 McNeill, Mr./Mrs. Don (Fran)
 McReynolds, Mr./Mrs. Bryan (Rebe)
 Meiners, Rev./Mrs. Paul (Liz)
 Meyers, Rev./Mrs. Brent (Ellie)
 Miller, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Caroline)
 Mills, Mr./Mrs. Tim (Rhianna)
 Mirabella, Rev./Mrs. Tom (Karen)
 Mitchell, Rev./Mrs. Pete (Ruth)
 Moore, Mr./Mrs. Brian (Megan)
 Nakah, Dr./Mrs. Victor (Nosizo)
 Nantz, Dr./Mrs. Quentin (Karen)
 Newkirk, Dr./Mrs. Matt (Caroline)
 Newkirk, Ms. Susan
 Newsome, Rev./Mrs. Wayne (Amy)
 Norris, Mr./Mrs. Kirk (Anna)
 Oh, Dr./Mrs. Michael (Pearl)
 Pawlowski, Mr./Mrs. Stan (Jennifer)
 Padilla, Rev./Mrs. Tito (Kim)
 Parks, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Amy)
 Patterson, Mr./Mrs. Jim (Mary Alice)
 Pekarek, Mr./Dr. Ryan (Katie)
 Pervis, Mr./Mrs. David (Erin)
 Pettengill, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Erin)
 Pfeil, Mr./Mrs. Jon (Sarah)
 Phillips, Ms. Carolyn
 Pike, Rev./Mrs. Mel (Martha)
 Pohl, Rev./Mrs. Craig (Stacy)
 Polk, Rev./Mrs. Jason (Liz)
 Powlison, Rev./Mrs. Keith (Ruth)
 Price, Ms. Robin
 Purcell, Mr./Mrs. Graham (Sarah)
 Quarterman, Dr./Mrs. Clay (Darlene)
 Radke, Rev./Mrs. Sean (Lisa)
 Ramsay, Rev./Mrs. Richard (Angelica)
 Rarig, Dr./Mrs. Steve (Berenice)
 Rayl, Rev./Mrs. Brett (Taylor)
 Reiter, Mr./Mrs. Ryan (Joy)
 Richards, Ms. Debbie
 Rieger, Rev./Mrs. Joshua (Gina)
 Ringsmuth, Ms. Jessica
 Robertson, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Amy)
 Rockwell, Mr./Mrs. Larry (Sandra)
 Roman, Mr./Mrs. Pete (Renee)
 Rudd, Mr./Mrs. Marcus (Heather)
 Rug, Rev./Mrs. John (Cathy)
 Russell, Dr./Mrs. Julian (Christiana)
 Rutledge, Mr./Mrs. Kevin (Jan)
 Sabin, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Eli)
 Saunders, Mr./Mrs. Jeff (Katie)
 Scarborough, Dr./Mrs. Charles (Rikki)
 Schafer, Mr./Mrs. Jason (Mandy)
 Schweitzer, Dr./Mrs. Bill (Pam)
 Sexton, Mr./Mrs. John (Elizabeth)
 Shadburne, Mr./Mrs. Andy (Missy)
 Shane, Rev./Mrs. John (Susan)
 Shelden, Mr./Mrs. Howard (Deidre)
 Shepherd, Rev./Mrs. Doug (Masha)
 Sinclair, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Pam)
 Sinclair, Mr./Mrs. Gary (Petula)
 Sink, Rev./Mrs. Jeremy (Gina)
 Smith, Rev./Mrs. Luke (Sokha)
 Sproull, Mr./Mrs. Todd (Cindy)
 Stanton, Rev./Mrs. Dal (Beth)
 Stephens, Rev./Mrs. Noah (Karleigh)
 Stevens, Ms. Carla

APPENDIX H

Stewart, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Lisa)	Watanabe, Rev./Mrs. Gary (Lois)
Stoddard, Rev./Mrs. David (Eowyn)	Wegener, Rev./Mrs. David (Terrienne)
Stodghill, Mr./Mrs. John (Karen)	Wessel, Rev./Mrs. Hugh (Martine)
Summers, Rev./Mrs. Marc (Sam)	White, Mr./Mrs. David (Robin)
Sundeen, Ms. Susan	White, Ms. Rebecca
Swanson, Mr./Mrs. Joel (Stephanie)	Wilkes, Mr./Mrs. Larry (Mandy)
Sweet, Mr./Mrs. Robbie (Lydia)	Williams, Mr./Mrs. Bert (Nancy)
Talley, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Esther)	Williams, Mr./Mrs. Steve (Rita)
Tanzie, Rev./Mrs. Bob (Joanne)	Wilson, Mr./Mrs. Tom (Teresa)
Thornton, Rev./Mrs. Jamie (Julia)	Wilson, Dr./Dr. Nathan (Audrey)
Traub, Rev./Mrs. Will (Judi)	Winfree, Mr./Ms. Ambrose (Becky)
Treadwell, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Emily)	Wixon, Ms. Linda
Troxell, Mr./Mrs. Mike (Ashley)	Wood, Mr./Mrs. Kenton (Adriana)
Van Der Westhuizen, Rev./Mrs. Johan (Stephanie)	Wood, Ms. Susan
Vaughn, Rev./Mrs. Jeff (Heather)	Woolard, Rev./Mrs. Gordon (Marilyn)
Vos, Ms. Nelly	Wright, Dr./Mrs. Tom (Lucy)
Wadhams, Mr./Mrs. Michael (Lindie)	Wroughton, Rev. Jim
Wallace, Ms. Adeline	Young, Rev./Mrs. Bruce (Susan)
Wannemacher, Mr./Mrs. Bruce (Barbara)	Young, Rev./Mrs. Dan (Becky)
Warren, Mr./Mrs. Andy (Bevely)	Young, Rev./Mrs. Steve (Sarah)
	Zobrosky, Mr./Mrs. Chris (Catherine)

In addition to this list there are 75 long-term missionary units serving in restricted access countries.

Attachment 2

TWO-YEAR MISSIONARIES

(as of December 31, 2017)

Alexander, Ms. Judy	Jean-Rejouis, Mr./Mrs. Davidson (Katie)
Alms, Ms. Bethany	Johnson, Ms. Melanie
Anderson, Mr./Mrs. Joshua (Natalie)	Kim, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Rachel)
Ball, Ms. Laura	King, Ms. Julie
Barber, Mr./Mrs. Bert (Cheryl)	Laughlin, Mr./Mrs. Drew (Marianna)
Bauserman, Ms. Rachel	Letchworth, Rev./Mrs. Bill (Mae Lee)
Beck, Mr./Mrs. Norman (Julie)	Marlowe, Mr./Mrs. Eric (Miranda)
Bentson, Mr. Tim	Martin, Mr./Mrs. Jeremy (Angel)
Bloom, Mr./Mrs. Nick (Theresa)	Norton, Mr./Mrs. Clarke (Khrystyta)
Bocanegra, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Megumi)	Nowland, Mr./Mrs. Joe (Hannah)
Bowles, Mr./Mrs. John (Julie)	Powell, Mr./Mrs. Jon (Olya)
Brock, Rev./Mrs. Chris (Donnette)	Schleper, Mr./Mrs. Scott (Helen)
Castillo, Ms. Deena	Sloan, Ms. Rachael
Choi, Mr. David	Smith, Mr./Mrs. Robert (Jeanne)
Clay, Mr./Mrs. Eric (Melissa)	Stockert, Mr./Dr. Corey (Kassi)
Cedeno, Mr./Mrs. Omar (Jen)	Thompson, Mr./Mrs. Mark (Kelly)
Costas, Ms. Julie	Walker, Ms. Alison
Cox, Ms. MJ	Warren, Mr./Mrs. Randy (Debra)
Floyd, Mr./Mrs. Ross (Angela)	Weber, Ms. Teresa
Graham, Mr./Mrs. Eric (Anna)	Whitley, Ms. Emily
Greene, Ms. Jessica	Wiggs, Ms. Kelsey
Hardison, Mr. Thomas	Wright, Ms. Barbara
Jacobs, Mr. Joshua	

In addition to this list there are nine short-term missionary units serving in restricted access countries.

Attachment 3

RETIRING MISSIONARIES

The following missionaries have given many years of their lives in service of world evangelization with Mission to the World. We honor these deeply committed colleagues as they enter a new phase of ministry during their retirement years.

Boyer, Rev. R. Eugene – France
effective August 31, 2017

Camenisch, Rev. Glenn/Mrs. Frances – Portugal
effective September 30, 2017

Gilley, Ms. Leoma – Kenya
effective September 30, 2017

Shane, Rev. John/Mrs. Susan – South Africa
effective December 31, 2017

Wood, Ms. Susan – Portugal
effective December 31, 2017

APPENDIX I

REPORT OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC. TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

The PCA Foundation is pleased to report that, by God's grace, the PCA Foundation's ministry was once again blessed during 2017. We are pleased to see how the Lord continues to help the PCA Foundation facilitate generosity to advance God's Kingdom.

Total gifts to the PCA Foundation during 2017 were \$11.2 million.

We are pleased to report that the PCA Foundation distributed, or granted to ministry, \$10.7 million during 2017. Distributions to PCA churches were \$3.4 million, distributions to PCA Committees and Agencies were \$2.6 million, and distributions to other Christian ministries were \$4.7 million.

We continue to look for opportunities to work with PCA churches and their members, and are desirous of helping individuals and their families fulfill their stewardship responsibilities and carry out their charitable desires.

The 2017 distributions and grants to ministry by the PCA Foundation were as follows:

Mission to the World	\$ 590,000
Mission to North America	423,000
Committee on Discipleship Ministries	207,000
Administrative Committee	54,000
RBI-Ministerial Relief	70,000
Reformed University Ministries	382,000
Covenant College	281,000
Covenant Theological Seminary	416,000
PCA Foundation	87,000
Ridge Haven	<u>105,000</u>
<i>Total Committees & Agencies</i>	2,615,000
PCA Churches	3,420,000
Other Christian Ministries	<u>4,700,000</u>
<i>Total</i>	<u>\$10,735,000</u>

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The PCA Foundation's total assets were \$93.1 million as of December 31, 2017. This compares to \$86.7 million as of December 31, 2016. Much of what the Foundation does results in gifts coming into the Foundation and going right back out as distributions and grants to ministries within a relatively short period of time — often within the same or the following year. Therefore, the PCA Foundation may realize significant amounts as both gifts and distributions in a given year, and total assets may stay about the same, or experience substantial increases or decreases from year to year.

The PCA Foundation has made and continues to make significant progress in serving members and friends of the PCA. Since 1997, total assets have grown from \$16.6 million to \$93.1 million. This total asset balance provides a sound base for future financial support of PCA Churches, PCA Committees and Agencies, and other Christian ministries.

Coincidental with the growth of its assets since 1997, the PCA Foundation received \$202.1 million in gifts, and made distributions to ministries totaling \$140.4 million.

During 2017 the PCA Foundation continued its increased intentional marketing to individuals and families, churches, presbyteries, and ministries. The PCA Foundation rebranded its look with a new logo, website, and marketing materials in 2016, during which time it also began using various social networking platforms to introduce its services to individuals and churches.

The donor portal, which went live in 2016, continues in its increasing popularity with donors. The donor portal allows PCA Foundation donors to access their account information online, from which they can also recommend grant distributions from their accounts.

The PCA Foundation became fully self-supported in 2000. The Foundation does not participate in the PCA's Partnership Shares or Ministry Ask Programs, nor does it rely on the financial support of churches to help underwrite its operating budget. Rather, its operations are funded primarily by fees and earnings on accounts, and by some charitable contributions from a small number of individuals and families, including current and former PCA Foundation Board Members. Prior to becoming self-supported, a significant amount of its operating expenses were underwritten by some of the PCA Committees and Agencies.

Because the main focus of the PCA Foundation is not on raising funds for its own operations, or for any other particular ministry, it has a unique opportunity and niche within the PCA. Our ministry is providing charitable financial services and vehicles to help Christians carry out their stewardship responsibilities and charitable desires. We facilitate generosity to advance God's kingdom. Our most popular service is the Advise & Consult Fund (a

donor-advised fund). We also offer endowments, charitable trusts, bequest processing, and estate design to individuals and families, as well as Designated Funds for Churches and Presbyteries.

Since the PCA Foundation is self-supported it is “donor driven,” which means that we work on the donor’s agenda, not our own, or that of any other ministry. Therefore, the timing and amounts of distributions and to which ministry are determined by the donors themselves, not the PCA Foundation. We provide charitable services to individuals without pressuring them to give to the PCA Foundation for its own operations, or to any other particular ministry.

The PCA Foundation will continue to strive to effectively meet the needs of its present and future donors, as well as those of the PCA: its churches, presbyteries, Committees, and Agencies. By God’s grace, the PCA Foundation will be able to do so.

We ask that you continue to pray for the Board and Staff of the Foundation as they seek to continue leading the PCA Foundation successfully into the future.

Recommendations:

1. That the financial audit for the PCA Foundation, Inc. for the calendar year ended December 31, 2017 by Capin Crouse, LLP be adopted.
2. That the General Assembly approve the proposed 2019 Budget of the PCA Foundation, Inc. with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be modified as necessary by the PCA Foundation’s Board of Directors to accommodate changing circumstances during the year.
3. That the Minutes of Board meetings of August 3, 2017, and March 2, 2018, be approved.

Respectfully Submitted,
/s/ Randel N. Stair
President

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Attachment

**PCA FOUNDATION
PLANNED GIVING REPORT**

January 1, 2017 through December 31, 2017

New Gifts "IN"		\$11,200,000
Total Distributions Made		\$10,735,000
Distributions Made:	<u>Amount</u>	<u>%</u>
Total C&A	\$ 2,615,000	24%
PCA Churches	<u>3,420,000</u>	<u>32%</u>
TOTAL PCA	6,035,000	56%
Other Christian	<u>4,700,000</u>	<u>44%</u>
TOTAL 2017	<u>\$10,735,000</u>	<u>100%</u>

1980 through December 2017

New Gifts "IN"		\$243,395,000
Total Distributions Made		\$167,978,000
Distributions Made:	<u>Amount</u>	<u>%</u>
Total C&A	\$ 41,891,000	25%
PCA Churches	<u>69,036,000</u>	<u>41%</u>
TOTAL PCA	110,927,000	66%
Other Christian	<u>57,051,000</u>	<u>34%</u>
TOTAL 1980 – December 2017	<u>\$167,978,000</u>	<u>100%</u>

APPENDIX J

REPORT OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC. TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

We are pleased to present the 2017 Annual Report on behalf of the Board of Directors and Staff of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

As each year passes, the richness of God's blessings on PCA Retirement & Benefits fills my heart with thanksgiving. There is no question we have experienced the growth pains of very challenging periods in our history, but by and large, we have witnessed the goodness of the Lord in significant ways. Here are a few highlights of the past 5 years of God's work in this ministry of the Presbyterian Church in America.

- We began a significant effort responding to a 2011 church-wide survey of teaching elders. This survey provided significant understanding into the needs of these ministry servants.
- RBI published the PCA Call Package Guidelines in 2012 which the General Assembly "exhorted Presbyteries and member churches to implement for their use." This *free* resource has been updated every year since its original publication.
- RBI implemented Investment Refresh, a Target Retirement Fund reinvestment option. This program resulted in 94% of retirement plan participants selecting an age appropriate fund designed to achieve consistent risk adjusted returns over the long term.
- In further response to the 2011 survey, RBI significantly expanded participant advisory services by providing *free* financial planning assistance to all PCA church employees who participate in the PCA Retirement Plan. Today we are fully staffed with leadership, financial planners, and support staff.
- RBI now offers *free* consultative services to church sessions, finance committees, and pulpit committees in the PCA.
- Responding to the needs of our teaching elder families, RBI created a new ministry of care and counseling support called ServantCare ministries for participating presbyteries. This program offers convenient and confidential on-line counseling services to PCA pastors and their wives at *reduced rates*.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- The 2017 overall expense ratio for the PCA Retirement Plan is at a near record low point. (A very good thing!) Presently at 0.92%, this expense ratio is the lowest experienced by the plan in 17 years.
- Finally, the PCA Retirement Plan exceeded \$600 million in assets under management (AUM) during the first several weeks of 2018. This compares to AUM of \$368 million 5 years ago.

We are so thankful to God for guiding and growing RBI's ministry of service so profoundly over the past 5 years. In an effort to put these changes in perspective, I decided to reread the 2012 RBI Annual Report. My response to reading these words were, "Thank you God for what you are doing through us!" Below are some key quotes from this report.

Since its beginning, RBI has been significantly involved in the material needs of our ministry partners. This means we have always been concerned about the retirement readiness of our PCA employees and their needs to protect their spouses and family members with health, life and long term disability insurance.

Concern for these material needs frequently involves us in decisions between husbands (teaching elders) and wives as they make very difficult, life altering choices. Financial hardship in a pastor's marriage often leads to long term consequences for retirees and their widows.

God has given us the privilege of walking with these families through periods of deep grief and financial insecurity.

And finally, there is the financial disaster that typically proceeds from moral failure. One of my saddest moments here at RBI was receiving a phone call from a cherished friend and pastor's wife as she described the crushing blow of her husband's sin which resulted in their divorce.

Here's the big point. If you are ministry minded, it is impossible to go about the work of a "transaction" business while ignoring the relational needs of those you serve. I believe the gospel compels RBI to enter into the hurt and despair of those we serve and to apply ministries of healing and care if we are able. If we see a need, God has given us the privilege of taking action out of love for our brothers and their families.

So, we stand on the promise of the gospel message; that Jesus is growing his kingdom and fulfilling his promise of reconciliation and restoration

through our work. The success of our work is not about us, but about the promise and evidence of the gospel's work in our midst. We are tremendously grateful and filled with joy to serve you in this way!

Turning to the financial markets, 2017 was a year to remember! Stocks in the U.S., as measured by the S&P 500 were up 21.8% for the year. Since 1928 stocks have risen by more than 20% for 35% of this time period. Given the infrequency of this result, it's important for long term investors to be "present" or fully invested when these opportunities arise. Every Target Date Fund in the PCA Retirement Plan has exposure to stocks and thus this excellent result accrued (in various degrees) to almost all participants in the plan. This good result was bolstered by strong corporate earnings, deregulation, expectations for corporate tax reductions, and share buybacks.

Bonds or fixed income investments had a relatively flat year as these markets reflected the Fed's tightening bias (the plan to incrementally raise interest rates) and very moderate inflation expectations. Most high quality U.S. Bond indexes provided returns that roughly equaled the average coupon (the stated interest rate at time of issue) that ranged between 3.0% and 3.5%. Given the recent (early 2018) volatility of the stock markets, it would seem to most an indication of problems ahead. But it depends what you mean by "ahead." Over the short run, I would argue that the U.S. economy is in a good place. Inflation is low, our economy is still in the expansion mode, interest rates are moderate, lower corporate tax rates will boost economic growth, and unemployment has reached historic lows. Apart from the Bitcoin hoopla there doesn't seem to be any particular event that will be the catalyst to drive us into the next recession.

However, the primary concern at this point in the economic cycle is that the Fed might step on the monetary policy brakes too hard and significantly slow down the hard won growth we've experienced during this recovery. This is the reason the markets seem fixated on employment and inflation expectations at this time. This is only logical in my view and may translate into a more choppy experience for investors in various world markets. So, keep your seat belts buckled and please don't attempt to market time. The smart choice is to remain invested and keep your eyes on long term results.

Thank you for your support of PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. Through your participation in the Retirement Plan, Group Insurance products and Ministerial Relief, we are able to sustain programs that encourage and support our churches and employees.

Summary of 2017 Operations

Total PCA Retirement Plan assets under management increased by 15.3% from \$500,179,355 to \$576,939,725. This increase can be attributed to inflows (contributions) and comparative market performance under the prior year. The PCA Retirement Plan continues to be the employee benefit plan with the largest amount of participation with over 7100 retirement accounts at year-end 2017.

Participation results for the various PCA insurance benefit plans offered by RBI were excellent, with increases across the board. For the year, participation and volume increased in the PCA Dental Plan (18.7%), the PCA Long Term Disability (4.8%), the PCA Vision Plan (3.2%) and the combined PCA Life Insurance Plans (2.8%).

PCA Group Long Term Disability plans experienced no plan design changes in 2017. Offered through Unum, the PCA Long Term Disability Plan provides elements of top-tier group disability benefits, such as retirement income protection, cost of living adjustments and claims payment to Social Security normal retirement age.

PCA Group Life Insurance plans experienced no plan design changes in 2017. Offered through MetLife, the PCA Life Insurance Plans, include such features as Will Preparation, Portability, Estate Services, Accelerated Benefit Offerings and limited or no medical underwriting for new employees. More information can be found on the RBI website at pcarbi.org.

PCA Group Dental experienced a few plan design changes in 2017 (hearing benefits were added to select plans), whereas the PCA Group Vision experienced no plan design changes. Both plans are offered through Ameritas and are the newest benefit offerings available to all PCA organizations through RBI.

RBI has recommended a Property and Liability insurance carrier for PCA organizations since 2000. Since January 1, 2017 Brotherhood Mutual has been recommended to PCA churches, schools and ministries. Brotherhood Mutual specializes in providing insurance to Christian organizations and seeks to provide PCA organizations special group-affiliated pricing. Brotherhood Mutual also provides commercial auto, worker's compensation, foreign travel insurance, Legal Assistance and Payroll Processing.

The 2016–2017 Relief Offering and other donations to Ministerial Relief totaled \$849,974. During 2017, sixteen teaching elders, two wives of teaching elders, and four widows were called home to Glory.

Throughout the year, there were sixty-one relief recipients who received relief funding; and, twenty-four families received Survivor Assistance. Monthly, short-term, or emergency supplemental income assistance was provided to those retired pastors, disabled pastors, pastors without call,

missionaries, active pastors facing emergencies, lay workers, their widows (by death or abandonment), and dependent children who qualified according to need under guidelines established by the Relief Committee of the RBI Board of Directors.

Please assist us in the stewardship of our God-given resources and our ministry to “the least of these” by directing those in need to the Ministerial Relief section of our website for the applications for Ministerial Relief and Health Insurance Assistance (for pastors without call).

We would appreciate your prayers that God would give us discernment and wisdom as we consider the needs of His servants in the U.S. and throughout the world, that He may be glorified in all things.

More information about the PCA Retirement Plans, PCA Group Insurance Plans, Ministerial Relief and other services provided through RBI can be found on our website at www.pcarbi.org.

Legislative Changes

In October of 2017, the Internal Revenue Service announced that two of the three key retirement plan contribution limits for 2018 change from what they were in 2017, with the maximum contribution limit increasing from \$54,000 to \$55,000. The list below references 2018 maximum contribution amounts for elective deferrals (employee contributions), defined contributions (employee and employer contributions), and catch-up contributions (employee contributions for participants who are 50 and older).

402(g) Elective Deferral Maximum: \$18,500

415(c) Defined Contribution Maximum: \$55,000

414(v) Catch-up (Age 50 or older) Contribution Limit: \$6,000

The Tax Cuts and Jobs Act was passed in December, and, while it did not impact tax returns for 2017, it has impacted payroll withholding and will significantly impact tax returns for 2018.

Staff

The RBI staff is thankful to the Lord for His faithfulness and everlasting love to His Church this past year and eagerly awaits the opportunities and challenges in store for our future. We believe that God will continue to bless our ministry to others as we remain faithful to Him. We welcome the prayers and partnership of participants and churches this year and into the future. It is our privilege to serve those who minister in the Presbyterian Church in America.

Staff (continued)

Donald S. Aldin, Financial Planning Advisor
David L. Anderegg Jr., Financial Planning Advisor
Gary D. Campbell, President
Robert T. Clarke III, Relief Director
Myra J. Davis, Benefits Specialist
Edward W. Dunnington, Financial Planning Advisor
Cynthia H. Finn, Chief Financial Officer
Peggy N. Henry, Ministry Partner Services Assistant
Traci M. LaVernway, Staff Accountant
Chester R. Lilly III, Chief Operating Officer
Janet B. Magnuson, Benefits Representative
Mark S. Melendez, Client Services Manager
Ingrid K. Morris, Administrative Assistant
Bonita K. Nowak, Benefits Supervisor
Vickie M. Poole, Relief Assistant
Sybil P. Pullen, Staff Accountant
Heather S. Redmond, Office Manager
Teresa Reese, Senior Accountant
Sandra N. Robertson, Benefits Representative
Katelyn H. Rogers, Ministry Partner Services Assistant

Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the Board of Directors meetings dated August 11, 2017, November 10, 2017, and March 16, 2018;
2. That the General Assembly accept the 2017 Audited Financials as reviewed by Capin Crouse LLP;
3. That the General Assembly approve the use of Capin Crouse LLP to conduct the 2018 Audit;
4. That the General Assembly approve the 2019 Operating Budget with the understanding that it is a spending plan and will be adjusted as necessary by the Board of Directors to accommodate changing conditions during that fiscal year;
5. That the General Assembly approve the 2019 Trustee Fee Agreements for the 403(b) Retirement Plan Trust, the Health and Welfare Benefit Trust, and the Ministerial Relief Trust;
6. That the General Assembly recommend and encourage ministries and churches to review and use the PCA Call Package Guidelines;

APPENDIX J

7. And, that the General Assembly urge member churches to participate in the Ministerial Relief Offering or to budget regular benevolence giving to support relief activities through the Ministerial Relief Fund.

It is our privilege to serve those who minister in the Presbyterian Church in America.

Respectfully Submitted,
TE Jonathan B. (Jon) Medlock
Chairman, Board of Directors

RE Gary D. Campbell, CFA
President

APPENDIX K

**REPORT OF
REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP
TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

INTRODUCTION

Ministry to colleges represent an important part of the mission of the Presbyterian Church in America. The college years have increasingly become a time for questioning authority, scrutinizing absolutes, throwing out old premises, and reinventing the self. Students must learn to navigate the milieu of converging thought, and Reformed University Fellowship is thankful to be part of this unfolding campus narrative to reach students for Christ and equip them to serve. The passion and vigor of college students have proved, over the last 200 years, to affect the church globally, significantly engaging the world with mission and purpose. The story of redemption playing out is bigger than any story that we can imagine.

Reformed University Fellowship goes to the campus with a fixed theology (The Westminster Standards) and a flexible methodology that allows us to contextualize in order to suit various campus personalities and demographics. We are not limited in how and where we preach the Gospel.

To engage the current academic culture, Reformed University Fellowship sends ordained PCA ministers to serve on the college campus, preach the gospel of Christ, build Christ's Church, and ultimately prepare students to live all of life under the Lordship of Christ. This is a concrete expression of our commitment to our covenant children and our obedience to the Great Commission, to reach students for Christ and equip them to serve.

The Permanent Committee for Reformed University Fellowship wishes to thank all of our churches, presbyteries and the General Assembly for their oversight, financial support, prayers, and encouragement for our campus ministers, staff, and interns who have served on 145 campuses across America.

Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) offers the truth of God's Word to students who are searching. By working within the context of the Church, we follow Christ's leadership as He building His Kingdom. Students are instructed in Evangelism and Missions, Growth in Grace, Fellowship and Service, and a Biblical World-and-Life View. An ordained PCA minister leads each RUF, actively working to accomplish goals in these four major areas. RUF strengthens the Church by reaching students who may not know Christ, as well as equipping those who know Him to serve.

REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP INTERNATIONAL

Reformed University Fellowship International (RUF) reaches out to international students and scholars in the USA. Currently over 1,000,000 internationals study on US campuses, making American universities the world's top destination for international students. Currently, the largest number of students studying in the US come from China and India, while some of the fastest growing groups are from nationals officially "closed" to the gospel – like Saudi Arabia and Iran. God is at work bringing future leaders and culture-shapers to the USA; the world mission field is no longer just "over there." God has commanded his people to "welcome the foreigner." As RUF ministers represent *the church going to the campus*, RUF-International represents *the church welcoming the nations and equipping kingdom ambassadors*. Our RUF campus ministers train and partner with individuals, churches, and presbyteries to:

- Welcome scholars from all nations through deed ministries of Biblical hospitality.
- Explore the gospel of Christ with internationals through Word ministries like investigative Bible study.
- Equip internationals to become servant-leaders for God's global kingdom.

RUF now serves 13 USA Campuses. We pray for many more opportunities to lead the PCA onto a contemporary, cost-effective world mission field.

REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP GLOBAL

Reformed University Fellowship Global (RUF-G) partners with MTW and other mission agencies to establish RUF ministries on campuses around the world. To date, these partnerships have established ministry relationships in Mexico City, Prague, Czech Republic, Bogota, Colombia, and Kiev, Ukraine.

Hundreds of RUF students have served on mission trips with their RUF campus ministry, both domestically and abroad through Mission to the World.

MINISTRY DISTINCTIVES

Weekly large group, small groups, and one-on-one staff-student meetings provide the structure for campus ministry. Each kind of meeting is essential in ministering to college students. In large group meetings the truth is taught through preaching the good news of Jesus and corporate worship. Small group focus on study, prayer, and fellowship, and many are led by junior and senior students, under the direction of the campus minister and interns. One-on-one meetings between students and staff members offer in-depth discipleship, evangelistic encounters, and accountability in trust-confidence relationships, as well as counseling. RUF emphasizes the development of a biblical world-

and-life view. As students learn to think biblically, they will make a lasting difference in the Church and the world. A key distinctive of RUF is its connection to the Church. Through exhortation by their campus minister, attendance with friends at local churches, involvement in campus community, and exposition of Biblical truth, college students learn to love the Church and develop a lifelong commitment to involvement with God's people. RUF provides a bridge maintaining (or establishing) connection to the Church as students make the transitions from home to college to work and family life. RUF does not exist for the purpose of perpetuating a campus ministry, but in order to grow the church.

CAMPUS INTERNS

Our interns – nearly 160 young men and women, all recent college graduates – are currently working directly with a campus minister to receive on-the-job training in evangelism, small group leadership, and one-on-one ministry. In the last 28 years the program has grown at a rate of 13% per year. While interns minister to college students, they also participate in a study program focusing on biblical and theological training. After their internship with Reformed University Fellowship, interns move into both vocational ministry and the broader marketplace with a deepened understanding of God's Word and experience in His service. The campus intern, as well as the campus staff member, is equipped to be “an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master and prepared to do any good work” (II Timothy 2:21).

SUMMER CONFERENCE

The purposes of Summer Conference are to provide solid Biblical exposition and teaching to equip student to better understand and live the Christian life; to offer teaching, training, and equipping in skills related to reaching others for Christ; and to provide fellowship and fun among Christians from over 100 college and university campuses.

Reformed University Fellowship's 37th Summer Conference was held the weeks of May 8-13, May 15-20, and May 21-26, 2017, in Panama City Beach, Florida. Students and staff from across the country gathered at the beginning of the summer for clear exposition of God's Word, prayer, seminars, and fellowship. Rev. Elbert McGowan, Senior Pastor, Redeemer Church, Jackson, MS; Rev. Russ Whitfield, Pastor, Grace Mosaic Church, Washington, DC; and Rev. John Stone were the speakers.

Summer Conference addressed the topic of Scripture, one of the principles of RUF Philosophy of Ministry. The Summer Conference schedule included back-to-back large group meetings in the evening, free time in the afternoon, and seminars in the mornings. Reformed University Fellowship Campus

Ministers and staff led a variety of seminars covering both theological and practical topics.

Our 38th Summer Conference will be held for three weeks again in 2018: May 7-12, May 14-19, and May 20-25, addressing the topic Justification. Speakers for these three weeks will be Rev. James Forsyth, Senior Pastor, McLean Presbyterian Church, McLean, VA; Rev. Chad Scruggs, Associate Pastor, Park Cities Presbyterian Church, Dallas, TX; and Keith Berger, Southwest Area Coordinator.

WIVES RETREAT

Over 60 wives of RUF ministers met in New York the weekend of January 11-14, 2018, for a retreat to enjoy fellowship, encouraging teaching, and connection. Sessions were led by Sandi Taylor and Reyn Cabinte. These wives returned to their homes refreshed and ready to aid in the ministry of God's word on the campus and the pursuit of His call.

We have included a West Coast Wives Retreat for our third year in Rancho Mirage, CA. Sessions were led by Casey Cockrum, Director, Female Campus Staff.

STAFF TRAINING

In 2017, the three full weeks of training for field staff included orientation for new interns and new campus ministers. This in-depth training is a distinctive of the ministry and provides philosophical, practical, and reflective instruction to RUF campus ministers, interns, and staff.

RUF CAMPUS MINISTER ASSESSMENT

In December of 2006, RUF held its first Campus Minister Assessment. Since that time, Assessment has been held twice a year, in February and July. During Assessment, candidates are interviewed by former and senior RUF ministers and some of their wives. The prospective campus ministers complete a personality profile, preach and demonstrate small group leadership, and engage with assessors in a marriage and family interview, along with other activities designed to help RUF evaluate each applicant. We assess approximately 25 candidates a year.

GROWTH

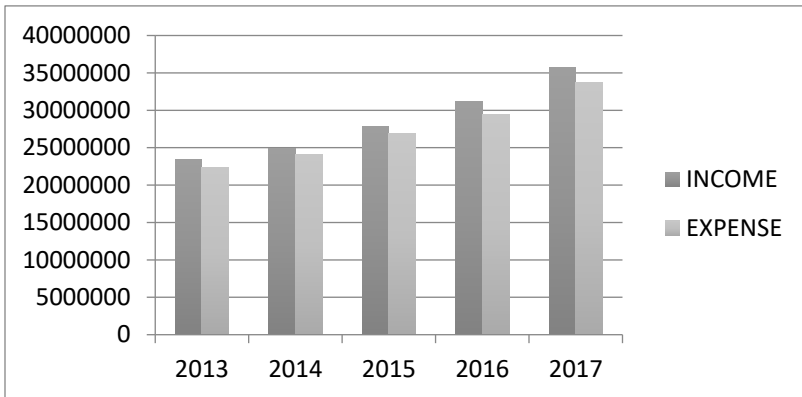
2017 was another year of growth as RUF partnered with presbyteries to start eight new campus ministries: West Virginia University, University of Louisville (restart), University of Texas – San Antonio, University of Arizona, North Carolina Central University, Rowan University, University of South Carolina RUF-I, and Northwestern University RUF-I.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

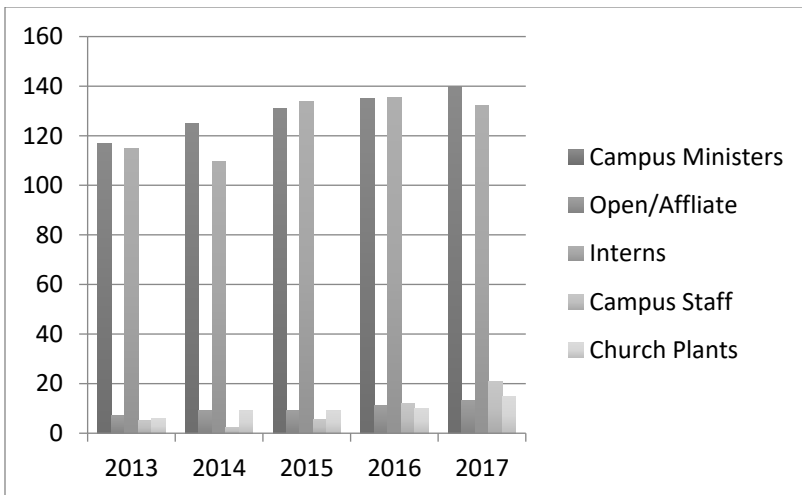
This growth placed RUF ministries over 145 campuses in 38 states and in 60 Presbyteries.

Reformed University Fellowship continues to grow with three new ministries to begin in 2018: University of Texas-Dallas RUF-I, Columbia University RUF-I, and Indiana University-Pennsylvania.

**INCOME GROWTH vs. EXPENSES YEAR TO YEAR
OVERALL MINISTRY**



**HEADCOUNT GROWTH
OVERALL MINISTRY**



RUF'S VISION FOR THE CHURCH

Nearly 100 former RUF Campus Ministers are now serving our church as church planters, pastors, associate pastors, assistant pastors, and denominational staff. Thousands of RUF alumni are serving in the church enforcing the fact that RUF is not just about perpetuating campus ministry but about enriching the Church. We have also added a church planting track to our staff training for former RUF campus ministers who are now planting churches as well as current campus ministers who are interested in church planting.

CONCLUSION

God is at work through the ministry of RUF. RUF strives to engage culture and carry out the kingdom priorities of the Church. God brings together students and ministers from many different walks of life to accomplish His purposes. Each person influenced by Reformed University Fellowship will in turn influence many other people in the course of his or her life. The Church is strengthened as students learn to love and seek out the Church and are trained to serve as future church leaders.

RECOMMENDATIONS

1. That the General Assembly approve the minutes of the meetings of the Committee on Reformed University Fellowship for October 3, 2017, and March 6, 2018.
2. That the General Assembly adopt the financial audit for Reformed University Fellowship for the fiscal year ending December 31, 2017, by Carr, Riggs & Ingram, LLP.
3. That the General Assembly approve the 2019 budget of Reformed University Fellowship.
4. That the General Assembly receive as information Attachments 1, 2, 3, and 4 (Attachment 4 can be found on pp. 3101-3261).
5. That the General Assembly receive TE Thomas K. Cannon's resignation with appreciation for his service and tenure as Coordinator.
6. That the General Assembly elect TE Rod Mays as interim Coordinator of Reformed University Fellowship for 2018/2019 term.

Attachment 1

AFFILIATED COMMITTEES, CAMPUSES, AND STAFF

PRESBYTERIES

**Alabama Joint Committee on
Campus Work (Evangel, Southeast
Alabama, Warrior, Providence and
Gulf Coast*)**

CAMPUS AND STAFF

Evangel

Jacksonville State University
TE Daniel Hightower
Samford University
TE Walt Davis
**University of Alabama-
Birmingham**
TE Adam Venable

Southeast Alabama

Auburn University & RUFIAffiliate
TE West Simmons
TE Matthew DeLong (RUFIA)

Warrior

Birmingham Southern College
TE Tom Franklin
University of Alabama
TE Stewart Swain

Providence

Alabama A&M University
Vacant
**University of Alabama –
Huntsville**
TE Vinnie Athey

**Gulf Coast
(*Florida Cooperative)**

University of South Alabama
TE Jacob Zoller

Catawba Presbytery

Davidson College
TE Sid Druen

Central Carolina Presbytery (NC)	Johnson & Wales University TE Michael Whitham Queens College TE Josh Grimm University of North Carolina-Charlotte TE Heath McLaughlin
Central Georgia/Savannah River Joint Committee	
Central Georgia	Mercer University TE Marlin Harris Valdosta State TE Chad Turner
Savannah River	Georgia Southern University TE Joshua Keel Savannah College of Art & Design TE Soren Kornegay
Central Indiana Presbytery	Indiana University TE Brad Tubbesing Purdue University TE Curtis McDaniel
Chicago Metro Presbytery	Northwestern & RUFIAffiliate TE Luke Miedema TE Ian Hammond (RUFIAffiliate)
Eastern Carolina Presbytery	Duke University TE Crawford Stevener East Carolina University TE Tom Hart North Carolina Central University TE Kris Cooper North Carolina State University TE Chuck Askew

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Eastern Carolina, continued	University of North Carolina – Chapel Hill TE Simon Stokes University of North Carolina – Wilmington TE Jay Denton
Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery	Leigh University TE Michael Goodlin
Central Florida	University of Central Florida TE Lee Wright
Gulf Coast	Florida State University TE Kelly Jackson University of South Alabama TE Jacob Zoller
North Florida	University of Florida TE Brian Thomas University of North Florida TE Tommy Park
South Florida	University of South Florida TE Andrew Newman
Suncoast	Florida Gulf Coast University TE Lucas Tanner
Southwest Florida	Florida Atlantic University TE Jeff Lee
Heartland Presbytery	Kansas State University TE Jon Dunning
Heritage Presbytery	Delaware State (HBCU) TE Daryl Wattley University of Delaware & RUFIAffiliate TE Nick Owens TE Rick Gray (RUFIA)

Hills and Plains Presbytery

Oklahoma State University

TE Shane Hatfield

University of Arkansas

TE Mike Ford

University of Oklahoma

TE Scott Morris

University of Tulsa

TE Brent Corbin

Houston Metro Presbytery

Rice University

TE Juan Carlos Martinez

University of Houston

TE Blake Arnoult

Iowa Presbytery

University of Iowa

TE Vacant

Metro New York Presbytery

City Campus Ministry

TE Matt Terrell

Columbia University

TE Eric Lipscomb

**Mid South Presbytery (Covenant,
Grace and Mississippi Valley)**

Covenant Presbytery

Rhodes College

TE John Craft

Hendrix College

TE Bradford Green

University of Memphis

TE John Crosby

Grace Presbytery

**University of Southern
Mississippi**

TE Ben Shaw

Mississippi Valley Presbytery

Belhaven University

TE Seth Starkey

Delta State University

TE Ro Taylor

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mississippi Valley, continued

Jackson State University

Vacant

Mississippi College

TE Jeff Jordon

Mississippi State

TE Elliott Everitt

University of Mississippi

TE Brian Sorgenfrei

Missouri Presbytery

University of Missouri

TE Nick McDonald

Washington University

TE SJ Lim

Nashville Presbytery

Austin Peay State University

TE Austin Royal

Belmont University

TE Kevin Twit

**Middle Tennessee State
University**

Vacant

Tennessee Tech University

TE Gavin Breeden

Vanderbilt University

TE Richie Sessions

Western Kentucky University

TE Ross Lockwood

New Jersey Presbytery

Rowan University

TE Brent Kilman

New River Presbytery

West Virginia University

TE Peter Green

**North Georgia Joint Committee
(Georgia Foothills, NW Georgia,
Metro Atlanta)**

Georgia Foothills Presbytery

**University of Georgia & RUF
Affiliate**

TE Ben Coppedge

TE Jeff Thompson (RUF)

Metro Atlanta Presbytery	Emory University TE Steven Maginas Georgia Tech & RUFIAffiliate TE Michael Phillips TE Tracey West (RUFIAffiliate)
Northwest Georgia Presbytery	Kennesaw State University TE Wes Calton
North Texas Presbytery	Baylor University TE Way Rutherford Southern Methodist & RUFIAffiliate TE James Madden TE Chris Morrison (RUFIAffiliate) Texas Christian University TE Ryan Anderson Texas Tech University TE Dagan Mayfield University of North Texas TE Justin Smith University of Texas-Tyler/Tyler Junior College TE John (JB) Wilbanks
Northern California Presbytery	San Jose State TE Brian Tsui Stanford University TE Britton Wood University of California – Berkeley TE Chase Daws University of Hawaii TE John Kim
Northern New England Presbytery	University of Vermont TE John Meinen
Ohio Valley Presbytery	University of Kentucky TE Sam Taaffe University of Louisville TE George Hamm

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ohio Presbytery	University of Akron TE Nate Bower
Pacific Presbytery	University of California – Los Angeles TE Matthew Trexler University of California – Santa Barbara TE Johnathan Keenan University of Southern California TE Alex Watlington
Pacific Northwest Presbytery	Boise State TE Brian Frey University of Washington TE Drew Burdette Western Washington University TE Nathaniel Thompson
Piedmont Triad Presbytery	Wake Forest University TE John Bourgeois
Pittsburgh Presbytery	University of Pittsburgh TE Derek Bates
Platte Valley Presbytery	University of Nebraska TE Brian Brown
Potomac Presbytery	George Mason University RUFIAffiliate TE Matteson Bowles University of Maryland TE Chris Garriott
Rocky Mountain Presbytery	Colorado State University TE Ryan Hughes US Air Force Academy TE Jeff Kreisel

Siouxlands Presbytery

University of Minnesota
TE Brandon Haan

**South Carolina Joint Committee
(Calvary, Fellowship and Palmetto)**

Calvary Presbytery

Anderson University
TE John Boyte
Clemson University & RUF
Affiliate
TE Reid Jones
TE Rick Brawner (RUF)
Erskine College
TE Paul Patrick
Furman University
TE David Ely
Wofford College
TE Matt Patrick

Fellowship Presbytery

Winthrop University
TE Mark Ashbaugh

Palmetto – Columbia/Midlands

**University of South Carolina &
RUF Affiliate**
TE Sammy Rhodes
TE Scott Andes (RUF)

**Low Country – Charleston/Coastal
South**

College of Charleston
TE Danny Clark

South Texas Presbytery

Texas A&M University & RUF
Affiliate
TE William Bondurant (2018)
TE Jason Pickard (RUF)
**Texas A&M University Corpus
Christi**
TE Tim Mulder
Trinity University
TE Wil Nettleton

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

South Texas, continued	University of Texas – Austin & RUFIAffiliate TE John Trapp TE Terry Dykstra (RUFIAffiliate) University of Texas-San Antonio TE Curtis Castleberry
Southern New England Presbytery	Boston University TE Nathan Dicks Brown University/RISD TE Eddie Park
Southern New England, continued	Harvard University TE Jeremy Mullen MIT TE Solomon Kim University of Connecticut TE Lucas Dourado
Southeast Louisiana Presbytery	Louisiana State University TE Ande Johnson Tulane University TE Josiah Carey
Southwest Presbytery	University of Arizona TE Dan Smith New Mexico State University TE Jonathan Clark
South Coast	University of California – Irvine TE Chad Brewer
Susquehanna Valley Presbytery	Millersville University TE Trip Beans Pennsylvania State University & RUFIAffiliate TE Joe Dentici TE Richard Smith (RUFIAffiliate)
Tennessee Valley Presbytery	Carson Newman University TE Cam Smith

Tennessee Valley, continued

Covenant College

TE Scott Wells

**University of Tennessee –
Chattanooga**

TE John Mark Scruggs

**Univ. of Tennessee Knoxville &
RUF1 Affiliate**

TE Matt Howell

TE Lee Leadbetter (RUF1)

**Virginia Joint Committee (James
River and Blue Ridge**

Blue Ridge Presbytery

James Madison University

TE Joe Slater

University of Virginia

TE Robert Cunningham

Virginia Tech

TE Ande Wood

Liberty University – Lynchburg

TE Marc Corbett

Washington and Lee University

TE Lewis Lovett

James River Presbytery

Christopher Newport University

TE Jeff David Lee

College of William and Mary

TE Ben Robertson

**Virginia Commonwealth
University**

TE Harrison Ford

Western Carolina Presbytery

Appalachian State University

TE Chris Horne

Western Carolina University

TE Andrew Shank

Westminster Presbytery

East Tennessee State University

TE Davis Morgan

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Wisconsin Presbytery

**University of Wisconsin –
Milwaukee**

TE Mike Wenzler

**University of Wisconsin –
Madison**

TE Danny Hindman

MTW Affiliations

**National Autonomous University
of Mexico**

Barush Sanchez

Bogota, Columbia

TE Peter Dishman

L’VIV, Ukraine

TE Kirk Norris

World Harvest

Prague University

TE Cody Janicek

Attachment 2**CURRENT INTERNS AND STAFF (2017-2018): 154****1st Year Interns -- 66**

Ellis Bender – Wake Forest	Grace Hoyme – UCSB
Candace Blackwelder – Lehigh	William Keyton – Tenn Tech
Davie Boone – UNCW	Hailey Kim – UC Irvine
Sarah Borton – Duke	Carter Krohn – Belmont
Lizzie Boyd – Nebraska	Austin Lesh – Penn State
Ashley Broom – Belhaven	Emily Marsteller – U of Maryland
Marianna Broome – USC	Jacob Matthews – UT Chattanooga
Tyler Burch – Ole Miss	Ryan McFarlin – Purdue
Abigail Butler – Carson Newman	Garrett McMillan – App State
Emma Carter – Erskine	Anna Kristen Mitchell – U of Florida
Lana Chea – UC Irvine	Chris Moody – Oklahoma State
Houston Clark – Vanderbilt	Jenny Ott – UTK RUF-I
Grace Anne Clark – Vanderbilt	Andrew Parker – James Madison
David Cruz – Bogota	Ann Beverley Prideaux –
Alex DaCruz – UNF	Washington & Lee
Brad Dickey – USC	Julie Rankin – Penn State
Cal Draper – Rhodes	Sarah Robinson – LSU
Madison Drury – Davidson	Kelsey Rodriguez – Vermont
Bethany Ekdorn – Tulsa	Nick Rodriguez – Vanderbilt
Loni Eledui – FAU	Jeremy Shank – SMU RUF-I
Ward Evans – Miss State	Claire Shinn – Oklahoma State
Drew Farlett – UTK RUF-I	Lindsey Simpkins – Birmingham
Haley Garcia – Wisconsin	Southern
Anna Grider – ECU	Isaiah Sohn – U of Houston
Janelle Grove – George Mason	Sara Beth Speicher – Penn State
RUF-I	RUF-I
Kristen Hall – Mercer	Jamie Spradley – Samford
Russell Hancock – Stanford	Meg Stemke – UVA
Lindsey Harding – Auburn	David Stucky – Baylor
Joshua Harper – Erskine	Mary Denton Stumb – Ole Miss
Heidi Hill – SMU RUF-I	Matt Vanderworp – NC State
Madeline Hogue – UGA	Maggie VanZalen – Northwestern
Matthew Horne – Western Kentucky	Virginia Wesson – Rhodes
Jacob Hotinger – VCU	Cameron Whitehurst – Southern Miss
	Kendall Wilcke – SMU
	Julia Wilcoxon – UNF

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2nd Year Interns: 42

Matt Arends – Boise State	Philip Rohrer – College of Charleston
Dre Atkins – Auburn	Meredith Sanford – Alabama
Taylor Bartuska – GA Southern	Anna Kate Seay – Belmont
Claire Broaddrick – Texas A&M	Kyle Sebastian – Columbia
Ethan Brown – Duke	Jessi Seelinger – JMU
Olivia Calhoun – App State	Nathan Sharpton – UNCW
Mary Carlisle Crehore – UT Austin	Cayla Sherrell – JMU
Drew Dempsey – U of Maryland	Olivia Shields – Baylor
Audrey Fields – Lynchburg	Taylor Simms – UNC, Chapel Hill
Cody Fisher – UVA	Sam Sinquefield – Wake Forest
Noemi Fiorillo – Virginia Tech	Zach Slater – Colorado State
Allie Harmon – Miss State	Amanda Stokes – Western Carolina
Wilson Jamison – Kentucky	Mack Strawbridge – Belhaven
Spencer Johnson – Virginia Tech	Matthan Stoethoff – U of Washington
Robby Keifer – LSU	Aaron Thornley – UNC, Chapel Hill
Danielle Martin – Purdue	Brittany Threadgill – TCU
Austin McCann – Auburn	Dalton Titus – Mercer
AnnaJo McLeod – UNC, Charlotte	Daniel Tortorici – U of S. Carolina
Hannah Moon – Uconn	Reuben Vandezande – Davidson
Lexi O’Neal – UT Tyler	Rachel Vining – Texas A&M RUF-I
Taylor Pearson – U of Memphis	Laura Whitten -- Stanford

3rd Year Interns: 14

Matt Alexander – MTSU
Ben Dement – Nebraska
Brittany Espy – NMSU
Kevin Hollingshead – Berkeley
Anna Howard – U of South Carolina
Kevin Kaye – GA Southern
Joey Kime – Tulsa
Austin Lenox – UTK
Joel May – UGA
James McAllister – SCAD
Jeb Ralston – Uconn
Savanna Shelby – UCG
Hampton Watts – SCAD
Max Wolf -- RISD

APPENDIX K

Campus Staff: 22

Latasha Allston – Jackson State
Alex Bosgraf – Boise State
Amanda DeYoung – Mercer &
Wesleyan
Maddie Francis – City Campus
Laura Gunnufsen – U of Memphis
Hanna Hammond – Northwestern
RUF-I
Annalise Hays – SMU
Leslie Janikowsky – Rhodes College
Chelsea Kelly – Mary Baldwin
Jennifer Kent – Clemson
Callie Miller – Pitt
Jaimie Pastori – Winthrop
Julia Rushing – Berkeley
Monse Santiago – Mexico
Laura Sharrett – Emory
Kristen Spink Thompson –
Washington Univ (STL)
Jess Springer – Stanford
Caroline White – Kentucky
Ellie Stackhouse – UTK
Rebecca Brown – Nebraska
Kathryn Howell – UTK
Amy Wood – Virginia Tech

Part-time: 10

Nicole Gannaway – UT
Chattanooga
Alex Gottfried – UCF
James Ensley – Kennesaw State
Robert Knuth – Johnson & Wales
Chris Peter – Winthrop
Andrew Terrell – City Campus
RUF-I
Tre Brooks – Jackson State
Karlin Brooks – Jackson State
Cyril Chavis – Jackson State
Titus Bagby – SMU RUF-I

Attachment 3

**NATIONAL STAFF
REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP**

Interim National Coordinator, Rod Mays
Assistant Coordinator, John Pearson
Assistant to Assistant Coordinator, Sarah Abraham
National Director of the University Church Initiative, Ricky Jones
RUFU Coordinator, Al LaCour
Southwest Area Coordinator, Keith Berger
Assistant to Southwest Area Coordinator, Cynthia Hebert
SC/FL Area Coordinator, JR Foster
Midwest Area Coordinator, Michael Gordon
Assistant to Midwest Area Coordinator, Andrea Hendrix
North East Area Coordinator, David Green
Assistant to North East Area Coordinator, Kristy Hard
Mid-South Area Coordinator, Les Newsom
Assistant to Mid-South Area Coordinator, Laura Wofford
West Area Coordinator, Pat Roach
Director of Cross Cultural Advancement, Russ Whitfield
Director of Internships, Mitch Gindlesperger
Intern Administrator, Emily Craft
Director of Female Campus Staff, Casey Cockrum
Intern Administrative Assistant/Recruiter – Jayna Duckenfield
Director of Ministry Advancement, Kevin Teasley
Church Relations and Advancement Associate, Rod Mays
Director of Marketing, Elisabeth Givens
Assistant Director of Ministry Advancement, Caroline Dunklin Jones
Marketing Communications Associate, Kirstin Spivey
HR/Donor Services Manager, Michelle Stone
Donor Services Associate, Amy Work
Donor Services Associate, Jaymie Tomlinson
Director of Operations, Dennis Shackelford
Assistant to the Director of Operations, Belinda Day Owenby
Event Coordinator, Emily Miller
Director of Finance, Kathy Leedy
Accounting Manager, Cheryl Lundy
Accounting Associate, Courtney Hulteen
Accounting Associate, Yolanda Johnson
Accounting Associate, April Rice

APPENDIX L

**REPORT OF
RIDGE HAVEN
TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

By God’s grace, Ridge Haven experienced another growth-filled year of ministry. The 2017 Ridge Haven camp season was rewarding and the Lord provided incredible protection through the health, safety, and wellbeing of our campers and staff.

We completed all the Capital Campaign projects in 2017 and greatly benefitted from what each of those projects offered our ministry. The Shenandoah treehouse cabins provided housing for 72 additional campers per week. Campers utilized the new obstacle course on a daily basis. We cannot wait until this summer when they see the new Spartan Course that we are currently installing.

We also introduced some exciting new programs during the summer of 2017, my favorite being the Keyes Summit Closing Ceremony. During this final assembly of the week, campers hiked up to our highest point on campus, Keyes Summit, for a time of worshipping our Creator while looking out upon the majesty of the Blue Ridge Mountains. Whether seeing the campers worshipping, or simply hearing their voices echo through campus, the experience was remarkably powerful.

In addition to summer camp success, our year-round conference and retreat ministry continues to grow. Ridge Haven hosts guests from all across the southeast for weekend trips or longer. These include: Youth, school, church-wide, men’s, women’s, college, Sessions, parenting, couples retreats and conferences, and many more. Our campus is versatile enough to be enjoyed by a variety of attendees during every season.

Thanks to the completion of the new Jolly Dining Hall, we can now comfortably accommodate 450 people at a meal. This has transformed the experience for our guests. Jolly Dining Hall is positioned conveniently in the center of campus and adjacent to our largest adult meeting space and Averett motel building. Our Keenagers Conference, for guests 50 years or older, was thrilled with the improvement after years of making the trek (or being shuttled) to our previous dining hall “up the hill.”

The summer of 2018 begins an exciting new season for Ridge Haven as we introduce a joint ministry with the Iowa Presbytery at the newly acquired Cono campus in Walker, Iowa. There is a tremendous amount of work ahead

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

for Ridge Haven as it transitions what was formerly Cono Christian School into Ridge Haven Cono to function as a camp and retreat center. Yet, we are delighted to labor with the faith that the Lord has opened the door for ministry for Ridge Haven in the Midwest.

For Ridge Haven Cono's inaugural summer we will run summer camp sessions during the month of July. We prepare expectantly that the Lord will lead and direct in Iowa as He has so evidently done in Brevard.

As we anticipate the exciting change of the new Cono campus, we continue to rejoice in the work happening on our Brevard campus. Ridge Haven's General Assembly Camp already has a record number of campers signed up. We will also host two weeks of family camp, Chattanooga Sports Ministry for inner-city kids, MTW's Summer Conference and many others on our Brevard campus this summer.

Summary:

Our prayer as a ministry is to maintain humble focus on the ultimate goal of seeing the name of Christ advanced and hearts transformed through the power of the gospel. While growth in numbers and programs is an encouraging sign of the continued usefulness of Ridge Haven, we also pray for the wisdom to identify where to pour our resources and efforts on a daily basis. We pray that both our full time and seasonal staff continue in unity to see Christ glorified through Ridge Haven.

Recommendations:

1. That the Ridge Haven Revised 2018 Budget and the 2019 Budget as presented through the AC Budget Review Committee be approved.
2. That the 2016 audit dated June 16, 2017 performed by Robins, Smith & Jordan, be received.
3. That the minutes of the Board of Directors of Ridge Haven be approved: 3/6/2017-3/8/2017; 10/2/2017-10/4/2017.
4. That February 24, 2019, be a day for our churches to pray for the ministries of Ridge Haven.

Wallace Anderson
Executive Director

APPENDIX M

**REPORT OF THE
COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE
TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

THE FUNCTIONS OF THE COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE

The Cooperative Ministries Committee was formed by the 34th General Assembly in 2006, as a result of the Strategic Planning process, to serve as a forum for advancing inter-agency cooperation, collaboration, or conflict resolution (*RAO 7-3.f, h*), to monitor or evaluate the standards of effectiveness and efficiency of Permanent Committees and Agencies (*RAO 7-3.g*), and to engage in long-range planning (*RAO 7-3.c*). The CMC is unique in that all ten of the chairmen of the General Assembly Permanent Committees and Agency Boards, along with the Chief Administrative Officers of the General Assembly Permanent Committees and Agencies are all voting members. Also the present Moderator and five immediate past Moderators of the General Assembly are advisory members.

The CMC is a collaborative and advisory body within the PCA structure. It cannot make recommendations directly to the General Assembly. Until the Forty-fifth General Assembly (2017), the CMC could make recommendations to Committees and Agencies, which would consider, approve, amend, or negate such recommendations for matters that required Assembly action. In 2017 the Forty-fifth General Assembly amended *RAO 7-3.c* to remove the CMC's ability to recommend to Committees and Agencies matters that require Assembly action. *RAO 7-3.c* now requires that any matters dealt with in the CMC that necessitate Assembly action can only come to the Assembly via overtures from the lower courts (*M45GA*, 2017, p. 51).

Over the past years, the CMC has worked to “facilitate integrated long-range planning that supports progress toward the overall mission and ministry of the PCA,” especially in the areas of the role of women in the life of the Church, increasing Ruling Elder participation at the General Assembly, encouraging young leaders, dealing effectively with and ministering to people with sexual problems, preserving and advancing religious liberty, and effecting racial and ethnic reconciliation in the PCA. The CMC has also addressed the matter of the funding of the AC and has assisted the Ridge Haven Conference Board in leadership and strategic issues. Where needed, these matters were brought to the Assembly through the appropriate Committee or Agency.

ANNUAL MEETING OF THE COOPERATIVE MINISTRIES COMMITTEE

The Cooperative Ministries Committee met January 17, 2018, at the Hampton Inn Sugarloaf Conference Room in Lawrenceville, Georgia, for its annual meeting as required by RAO 7-4.a. The Moderator of the 45th General Assembly, RE Alexander Jun, presided.

All voting members were present (the Stated Clerk via tele-conference). Most of the advisory members were present with the exception of RE Bruce Terrell, Moderator of the 41st General Assembly.

Visitors included RE Richard Doster, Editor, *byFaith* Magazine; Ms. Angela Nantz, AC Operations Manager; and TE John Robertson, PCA Business Administrator

The Committee expressed its gratitude for former Assembly Moderator TE Mike Ross's work on the CMC, and his faithful ministry in the PCA. This was his final CMC meeting.

No items of inter-agency conflict were discussed. The committee noted that the General Assembly Committees and Agencies are cooperating well. No issues of efficiency of Permanent Committees or Agencies were discussed. The CMC discussed primarily how the PCA could best minister as a denomination in a changing and more secularized culture in North America. The Committee also discussed the shortened schedule for General Assembly in Atlanta.

Subcommittees

The Role of Women in the PCA Subcommittee was dismissed with thanks by the 2017 CMC since an ad interim Committee had been formed by the Assembly and reported to the Forty-fifth General Assembly.

The Practicing Diversity Well Subcommittee was dismissed with thanks because the General Assembly's ad interim Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation has taken up that work. RE Alexander Jun, a member of the Racial Reconciliation Study Committee presented an update on their work, including the survey of the PCA.

The Sexuality and Religious Liberty Subcommittee had no report this year.

On behalf of The Rising Generation of Leaders Subcommittee, TE Paul Hahn updated the Committee on the work going on in the PCA regarding this issue. The subcommittee was dismissed with thanks.

Since many of the topical subcommittees have been dismissed, the Committee expressed the need for continuing to discuss these topics at the CMC each year, and requested the Stated Clerk to continue to docket issues for discussion.

CONCLUSION

The CMC has no recommendations for action to the General Assembly because, as noted above, under *RAO 7-3.c* the CMC cannot make recommendations directly to the General Assembly.

APPENDIX N

REPORT OF THE INTERCHURCH RELATIONS COMMITTEE TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Membership

TE Brian Janssen	RE Philip Graybeal
TE Hoochan Paul Lee	RE James C. Richardson, Secretary
TE E. Bruce O’Neil, Chairman	RE Dennis W. Baker
TE Kevin Rogers, Alternate	RE Knox Tabb, Alternate

TE L. Roy Taylor *ex officio* (RAO 3-2.j)
RE William Goodman, MTW Advisory

Meetings

- November 2, 2017 via conference call
- May 3, 2018 via conference call
-

IRC Officers for 2018-2019 Assembly Year

The committee elected as officers:
TE Bruce O’Neil – chairman
RE James C. Richardson – secretary

The Role of the Interchurch Relations Committee

- The Interchurch Relations Committee is a Special Committee, functioning under the *Rules of Assembly Operations* 8-1, through which the Presbyterian Church in America relates to other branches and entities of the Church Universal.
- The committee is composed of six principal members and two alternates, elected by the General Assembly.
- The Stated Clerk is a member of the IRC by virtue of his office (RAO 3-2.j). He is expected to communicate with other Reformed denominations (RAO 3-5.e), have an appreciation of the whole Church of the Lord Jesus Christ, and to be able to work with the leaders of all branches of the Church (RAO 3-5.h).
- The committee also is advised by RE William Goodman of MTW, since some of the work of the IRC relates to Churches and Christians abroad.

- The IRC is funded by the Administrative Committee of the General Assembly.
- Through the IRC the PCA relates to other Reformed and Presbyterian denominations in North America by participation in the North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC), which meets annually.
- Through the IRC the PCA relates to Presbyterian and Reformed denominations abroad based in such countries as Korea, South Africa, Brazil, and Mexico.
- The PCA is a member of the World Reformed Fellowship, a fellowship of evangelical Reformed Churches, congregations, institutions, ministries, and individuals, across the spectrum of the evangelical Reformed faith. So the WRF includes Anglicans and Reformed Baptists at the ends of the spectrum, as well as Presbyterians, churches with continental Reformed roots, and Congregationalists in the middle of the continuum.
- The PCA is a member of the National Association of Evangelicals, composed of evangelical denominations, congregations, institutions, ministries, and individuals in the USA. The PCA Stated Clerk has served as Chairman of the Board for over a decade.
- With the approval and encouragement of the IRC, the Stated Clerk has had contacts since 2009 with evangelical, conservative, orthodox, and traditional renewal groups and newly formed denominations through what is now named the Common Ground Christian Network, formally organized in 2014. “The Common Ground Christian Network is a group of denominations, organizations, congregations, and individuals who believe 21st century Christians need to stand together for the cause of Christ. The common ground upon which we stand is the affirmation of classical orthodox Christianity.” The PCA is not a member presently. The PCA and the Lutheran Church Missouri Synod send observers. Member denominations include the Evangelical Presbyterian Church, the Anglican Church in North America, the North American Lutheran Church, the Evangelical Covenant Order of Presbyterians (ECO), and the Evangelical Association of Reformed and Congregational Churches.

The North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC)

The 43rd annual meeting of North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council (NAPARC) met at Puritan Reformed Theological Seminary,

Grand Rapids, Michigan, November 14-16, 2017. Rev. Bartel Elshout of the Heritage Reformed Congregations, NAPARC Chairman for 2016, opened the meeting. The denominational host was the Heritage Reformed Congregations (HRC). TE Brian Janssen represented the PCA. Dr. L. Roy Taylor was unable to attend due to his necessary presence at the memorial services for Dr. Morton Smith, the first Stated Clerk of the PCA.

Attendance: The attending thirteen denominations are listed below, along with two observing denominations. The meeting followed a new three-day format that permitted side meetings between denominations. Each denomination presented its current statistical summary, each received questions from the floor, and prayer was offered on stated guidance and needs, as per By-Law VI.4.b. The same privilege was extended to the observing denominations.

- **NAPARC Denominations**

- Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church (ARPC)
- Canadian Reformed Churches (CanRC)
- Église Reformée du Québec (ERQ)
- Free Reformed Churches, North America (FRCNA)
- Heritage Reformed Church (HRC)
- Korean American Presbyterian Church (KAPC)
- Korean Presbyterian Church in America (Kosin) (KPCA (Kosin))
- Orthodox Presbyterian Church (OPC)
- Presbyterian Church in America (PCA)
- Presbyterian Reformed Church (PRC)
- Reformed Church in the United States (RCUS)
- Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America (RPCNA)
- United Reformed Churches in North America (URCNA)

- **Observer Denominations**

- Bible Presbyterian Church (BPC)
- Protestant Reformed Churches (PRC)

- **Honoring the Rev. Ron Potter**

The Council approved a resolution of thanks commending the Rev. Ron Potter, a minister of the Reformed Church in the United States, for his fifteen years of service as Secretary of NAPARC. Mr. Potter retired from his position with NAPARC.

- **Discussion on Matters of Organic Union:** The body discussed matters regarding organic union carried over from last year's meeting, including:
 - How important is organic union among dissimilar NAPARC denominations? For example, do the denominations which

- focus on a specific ethnic/ linguistic group in North America really need to merge with other NAPARC denominations?
- What denominational distinctives presently exist as obstacles to organic union? (Examples: exclusive psalmody, delegated or non-delegated assemblies of synods, strict subscription or good faith subscription, unique denominational histories, etc.)
 - What denominational distinctives should be considered as valid obstacles to organic union under biblical scrutiny?
 - Discuss the possibility of a structure that allows for both distinctives and organic union.
 - Various answers were given with little solid consensus, but there was affirmation of the unity which is ours in Christ and our desire to give visible expression of it. The discussion also reminded the delegates of the two-fold but limited purposes of NAPARC: to provide a venue for its member churches to talk with one another corporately and bilaterally, and to hold out before each other the ecumenical imperative of Scripture. As such, NAPARC has strengthened fraternal bonds and spurred greater cooperation in missions, diaconal services, theological education, and youth ministry.
 - One of the major reasons for NAPARC is “to hold out before each other the desirability and need for organic union of churches that are of like faith and practice.” The PCA had suggested in 2006 that another round of Church union discussions take place inasmuch as there had been no denominational unions since the Joining and Receiving of the RPCES and the PCA in 1982. The reports of the various churches indicate the following:
 - The CanRC and URCNA each indicated they have been discussing organic union.
 - The FRCNA and HRC continue organic union discussions.
 - The PRC is having organic union discussions with FRCNA, HRC, & Free Church of Scotland (US Presbytery).
 - The RPCNA is having organic union discussions with the ARP.
 - The BPC and OPC indicated they are close to reuniting. The Bible Presbyterian Church emerged from the OPC shortly after the formation of the OPC over seventy-five years ago

- The Assembly should note that the discussions on organic union are primarily between or among denominations with common historical or ethnic roots. Since the PCA comprises the majority of the communicant membership of all NAPARC denominations, it is not likely that there will be much movement toward organic union with the PCA until after other unions (or reunions) are effected, a process that could take a number of years.
- **Additional Meetings of the PCA Representative with Other Delegations**

Dr. Janssen met with delegations of the ERQ, URCNA, and OPC. Several common themes emerged from those conversations:

 - Concerns were expressed that PCA Presbyteries allegedly are not contacting their NAPARC denominational counterparts before initiating church planting efforts in areas where there are other NAPARC churches.
 - Participation from a PCA committee in the annual NAPARC consultation on Church Planting was urged.
 - Participation from a PCA committee in the annual NAPARC consultation on International Mission was urged.
- **Next Meeting November 13-15, 2018:**

The next meeting of the Council is scheduled to be hosted by the Korean American Presbyterian Church in the Philadelphia area on November 13-15, 2018. It was approved to invite as observers next year the Protestant Reformed Churches, the Bible Presbyterian Church, and the Netherlands Reformed Congregations.

World Reformed Fellowship

- World Reformed Fellowship, of which the PCA is a founding member, held a Reformation 500 Conference in Wittenberg, Germany, October 25-30, 2017.
- The WRF Executive Committee now requests that denominations contribute annually \$0.10 (ten cents) per communicant member. The IRC directed the Stated Clerk to bring the possibility to the PCA Committee Coordinators and Agency Presidents for possible sharing of WRF membership fees, which he did. The IRC has no proposal to present to the Assembly at this time regarding WRF denominational membership fees. Unlike other WRF denominations, the PCA does not have a unified budget, a centralized treasury, or one denominational leader who is authorized to allocate funds on behalf of the denomination.

- The IRC will appoint the PCA representatives to the next WRF board meeting.

National Association of Evangelicals (NAE)

- The PCA Stated Clerk has been chairman of the NAE Board for over a decade. He chaired a meeting of the Board of Directors of the National Association of Evangelicals in Seattle, Washington, October 11-12, and Wheaton, Illinois, November 29-30. He represented the PCA and NAE at the funeral of Billy Graham on March 2, 2018.
- Under the present rules of the NAE, denominational representatives at the NAE are the primary administrative officers of denomination (or their designees in case of absence) depending on the polity of the denomination. So among the Presbyterian-Reformed denominations, the Stated Clerks of the PCA and EPC, the Synod Executive of the Evangelical Covenant Order of Presbyterians, and the General Secretary of the Christian Reformed Church of North America, are members of the Board representing their respective Presbyterian-Reformed denominations.
- There is nothing to report to the Assembly regarding the NAE that is contrary to the positions of the PCA.
- The Stated Clerk provides the IRC members a copy of each edition of the “NAE Update,” the electronic newsletter to the IRC summarizing the actions of the NAE.

Common Ground Christian Network

- On October 24, 2017, our Stated Clerk attended a meeting of the Common Ground Christian Network that was held at Christ Church PCA in Atlanta. With the approval and encouragement of the IRC, he began in 2009 to attend the Association for Church Renewal, an association of renewal groups that were devoted to renewal in the mainline denominations. The ACR evolved into the Common Ground Christian Network in 2014, with emerging evangelical denominations from the mainline denominations: the Anglican Church of North America (ACNA), the North American Lutheran Church (NALC), the Evangelical Presbyterian Church, the Evangelical Covenant Order of Presbyterians (ECO), and the Evangelical Association of Reformed and Congregational Churches. The Lutheran Church, Missouri Synod, and the PCA send observers. It is interesting that all these groups are stressing the same things; biblical fidelity, evangelism, discipleship, church planting, and mercy ministries.

- A representative from the North American Mission Board (NAMB) of the Southern Baptist Convention (SBC) was the major speaker on church planting, which is a major focus of the denominations in CGCN. NAMB is eager to share their insights with as many evangelicals who are interested.
- Most, if not all, of the newly formed denominations do not have institutions. ACNA is cooperating with several seminaries (Gordon-Conwell, Beeson Divinity School, Regent College, etc., to have an Anglican Certificate track at those seminaries). Trinity School for Ministry in Pennsylvania is primarily an evangelical Anglican seminary. The EPC and NALC now have Presbyterian and Lutheran M.Div. tracks there, as well as Presbyterian and Lutheran faculty members.
- As our culture continues to secularize and religious liberty is increasingly threatened, there will be a need to build alliances with other evangelicals beyond our Presbyterian-Reformed circles so that we have a Nicene Creed circle of friends, allies, and fellow laborers not limited to Presbyterian-Reformed Christians or, as Frances Schaeffer advocated, joining with other co-belligerents to resist the secularized culture and to stand together for righteous causes.

Presbyterian Heritage Center, Montreat, NC

- The Presbyterian Heritage Center (PHC) is an independent inter-Presbyterian organization that seeks to serve PCUSA evangelicals, the PCA, ARPC, EPC, OPC, and ECO. The PHC was formed as an independent organization after the PCUSA moved the archives to Philadelphia after the reunion of the PCUS and PC(USA) decades ago. The PHC board met December 5-6, 2017, in Montreat, North Carolina, and at the PCA Offices April 11, 2018.
- The director of the Presbyterian Heritage Center is working with Wayne Sparkman, the Director of the PCA Historical Center.
- The Presbyterian Heritage Center has invited some PCA ministers in the area to attend board meetings, and has asked our Stated Clerk to serve on the board.

Fraternal and Corresponding Relations

- Each year we receive greeting from representatives of denominations with whom we have fraternal or corresponding relations, as well as organizations of which the PCA is a member.

APPENDIX N

- At this Assembly, due to our shortened schedule, the IRC has asked each of our ecumenical guests (fraternal delegates, corresponding delegates, and ecclesiastical observers) to provide a video presentation as their greeting. Ecumenical guests will be introduced to the Assembly.
- The IRC sends representatives to the assemblies of other denominations with whom we have fraternal or corresponding relations.
- This year, our RPCNA fraternal delegate, Dr. Jerry O’Neill, is retiring as President of the Reformed Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Pittsburgh. Dr. O’Neill has served RPTS for twenty-three years.

Recommendations to the General Assembly

1. That Fraternal Delegates, Corresponding Delegates, and Ecclesiastical Observers be welcomed and that the Assembly hear their greetings.
2. That visiting ministers be introduced to the General Assembly (*BCO* 13-3).
3. That the minutes of November 2, 2017, be approved without exception.
4. That the minutes of April 17, 2017, be approved without exception.

APPENDIX O

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. Introduction

The Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) met once prior to the 46th General Assembly on April 23, 2018, in the PCA Administrative Offices in Lawrenceville, GA. Attendance at the meeting was as follows:

Teaching Elders

Per Almquist, chairman – Present
Josh Anderson – Present
Robert Browning – Present
Roger Collins (Alt.) – Present
Chris Florence – Present

Ruling Elders

Mark Anderson – Absent
Richard Dolan – Absent
Tom Harley – Present
Flynt Jones, secretary – Present
John Ward Weiss (Alt.) – Absent

II. Advice on Overtures

The Stated Clerk referred the following overtures to the Committee:

- A. Overture 1 from Calvary Presbytery: “Grant *BCO* 59, ‘Solemnization of Marriage,’ Full Constitutional Status”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 1 is **not in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- B. Overture 2 from Grace Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* Chapter 59 and Grant Full Constitutional Authority”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 2 **is in conflict** with the Constitution. It is the opinion of the CCB that if Overture 2 was to be adopted, it would be the same as changing the *BCO* since giving this chapter full constitutional status is essentially adding to the Constitution of the PCA, and thus requires the same process of approvals as required for any change to the *BCO* (cf. *BCO* 26-2). It is the opinion of the CCB that a single GA does not have authority to “grant” constitutional status per the provisions of *BCO* 26-2.

Adopted by the CCB

- C. Overture 3 from South Florida Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 32-19 to Allow Counsel by Any Communing Member in All Levels of Courts”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 3 is **not in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution.

Note: The proposed language introduces two ambiguities to the last sentence of *BCO* 32-19. When applied in case of appeal, the phrase “member of the court” may mean “member of the court of original jurisdiction” or “member of any court”; the phrase “sit in judgment in the case” may refer only at the original trial or encompass a higher court’s judgment on appeal.

Adopted by the CCB

- D.** Overture 4 from Calvary Presbytery: “Amend *RAO* 9-4 to Require Three REs on Each Ad Interim Committee”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 4 is **not in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution.

Adopted by the CCB

- E.** Overture 5 from Calvary Presbytery: “Revise *BCO* 59”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 5 **is in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution. The proposed amendment of *BCO* 59-2, “Christians shall marry,” conflicts with *BCO* Preliminary Principle 7, *BCO* 11-2, and *WCF* 24.3 which states “it is the duty of Christians to marry only in the Lord.”

The proposed amendment of the new *BCO* 59-5, “marriage shall be sufficiently published,” conflicts with *BCO* Preliminary Principle 7, *BCO* 11-2, *BCO* 29-1, and *WCF* 20.2.

CCB notes that the Directory of Worship is part of our Constitution (*BCO* Preface III). Therefore the process to amend is governed by *BCO* 26-2.

Adopted by the CCB

- F.** Overture 6 from Calvary Presbytery: “Revise *RAO* 9 to Require that Recommendations from Ad Interim Committees Be Referred to OC”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 6 **is in conflict** with *BCO* 14-1.15 that states that the reports of Ad Interim committees come directly to the Assembly.

In addition, in the opinion of the CCB, Overture 6 also **creates ambiguity** within the *Rules of Assembly Operations*. The proposed overture, if approved, could potentially create a conflict on the floor of the GA where opposing recommendations could come from two different committees with no *RAO* procedures in place on how to resolve such conflict.

Adopted by the CCB

- G.** Overture 8 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery: “Revise *BCO* 34-8 and 37-8 regarding Restoration of a Deposed Minister”

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 8 is **not in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- H.** Overture 9 from Grace Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 9-7 Regarding Assistants to Deacons or Deaconesses and Amend *BCO* 24-11 by Adding New 24-11 regarding Women Officers”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 9 **is in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution. The proposed addition of *BCO* 24-11 conflicts with *BCO* Preliminary Principle 7, *BCO* 11-2, and *BCO* 26-2.

CCB notes that it is not the congregation that requires vows, but the Session as the appointing body. *Adopted by the CCB*

- I.** Overture 10 from Evangel Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 25-11 to Require Thirty-Days’ Notice to Withdraw from PCA”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 10 is **not in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

Dissenting Opinion of the Minority: the creation of a more stringent requirement that applies only to churches wishing to withdraw **is in conflict** with the congregational competency and civil sufficiency clauses of *BCO* 25-11.

- J.** Overture 11 from Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 8-1 and 8-3 Regarding Qualifications and Roles of Elders”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 11 is **not in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

- K.** Overture 12 from Eastern Canada Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 25-11 to Require Thirty-Days’ Notice for Congregational Meeting to Leave the PCA”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 12 is **not in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

Dissenting Opinion of the Minority: the creation of a more stringent requirement that applies only to churches wishing to withdraw **is in conflict** with the congregational competency and civil sufficiency clauses of *BCO* 25-11.

- L.** Overture 13 from Nashville Presbytery: “Revise *BCO* 14-1.11 and the Corporate Bylaws of the PCA Article VI.1, ¶4; VI.2, ¶1; VI.3, ¶1, ¶2; VI-4, ¶1, ¶2; and VI-5, ¶3 to Allow Women to Serve on Boards of Agencies”

APPENDIX O

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 13 **is in conflict** with *BCO* 26-2. The Corporate Bylaws are subject to the *Book of Church Order* (PCA Corporate Bylaws Article VIII), therefore the *BCO* must be amended prior to the related provisions of the Corporate Bylaws.

Adopted by the CCB

- M.** Overture 15 from Tidewater Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 8-1 and 8-3 Regarding Qualifications and Roles of Elders”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 15 is **not in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution.

Adopted by the CCB

- N.** Overture 16 from Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 46-8 regarding a Deposed Minister”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 16 is **not in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution.

Adopted by the CCB

- O.** Overture 17 from Western Canada Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 25-11 to Require a Thirty-days’ Notice to Leave PCA”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 17 is **not in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution.

Adopted by the CCB

Dissenting Opinion of the Minority: the creation of a more stringent requirement that applies only to churches wishing to withdraw **is in conflict** with the congregational competency and civil sufficiency clauses of *BCO* 25-11.

- P.** Overture 20 from Philadelphia Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 30-3 and 37-1 Regarding Definite Suspension”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 20 **is in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution. The addition of *BCO* 37-1 is in conflict with *BCO* 30-1 which states that the censure of definite suspension “concludes the judicial process.”

Adopted by the CCB

- Q.** Overture 21 from Philadelphia Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 36-5 to Add a Paragraph of Introduction Before Imposition of Censure”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 21 is **not in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution.

Adopted by the CCB

- R.** Overture 23 from Metropolitan New York Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 35-11 Not to Disqualify Automatically a Member of a Court Who Was Called as a Witness”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 23 is **not in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution.

Adopted by the CCB

- S. Overture 24 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery: “Grant *BCO* 59 ‘Solemnization of Marriage’ (As Amended) Full Constitutional Status”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 24 **is in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution. The proposed amendment of *BCO* 59-2, “Christians shall marry,” conflicts with *BCO* Preliminary Principle 7, *BCO* 11-2, and *WCF* 24.3 which states “it is the duty of Christians to marry only in the Lord.”

The proposed amendment of the new *BCO* 59-5, “marriage shall be sufficiently announced,” conflicts with *BCO* Preliminary Principle 7, *BCO* 11-2, *BCO* 29-1, and *WCF* 20.2.

CCB notes that the Directory of Worship is part of our Constitution (*BCO* Preface III), therefore the process to amend is also governed by *BCO* 26-2. *Adopted by the CCB*

- T. Overture 26 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 14-1.11 and the Corporate Bylaws of the PCA VI.2 so that a Minority of Seats on the Board of Trustees of Covenant College May Be Open to Non-ordained Members”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 26 **is in conflict** with *BCO* 26-2. The Corporate Bylaws are subject to the *Book of Church Order* (PCA Corporate Bylaws Article VIII), therefore the *BCO* must be amended prior to the related provisions of the Corporate Bylaws.

Adopted by the CCB

- U. Overture 27 from Rocky Mountain Presbytery: “Amend *BCO* 8-1; 8-3 regarding Qualifications of Elders”

In the opinion of the CCB, Overture 27 is **not in conflict** with other parts of the Constitution. *Adopted by the CCB*

III. Advice to Stated Clerk

No advice was requested.

IV. Non-Judicial References

No non-judicial references were received.

V. Minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission

The CCB examined the minutes of the Standing Judicial Commission meetings on April 11, 2017; June 13, 2017; August 30, 2017; October 19, 2017; and March 1, 2018; and also examined the minutes of the meetings of the SJC officers on March 28, 2017; May 3, 2017; July 25, 2017; September 28, 2017; November 14, 2017; and January 16, 2018. The minutes were found to be in order without exception and notations were reported to the SJC. *Adopted by the CCB*

VI. Election of Officers for 2018-2019

The following were elected as officers of the Committee for 2018-2019:

Chairman – TE Per Almquist

Secretary – RE Flynt Jones

Submitted by:

TE Per Almquist, Chairman

RE Flynt Jones, Secretary

APPENDIX P

MINUTES OF THE NOMINATING COMMITTEE OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA March 17, 2018

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Atlanta, Georgia, at the Hilton Garden Inn Atlanta Airport North on Saturday, March 17, 2018. The Chairman, RE Frank Cohee, called the meeting to order at 9:02 a.m. and led the Committee in a devotional on Hebrews 10.

A quorum was declared. A roll was distributed for attendance. The Chairman welcomed the Committee and recognized two guests from the PCA Administrative Committee Office – TE L. Roy Taylor, Stated Clerk, and Ms. Angela Nantz, Operations Manager. Fifty-six committee members were in attendance as follows, and 7 additional members submitted preliminary ballots.

Members attending:

<u>Presbytery</u>	<u>Member</u>	<u>Class</u>
Ascension	TE Jared Nelson	2018
Calvary	TE Robert D. Cathcart Jr.	2018
Central Carolina	RE Flynt Jones	2020
Central Florida	TE Brad Lee Bresson	2018
Chesapeake	TE Michael L. Khandjian	2019
Chicago Metro	TE R. Aaron Baker	2020
Covenant	TE Robert Browning	2018
Eastern Canada	TE Kyle Hackmann	2020
Eastern Carolina	TE B. Gabriel Sylvia Jr.	2020
Eastern Pennsylvania	RE Terry Carnes	2020
Evangel	TE Martin Wagner	2019
Fellowship	TE David Sasser Hall	2018
Georgia Foothills	TE Don Aldin	2018
Gulf Coast	TE Gary R. Cox	2018
Heritage	RE H. Scott Winchester	2018
Hills and Plains	TE Doug Serven	2020
Houston Metro	TE Fred Greco	2020

APPENDIX P

Iowa	RE Tim Hall	2019
James River	TE Erik Bonkovsky	2018
Korean Capital	TE Hansoo Jin	2020
Korean Northeastern	TE Hoochan Paul Lee	2020
Metro Atlanta	TE Hace Cargo	2019
Metropolitan New York	RE David Talcott	2020
Missouri	TE Timothy LeCroy	2020
Nashville	RE John C. Pink	2018
New York State	TE Samuel D. DeSocio	2019
North Florida	TE James D. Funyak	2019
Northern California	TE Bob Crossland	2019
Northern Illinois	TE Robert D. Smart	2019
Northern New England	TE Sean Joseph Stessman Roberts	2018
Northwest Georgia	TE Joel Smit	2018
Ohio	TE Mark Allen Robertson	2018
Pacific Northwest	TE Bryan Buck	2020
Palmetto	TE P. Cameron Kirker	2018
Philadelphia	TE Daniel Schrock	2019
Piedmont Triad	TE Brian K. Deringer	2018
Pittsburgh	TE Jonathan Price	2019
Potomac	TE Joel Craig St. Clair II	2019
Providence	RE Frank Cohee	2020
Rocky Mountain	RE EJ Nusbaum	2018
Savannah River	TE Nicholas Batzig	2020
Siouxlands	TE Ethan Saylor	2018
South Coast	TE Bryce A. Hales	2020
South Florida	RE Terence Murdock	2019
South Texas	TE Steven C. Johnson	2020
Southeast Alabama	TE Parker Johnson	2020
Southern Louisiana	RE Jack Owens	2019
Southern New England	TE Daniel J. Jarstfer	2020
Southwest Florida	TE Jonathan Winfree	2018
Suncoast Florida	TE Byron West	2019
Susquehanna Valley	TE Peter James Rowan	2018

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Tennessee Valley	RE David Cimino	2018
Tidewater	TE Benjamin Cameron Lyon	2019
Warrior	TE James B. Richwine	2018
Western Canada	TE Ian W. Crooks	2020
Westminster	TE James Andrew Moehn	2020

Preliminary vote tallies were discussed by the Committee. The Committee approved a slate of nominees for each of the Standing Committees, Agencies, and Commission to be presented to the General Assembly.

Nominations were entertained for Chairman and Secretary of the 2018-2019 Nominating Committee. The Committee elected TE Joel St. Clair, Potomac Presbytery, to serve as Chairman and TE Fred Greco, Houston Metro Presbytery, as Secretary.

The Chairman announced that the next meeting of the Nominating Committee will be at General Assembly in Atlanta, Georgia, on Wednesday, June 13, 2018, after the conclusion of the Floor Nominations. The 2019 meeting will be Saturday, March 23, 2019.

MSP that the Committee adjourn. Chairman Cohee adjourned the meeting at 11:47am, and closed in prayer.

Respectfully Submitted,
RE Frank Cohee, Chairman

TE Joel St. Clair, Secretary

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2021

TE Bill Sim, Korean Southeastern RE J. Lee McCarty, Evangel

Class of 2020

TE David V. Silvernail Jr., Potomac RE Danny McDaniel, Houston Metro
RE Jack L. Watkins, Nashville

Class of 2019

TE Steven Jeantet, Suncoast Florida RE W. Todd Carlisle, Evangel
TE Timothy LeCroy, Missouri

Class of 2018

TE Rod Mays, Calvary RE Brad Bradley, North Texas
RE Tim Persons, Chesapeake

Alternates

TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta RE James A. “Pat” Hodge, Calvary

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2022
2 TEs and 1 RE
Alternates
1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2022

TE David Richter, S. New England RE Jon Ford, Central Indiana
TE Jerry Schriver, Metro Atlanta

Alternates

TE Ian Hard, Northern New England RE James A. Hodge III, Calvary

D. Biographical Sketches:

RE Jon A. Ford. *Central Indiana.* BS, Hanover College. Retired, Ralston Purina Co., plant manager, national sales manager; Board of Chamber of Commerce, Chair; Board of Reid Hospital, Chair; Served as board member, Wayne County Foundation, Ivy Tech Community College, Every Child Can Read, Indiana Hospital Association. Serves as vice-moderator, Christ PC Session, Richmond, IN. Served two terms, Moderator, Central Indiana Presbytery. Assembly service includes previous term on the AC, 2014-16, including one year as Chairman of Budget Committee.

TE Ian Hard. *Northern New England.* BA, Covenant College; MDiv, Covenant Theological Seminary. Pastor, Christ Church PC, Pembroke, NH, 2016-present; Assoc. Pastor, One Ancient Hope, Iowa City, IA. Served on Candidates and Credentials Committee, Iowa Presbytery. Served on GA CoC for CC, CTS, CDM, and Overtures.

RE James A. “Pat” Hodge. *Calvary.* BS, Mars Hill College. Funeral Director, Harris Funeral Home, 2008-present; Owner, Hodge Frozen Food, 1975-2008; Management, Milliken and Company, 1972-75; USAF, 1968-1972. Serves New Hope PC as Elder, Sunday School teacher, choir member, Men of the Covenant ministry. Involved in Greenwood Festival Chorale. Served on Board, Habitat for Humanity; Board of Directors, Abbeville First Bank, Chair; Gideon’s international; Abbeville City Council. Served on Calvary Presbytery Committees for Administration, MNA, MTW, and Shepherding. Served two terms on GA AC.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

TE David Richter: *Southern New England.* BA, Mississippi State University; MDiv, Covenant Theological Seminary. Church Planter and Lead Minister, Christ the King PC, Somerville, MA, 2013-present; Assoc. Pastor, Trinity PC, Rochester, MN, 2007-12; Worker, L’Abri Fellowship, 2007-08; Short-term missionary, MTW, Edinburgh, Scotland, 2003; Intern, RUF, Vanderbilt University, 2000-02. Served Southern New England Presbytery on RUF Comm, Chair, 2015-present; MTW Comm., 2013-2014; Chair, joint MNA, MTW, RUF Comm., Souixlands Presbytery, 2009-12, Chair; Twin Cities Church planting Network, 2010-13, Founding Member. Served on GA CoC for CTS, MTW, MNA, RUF, AC, and Overtures; Rising Generation Leaders Comm., CMC.

TE Walter “Jerry” Schriver: *Metro Atlanta.* BA, Elmhurst College 1962, MDiv., Eden Theological Seminary 1970, MHA, Washington Univ. Medical School, St. Louis 1972. Served as a Naval Aviator from 1962 to 1968. Received into the PCA as TE 1995. Served COO with MTW, Director of Business and Finance Ministries, President Christian Stewardship Network, Perimeter Church, Area Pastor – Johns Creek. Served PCA; PCA Foundation, Board Member. Chairman, Advisory Member, AC Board Member, Vice Chairman, Board Chairman. Served on the following Presbytery Committees: Shepherding, Credentials, Stewardship, MTW. Presbytery Commissions, Ordination, Church and Pastoral Discipline, Review of Church Minutes.

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2021

TE D. Christopher Florence, Fellowship RE Thompson C. Harley, Sav.River

Class of 2020

TE Per Almquist, N. New England RE Mark Anderson III, SE Alabama

Class of 2019

TE Joshua Anderson, North Texas RE Flynt Jones, Central Carolina

Class of 2018

TE Robert Browning, Covenant RE Richard Dolan, Georgia Foothills

Alternates

TE Roger G. Collins, MS Valley RE John Ward Weiss, SE Alabama

B. To be Elected:**Class of 2022**

1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations**Class of 2022**

TE Larry C. Hoop, Ohio

RE Edward Wright, Chesapeake

Alternates

TE Joel St. Clair, Potomac

RE Fredric Marcinak, Calvary

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Larry C. Hoop. *Ohio Valley.* BA, Miami University, OH: MDiv, Trinity Evangelical Divinity School; DMin, Covenant Theological Seminary. Church and Presbytery Relations Rep., AC, 2015-present; Supply Pastor, Russellville, OH, 2014-17, and Wheat Ridge EPC, 2014-present; Senior Pastor, Colfax Center PC, Holland, IA, 1988-2012; Assoc. Pastor, Westminster PC, Elgin, IL, 1985-88; Director of CE, Westminster PC, Elgin, IL, 1983-85; Campus Staff, Intervarsity Christian Fellowship, 1972-80. Served the Presbytery of Northern Illinois on Candidates and Credentials Committee, 1985-88; Recording Clerk, 1985-86; Stated Clerk, 1987-88. Served Heartland Presbytery on Administration and Nominations Committee, 1989-1992, Secretary; MNA, 1992-2002, as Chair, 1992-95; Vice-Moderator, 1998; Moderator, 1999. Served Iowa Presbytery on Missions and Mission to Iowa Committee, 2002-11, Chair; Care of Churches Committee, 2011-13, Co-Chair; Vice-moderator, 2005; Moderator, 2006. Served Ohio Valley Presbytery on Administrative Committee, 2013-present, as Chair, 2015-present; as Recording Clerk, 2014; as Stated Clerk, 2015-present. Served GA on RPR; CCB, 2001-06, 2007-11, 2013-2017, as secretary, 2008-11, as Chair, 2014-17. Served on GA CoCs: Overtures, IRC, MTW, CTS, RUF, AC.

RE Frederic Marcinak. *Calvary.* BA, The Citadel; JD, University of South Carolina; LLM, University of Sussex, England. Served Woodruff Road PC as Clerk of Session; Committee on Administration, Chair. Served Calvary Presbytery Judicial Commission as Chair. Served various GA CoCs.

TE Joel St. Clair. *Potomac.* BSN, Texas Christian University; MDiv, Westminster Theological Seminary. Organizing and Senior Pastor, Mosaic Community Church, Silver Spring, MD, 2011-present; Assist.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Pastor, Emmanuel PC, Arlington, VA, 2009-2011. Served Potomac Presbytery on Committee on Nominations, 2011-present, as Chair, 2015-present; Shepherding Committee, 2016-present, as Chair; Judicial Commission, 2017; Recording Clerk pro tem, 2016. Participant, Greater DC Church Planting Network, 2012-present; Mentor, MNA/CTS Church Planting Internship, 2013. Served GA on Nominating Committee, 2014-16, 2017-present; CoCs on AC, 2015, 2016; IRC, 2017. Served on Assembly Seminar Panel: Changeless Truths in a Changing World, 2016.

RE Edward Wright. *Chesapeake.* MBA, Queens University. Manager of Technical Sales Professionals, IBM-Federal Market Segment. Served Chesapeake Presbytery on Permanent Judicial Commission; Shepherding Committee; Credentials Committee; as Moderator, currently and three previous terms. Designated GA's Ruling Elder Advocate for Chesapeake Presbytery. Served on GA Overtures; CCB, two terms, most recent 2014-2017; as Secretary, 2015-17.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2021

TE Howard A. Brown, C. Carolina
TE J. Render Caines, TN Valley

RE William Borger, Rocky Mountain
RE Rob Jenks, South Coast
RE Sam Smartt, Tennessee Valley
RE Robert F. Wilkinson, Missouri
RE R. Craig Wood, Blue Ridge

Class of 2020

TE Eric R. Hausler, OPC
TE Lance E. Lewis, N. California

RE David Caines, Tennessee Valley
RE Bradley M. Harris, Covenant
RE Gordon Sluis, MS Valley
RE J. Allen Wright, Metro Atlanta
Vacant

Class of 2019

TE Julian C. Russell, North Texas
TE Stephen E. Smallman Jr., Chesapeake

RE William P. Burdette, Suncoast FL
RE Robert Curtis, SW Florida
RE Mark Griggs, Tennessee Valley
RE Duncan Highmark, Missouri
RE Martin A. Moore, GA Foothills

Class of 2018

TE Ralph Kelley, Mississippi Valley RE Richard T. Bowser, E. Carolina
TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW RE David Lucas, Suncoast Florida
TE Kevin M. Smith, Tennessee Valley RE Bryce Sullivan, Nashville
TE A. Craig Troxel, OPC

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2020

1 member (TE or RE)

Class of 2022

7 members total (TE or RE)

One may be from another NAPARC denomination

C. Nominations

Class of 2020

RE Gary Haluska, Northern Illinois

Class of 2022

TE William B Barclay, C. Carolina RE David Lucas, Suncoast Florida
TE Leon M. Brown, James River RE John Truschel, S. New England
TE Ralph Kelley, Mississippi Valley
TE Robert S. Rayburn, Pacific NW
TE Kevin M. Smith, TN Valley

D. Biographical Sketches

TE William B. Barclay: *Central Carolina.* Pastor, Sovereign Grace, Charlotte, NC. PhD in New Testament, Boston University. Taught at Gordon College, a Christian Liberal Arts College – 9 yrs. part-time, 8 yrs. full-time. NCAA Faculty Athletic Representative, part of 15 faculty search committees. Taught 6 yrs. at RTS-Jackson, 2 yrs. as Academic Dean. Has served Central Carolina Presbytery on Examinations Committee, two judicial cases, and on various ad hoc committees. Father of two Covenant College graduates and a current freshman.

TE Leon M. Brown: *James River.* Pastor, Crown and Joy, Richmond, VA. BA in Communications, University of San Diego. BA Honors in Hebrew, University of the Free State, MDiv and MAHT, Westminster California. Pursuing a PhD in Hebrew, University of the Free State. Adjunct faculty in Hebrew, New Geneva Seminary (3 semesters), Covenant Seminary (Oct. 2017 term), and Erskine Seminary (Columbia, SC). Published works: *Words in Season: On Sharing the Hope that is Within Us* (2013),

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

general editor for forthcoming title: *All are Welcome: Toward a Multi-Everything Church*. Served on Women in Ministry Committee for the PCA and on Overtures Committee. Veteran of US Navy.

RE Gary Haluska: *Northern Illinois*. Parent of a Covenant College graduate. Committed to Covenant's theme, "In all things, Christ Preeminent." Served on the Covenant College Board for two terms. Treasurer of the Board of Trustees during fiscal years 2016 and 2017.

TE Ralph Kelley: *Mississippi Valley*. Graduate of Covenant College, RTS-Atlanta. Executive Pastor, First Presbyterian, Jackson, MS. Former Director of Church Relations at Great Commission Publications for 8 yrs. Former Executive Pastor of St. Andrews in Columbia, SC. Served on the Administrative Committee of Georgia Foothills and Mississippi Valley Presbyteries. GA Committee of Commissioners for AC and Covenant College. Seeking 2nd term on the Covenant College Board.

RE David Lucas: *Sun Coast Florida*. Westminster, Fort Myers, FL. Extensive board experience in education: RTS, 20 yrs.; Florida Gulf Coast University, 8 yrs.; Canterbury School, President of the Board, 10 yrs. Former Senior Vice President and General Merchandise Manager at Federated Department Stores and Associated Dry Goods; Former President of Margo's Specialty Stores (85 locations in the Southwest). Seeking 2nd term on the Covenant College Board.

TE Robert S. Rayburn: *Pacific Northwest*. Faith, Tacoma, WA. Most senior trustee on Covenant College Board, having served many terms. Served as Board Chairman and currently serves as Secretary. Son of the College's founding president, and alumnus (class of 1972). All five children, two daughters-in-law, and three sons-in-law, Covenant alumni. On Strategic Planning Committee of Covenant Board. Served as Stated Clerk of Pacific Northwest for 20 years. Served on two GA Ad-interim Committees (Divorce and Remarriage; Paedocommunion).

TE Kevin M. Smith: *Tennessee Valley*. Pastor, New City Fellowship, Chattanooga, TN. Graduate of Temple University, Chesapeake Seminary. Ministered in multi-cultural/multi-ethnic churches in Bowie, MD (Mt. Zion Covenant Church), Miami, FL (Pinelands), and now in Chattanooga. Served on RUF Committees in Potomac, South Florida, and Tennessee Valley. Speaker for college conferences, chapels, Bible Conferences, and the PCA GA. Chairman of the Racial Reconciliation Study Committee for

the PCA GA. Assessor for the MNA Church Planting Center. Working with MTW to see more African Americans called to serve the PCA in missions. Served on Boards of Florida Christian School and Ministries in Action (Miami, FL).

RE John Truschel: *Southern New England.* First Presbyterian Church of the North Shore, Ipswich, MA. RE in the PCA and OPC since early '90's, in Pittsburgh and Boston area. Campus Ministry at Grove City College; Boards of Christian Schools in Pittsburgh and Boston; Advisory Councils at Gordon College and Gordon-Conwell Seminary; Part-time instructor, Geneva College Degree Completion Program, Gordon College (Economics and Business); parent of four students who attended Christian colleges – Calvin, Messiah, Gordon, and Biola; As Portfolio Manager, experience investing endowment assets for several schools and non-profits.

COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2022

TE Joel Eunil Kim, KSW Orange Co	RE Bill Bolling, Chesapeake
	RE Jack Wilkerson, Piedmont Triad

Class of 2021

TE Richard E. Downs Jr., S. New Engl	RE James D. Murphy, Potomac
TE Bernard A. Lawrence, C. Carolina	

Class of 2020

TE Michael Craddock, Ohio Valley	RE Ward Bursley, Calvary
	RE Marshall Rowe, TN Valley

Class of 2019

TE W. Scott Barber, Providence	RE John Kwasny, MS Valley
TE Thomas Michael Harr Jr., Heritage	

Class of 2018

TE Marvin Padgett, Nashville	RE Charles Gibson, Evangel
	RE Steve Manley, Calvary

Alternates

Vacant	RE Lightsey Wallace, James River
--------	----------------------------------

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2023
2 TEs and 1 RE
Alternates
1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2023
TE Charles Johnson, Nashville RE Dennis W. Crowe, SE Alabama
TE David C. Lindberg, Metro Atlanta
Alternates
TE Chad Bailey, Calvary RE J Lightsey Wallace, James River

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Chad Bailey: *Calvary*. BA, History, Belhaven 1999; M. Div. Reformed Theological Seminary, 2003. Assistant Pastor, College Hill Presbyterian Church, 2004-2006, Pastor, The Rock Presbyterian Church, 2007-2016. Assistant Pastor, Second Presbyterian Church, 2016 – present. Administrative Committee 2004-2006, Covenant Presbytery; Credentials Committee 2008-2016 and Shepherding Committee 2010-2016, Metro Atlanta Presbytery. Reformed University Fellowship, Calvary Presbytery, 2017 – present. Served on Overtures Committee of Commissioners.

RE Dennis Wayne Crowe: *Southeast Alabama*. Degrees in Civil Engineering, Engineering Management, Military Science and Diplomacy, and Biblical Archaeology; MA, Biblical Studies, Birmingham Theological Seminary. Retired Army Officer, 24 years service. Retired from 20 years in industry with experience in planning, budgets, project management, personal supervision. Sunday School Teacher, Clerk of Session, Service as pulpit supply. Candidates, Licensure and Interns Committee, Southeast Alabama Presbytery. Service on GA Committee of Commissioners: Covenant Seminary, RBI, PCAF, and RUF.

TE Charles Johnson: *Nashville*. M,Div. Covenant Seminary 2013. Director of Student Ministries for four churches, 2005-2014; Assistant Pastor of Students Ministries for two churches, 2015 – present. Served on Candidates and Interns Committee in Missouri Presbytery, Church Planting Committee in Nashville Presbytery. Planning Team Member for the Barnabas Connection, 2006 – present.

TE David C. Lindberg: *Metro Atlanta*. Covenant Seminary 2010. Pastor of Outreach and Home Groups, oversight of college ministry Men's Bible Study at Christ Church Presbyterian, Atlanta, GA, 2012 – present. Serving on Candidates Committee in Metro Atlanta, 2013 – present. Serving on GA Review of Presbytery Records, 2013 – present. Served on Overtures Committee of Commissioners.

RE J. Lightsey Wallace: *James River*. BS Electrical Engineering, NC State. Retired from Telecommunications industry. Holder of multiple patents, Industrial Technology Advisory Council, Fairfax Country Schools 1991-1999. George Mason University Advisory Panel to establish School of Engineering. President, Chesapeake Reformed Theological Seminary. 1999-2007. PEF Mission trips to Romania and Hungary teaching pastors. Moderator 2006, Credentials Committee, Christian Education Committee; Potomac Presbytery. Elder, teacher, preacher at New City Fellowship, Fredericksburg, VA. Service on GA Committee of Commissioners: CE&P (now CDM), RBI, and PCAF.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2021

TE Robert K. Flayhart, Evangel
TE David G. Sinclair Sr., Calvary

RE William B. French, Missouri
RE Dwight Jones, Central Georgia
RE Craig Stephenson, E. Carolina
RE Mark Ensio, Southwest

Class of 2020

TE Michael A. Campbell, S. Florida

RE Samuel N. Graham, Covenant
RE Miles E. Gresham, Evangel
RE Carlo J. Hansen, Illiana
RE Jim Price, Pacific Northwest
RE Walter Turner, Pittsburgh

Class of 2019

TE Hugh M. Barlett, Missouri
TE Christopher Harper, Siouxlans
TE Jonathan P. Seda, Heritage

RE William Bennett, Evangel
RE Ron McNalley, North Texas
RE Frank Wicks Jr., Missouri

Class of 2018

TE Brian C. Habig, Calvary	RE Brewster Harrington, Rocky Mtn
TE John K. Haralson Jr., Pacific NW	RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq. V
	RE Paul R. Stoll, Chicago Metro
	RE Gif Thornton, Nashville

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2022

6 members total (TE or RE)

One may be from another NAPARC denomination

C. Nominations

Class of 2022

TE Brian Habig, Calvary	RE Bruce Harrington, Rocky Mtn
TE Ryan Laughlin, Missouri	RE Robert B. Hayward Jr., Susq. V
TE Doug Serven, Hills and Plains	RE John Plating, Tennessee Valley

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Brian Habig: *Calvary*. BA, Mississippi State University, MDiv, Covenant Theological Seminary. Senior Pastor, Downtown Presbyterian Church, Greenville, SC. Brian is active in Calvary Presbytery, having served as Chair of the campus ministry committee and Moderator of Presbytery. Brian has also served on the permanent committee of RUF. He joined the Covenant Seminary Board in 2014.

RE Bruce Harrington: *Rocky Mountain*. BA, Vanderbilt University, MDiv, Covenant Theological Seminary, MBA, Washington University in St. Louis. Principal, Consulting Nonprofits, LLC, Colorado Springs, CO. He was vice president for advancement at Covenant from 1984 to 1990. Bruce has served as both a ruling and teaching elder for the past 30 years, and was chairman of the coordinating council of the Central South Presbytery of the EPC. He chairs the Officers & Churches Committee for Rocky Mountain Presbytery.

RE Robert B. Hayward Jr.: *Susquehanna Valley*. BA, Lafayette College. President and CEO, Quarryville Presbyterian Retirement Community, Quarryville, PA. He has served on several boards, including the Pennsylvania Family Institute; Young Life; the Lancaster County, Pennsylvania Historic Preservation Trust; and several others. Robert has also served on the session of Westminster Presbyterian Church in Lancaster as finance chairman, and been a member of the Church Planting

and Outreach Committee and Moderator of Susquehanna Valley Presbytery. He was first elected to Covenant’s Board in 2005.

TE Ryan Laughlin: *Missouri.* West Point, MDiv, Covenant Seminary. Senior Pastor, Covenant Presbyterian Church, St. Louis, MO. He currently serves as adjunct professor of applied theology at the seminary. Ryan joined the Covenant Seminary Advisory Board in 2010. In the Missouri Presbytery, Ryan has also served as the Chair of the Reformed University Fellowship Committee for over 10 years.

RE John Plating: *Tennessee Valley.* BS, United States Air Force Academy, PhD, History, Ohio State University. Director of the Center for Calling & Career, Covenant College, Lookout Mountain, GA. His work at Covenant College includes interfacing with corporations, agencies, and organizations both locally and nationally to establish internships and vocational opportunities for Covenant College students. He is a ruling elder at Lookout Mountain Presbyterian Church.

TE Doug Serven: *Hills and Plains.* BA, University of Missouri, MA, University of Oklahoma, MDiv, Covenant Theological Seminary. Senior Pastor, City Presbyterian Church, Oklahoma City, OK. He has served as the moderator for the Administrative Committee of Commissioners at General Assembly 2017, and has served on the RUF Committee for North Texas Presbytery.

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2020

TE Bruce E. O’Neil, Chesapeake

RE James C. Richardson, Gulf Coast

Class of 2019

TE Brian V. Janssen, Iowa

RE Dennis W. Baker, Pittsburgh

Class of 2018

TE Hoochan Paul Lee, Korean NE

RE Philip Graybeal, Calvary

Alternate

TE Kevin Rogers, Eastern Canada

RE Knox Tabb, Metro Atlanta

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2021

1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2021

TE Kevin Rogers, Eastern Canada RE Paul D. Richardson, Nashville

Alternates

TE Marvin Padgett, Nashville RE James D. Walters Jr., Calvary

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Marvin Padgett: *Nashville.* BS, aerospace engineering, University of Alabama. Serves as Director/CEO of Great Commission Publications. Founding board chairman of Christ Presbyterian Academy. Has served as RUM Coordinator (1996-1997), fifteen years on CE&P/CDM, and Covenant College Board for two terms. Served as PCA Fraternal Delegate to OPC GA and URCNA General Synod. Served four terms as Moderator

RE Paul D. Richardson: *Nashville.* President of Richardson Marketing Group. Serves on the Presbytery level on Leadership Development (12 years) and Shepherding Committees, as well as served as Moderator of Nashville Presbytery (2005). On the denominational level he served on the Overtures Committee (over 10 times), Interchurch Relations and Nominating Committee, and has attended 17 of the past 19 General Assemblies.

TE Kevin Rogers: *Eastern Canada.* Educated in Baptist, Free Church of Scotland, and Wesleyan Universities. Planter and pastor of Redeemer Community Church, Moncton, New Brunswick. Has served PCA churches as a deacon, ruling elder and teaching elder. Served as Chairman of MNA and Candidates and Credentials Committees of Presbytery. Participating member of a Provincial Pastor's Association, which includes several denominations. He is Canadian, and his wife is American, and they have 5 children.

RE James D. Walters Jr.: *Calvary.* South Carolina Forestry Commission, Forester (retired). RE at Greenwood Presbyterian Church. Member of Gideon's International for over 40 years. Has served on Examination Committee, MTW Committee, and Nominations Committee for Calvary

APPENDIX P

Presbytery. Twice Moderator of Calvary Presbytery. Served on Interchurch Relations Committee from 1996-2000. Served as PCA Fraternal Delegate three times to the General Synod of the Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2022

TE Robert A. Cargo, Metro Atlanta RE Ed McDougall, Central Florida
TE Jae Ryong Lee, Korean SE

Class of 2021

TE Alexander M, Shipman, Providence RE Robert Howell, Palmetto
RE Robert Sawyer, S. New England

Class of 2020

TE Jonathan Price, Pittsburgh RE Paul Adams, Mississippi Valley
TE Thurman L. Williams, Missouri

Class of 2019

TE Irwyn L. Ince Jr., Chesapeake RE Ken Safford, Calvary
RE William A. Thomas, North Texas

Class of 2018

TE Douglas Domin, Eastern Carolina RE John B. Ewing Jr., Suncoast Florida
TE Dave H. Schutter, Columbus Metro

Alternates

TE Dave W. Muntsinger, Houston Metro RE Timothy L. Murr, Grace

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2023

1 TE and 2 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2023

TE Murray Lee, Evangel RE Tim Murr, Grace
FLOOR NOMINATION

Alternates

TE Robert A. Willetts, Tidewater FLOOR NOMINATION

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Murray Lee: *Evangel.* BA Sanford University, 2002; M. Div. Covenant Theological Seminary, 2005; Ph. D. University of Alabama, 2017. Senior Pastor, Cahaba Park Church, Birmingham, 2007 – present. MNA Permanent Committee, 2013 – present; CTS Advisory Board 2010 – present. Chairman of past Committee of Commissioners for ICR, MTW, CTS, and MNA. Served as Chairman of MNA, Chairman of MNA Strategic Planning Sub-Committee for presbytery’s efforts in church planting and revitalization in Evangel Presbytery; Leadership Team for Alabama Church Planting Network. Cahaba Park Church has planted two churches and is currently planting a third.

RE Tim Murr: *Grace.* BA Gordon College; Doctorate of Juris Prudence, Mississippi College and School of Law. Member of the Bar, 1982. Service as a deacon (past), elder, Clerk of Session, teacher, and Trustee at First Presbyterian Gulfport, MS since 1983. Service on Overtures Committee of Commissioners. Currently serving on MNA National Disaster Relief Board.

TE Robert A. Willetts: *Tidewater.* BS Civil Engineering, University of Maryland, 1994; M. Div. Westminster Theological Seminary, 2002. Pastor, Grace Presbytery Church, Chesapeake, VA. Planted Grace Presbyterian Church. Training as a church planter and Gospel Coach. Established Virginia Church Planter’s Retreat. Led Tidewater Church Planting Network. Actively involved in presbytery’s church planting activities with a goal to plant one church for every high school in the presbytery’s bounds.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2022

TE Marvin J. Bates III, Rocky Mtn

RE Hugh S. Potts Jr., MS Valley

TE Theodore Hamilton, South Coast

Class of 2021

TE Kyle Hackmann, Eastern Canada

RE Robert A. Caldwell, Calvary

RE Oliver Trimiew, TN Valley

APPENDIX P

Class of 2020

TE Owen Y. Lee, Korean Capital RE Alexander Jun, KSW Orange Co.
TE J. Paul Warren, Chesapeake

Class of 2019

TE Richard P. Wiman, MS Valley RE Michael K. Alston, TN Valley
RE Bashir Khan, Potomac

Class of 2018

TE William E. Dempsey, MS Valley RE E. Tim McKibben, Metro Atlanta
TE Patrick J. Womack, W. Carolina

Alternates

TE James E. Richter, Westminster RE Norman Leo Mooney, Missouri

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2023

1 TE and 2 RE

Alternates

1TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2023

TE James E. Richter, Westminster RE Daryl Brister, Houston Metro
RE Norman Leo Mooney, Missouri

Alternates

TE Brett Carl, Tidewater RE Robert H. Joss, S. New England

D. Biographical Sketches

RE Daryl Brister: *Houston Metro.* Chair of Presbytery MTW Committee over 10 years (15 years total service). Served one term as member of MTW permanent Committee; organized and led MTW and independent short-term mission trips over 27 years (developing leadership skills for youth/young adults). Co-chaired as host committee for Houston General Assembly (2014); attended ten General Assemblies over the last 15 years, serving in various functions; PCA officer for 25 years (deacon, then elder).

TE Brett Carl: *Tidewater.* B.A., Hillsdale College (1994); MDiv., RTS, FL (1997). Mission Pastor at Westminster Reformed Presbyterian Church; chair of Presbytery Missions Committee; board member of Behind the Scenes. CoC to MTW (2008); speaker/ participant at several mission conferences over ten years (MTW Lead, PCA Global Mission, numerous PCA churches); equipper/trainer of numerous short-term mission leaders over 15 years; trained national pastors in India in six different states on

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

five different occasions; Executive Committee member for South Asia Partnership (2012-2016); youth ministry leadership at seven MTW Area Retreats (2003-2011); Regional Mission Leader for MTW.

RE Robert H. Joss: *Southern New England.* Forensic psychologist; chair of Mission Committee of First Presbyterian Church Northshore. Taught at Daystar University in Kenya during one-year sabbatical from Gordon College (1989-1990); member of OPC Foreign Mission Committee for over ten years, serving on subcommittees for the preparation of missionaries and on China; vision trip to Dhaka in Bangladesh, exploring business as mission, and visited MTW missionaries serving refugees in Jordan (both in 2017). Served as foster parents and opened home to Daystar students visiting Gordon College.

RE Norman Leo Mooney: *Missouri.* Graduate of International Bible College; degree in Organizational Management, St. Louis University. Director of Missions at Springs Hills Church (PCA); member of Presbytery MTW Committee; alternate member of MTW permanent Committee; member of Advisory Board for Behind the Scene. Member, MTW permanent Committee (2008-2014), serving on Human Resources Committee, Advisory Committee, and as secretary; directed mission efforts at two PCA churches; led/participated in mission/vision trips to: Bulgaria, Cherokee, Cyprus, Ecuador, Kenya, Malta, Mexico, Nicaragua, Peru, Russia and South Africa; member of two MTW boards with focus to Mexico and India/Sri Lanka.

TE James Richter: *Westminster.* Auburn University: Bachelors and Masters in Civil Engineering; RTS Jackson: MDiv. and D.Min. MTW Pastoral Associates Couple for MTW team in Kyiv, Ukraine (along with wife, Linda); board member of Missions Safety International. Served three PCA churches, each with expansion of missions commitment and involvement; chair of Presbytery Missions Committee; several short-term mission trips; several times on CoC to MTW; consecutive terms as alternate member of MTW permanent Committee (Human Relations Subcommittee).

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE
PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA FOUNDATION, INC.**

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2021

RE Owen H. Malcolm, GA Foothills

RE W. Russell Trapp, Providence

DE Andrew Schmidt, C. Carolina

Class of 2020

TE Martin Wagner, Evangel

RE Willis L. Frazer, Covenant

Class of 2019

TE Steve Dickey, Calvary

RE John F. Schoone, Metro Atlanta

RE Daniel M. Wykoff, TN Valley

Class of 2018

RE John N. Albritton Jr., SE Alabama

RE Robert Bryant, Palmetto

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2022

2 members (TE, RE or DE)

C. Nominations

Class of 2021

RE Robert Bryant, Palmetto

RE William O. Stone Jr., MS Valley

D. Biographical Sketches

RE Robert Bryant: *Palmetto.* Owner, Principal, Raymond James Financial Services, Inc. Robert is a Certified Public Accountant with a Personal Financial Specialist specialty. He has conducted numerous seminars and presentations to help others better understand biblical stewardship and responsibility toward our wealth. Robert runs the St. Andrews LAMP seminary site and is a licentiate for gospel ministry in the Palmetto Presbytery. He currently serves on the board of the PCA Foundation.

RE William O. Stone Jr.: *Mississippi Valley.* BS, Mississippi State University. Principal, W. O. Stone Advisors, Ltd. William is a financial planner and has served on the board of the PCA Foundation from 2007 to

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

2015. He has served on boards of the Twin Lakes Camp and Conference Center, and is a Ruling Elder at First Presbyterian Church in Jackson, MS. He has also served on the Christian Education committee of Mississippi Valley Presbytery.

**BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF
PCA RETIREMENT & BENEFITS, INC.**

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elder

Ruling Elder

Class of 2021

TE Eric Byram Zellner, Covenant

RE Edwin C. Eckles Jr., Sav. River

RE Carl A. Margenau, W. Carolina

Class of 2020

TE Jonathan B. Medlock, N. California

RE John Mardirosian, New Jersey

RE John E. Steiner, SE Alabama

Class of 2019

DE Ted Dankovich, Calvary*

RE Bruce Jenkins, Rocky Mountain

RE John A. Williamson, Evangel

Class of 2018

RE William H. Brockman, Potomac

RE William L. Spitz, C. Carolina

RE James W. Wert Jr., Metro Atlanta

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2022

3 Members (TE, RE, or DE)

C. Nominations

Class of 2022

RE S. E. Cody Dick, Houston Metro

RE Keith Passwater, Central Indiana

RE James W. Wert Jr., Metro Atlanta

*RE J. Kenneth McCarty passed away in the Fall of 2017. In accordance with the Corporate Bylaws of the PCA, A Corporation, Article VI-1, the Board of PCA RBI appointed DE Ted Dankovich to fill the unexpired term in the class of 2019. This will need to be approved by the General Assembly.

D. Biographical Sketches

RE S.E. Cody Dick: *Houston Metro.* Texas Christian University: B.S. in Political Science, (2000), M.B.A., (2001). Financial Analyst and Principal, Fayez Sarofim & Co. (2004-present); CFA (2004-present). Banc of America Securities: Equity Research Associate (2002-2004), Investment Banking Analyst (2001-2002). Member, Christ the King Presbyterian Church; executive board member, Beta Upsilon Chi Fraternity (2009-2012).

RE Keith Passwater: *Central Indiana.* B.S. in Actuarial Science, Ball State University (1990). Senior Vice President, Anthem (2001-present); member, American Academy of Actuaries; fellow, Society of Actuaries. Director of Corporate Finance, Coventry Health Care (1997-2001); Assistant Vice President, Aon Corporation (1995-1997). Member, Trinity Church of Brownsburg.

RE James W. Wert, Jr.: *Metro Atlanta.* B.A. in Political Science and German, University of North Carolina at Chapel Hill (1980); M.B.A., Baker Scholar, Harvard Business School (1985). Managing Partner, Wert & Associates (2013-present). Over 33 years of experience across marketing, financial, and management consulting fields; 16 years of board service on various internationally focused non-profits, including church planting partnership. GA: moderator (2015); chairman of Host Committee (2018); Overtures Committee (2009-2017); PCA Strategic Planning Committee (2001-2005); Presbytery: moderator (2010, 2012); Credentials Committee (2001-present); MNA (2009-present); founding member, Intown Community Church; PCA member almost 40 years (officer over 35 years).

BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF RIDGE HAVEN

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2022

TE J. Andrew White, Westminster RE Dan Nielsen, Savannah River

Class of 2021

TE David Sasser Hall, Fellowship RE Tom A. Cook Jr., Gulfstream

Class of 2020

TE Richard O. Smith Jr., Susq. Valley RE Art Fox, North Florida*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Class of 2019

TE R. Andrew Newell, Palmetto

RE Marvin C. Culbertson, N. Texas

Class of 2018

RE J. Randall Berger, E. Carolina

RE Pete Austin IV, TN Valley

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2023

2 Members (either TE or RE)

C. Nominations

Class of 2023

TE David Hart Sanders Sr., Calvary

RE L.B. Austin IV, TN Valley

*RE James Blaine Hicklin resigned from the Ridge Haven Board of Directors, class of 2020. In accordance with Ridge Haven Bylaws V. 3, the Board has appointed RE Art Fox to fill the unexpired term. This will need to be approved by the General Assembly.

D. Biographical Sketches

RE L. B. Austin IV: *Tennessee Valley*. BA, UNC (Chapel Hill), MBA UT—Chattanooga. Manages third-generation family real estate and asset-management businesses (since 1989). Ruling Elder, First Presbyterian Chattanooga. Served as church treasurer and is a former Deacon. Various community boards and offices, current and past: Chattanooga Youth Network, Tennessee Apartment Association, Chattanooga Apartment Association, Transformed, Chattanooga Matters, Chattanooga Resource Foundation, Home Builders Association of Southern Tennessee, Chattanooga Golf & Country Club, and Student Venture.

TE David Hart Sanders Sr.: *Calvary*. Western Carolina University, RTS-NC, MDiv. Associate pastor, Mount Calvary PCA. Formerly assistant pastor, Westminster Martinez, GA. Served in youth ministry for 20-plus years. Raised near Ridge Haven and has a life-long association; attended as a camper. Served as counselor, life guard, maintenance man, camp director, camp speaker, and most recently a term as a Ridge Haven board member.

COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders:

Ruling Elders:

Class of 2022

TE Edward W. Dunnington, GA Foothills RE Michael Martin, Blue Ridge
TE Brad Waller, Savannah River

Class of 2021

TE James Sutton, Eastern Carolina RE Jason McBride, Warrior
RE David B. Rouse, SE Alabama

Class of 2020

TE Kenneth Foster, Heritage RE Stephen R. Berry, S. New Engl
Vacancy

Class of 2019

TE Bryan Counts, Rocky Mountain RE Cornelius W. Barnes, MS Valley
RE Walter G. Mahla, S. New Engl

Class of 2018

TE L. Jackson Howell, Tidewater RE Will W. Huss Jr., Calvary
TE David Osborne, Eastern Carolina

Alternates

Vacant RE J. Niles McNeel, MS Valley

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2023

1 TE and 2 RE

Class of 2020

1 TE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class of 2023

TE Hunter M. Bailey, Hills and Plains RE J. Niles McNeel, MS Valley
FLOOR NOMINATION

Class of 2020

TE Curtis A. Stapleton, New River

Alternates

TE Jason Sterling, Evangel FLOOR NOMINATION

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Hunter M. Bailey: *Hills and Plains*. BA, communications, University of Arkansas; MDiv, Reformed Theological Seminary; MTh, Theology in Church History, University of Edinburgh; PhD in Systematic Theology and Church History, University of Edinburgh. Church planter and pastor of Christ Community Church, Fayetteville, Arkansas. Visiting lecturer at RTS Atlanta. From 2002-2006 was part of the MTW Scotland team. Served 7 years as RUF campus pastor at Emory University. On the denominational level he has served as chairman of the RUF CoC, and Overtures Committee representing two different Presbyteries.

RE J. Niles McNeel: *Mississippi Valley*. BS, Mississippi State University; JD, University of Mississippi. Attorney. For 38 years has served as an RE at First Presbyterian Church, Louisville, Mississippi. Served as Clerk of Session for 22 years. On the Presbytery level he currently serves on Credentials Committee, and has been Moderator twice. He has served previously on the RUF permanent committee from 2009 – 2012.

TE Curtis A. Stapleton: *New River*. Tennessee Tech and Maryville College; MDiv, Covenant Theological Seminary. Church planter and pastor of Mercy Presbyterian Church, Morgantown, West Virginia. RUF campus minister at East Tennessee State University for 5 years. Served as Associate Pastor of Westminster PCA, Johnson City, Tennessee. Has served as RUF Committee Chairman in both Westminster and New River Presbyteries. Helped start RUF at WVU, where his son and daughter both attend. His daughter is currently raising support to be an RUF intern upon graduation.

TE Jason Sterling: *Evangel*. BS, Samford University; MDiv, Reformed Theological Seminary Orlando. Pastor of Faith Presbyterian Church, Birmingham, Alabama. Served as RUF campus minister at Samford University for 6 years and University of Mississippi for 5 years. Has served on the Credentials Committee of Evangel Presbytery and is currently serving as Chairman of the Alabama RUF Joint Committee. He and his wife Susan have four daughters.

STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elder

Ruling Elder

Class of 2021

TE Raymond D. Cannata, S. Louisiana	RE John R. Bise, Providence
TE Fred Greco, Houston Metro	RE EJ Nusbaum, Rocky Mountain
TE Guy Prentiss Waters, MLS Valley	RE John Pickering, Evangel

Class of 2020

TE Paul L. Bankson, Central Georgia	RE Steve Dowling, SE Alabama
TE David F. Coffin Jr., Potomac	RE Frederick Neikirk, Ascension
TE Paul D. Kooistra, Warrior	RE R. Jackson Wilson, GA Foothills

Class of 2019

TE Brad D. Evans, S. New England	RE Howie Donahoe, Pacific NW
TE Paul B. Fowler, North Texas	RE Samuel J. Duncan, Grace
TE D. Steven Meyerhoff, Chesapeake	RE Terry L. Jones, Missouri

Class of 2018

TE Bryan Chapell, Northern Illinois	RE Daniel Carrell, James River
TE Charles E. McGowan, Nashville	RE Bruce Terrell, Metropolitan NY
Vacant	RE John B. White Jr., Metro Atlanta

B. To be Elected:

Class of 2022

3 TEs and 3 REs

C. Nominations

Class of 2022

TE Bryan Chapell, Northern Illinois	RE Dan Carrell, James River
TE Carl Ellis, Tennessee Valley	RE Bruce Terrell, Metro New York
TE Charles McGowan, Nashville	RE John B. White, Metro Atlanta

D. Biographical Sketches

RE Dan Carrell: *James River*. MA, Oxford University (Rhodes Scholar); JD, Stanford University. Founding principal of Carrell Blanton Ferris & Associates, PLC, focusing on civil litigation, commercial transactions, administrative law, and religious liberties. Two terms on the Standing Judicial Commission. Moderator 39th General Assembly. Past chair of the Committee on Constitutional Business, the Bills and Overtures Committee of Commissioners, and the Administrative Committee of Commissioners. Served James River Presbytery in various capacities including four terms

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

as Moderator. Church Trustee and legal counsel. Past trustee, Davidson College. Several local ministry boards. Taught political philosophy at the U.S. Military Academy.

TE Bryan Chapell: *Northern Illinois.* Northwestern University, BSJ; Covenant Theological Seminary, MDiv; Southern Illinois University, PhD. Senior Pastor, Grace Presbyterian, Peoria. Two previous terms on the SJC. Has also served as Moderator of the General Assembly, Chairman of the Overtures Committee, subcommittees drafting denominational standards for MNA, CTS, Book of Church Order, and the Standing Judicial Commission, multiple terms on the Constitutional Business Committee, and two long-range planning committees. President and Professor of Covenant Theological Seminary. Board member of mission agencies, publications, and faith-related businesses. Consultant for church planting, educational, and mission institutions. Author.

TE Carl Ellis: *Tennessee Valley.* Studied under Francis Schaeffer L'Abri, Switzerland; MA Theology, WTS; PhD, Oxford Graduate School. Associate pastor for Cultural Apologetics, New City Fellowship, Chattanooga. Prior: senior campus minister with Tom Skinner Associates, Assistant pastor Forest Park Community Church, faculty Chesapeake Theological Seminary, seminar instructor for Prison Fellowship. Adjunct faculty Center for Urban Theological Studies (C.U.T.S.) and Dean of Intercultural Studies at WTS in Philadelphia. Senior Research Fellow, RTS. Cofounded (and serves as Academic Dean) The Makazi Institute, training the next generation of high-level cultural analysts. Serves on numerous boards and as a consultant on cultural matters. Author.

TE Charles McGowan: *Nashville.* BA, Davidson College, BD, Columbia Theological Seminary, DD, King College. Former Moderator of the General Assembly. Served for 16 years as a member of the Standing Judicial Commission and has chaired the Mission to North America Committee. In addition, he has served as Moderator of Southeast Alabama and Nashville presbyteries. Has provided pastoral care to MTW missionary teams and is a regular speaker at missions conferences. Deeply involved in the movement that led to the formation of the Presbyterian Church in America.

RE Bruce Terrell: *Metro New York.* Bachelors and Masters in Education. Executive Director, Redeemer Presbyterian Church, New York. Prior: worked for Mission to the World in a variety of capacities for over 20 years; 10 years as MTW's chief operating officer. Standing Judicial

APPENDIX P

Committee since 2010 and served as the Moderator of the PCA for the 41st General Assembly in 2013. Adult Sunday school teacher, Bible study leader, strategic planner and two pastoral search committees.

RE John B. White: *Metro Atlanta*. LaGrange College; history and political science. Retired vice president, Coca-Cola Company. Moderator of 17th General Assembly. Standing Judicial Commission since 1990, many times as chairman. Served on numerous additional denominational committees. Former Moderator and Parliamentarian for North Georgia Presbytery; finance chairman of the Host Committee for the 19th General Assembly. Served on various Metro Atlanta Presbytery committees and commissions. Board member of the Atlanta Symphony Orchestra, the Georgia Public Policy Foundation and the Atlanta Educational Telecommunications Collaborative; former member of the World Board of USO. Member of numerous local professional, educational, and civic organizations.

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

A. Present Personnel

Teaching Elders

Ruling Elders

Class of 2020

TE Robert Fossett, SE Alabama

RE Allen Pelletier, Covenant

Class of 2019

TE Luke Kyungmoon Kim, K. Central

RE Terry Eves, Calvary

Class of 2018

TE Guy Prentiss Waters, MS Valley

RE W. Blake Temple, Providence

Alternates

TE David G. Martin, Central Georgia

RE Wes Reynolds, Great Lakes

B. To Be Elected:

Class of 2021

1 TE and 1 RE

Alternates

1 TE and 1 RE

C. Nominations

Class 2021

TE Kevin Nelson, Southern New England

FLOOR NOMINATION

Alternates

TE Bruce Baugus, Mississippi Valley FLOOR NOMINATION

D. Biographical Sketches

TE Kevin Nelson, *Southern New England*. MDiv Reformed Theological Seminary, Orlando, FL; ThM Duke Divinity School, Durham, NC. Currently serves as Associate Pastor of Christ Presbyterian Church, New Haven, CT, 2008-present. Previously worked as RUF campus minister to Yale University. General Assembly service includes CoC for MNA and RUF. Presbytery service includes the examining committee: Leadership Development Team, 2009-present; currently serving as chairman. Additionally involved with church planting efforts in the Southern New England Presbytery network.

TE Bruce Baugus, *Mississippi Valley*. B.S. Penn State University, State College, PA; MDiv Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, KY; PhD Calvin Theological Seminary, Grand Rapids, MI. Currently works as Associate Professor of Philosophy and Theology at Reformed Theological Seminary, Jackson, MS, 2008-present. Presbytery service includes Credentials Committee (chair), 2014-present. Additionally involved in teaching and administering a seminary program in East Asia including partnerships with other NAPARC members.

**SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE
NOMINATING COMMITTEE
TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA**

The Nominating Committee of the General Assembly convened in Atlanta, Georgia, at the Hyatt Regency Hotel, on Wednesday, June 14, 2018. Chairman RE Frank Cohee called the meeting to order at 5:45 p.m. with prayer.

Members attending:

Presbytery	Name	Class
Ascension	TE Jared Nelson	2018
Calvary	TE Robert D. Cathcart Jr.	2018
Central Carolina	RE Flynt Jones	2020
Central Florida	TE Brad Lee Bresson	2018

APPENDIX P

Chicago Metro	TE R. Aaron Baker	2020
Covenant	TE Robert Browning	2018
Eastern Canada	TE Kyle Hackmann	2020
Eastern Carolina	TE B. Gabriel Sylvia Jr.	2020
Eastern Pennsylvania	RE Terry Carnes	2020
Evangel	TE Martin Wagner	2019
Fellowship	TE David Sasser Hall	2018
Great Lakes	TE Jason Helopoulos	2020
Heritage	RE H. Scott Winchester	2018
Hills and Plains	TE Doug Serven	2020
Houston Metro	TE Fred Greco	2020
James River	TE Erik Bonkovsky	2018
Korean Capital	TE Hansoo Jin	2020
Korean Northeastern	TE Hoochan Paul Lee	2020
Metro Atlanta	TE Hace Cargo	2019
Metropolitan New York	RE David Talcott	2020
Missouri	TE Timothy LeCroy	2020
Nashville	RE John C. Pink	2018
New York State	TE Samuel D. DeSocio	2019
Northern New England	TE Sean Roberts	2018
Northwest Georgia	TE Joel Smit	2018
Ohio Valley	TE Brian Ferry	2018
Palmetto	TE P. Cameron Kirker	2018
Philadelphia	TE Daniel Schrock	2019
Pittsburgh	TE Jonathan Price	2019
Potomac	TE Joel St. Clair	2019
Providence	RE Frank Cohee	2020
Rocky Mountain	RE EJ Nusbaum	2018
Siouxlands	TE Ethan Sayler	2018
South Coast	TE Bryce A. Hales	2020
South Florida	RE Terence Murdock	2019
South Texas	TE Steven C. Johnson	2020
Southeast Alabama	TE Parker Johnson	2020
Southern New England	TE Daniel J. Jarstfer	2020
Suncoast Florida	TE Byron West	2019
Susquehanna Valley	TE Peter James Rowan	2018
Western Canada	TE Ian W. Crooks	2020
Westminster	TE James Andrew Moehn	2020

Chairman Frank Cohee reviewed the proper method for handling floor nominations and writing biographical sketches.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Twenty-two (22) floor nominations were reviewed for eligibility, 20 of which were found to be eligible.

The Chairman requested volunteers to compile and format the biographical data accompanying the Floor Nominations.

MSP that the Committee adjourn.

Chairman Cohee adjourned the meeting at 6:21 p.m. and closed with prayer.

Respectfully Submitted,

RE Frank Cohee, Chairman

TE Joel St. Clair, Secretary

ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE

Class of 2022 – Teaching Elder

Nominating Committee Nominee

TE David Richter, S. New England

Floor Nominee

TE Kevin DeYoung, C.Carolina

TE David Richter: *Southern New England.* BA, Mississippi State University; MDiv, Covenant Theological Seminary. Church Planter and Lead Minister, Christ the King PC, Somerville, MA, 2013-present; Assoc. Pastor, Trinity PC, Rochester, MN, 2007-12; Worker, L’Abri Fellowship, 2007-08; Short-term missionary, MTW, Edinburgh, Scotland, 2003; Intern, RUF, Vanderbilt University, 2000-02. Served Southern New England Presbytery on RUF Comm, Chair, 2015-present; MTW Comm., 2013-2014; Chair, joint MNA, MTW, RUF Comm., Souixlands Presbytery, 2009-12, Chair; Twin Cities Church planting Network, 2010-13, Founding Member. Served on GA CoC for CTS, MTW, MNA, RUF, AC, and Overtures; Rising Generation Leaders Comm., CMC.

TE Kevin DeYoung: *Central Carolina.* BA Hope College. MDiv Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary. PhD Candidate University of Leicester. Senior Pastor, Christ Covenant Church, PCA, Matthews, NC, 2017-Present; Senior Pastor, University Reformed Church PCA, East Lansing, MI, 2004-2015; Associate Pastor, First Reformed Church, RCA, Orange City, Iowa, 2002-2004. Assistant Pastor of Systematic Theology at RTS Charlotte.

Class of 2022 – Teaching Elder

Nominating Committee Nominee

TE Jerry Shriver, Metro Atlanta

Floor Nominee

TE R. Carlton Wynne, Phila Metro W

TE Walter “Jerry” Schriver: *Metro Atlanta*. BA, Elmhurst College 1962, MDiv., Eden Theological Seminary 1970, MHA, Washington Univ. Medical School, St. Louis 1972. Served as a Naval Aviator from 1962 to 1968. Received into the PCA as TE 1995. Served COO with MTW, Director of Business and Finance Ministries, President Christian Stewardship Network, Perimeter Church, Area Pastor – Johns Creek. Served PCA; PCA Foundation, Board Member. Chairman, Advisory Member, AC Board Member, Vice Chairman, Board Chairman. Served on the following Presbytery Committees: Shepherding, Credentials, Stewardship, MTW. Presbytery Commissions, Ordination, Church and Pastoral Discipline, Review of Church Minutes.

TE Carlton Wynne: *Philadelphia Metro West*. Assistant Professor of Systematic Theology and Apologetics at Westminster Theological Seminary. Co-editor and contributor to “Zeal for Godliness: Devotional Meditations on Calvin’s Institutes.” Ordained in 2007, served as Pastor at Providence Church (Dallas, TX), 2007-10. Director of ThM/PhD program at Westminster, a member of the Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery SJC, and PCA CoC on Overtures in 2018.

Alternate – Teaching Elder

Nominating Committee Nominee	Floor Nominee
TE Ian Hard, Northern New England	TE Robert Brunson, Metro Atlanta

TE Ian Hard. *Northern New England*. BA, Covenant College; MDiv, Covenant Theological Seminary. Pastor, Christ Church PC, Pembroke, NH, 2016-present; Assoc. Pastor, One Ancient Hope, Iowa City, IA. Served on Candidates and Credentials Committee, Iowa Presbytery. Served on GA CoC for CC, CTS, CDM, and Overtures.

TE Robert Brunson: *Metro Atlanta*. (University of Alabama 1979, Communications; RTS 1986, MDiv). Executive Pastor of Christ Church Presbyterian. Twice served as chairman of the Committee on Administration. Past Moderator of Grace and Warrior Presbyteries. Past President of Ridge Haven Board. Current and past member of various Presbytery committees (RUM, Administration, Candidates and Credentials, MNA, Christian Education).

Class of 2022 – Ruling Elder

Nominating Committee Nominee	Floor Nominee
RE Jon Ford, Central Indiana	RE Frank Cohee, Providence

RE Jon A. Ford. *Central Indiana.* BS, Hanover College. Retired, Ralston Purina Co., plant manager, national sales manager; Board of Chamber of Commerce, Chair; Board of Reid Hospital, Chair; Served as board member, Wayne County Foundation, Ivy Tech Community College, Every Child Can Read, Indiana Hospital Association. Serves as vice-moderator, Christ PC Session, Richmond, IN. Served two terms, Moderator, Central Indiana Presbytery. Assembly service includes previous term on the AC, 2014-16, including one year as Chairman of Budget Committee.

RE Frank Cohee. *Providence.* University of Connecticut 97, serves as a Ruling Elder at Cornerstone Presbyterian Church, with a significant commitment to service at all levels of the denomination. Service includes the Nominating Committee (2014-2018) serving as chair in 2018, Presbytery Moderator (2017), Presbytery Stated Clerk (2018), Presbytery AC (2016-2018), GA CoC (AC 2016, 2018; MTW 2017). Works as an IT Cyber security Architect for Synapse Wireless and McWane Global after 10 years of Navy service in Special Warfare. Consults on effective security processes and operational implementation to multiple Fortune 100 companies.

COMMITTEE ON CONSTITUTIONAL BUSINESS

Alternate – Teaching Elder

Nominating Committee Nominee

TE Joel St. Clair, Potomac

Floor Nominee

TE Steve Tipton, Ascension

TE Joel St. Clair. *Potomac.* BSN, Texas Christian University; MDiv, Westminster Theological Seminary. Organizing and Senior Pastor, Mosaic Community Church, Silver Spring, MD, 2011-present; Assist. Pastor, Emmanuel PC, Arlington, VA, 2009-2011. Served Potomac Presbytery on Committee on Nominations, 2011-present, as Chair, 2015-present; Shepherding Committee, 2016-present, as Chair; Judicial Commission, 2017; Recording Clerk pro tem, 2016. Participant, Greater DC Church Planting Network, 2012-present; Mentor, MNA/CTS Church Planting Internship, 2013. Served GA on Nominating Committee, 2014-16, 2017-present; CoCs on AC, 2015, 2016; IRC, 2017.

TE Steve Tipton: *Ascension.* BA. History, California State University (Fullerton), 2007; M.Div., RTS, Jackson, 2010. Ph.D. candidate,

Historical Theology, the Evangelical Theological Faculty, Leuven, Belgium. Pastor, Hillcrest Presbyterian Church 2010-2018. Served as Chairman of Presbytery's Administrative and Church Records Committee. Currently vice-moderator of Presbytery. Served at the GA level through the following CoCs: Administration, Inter-Church Relations, Overtures and Covenant Seminary. Chaired the RBI CoC 2017. Served on RPR from 2011 to 2018. Chaired RPR (2018).

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT COLLEGE

Class of 2022 – Teaching Elder

Nominating Committee Nominee

TE Leon Brown, James River

Floor Nominee

TE Brian Cosby, Tennessee Valley

TE Leon M. Brown: *James River.* Pastor, Crown and Joy, Richmond, VA. BA in Communications, University of San Diego. BA Honors in Hebrew, University of the Free State, MDiv and MAHT, Westminster California. Pursuing a PhD in Hebrew, University of the Free State. Adjunct faculty in Hebrew, New Geneva Seminary (3 semesters), Covenant Seminary (Oct. 2017 term), and Erskine Seminary (Columbia, SC). Published works: *Words in Season: On Sharing the Hope that is Within Us* (2013), general editor for forthcoming title: *All are Welcome: Toward a Multi-Everything Church*. Served on Women in Ministry Committee for the PCA and on Overtures Committee. Veteran of US Navy.

TE Brian Cosby: *Tennessee Valley.* Dr. Cosby is Senior Minister at Wayside Presbyterian Church in Signal Mountain, TN. Visiting Professor at RTS – Atlanta and Adjunct Professor Covenant College. Author of over 12 books and 60 articles in various journals, magazines, and blogs. Brian also edits for Crossway and serves as an Assistant Editor for the Gospel Coalition. He currently serves (or has served) on several academic boards, including Beeson Divinity School. He has served on GA Nominating Committee, multiple CoCs, as well as Presbytery's Theological Examination Committee.

COMMITTEE ON DISCIPLESHIP MINISTRIES

Alternate – Teaching Elder

Nominating Committee Nominee

TE Chad Bailey, Calvary

Floor Nominee

TE Danny Kwon, Korean Eastern

TE Chad Bailey: *Calvary*. BA, History, Belhaven 1999; M. Div. Reformed Theological Seminary, 2003. Assistant Pastor, College Hill Presbyterian Church, 2004-2006, Pastor, The Rock Presbyterian Church, 2007-2016. Assistant Pastor, Second Presbyterian Church, 2016 – present. Administrative Committee 2004-2006, Covenant Presbytery; Credentials Committee 2008-2016 and Shepherding Committee 2010-2016, Metro Atlanta Presbytery. Reformed University Fellowship, Calvary Presbytery, 2017 – present. Served on Overtures Committee of Commissioners.

TE Danny Kwon. *Korean Eastern*. BS, Human Resources, American University, 92. MDiv, WTS, 96. ThM, Biblical and Pastoral Theology, CTS, 96. PhD, Organizational Leadership, Eastern University, 12. Teaching experience: Visiting Instructor in Education Ministries at CTS, 2001-2010; Adjunct Professor in Practical at Biblical Theological Seminary, 2014-Present. Author “A Youth Worker’s Field Guide to Parents” and “Mission Tripping.” Served on Christian Education Committee (chair) and Credentials Committee for KEP. Pastor of Families and Student Ministries at Young Sang Church, Horsham, PA, 1999-Present.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES OF COVENANT THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY

Class of 2022 – Teaching Elder

Nominating Committee Nominee

TE Doug Serven, Hills and Plains

Floor Nominee

TE Aaron Meyers, Illiana

TE Doug Serven: *Hills and Plains*. BA, University of Missouri, MA, University of Oklahoma, MDiv, Covenant Theological Seminary. Senior Pastor, City Presbyterian Church, Oklahoma City, OK. He has served as the moderator for the Administrative Committee of Commissioners at General Assembly 2017, and has served on the RUF Committee for North Texas Presbytery.

TE Aaron Meyers: *Illiana*. BA, Asbury University; MDIV, Covenant Theological Seminary. Pastor of Providence PC, Edwardsville, Illinois (2010-present). Formerly, Asst./Assoc. Pastor of Center Grove PC (2006-2010). Served as Youth Pastor for 10 years (2000-2010). Presbytery service includes Credentials Committee (2016-present) and MNA Committee (2007-present, chair since 2013). General Assembly service includes Nominating Committee (2015) and RPR (2012-2014, 2017-present).

COMMITTEE ON INTERCHURCH RELATIONS

Class of 2021 – Teaching Elder

Nominating Committee Nominee

TE Kevin Rogers, Eastern Canada

Floor Nominee

TE Caleb Cangelosi, MS Valley

TE Kevin Rogers: *Eastern Canada*. Educated in Baptist, Free Church of Scotland, and Wesleyan Universities. Planter and pastor of Redeemer Community Church, Moncton, New Brunswick. Has served PCA churches as a deacon, ruling elder and teaching elder. Served as Chairman of MNA and Candidates and Credentials Committees of Presbytery. Participating member of a Provincial Pastor’s Association, which includes several denominations. He is Canadian, and his wife is American, and they have 5 children.

TE Caleb Cangelosi: *Mississippi Valley*. Pear Orchard PC, Ridgeland, MS. BS Math & History, LSU, 1998. MDiv, Reformed Theol Sem, 2003. ThM, PRTS, 2018. Assoc. Pastor, Pear Orchard PC, 2014-present; Pastor, Grace PC, Cookeville, TN, 2007-14; Pastor, Columbia, MS, 2003-07; Intern First PC, Jackson, MS, 1999-2003. Served RPR, 2013; Nominating Comm, 2010-12; CoC, Covenant College, Chair. Founder, Log Press; Editor, Francis Grimke’s Meditations on Preaching. Writer, PCA Digest, 1995-2015.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO NORTH AMERICA

Class of 2023 – Ruling Elder

Nominating Committee Nominee

Vacant

Floor Nominee

RE Charles Dumas, Suncoast

RE Keith Goben, Pacific Northwest

RE David Marr, Tennessee Valley

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RE Charles Dumas: *Suncoast.* University of Maine, BS Engineering Physics; Rensselaer Polytechnic, MS Engineering Science. Aerospace engineer on the Apollo Space Program for five years. Ruling elder at First Presbyterian Church, Schenectady, NY from 1990-2003 where he led the Discipleship/ Evangelism committee for three years and the Christian Education committee for five. Served as a ruling elder in Ft. Myers, FL since 2014 where he serves as school board president at Summit Christian School. Married for 50 years with two grown, married daughters and 3 grandchildren. Active in the local church leading a multitude of small groups and Sunday Schools.

RE Keith Goben: *Pacific Northwest.* On Session at Greenlake Presbyterian Church, Seattle, WA. During his 30 years at Green Lake Presbyterian, has invested in the pastoral care of souls in virtually every circumstance. Served as Clerk of Session and Church Treasurer and also on several presbytery committees and TSG's. He was a central figure in strategic planning and execution of a five-year church renewal process in the late 90's that helped turn the church away from itself and toward Christ with a more biblical vision of the Kingdom and deeper love for mercy and its dynamic, gifted and post-Christian city. Helped found the Northwest Church Planting Network and served on its Board of Directors as Treasurer.

RE David Marr: *Tennessee Valley.* Th.M. Covenant Theological Seminary; Certified Public Accountant since 1976. David Marr serves an elder at Chattanooga Valley Presbyterian Church.

Alternate – Ruling Elder

Nominating Committee Nominee

Vacant

Floor Nominee

RE Brent Andersen, Central Carolina

RE Brent Andersen. *Central Carolina.* BS, The Citadel; MBA Florida State University. Retired senior vice president, Bank of America. Elder at Christ Covenant Church, Matthews, NC where he serves on the Outreach and Missions Committee and the Administration Committee. Serves on the Presbytery's Missions Committee and is Chairman of its Intercultural Church Planting Subcommittee. Serves on the board of Metanoia, the PCA prison ministry and is a member of Temporary Governing Commission of West Charlotte Church, a church plant in a predominantly African-American community. Brent has worked extensively with the homeless in an organization called Church on the Street.

COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD

Class of 2023 – Teaching Elder

Nominating Committee Nominee

TE James Richter, Westminster

Floor Nominee

TE Maranatha Chung, Philadelphia

TE James Richter: *Westminster.* Auburn University: Bachelors and Masters in Civil Engineering; RTS Jackson: MDiv. and D.Min. MTW Pastoral Associates Couple for MTW team in Kyiv, Ukraine (along with wife, Linda); board member of Missions Safety International. Served three PCA churches, each with expansion of missions commitment and involvement; chair of Presbytery Missions Committee; several short-term mission trips; several times on CoC to MTW; consecutive terms as alternate member of MTW permanent Committee (Human Relations Subcommittee).

TE Maranatha Chung. *Philadelphia.* B.Sc. and M.Sc. in Electrical Engineering, Texas A&M University. MDiv and ThM in church history from Westminster Theological Seminary. Served on the Mission Committee at Houston Chinese Church, Credentialing Committee of the Philadelphia Presbytery, and CoC for CTS and MTW. Currently Director of Chinese Ministry and Clerk of Session at Northeast Community Church, a multi-ethnic mission church. Born and raised in Hong Kong. Has taught theological courses in Asia.

COMMITTEE ON REFORMED UNIVERSITY FELLOWSHIP

Class of 2023 – Ruling Elder

Nominative Committee Nominee

Vacant

Floor Nominee

RE Chuck Duggan, Central Georgia

RE Todd Phillips, Houston Metro

RE Chuck Duggan: *Central Georgia Presbytery.* BS, UGA 1980; MB, Mercer University 1992; MAR, RTS Atlanta 2015. RE at First Presbyterian Church in Macon, GA. Owned and operated small business since 1980. Served on the RUM Permanent Committee from 2002-2007. Currently serves on his Presbytery RUF Committee since 1997. Served on search committees to call campus ministers for Mercer University, Valdosta St., Georgia Southern, and Savannah College of Art and Design.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

RE Todd Phillips: *Houston Metro*. BS, Sam Houston State Univ. Served 6 years as RE at Spring Cypress Presbyterian Church and now as Clerk of Session at King’s Cross Church, church plant in Houston Metro. Currently serves on RUF Committee, Session Records Committee, and Southwest Joint Committee on Campus Ministries.

Alternate – Ruling Elder

Nominating Committee Nominee

Vacant

Floor Nominee

RE William “Bill” Porter, Blue Ridge

RE William “Bill” Porter: *Blue Ridge*. Trinity PC, Charlottesville, VA. BS Civil Eng 1971, VA Tech; ME Eng 1978, VA Tech; MBA 1984, VCU; MATS 2012, Covenant Theol. Sem. Licensed PR since 11/1975. Honorable Discharge, VA Army Natl Guard, 1977. RE Stony Point RPCES, Richmond, VA. Clerk of Session at 3 churches. Moderator, Trinity PC, 2016. Treasurer, Blue Ridge Presby, 2003-08, Moderator, 2016. Served RUF Permanent Comm, 2003-08, 2011-17; Chair RUF Permanent Comm, 2007-08. Currently RUF Coordinator Search Committee.

THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE

Class of 2021 – Ruling Elder

Nominating Committee Nominee

Vacant

Floor Nominee

RE Hans Madueme, TN Valley

RE David Talcott, Metro New York

RE Hans Madueme: *Tennessee Valley*. Born in Sweden, son of a Nigerian Nuclear Physicist. PhD – Trinity Evangelical School; M.A – Trinity International University. M.Div – Trinity Evangelical Divinity School. Internal Medicine Residency – Mayo Graduate School of Medicine; M.D. Howard University. B. SC – McGill University. Associate Professor of Theological Studies, Covenant College. Ruling Elder – St. Elmo PC, Chattanooga, TN. Publications: *The Evolution of Sin? Sin Theistic Evolution, and the Biological Question – A Theological Account*. Co-Editor w/Kelly Kapic – *Reading Christian Theology in the Protestant Tradition*. Co-Editor w/Michael Reeves – *Adam, The Fall, and Original Sin: Theological, Biblical, and Scientific Perspectives*.

RE David Talcott. *Metro New York.* BA Philosophy, Hillside College. Ph.D. Philosophy, Indiana University – Bloomington. Currently Assistant Professor of Philosophy, The King’s College (NYC), formerly Associate Instructor at Indiana University, Adjunct Instructor at Ivy Tech State College, Terre Huate, IN, and one-time visiting lecturer at Bethlehem College and Seminary, Minneapolis, MS. He has served on Nominating Committee, Overtures Committee, and on a Presbytery Judicial Commission.

Alternate – Ruling Elder

Nominating Committee Nominee

Vacant

Floor Nominee

RE Richard Leino, James River

RE Richard Leino: *James River.* Officer in the USMC for 21 yrs. BS in Nuclear Engineering and Masters in Electrical Engineering, Military Studies, and Christian Ministries. General Assembly: Administrative C o C – 2011, 2017; Overtures Committee in 2013, 2015, 2016; Nominating Committee in 2014, 2015. RPR – 2016-2018. Supported Ruling Elders Advocate program. Presbytery service: Moderator, 2013-2014; Candidates and Credentials, 2011, 2017; Chair of Judicial Commission, 2016; Currently serving on Missions Committee; Licensed to preach.

APPENDIX Q

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON REVIEW OF PRESBYTERY RECORDS TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA May 2018

- I. A list of Presbyteries Minutes received by the Committee (See VI below):**
- II. A List of Presbyteries that have not submitted Minutes and/or responses to exceptions of previous General Assemblies:**
Korean Southwest Orange County (responses)
Illiana (2015 responses)
North Florida (responses)
- III. A list of Presbyteries that submitted Minutes after the 60-day deadline required by *RAO 16-4.d*:**
Columbus Metro
Heartland
James River
Korean Northwest
Korean Southeastern
Missouri
North Florida
Piedmont Triad
Potomac
Providence
Rocky Mountain
South Coast
South Florida
Tidewater
- IV. Special Citations**
None.

V. General Recommendations

That the 46th General Assembly, meeting in Atlanta, GA:

1. Thank Dr. Roy Taylor, Angela Nantz, Amanda Burton, Margie Mallow, Priscilla Lowrey, Lauren Potter, Summer Schwartz, Rev. Billy Park, and the rest of the AC staff who covered their responsibilities, as well as MTW and their staff for the use of their facilities, their attentive support, fantastic food, and friendly welcome. *Adopted*
2. Commend the 2018 Committee on Review of Presbytery Records officers, TE Jon Anderson, TE Hoochan Paul Lee, TE Eddie Lim, and TE Stephen Tipton for their dedication to the work, capable leadership, and helpful shepherding. *Adopted*
3. Commend those Clerks who sent records for their hard work to create, keep, and submit their records, and every presbytery who sent delegates to be committee members. Commend the Korean presbyteries for their continued improvement in their keeping of presbytery records. *Adopted*
4. Urge those who failed to send reports or delegates to do so in the future. Note that 69 of 86 presbyteries had representatives (including 55 TEs and 14 REs) appointed to the committee this year, with 56 attending the meeting. We urge all to observe stated deadlines, as 14 reports were received late. When reports are received late, it may be impossible to mail them to committee members ahead of the meeting. This adds an extra burden on the committee. *Adopted 0*
5. Remind presbyteries that responses to GA's exceptions will be published in the Commissioner's Handbook at General Assembly, and should therefore omit sensitive details, especially names of individuals and churches. *Adopted*
6. Urge presbyteries, when recording an examinee's stated differences to the Confessional Standards, to record judgment on each stated difference using the wording of one of the four categories explicitly spelled out in *RAO* 16-3.e(5)a-d. *Adopted*
7. Remind presbyteries that the actions of their commissions are the actions of that presbytery, and the full record of each commission's proceedings must be included in subsequent presbytery minutes, either in the body of the minutes or as an addendum thereto (*BCO* 15-1). *Adopted*
8. Remind presbyteries that when GA takes exception to a Presbytery's minutes for failure to record or take a required action, and Presbytery agrees with the exception, a satisfactory response should indicate

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- that they have taken the required action, if possible, and properly recorded same in their minutes, amending and resubmitting *relevant portions of* past minutes if necessary. Furthermore, remind Presbyteries to follow the guidelines for responding to GA in RAO 16-10. *Adopted*
9. Remind presbyteries that responses to GA's exceptions must be approved by the presbytery, and such approval must be recorded in their minutes. *Adopted*
 10. Remind presbyteries that in the examination of candidates for ordination (*BCO* 21-4.c), the record of the examination shall distinguish between examinations in church history and in PCA history. *49-0-0*
 11. Ask presbyteries, in the case when an examination for ordination refers to acceptance of an earlier licensure examination, to provide a citation of the prior minutes where that exam is recorded. *Adopted*
 12. Remind presbyteries that they should be aware that "meetings" by e-mail are not valid meetings according to *RONR* (11th ed.). Presbyteries may, if they adopt it in their by-laws, approve meetings by telephone or video conference. *Adopted*
 13. Request that presbyteries approve their responses to GA exceptions in the same calendar year in which the exceptions were taken. *Adopted*
 14. Remind presbyteries that some actions must be taken annually, including review of session records, receiving reports from TEs without call, receiving reports from TEs laboring out of bounds, receiving reports from candidates under care, and that record of such reports should be included in their minutes. Additionally, reports from interns must be received at each stated meeting. *Adopted*
 15. Encourage presbytery stated clerks to attend the annual clerks' meeting in December. *Adopted*
 16. Commend the Korean Language Presbyteries for their desire to continue to abide by the *BCO*, particularly in the challenging process of RE nomination, training, and election in light of the history and culture of Korean Presbyterianism. Furthermore, extend condolences for the homegoing of the stated clerk of Korean Southwest Presbytery. *Adopted*
 17. Remind presbyteries that their Clerk's email address should be included in the Directory in order to facilitate communication regarding the minutes. *Adopted*
 18. Amend the *RAO* by adding 16-7.h (addition underlined):

h. Minority Reports

- 1) With respect to any recommendation, prior to a recess or adjournment of the Review of Presbytery Records Committee following the adoption of said recommendation, any member of the committee may indicate an intention to file a minority report by giving notice to the chairman.
- 2) The minority report, from at least six (6) members of the committee, must be filed with the chairman of the committee and the office of the Stated Clerk of General Assembly not more than seven (7) days after the adjournment of the RPR Committee meeting.

Adopted

19. Remind clerks that *RAO* 16-3.b asks that presbytery records be “neatly bound or kept in a good binder.” *Adopted*

20. Amending *RAO* 16-10.c to read (addition underlined):

If, in responding to an exception of substance, a presbytery reports that it disagrees with the conclusion of the Assembly and/or has not corrected or redressed the identified problem; and, the committee (after reviewing the presbytery’s response and rationale, and, if a majority so desires, consulting with the Committee on Constitutional Business) continues to believe that the presbytery has persisted in an error that is significant enough to require an Assembly response; then, the committee shall notify the Assembly of the continuing exception, and shall make recommendation as to whether the Assembly should again seek a more acceptable response from the presbytery, or should appoint a representative to present its case and refer the matter to the Standing Judicial Commission to cite the presbytery to appear for proceedings according to *BCO* 40-5.

Rationale: As it currently reads, the *RAO* section could be used to prevent RPR from notifying the Assembly of a continuing exception. If the cited Presbytery responded by stating that it “agrees with the exception”, the response would have to be accepted regardless of whether the Presbytery corrected its record or actions. By changing the wording to “and/or” the Committee on the Review of Presbytery Records is able to judge the response based on the record and actions of the Presbytery. *Adopted*

VI. Report Concerning the Minutes of Each Presbytery:

1. That the Minutes of **Ascension** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **January 28, 2017; April 29, 2017; July 19, 2017; September 23, 2017; and November 4, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA or previous is required.**

2. That the Minutes of **Blue Ridge** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; April 28-29, 2017; August 12, 2017; and November 3-4, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 27-28, 2017 (BCO 40-1) – Minutes of January 9 Called Meeting referenced, but not submitted for review.
Exception: January 27-28, 2017 (BCO 36-7) – Censures of deposition and excommunication not correctly administered; no record of required language.
 - d. **That the following responses to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: February 5, 2016 (BCO 13-6) – No record of examination of views on Sacraments or Church Government.
Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception and will seek to be more careful in the future. The candidate was examined in these areas and the minutes will be corrected.
Exception: August 12, 2016 (BCO 21-4, RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.
Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception and will seek to be careful in the future. The minutes will be corrected to reflect the *RAO* standard.

3. That the Minutes of **Calvary** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **July 22, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; January 28, 2017; April 27, 2017; and October 26, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: April 27, 2017 (BCO 21-4.f) – The presbytery erred by revisiting a theological examination after it was sustained and arrested without a motion to reconsider.

Exception: April 27, 2017 (*Preliminary Principle 1*) – The resulting prohibition whereby a TE was prevented from teaching his accepted view is contrary to our practice of good faith subscription and the first preliminary principle.

d. That the following responses to the 46th GA to be found unsatisfactory:

Exception: October 22, 2015 (*BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5*) Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.

Response: We failed to identify the exception in the minutes (LC 109), and for that we apologize. However, the minister in his written reply (App. 2-G) did identify the difference he had, and completed the requirements of The General Assembly.

Rationale: While the Presbytery reported the difference, they did not judge the stated difference according to the prescribed categories.

Exception: October 22, 2015 (*BCO 21-4; RAO 16-3.e.5*) Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.

Response: Regrettably, Calvary Presbytery failed to identify the nature of the exception granted to transfer candidate [name omitted] on LC 109. Though his exception was properly recorded (see Appendix 2-G), it should have been approved with the following prescription: “more than semantic, but ‘not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine,’” per *RAO 16-3.e-5*. This was the intent of the court in allowing the exception.

Rationale: While the Presbytery reported the difference, they did not judge the stated difference according to the prescribed categories.

Minority Report On Recommendation #3: Calvary Presbytery

Background: At the 134th meeting of the Calvary Presbytery (April 27, 2017) a transfer candidate had his stated difference with WLC 109 judged by the Presbytery to be “more than semantic, but not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine” or “striking at the vitals of our religion” (*RAO 16-3.e(5)c*). A motion was later made and passed that the candidate “not be allowed to teach his exception to LC 109.” The Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (CRPR) has recommended by a small majority to the 46th General Assembly (GA) that this latter motion be ruled an exception of substance. The rationale given by the majority was that for a Presbytery to require a man not to

teach an approved exception is contrary to good faith subscription and violates the liberty of a man's conscience.

We, the minority, move the following to be adopted as a substitute motion to this recommendation of the CRPR:

3. That the Minutes of **Calvary** Presbytery:
 - a. Be approved without exception: **July 22, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **January 28, 2017; April 27, 2017; and October 26, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **April 27, 2017.**
Exception: April 27, 2017 (BCO 21-4.f) – The presbytery erred by revisiting a theological examination after it was sustained and arrested without a motion to reconsider.
~~**Exception: April 27, 2017 (Preliminary Principle 1)** – The resulting prohibition whereby a TE was prevented from teaching his accepted view is contrary to our practice of good faith subscription and the first preliminary principle.~~
 - d. **That the following responses to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: October 22, 2015 (BCO 21-4, RAO 16-3.e.5) Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.
Response: We failed to identify the exception in the minutes (LC 109), and for that we apologize. However, the minister in his written reply (App. 2-G) did identify the difference he had, and complete the requirements of The General Assembly
Rationale: While the Presbytery reported the difference, they did not judge the stated difference according to the prescribed categories.
Exception: October 22, 2015 (BCO 21-4, RAO 16-3.e.5) Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.
Response: Regrettably, Calvary Presbytery failed to identify the nature of the exception granted to transfer candidate [name omitted] on LC 109. Though his exception was properly recorded (see Appendix 2-G), it should have been approved with the following prescription: “more than semantic, but ‘not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine,’” per RAO 16-3.e-5. This was the intent of the court in allowing the exception.

Rationale:

- (1) First, an “exception of substance” is defined by *RAO* 16-6 as “Apparent violations of the Scripture or serious irregularities from the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America,” and the CRPR has not cited any specific Scripture or provision of the Constitution that has been violated by Calvary Presbytery (CP). Moreover, there is nothing specifically in the PCA Constitution that prohibits Presbyteries from requiring candidates to refrain from teaching or practicing certain views, and thus there has always been a diversity of practice among Presbyteries on this issue.
- (2) Second, a Presbytery has the right and responsibility to judge a candidate’s views in accordance with *BCO* 21-4 and *RAO* 16-3.e(5). CP did judge the candidate’s views in accordance with *RAO* 16-3.e(5) and ruled his differences with WLC 109 to be an exception. This means that the candidate may hold the view within the bounds of CP, but not necessarily have full liberty to teach or practice it.
- (3) Third, as a Presbytery of the PCA, CP has the right and responsibility to declare the terms of admission into its communion and the qualifications of its ministers and members. This is of such importance to our doctrine and government that the second Preliminary Principle of our Book of Church Order states, “*In perfect consistency with the above principle, every Christian Church, or union or association of particular churches, is entitled to declare the terms of admission into its communion and the qualifications of its ministers and members, as well as the whole system of its internal government which Christ has appointed. In the exercise of this right it may, notwithstanding, err in making the terms of communion either too lax or too narrow; yet even in this case, it does not infringe upon the liberty or the rights of others, but only makes an improper use of its own.*” CP simply applied this principle in its action. Preliminary Principle 2 is not in conflict with Preliminary Principle 1, but rather is “[i]n perfect consistency with” it.
- (4) Finally, the requirement for Presbyteries to submit their minutes relating to examinations specifically includes the requirement to record stated differences and Presbytery’s judgment about the nature of those differences (*RAO* 16-3.e(5)), but does not prohibit the Presbytery from judging whether or not such differences may be taught within its bounds. As such, this is not a matter for the CRPR to cite as an exception of substance, for doing so goes

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

beyond the purview of the committee. The appropriate venue for this action would be for a member of Calvary Presbytery to begin a judicial process by filing a complaint.

Respectfully submitted,

Grant Carroll	Terry Murdock
Jeffrey Choi	Aaron Myers
Matt Eusey	Benjamin Shaw
Scott Korljan	Mark Slater
Erik McDaniel	Christopher Wright

4. That the Minutes of **Catawba Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **January 28, 2017; May 23, 2017; and September 26, 2017**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**

5. That the Minutes of **Central Carolina** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **February 25, 2017; May 23, 2017; and August 26, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **November 14, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**

6. That the Minutes of **Central Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; January 17, 2017; April 11, 2017; August 17, 2017; and November 14, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 17, 2017 and August 17, 2017 (BCO 23-1) –
No record of congregational meeting to dissolve pastoral relationship.
Exception: January 17, 2017; April 11, 2017; August 17, 2017; and November 14, 2017 (BCO 21-4) – No record of examination in Church History (i.e. no record of examination in all areas).
Exception: August 17, 2017 (BCO 13-2) – TE laboring out of bounds, without concurrence of Presbytery in whose bounds he labors.

Exception: General (*BCO* 15-1) – No completed records of commissions to ordain and install.

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9b) – No record of review of session records.

Exception: November 14, 2017 (*BCO* 46-8) – TE was divested but was not assigned to a church.

d. That the following responses to the 46th GA be found satisfactory.

Exceptions 1-5: April 19, 2016; and August 23, 2016 (*BCO* 13-6; 21-1) – No record of examination of TE transferring into Presbytery [April 19, p. 4, lines 39-46; August 23, p. 2, lines 14f, 31f, p. 3 line 1, p. 4, line 12].

Response: The Presbytery agrees with these exceptions. After a thorough investigation by a newly formed Presbytery Committee on records, it is the conclusion that to the best of their knowledge and that of the Minister and His Work committee, the various TEs transferring into Central Florida Presbytery were properly examined per the *BCO* but the particulars were not recorded in official minutes. The Presbytery recognized its failure and appreciates the oversight of the GA and its committee on the review of Presbytery records. These two dates involved one exception at a TE exam April 19, 2016, and four TE exams at the August 23, 2016

Exception 6: April 19, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – None of the specific requirements of ordination exam were recorded [p. 2, lines 25 ff.].

Response: The Presbytery agrees with this exception and again the Presbytery apologizes to the GA and its Committee on review of Presbytery records for its failure to record the particulars commanded in the *BCO*. The Presbytery believes after serious review that the exam was completed according to the *BCO* but the Presbytery minutes did not record the particulars. The Presbytery believes a failure to record the essential details and a lack of Presbytery oversight of the minutes created this exception.

Exception 7: April 19, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – “All specific requirements of ordination exam were neither recorded nor approved under the extraordinary clause (missing experiential religion, sacraments, PCA History, *BCO*, original languages.” (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e.5)

Response: The Presbytery agrees with the exception. The Examining Committee of the Presbytery, which has a tremendous amount of respect and appreciation within the Presbytery, gave a

rigorous examination of the candidate and the failure was in not recording the particulars.

Exception 8: November 15, 2016 (BCO 13-2) – TE laboring out of bounds without concurrence of Presbytery within whose bounds he labors.

Response: The Presbytery agrees with the exception as the information was recorded in the minutes. However, the work of the TE was not made clear to the stated clerk.

The Presbytery approved TE [name omitted] to labor out of bounds. To clarify: the ministry [name omitted] is doing is worldwide in scope and is not limited to work within the boundaries of another presbytery. The Session of [church name omitted] in [name omitted] provided oversight for [name omitted] as the ministry, “Iconicity”, was being organized and while [name omitted] gathered a board of directors, but the ministry itself was not limited to the boundaries of another presbytery. (Chairman of MHW) The TE lives with the Central Florida Presbytery.

The minutes have been corrected with a motion being approved at the April 10, 2018 meeting.

Exception 9: General (BCO 13-9.6) – No record of review of records of church sessions.

Response: The Presbytery agrees with this exception. It is a dereliction of duty for which the Presbytery apologizes. Nineteen of the churches submitted their minutes at the January 9, 2018, meeting of Presbytery and they have been reviewed by the new Presbytery Records Committee. Prior to receiving the session minutes the Records Committee sent a detailed checklist to all churches. After a review of many minutes, the Records Committee with the approval of the Presbytery Administrative Committee held a training session for all stated checks in the Presbytery on Saturday, March 24, 2018. Most of the remaining churches have provided their minutes for review.

Exception 10: Further comment on “General”

Response: The Presbytery takes seriously all the exceptions of form cited by various committees on the review of Presbytery records and is diligently working to correct and to eliminate exceptions of form.

Personal Response at the 46th Records Review Committee: 5/30, 5/31, 6/1, 2018 for 2011

Central Florida Response to Exceptions of 2011

Exception 1: Minutes of Executive Session not included in 2011 Minutes (BCO 13-11; BCO 40-1)

Response: The Central Florida Presbytery (CFP) agrees with the exception. The executive minutes have been located and are attached to the January 25, 2011 minutes on page 4.

Exception 2: “Incomplete record of licensure exam requirements” (April 5, 2011)

Response: The CFP agrees with the exception. To the best of the Presbytery’s recollection and investigation the candidate was examined per *BCO* 19-2 but the particulars of 19-2 were not listed in the official minutes. The Presbytery thanks the GA Records Review Committee for its oversight and review. The cover pages further explain the Presbytery’s serious effort to prepare accurate records.

Exception 3, 4: “No record of examination of TE transferring into Presbytery” (April 5, 2011, November 15, 2011 (*BCO* 13-6)

Response: April 5, 2011: The CFP agrees with the exceptions. A motion was approved at the April 10, 2018 stated meeting affirming that TE [name omitted] was examined and approved based on *BCO* 123-6 at the April 5, 2011 meeting, but recognized it failed to list the particulars.

Concerning the exception of November 15, 2011, the Presbytery agrees with the exception. The minutes reveal that TE, [name omitted], was approved but failed to list the particulars in the Presbytery minutes as required by the *BCO*.

Exception 5, 6: “Incomplete ordination exam” (*BCO* 21-4) (August 23, 2011, November 15, 2011)

Response: The Presbytery agrees with these exceptions of substance. The ordination exam of RE [name omitted] was approved on August 23, 2011 by Presbytery but the particulars required in *BCO* 21-4 were not recorded. In November 15, 2011, [name omitted] was approved but the particulars required in *BCO* 21-9 were not recorded.

Exception 7, 8, 9: “No commission formed to install Teaching Elders” (*BCO* 21-10) January 25, 2011, April 5, 2011, and August 23, 2011

Response: Regarding the January 25, 2011 minutes there was no commission required to install TE [name omitted]. A previous paragraph in the minutes correctly reported, “the report of the commission to install TE [name omitted] to Associate Pastor at [church name omitted] was received and committed to record.” The commission report has been located showing that [name omitted] was installed as an Associate Pastor on November 21, 2010. The sentence “MSP that the call of TE [name omitted] at [church name

omitted] be changed from Assistant Pastor to Associate” was entered erroneously into the records. The CFP approved a motion at the April 10, 2018 Presbytery meeting to remove the incorrectly recorded sentence.

The CFP agrees with the exception of substance in the April 5, 2011 minutes. The TE in question remembers a commission being elected and his being installed but paperwork has not been located.

Regarding the exception of substance in the August 23, 2011 minutes the CFP agrees. The minutes failed to include the names of the commission elected on August 23, 2011 to install TE [name omitted]. The commission has been located and the following had been elected. The commission was made up of TE’s [names omitted], and RE’s [names omitted].

Exception 10: “Presbytery’s judgment of candidates states difference with our standards not recorded in the proper manner” (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3, e.5) **November 15, 2011**

Response: The CFP agrees with this exception of substance and refers the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records to the April 21, 2015 Central FL Presbytery minutes which state:

“MSP that the Central Florida Presbytery affirms its decision of November 12, 2013 to amend its evaluation of the “paedo communion exceptions taken by candidate (name omitted) to the doctrinal standards of the PCA in his examination of November 15, 2011 from more than ‘semantic,’ but not out of accord with any fundamental of ‘our system of doctrine to,’ being out of accord that is hostile to the system contained in the Scriptures.”

Exception 11: “Request to be divested of office was acted upon at the same meeting” (*BCO* 38-2) **April 5, 2011**

Response: The CFP agrees with this exception of substance. While the minutes accurately reflect the action, the Presbytery felt the issues were extremely serious and because the local church staff had worked closely with the TE over a long period of time, it decided it was the right thing to do at the time.

Central Florida Responses to Exceptions of 2012

Exception 1: “All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded” (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e.5) **January 24, 2012**

Response: The CFP agrees with the exception. The newly elected Records Committee investigated and to the best recollection of the Examining Committee and the Presbytery, the requirements of the

ordination exam were met but the particulars were not recorded properly in the minutes. Please see the cover page for more details.

Exception 2: “All specific requirement of licensure exam not recorded: (*BCO* 19-2, *RAO* 16-3.e.5) **August 21, 2012**

Response: The CFP agrees with the exception and again apologizes for the failure to document the exam properly in the minutes as required by the *BCO*. The recollection of the Examining Committee and the Presbytery is that the exam was done properly.

Exception 3: “No record of examination of TE transferring into Presbytery” (*BCO* 13-6) **November 13, 2012**

Response: The CFP agrees with this exception. To its best recollection the Presbytery believes the transferring in of TE [name omitted] was carried out per *BCO*, but not properly recorded in the minutes.

Exception 4: The following exception was adopted from the Central Florida Minority Report.

November 15, 2011 (*WLCC* 177, *BCO* 58-4, *RAO* 16-6.c.1) – Presbytery granted an exception which appears to be out of accord “that is, hostile to the system or striking at the vitals of religion” (*RAO* 16-3.e.5.d), specifically [the following text is from the November 15, 2011 minutes of Central Florida Presbytery]:

The sacrament of the Lord’s Supper – “I take exceptions which prohibit younger members of the covenant community from partaking of the covenant meal. Although the traditional interpretation as represented in WLC and WSC reflects the view of many competent scholars, I find the position commonly referred to as ‘paedo-communion’ to be a more biblically consistent understanding of the sacrament.”

The CFP agrees with this exception of substance. The Presbytery corrected its position and refers the GA Committee on Review of Presbytery Records to the April 21, 2015 Presbytery minutes which state, “MSP that the Central Florida Presbytery affirms its decision of November 12, 2013 to amend its evaluation of the paedo-communion exceptions taken by candidate (name omitted) to the doctrinal standards of the PCA in his examination of November 15, 2011 from “more than semantic,” but not out of accord with any fundamentals of our system of doctrine to being out of accord, that is hostile to the system contained in the Holy Scriptures.”

Central Florida Response to Exceptions of 2014-2015

Exception 1, 2, 3: February 4, 2014 (BCO 21-4, RAO 16-3.e.5) – Minister/candidate’s differences not recorded in his own words; stated differences not judged with prescribed categories.

Response: The Central Florida Presbytery (CFP) agrees with these three exceptions of substance concerning differences not recorded in his “own words.” The three men in question have submitted their differences and are noted here. The February 4, 2014 CFP minutes have been amended noting the differences.

[name omitted]’s Response: February 26, 2018

WCF 21.8 This Sabbath is then kept holy unto the Lord, when men, after a due preparing of their hearts and ordering of their common affairs beforehand, do not only observe an holy rest, all the day, from their own works, words and thoughts about their worldly employments and recreations.

The Sabbath is a day set aside to rest from all work and labor and to be given to public and private worship of the Lord (Ex. 20:8-11; Deut.5:12-15). However, there is no specific restriction against recreation on the Sabbath, and I see certain forms of recreation as an extension of the rest commanded of us. Furthermore, the Lord Jesus said in Mark 2:27, “The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath.” I believe restricting recreation on the Sabbath is a binding of my conscience. This is my only exception to the *Westminster Confession*.

[name omitted]: at his ordination exam provided the Presbytery with his exceptions in his own words, which are recorded in the April 22, 2014, minutes. At the April meeting it was MSP that the stated difference of Licentiate [name omitted] be judged “more than semantic, but not out of accord with any fundamentals of our system of doctrine.”

[name omitted]’s Response:

I take exception to the Westminster Confession (21:8) and the corresponding Larger Catechism (117, 119) and Shorter Catechism (60, 61). Where the Confession states”...a holy rest is observed aall

day from works, words, and thoughts of employment and recreation...” I believe that Scripture teaches that God primarily wants His people to rest or cease from their normal work schedules in order to be refreshed and renewed in their heavenly Father (Gen 2:2,3; Ex. 16; 20:8, 31; Deut. 5:12; Neh. 13; Mark 2:27). The principle of the Sabbath is that one day in seven should be set aside for physical and spiritual renewal. It is right for the Sabbath to give Focus to our Heavenly Father to allow opportunity for thanksgiving and worship, both privately and corporately, and to do acts of mercy. It is also right on the Sabbath to perform activities of recreation that allow the Christian to enjoy God and his blessings from creation.

The Presbytery approved these exceptions as “more than semantic,” but not out of accord with any fundamentals of our system of doctrine. **Exception 4, 5, 6: February 4, 2014** (*BCO* 13-6, 21-4, 19-2) – Minutes do not record all specific requirements of transfer exam, ordination exam, and licensure exam.

Response: The CFP agrees with these three exceptions of substance and again apologizes to the GA for these exceptions. In this investigation the newly formed Records Committee submits that the various examinations were done per the *BCO* but the minutes failed to report the particulars and the presbytery failed in its lack of oversight regarding maintaining good records.

Exception 7, 8, 9, 10: February 4, 2014; April 21, 2015; August 18, 2015; and August 19, 2014 (*BCO* 15-1) – No commission reports are given for installation of TEs.

Response: The Presbytery agrees with these exceptions of substance. The Central Florida Presbytery was ordered by the various GA Committees of Review of Presbytery Records to answer “exceptions of substance” found in the Presbytery minutes of 2011, 2012, 2014, 2015, and 2016. Because of a response to the “exception of substance” found in the February 4, 2014 minutes of “no commission reports”, the newly appointed Presbytery Records Committee also investigated the 2013 minutes. The investigation revealed that 52 commissions were elected during those six years. Only a few of commission reports were reported as received by the

presbytery. The Presbytery Records Committee was able to locate or affirm 47 of the 52 Commission reports.

Exception 14: August 19, 2014 (*BCO* 13-11; *RAO* 16-3.e.6) – Minutes of Executive Session not included.

Response: The Presbytery agrees with this exception of substance. The minutes have been located and included in the August 19, 2014 minutes.

Exception 15: August 19, 2014 (*BCO* 19-3) – There is no motion or official presbytery action to license candidate [name omitted].

Response: The candidate was approved at the August 19, 2014 Presbytery meeting but it was not recorded in the minutes. The August 19, 2014 minutes have been amended.

Exception 16: November 11, 2014 (*RAO* 16-4.b) –

Response: The Presbytery agrees with the “exception of substance” and expresses its grief and embarrassment. The minutes have been reconstructed by the former Stated Clerk. The Presbytery Records Committee has reviewed the minutes. At that meeting the Examining Committee presented three men for ordination and one for licensure. There was one “exception of substance” (21-4) and one (19-2). The Presbytery approved “own words” for all four and commissions were elected for the three men approved for ordination. Ministerial obligation forms were signed. No TEs were transferred into the Presbytery.

Exception 17, 18, 19, 20, 21: February 4, 2014; August 19, 2014; January 27, 2015; April 21, 2015; and August 18, 2015 (*BCO* 13-11; *RAO* 16-3.e.6) – No record is given for ministerial obligation forms being signed by TEs.

Response: The CFP agrees with the exceptions of substance. These exceptions involve five men. Four of the obligated forms have been located and placed in the record. The 5th remembers signing it but has signed a new one.

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No record of review of Church Session Records.

Response: Please see response to **Exception 9** of the 2016 minutes.

e. **That the following responses to the 46th GA be found unsatisfactory.**

Exception 11, 12, 13: August 19, 2014; August 18, 2015; and November 3, 2015 (*BCO* 15-1) – Presbytery Minutes record receipt of commission reports; but the minutes of commissions were not entered in Presbytery Minutes for installation of TE [name omitted].

Response: The CFP agrees with these exceptions of substance. It recognizes the failure to send or receive commission reports and

APPENDIX Q

including in the official records. Many hours have been spent reconstructing, finding and interviewing various people to locate or affirm the commissions. The Presbytery knows it is an important part of the record to have commission reports and is correcting the situation.

Rationale: Unclear how Presbytery is correcting the problem of not entering commission minutes into Presbytery minutes given no evidence of correction of these omissions in subsequent minutes.

7. That the Minutes of **Central Georgia** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; January 20-21, 2017; May 9, 2017; and September 14, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 20-21, 2017 (BCO 13-9) – Session record review not included.
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**

8. That the Minutes of **Central Indiana** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **November 10, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; May 12, 2017; and September 8, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: May 12, 2017 (BCO 21) – Stated differences not recorded in the candidate’s own words.
Exception: February 10, 2017; May 12, 2017; and May 26, 2017 (BCO 19-2.d; 21-4.c.4) – During licensure and ordination exams Presbytery accepted audio file for sermon requirement instead of preaching in front of committee or Presbytery.
Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b) – Results of review of records of church Sessions not stated.
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**

9. That the Minutes of **Chesapeake** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **January 10, 2017; March 18, 2017; May 9, 2017; September 12, 2017; and November 14, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

10. That the Minutes of **Chicago Metro** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 20, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **April, 19, 2017; July 19, 2017; and October 18, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: July 19, 2017 (BCO 20-1) – No record of call to definite work.
 - d. **That the following responses to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: January 20, 2016; April 20, 2016; and October 19, 2016 (BCO 15) – Minutes of ordination and/or installation commission not included.
Response: We regret our failure to include minutes of commissions to ordain and/or install various ministers. We will track down these commission minutes and include them in our minutes, and we will be more diligent to collect and include the minutes of these commissions in our meeting minutes in the future.
11. That the Minutes of **Columbus Metro** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 17, 2017; March 21, 2017; July 18, 2017; and September 19, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General and November 8, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b) – No record of session record review.
Exception: May 16, 2017 (BCO 5-3) – No record of provisional session appointed to mission work.
Exception: November 28, 2017 (BCO 19-2.a) – No record of statement of Christian experience.
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is needed.**
12. That the Minutes of **Covenant** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 7, 2017 and October 3, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General and May 2, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is needed.**

APPENDIX Q

13. That the Minutes of **Eastern Canada** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 24-25, 2017; June 23-24, 2017; and October 20-21, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is needed.**
14. That the Minutes of **Eastern Carolina** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 28, 2017; February 23, 2017; April 8, 2017; July 15, 2017; and October 21, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**
15. That the Minutes of **Eastern Pennsylvania** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **September 9, 2017 and November 14, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **February 18, 2017 and April 18, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**
16. That the Minutes of **Evangel** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 14, 2017; May 15, 2017; August 8, 2017; and November 14, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**
17. That the Minutes of **Fellowship** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 28, 2017; April 22, 2017; and September 28, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**
18. That the Minutes of **Georgia Foothills** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**

- b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; January 14, 2017; April 18, 2017; and September 19, 2017.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **That the following responses to the 46th GA be found satisfactory.**

Exception: January 9, 2016; April 19, 2016; and September 20, 2016

(BCO 43-2) – The court did not address the substance of the complaint, thereby denying a member the “watchful care, instruction and government of the church” to which the member is entitled. Although the complaints were ruled administratively out of order, they constitute reports affecting the Christian character of those subject to the presbytery’s authority. Therefore, the presbytery ought to have instituted the procedures in BCO 31-2.

Response: Georgia Foothills Presbytery (GFP) constituted a committee on September 19, 2017, to recommend a response to the 46th General Assembly regarding exceptions of substance noted by the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (RPR) of the 45th General Assembly in June 2017. The committee reviewed the exceptions; the minutes of GFP; the reports of GFP members, commissions, and committees; the complaints; and correspondence and documents related to the complaints and exceptions. On December 18, 2017, the committee submitted a written report to GFP including its recommendation to adopt the response outlined below. In its January 20, 2018 stated meeting, GFP unanimously adopted the following response for transmittal to RPR and the 46th General Assembly:

1. **INTRODUCTION**

GFP regrets that its shepherding efforts to counsel the parties involved and to encourage reconciliation were not reported fully to the General Assembly through the minutes of GFP. In addition, GFP regrets its decisions in judicial cases were not more clearly and completely reported to the General Assembly. Presbytery neglected to transmit all of the committee and commission minutes to the Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (RPR). These omissions left RPR with incomplete information and may have contributed to confusion regarding GFP’s actions. Presbytery regrets this omission and will be more diligent in the future to

provide more complete reporting. To amend its error, GFP's efforts to provide "watchful care, instruction, and government of the church" (*BCO* 6-3) are summarized in Section 2 below. GFP's specific response to the exceptions of substance are given in Section 3 below. GFP's rationale supporting this response is outlined in Section 4 below.

2. *SUMMARY OF PASTORAL EFFORTS BY GFP TO COUNSEL THE COMPLAINANT, PROMOTE CONSTRUCTIVE ADVOCACY, AND ENCOURAGE RECONCILIATION*

As the members of the GFP Shepherding Committee considered and discussed various aspects of the situation involving the Complainant and the Session of [church name omitted] in 2015, the members determined the Session could have acted in a more pastoral way, but they did not see a violation of Scripture or the Constitution. Consequently, the Shepherding Committee did not initiate action with the Session but offered assistance if the Session so desired. The Session did not request help, so the Shepherding Committee did not initiate any action out of deference to the lower court. During the course of the Shepherding Committee's interactions, the Complainant periodically filed a series of communications or Complaints against [church name omitted] and GFP. In an effort to treat the Complainant fairly and in an abundance of caution, GFP treated her communications against issues related to [church name omitted] and GFP as complaints. In an effort to better communicate its actions and decisions leading to the Exceptions, GFP submits copies of documents relevant to the Complainant's communications and GFP's responses and actions with this response. Below is a list of important actions and communications taken by GFP or its members/committees with regard to the Complainant and the Session of [church name omitted]:

July 31, 2015

The Complainant wrote an open letter addressed to the leaders, members and regular attenders of [church name

omitted] in [name omitted], and sent a copy of the open letter to the GFP Stated Clerk. While the Complainant noted that she considered [church name omitted] “a great church” and that she “liked and respected” its leaders, she raised issues related to the [church name omitted]’s Session’s interaction with her, two particular church members, and her community group. In an abundance of caution and in deference to the Complainant, GFP treated the written letter as a complaint against the Session of [church name omitted]. (Hereinafter referred to as the “First Complaint.”)

August 4, 2015

The GFP Stated Clerk had an almost two hour telephone conversation with the Complainant. According to later communication from the Complainant, about 40 minutes into the conversation she began to record what was said because of the Clerk’s language and tone.

September 14, 2015

The GFP Stated Clerk received an email from a professor at the University of Sheffield describing communications she had with the Complainant regarding the Complainant’s relationship with the Session of [church name omitted]. The email states, “the leadership of [church name omitted] expressed repentance several years ago for its failure to support [the Complainant].” Yet, the Complainant “feels misunderstood and mistreated.” The email also referred to a recording and transcript of a phone conversation [on August 4, 2015] between the Complainant and the GFP Clerk in which the Clerk spoke in a manner that did not communicate compassion, care, and support. The email included links to a copy of the recording and a transcript. In the consequent email exchange with the professor, the GFP Clerk expressed appreciation for the admonition to listen to the recording again and “think about using greater compassion in dealing with [the Complainant].”

September 15, 2015

GFP appointed its Shepherding Committee to serve as a judicial commission to consider the First Complaint. The commission was charged to determine if the complaint was in order, and if so, adjudicate the complaint.

September 24, 2015

The commission met and determined the “complaint be found not in order” for two reasons: 1) the Complainant did not file the complaint first with the Session as required by *BCO* 43-2, and 2) the Session did not have the opportunity to deal with the complaint as required by *BCO* 43-3. The commission also noted its decision “does not imply that [the Complainant] may not have reasonable concerns and the Shepherding Committee is available to aid the session, if they desire, to help them come to a godly solution for the glory of God.”

October 4, 2015

In an email directed to the GFP Shepherding Committee, the Complainant wrote, “Thank you so much for your help in looking into this situation and your quick response once the commission was formed.” The Complainant expressed frustration at the difficulty she had in attempting to contact members of the Committee, as well as those who could hold the Stated Clerk accountable for his actions in the telephone conversation. The Complainant expressed her desire for “no contact with [the Clerk] as these proceedings move forward.” She referenced the August 4, 2015 conversation and gave the reasons why she recorded the call.

The Complainant also wrote about the Pastor of [church name omitted]: “[The Pastor] is an honorable, godly man and an excellent pastor whom I deeply respect. I want to make it clear upfront that I would be very grieved if the slightest censure or adverse action of any kind was taken against [the pastor] over this situation.” The Complainant expressed her view that she had been unjustly treated by the Session with regard to her relationship with members of her former small

group. She also stated, “this situation is about PCA polity and process not being set up to address situations like mine in a way that renders justice to targets of abuse.” The purpose of her complaint was “to bring attention to this subject [of domestic violence] and meaningful change in this area.”

The Complainant also referenced *BCO* 34-7 and noted the Presbytery’s responsibility to determine if the Stated Clerk’s “verbal abuse and shaming of an abuse survivor requesting help is ‘base and flagitious,’ and therefore a disqualifying sin from the ministry as drunkenness or uncleanness would be.”

October 4, 2015

The Complainant sent a second complaint by email to the Session of [church name omitted] (Hereinafter the “Second Complaint.”)

October 5, 2015

In an email to the Chairman of the Shepherding Committee, the Stated Clerk wrote in reference to the Complainant’s concern about the August 4, 2015 telephone call, “I would love to have the Shepherding committee’s help on this—to see if I have sinned as she suggests. I don’t think I have, but I could certainly be wrong about that.”

October 6, 2015

At the prompting of a member of the Shepherding Committee, the GFP Stated Clerk sent an email to the Complainant to apologize for his comments. He acknowledged that she was “strongly offended” by the conversation and he spoke sharply and directly. His “intention and hope was to offer a rebuke that would persuade her to change course,” but he realized he only offended and did not persuade at all. He admitted he obviously chose wrongly how to approach the Complainant and did not help her. He closed the email with “I’m sorry I offended you—that does no one any good. Would you please forgive me? I continue to pray for you and for your church session to find peace.”

October 7, 2015

The Clerk of the [church name omitted] Session responded to the Second Complainant by email.

November 14, 2015

Two members of the GFP Shepherding Committee met with the Complainant and two of her female friends (as the Shepherding Committee members had recommended) for approximately two hours. This meeting was a result of the ruling made by the initial commission that the complaint (“First Complaint”) was administratively out of order.

The Shepherding Committee members explained how the complaint submitted did not meet *BCO* standards; yet, the shepherding committee saw that the Session of [church name omitted] did not deal with the situation the best way they could. The Shepherding Committee members reported that in this meeting their goal was to hear the Complainant’s story and listen to her explanation because they were concerned for her.

December 17, 2015

The same two members of the GFP Shepherding Committee met again with the Complainant and her friends for another two hour session to review a letter drafted by the GFP Shepherding Committee members. Each person in the meeting received a copy of the letter. One of the GFP elders read the letter in the presence of the Complainant and her friends and gave her the opportunity to ask questions. The letter began with the following acknowledgements: 1) the Complainant was and continued to be the hurting victim of an abusive spouse, and her story should be shared to raise awareness of spousal abuse in the Church and encourage elders to reevaluate their readiness to address similar situations; 2) the Session of [church name omitted] “may have been in part unwise, uncaring, and even sinful in their response,” which they acknowledged in their public confession, yet the charge of allowing members to “shun” is difficult to defend from Scripture; 3) the motives of the Complainant “have been largely loving

and commendable” in seeking to inform the Church about spousal abuse; and 4) in some cases, a formal complaint against an action of a Session can be an effective means of holding elders accountable to the principles and procedures that they are bound to uphold.

The letter also provided a number of pastoral recommendations, including: 1) withdraw the formal complaint against the Session of [church name omitted] because of the Constitutional rules that regulate the complaint process, as well as the fact that the relational damage that would result from continuing the complaint would hinder her potential to be an advocate for victims of spousal abuse; 2) refocus her energy to develop a more positive approach to advocate for victims of spousal abuse; 3) develop in her ability to discern between scriptural guidelines and secular psychology/sociology; and 4) seek reconciliation through biblical principles (e.g., Peacemaker Ministries). The elders also gave advice on how to move forward to achieve reconciliation and peace with those at [church name omitted].

January 9, 2016

GFP received the report from the judicial commission appointed September 15, 2015 to investigate the complaint (“First Complaint”) against the Session of [church name omitted].

GFP appointed a second commission to hear a complaint from the Complainant against the Session of [church name omitted] (“Second Complaint”) sent by email and dated October 4, 2015. The commission was charged with determining if the complaint is in order, and if so, adjudicating the complaint.

February 24, 2016

The second commission met and determined the Second Complaint (from October 4, 2015) “was found not to be in order” for two reasons: 1) the Complainant did not file written notice of her complaint to the lower court within 30 days notice of the last court’s decision as required by *BCO* 43-2; and 2) the Complainant did not file written

notice of her complaint with the clerk of the higher court within 30 days of notification of the last court's decision as required by *BCO* 43-3. The decision did not "imply that [the Complainant] may not have reasonable concerns and the Shepherding committee of the Georgia Foothills Presbytery continues to be available to aid the Session, if they desire, to help them come to a godly solution for the glory of God."

March 7, 2016

The Complainant sent a third complaint (hereafter the "Third Complaint") to the Session of [church name omitted] concerning matters raised in emails to the Session, as well as the formal complaint dated October 4, 2015 ("Second Complaint"). Specifically, the Session 1) affirmed ostracism against the Complainant, 2) subverting Scripture in Matthew 5 and 18, 3) allowing the Complainant to be kicked out of the Gospel Community Group, and 4) launching a formal investigation that examined only one side and issued conclusions without looking at evidence or checking facts.

March 15, 2016

The Clerk of [church name omitted] Session responded to the Complainant by email indicating that the Session's response to her earlier complaint, dated October 4, 2015 ("Second Complaint"), was that they "had already responded, more than once, orally and in writing, to the complaint" on June 9, 2015.

March 21, 2016

The Complainant submitted a complaint to GFP regarding the Third Complaint to the Session of [church name omitted] (dated March 7, 2016). The resubmitted complaint concerned matters raised in emails to the Session, as well as the formal complaint dated October 4, 2015 ("Second Complaint"). Specifically, the Session 1) affirmed ostracism against the Complainant, 2) subverting Scripture in Matthew 5 and 18, 3) allowing the Complainant to be kicked out of the Gospel

Community Group, and 4) launching a formal investigation that examined only one side and issued conclusions without looking at evidence or checking facts.

April 19, 2016

GFP approved the report of the judicial commission appointed to investigate the Second Complaint (dated October 4, 2015) from the Complainant against the Session of [church name omitted].

GFP appointed a third commission to hear the Third Complaint (dated March 21, 2016). The commission was charged with determining if the complaint is in order, and if so, adjudicating the complaint. NOTE: Due to the illness of the convener, this commission never convened or met.

May 18, 2016

The Complainant submitted a communication against the action of GFP wherein the Presbytery allegedly allowed a member of GFP “to remain both in the pulpit and in his role as Stated Clerk of Georgia Foothills Presbytery without suspension or deposition as required by *BCO* 34-7 after committing “base and flagitious” disqualifying sin as delineated in 1 Corinthians 5.”

September 20, 2016

GFP appointed a new commission to investigate the Third Complaint from the Complainant against the Session of [name of church] PC (dated March 21, 2016) because the third commission appointed at the April 19, 2016 meeting never convened.)

GFP appointed two members (one RE and one TE) as a committee to consider a communication from the Complainant dated May 18, 2016 regarding the actions of GFP. During executive session, the Stated Clerk spoke to the Presbytery regarding his language and behavior in the August 4, 2015 telephone conversation with the Complainant. The GFP member acknowledged and apologized for his behavior. He also reported that he had sent a written apology to the Complainant. The

Complainant considered the written apology insufficient, but refused to meet or speak with the Stated Clerk any further. The Clerk answered questions from members of the Presbytery and offered to step down as Presbytery Stated Clerk if the members desired for him to do so. There was no motion calling for him to step down. Nor was there a motion to initiate process against or investigate further the GFP member (BCO 31-2), as the Presbytery was satisfied with the member's explanation, his admission of error, his expressed repentance, and the work of the Shepherding Committee.

January 5, 2017

The two person committee met to consider the communication from the Complainant (dated May 18, 2016). In an abundance of caution and fairness to the Complainant, the committee treated the May 18 communication as a written complaint against GFP (hereinafter, the "Fourth Complaint."

January 11, 2017

The GFP commission appointed September, 20, 2016 met to consider the Third Complaint (dated March 21, 2016).

January 14, 2017

GFP approved the recommended judgement and reasoning of the committee to investigate the Fourth Complaint against GFP and to enter the judgment on the minutes as the action of GFP. This action was moved, seconded, and passed by GFP after considering the oral and written report of the committee. The committee's recommendation was that the case was judicially out of order and could not be put in order "because the sanction sought by the Complainant (*BCO* 34-7) has no application in the absence of formal charges, an indictment, and a confession pending trial. The Clerk's conduct does not constitute "reviling" as identified in 1 Corinthians 5:11. The Clerk's apology should have been sufficient to resolve any perceived offense." Moreover, the "Complainant failed to follow Matthew 18:15-16 and

BCO 34-3. The grounds proffered in support of the Complaint are too slight to proceed” (*BCO* 34-2).

GFP approved the judgment and reasoning of the commission appointed to investigate the Third Complaint against [church name omitted] (dated March 7, 2016) and to enter the judgment on the minutes as the action of GFP. The Commission found the case to be judicially out of order, and it could not be put in order because 1) the Session of [church name omitted] “acted in accordance with the Holy Scriptures and the *Book of Church Order (BCO)* with regards to [the Complainant] and the other members of [church name omitted] who are mentioned in [the Complainant’s] charges; and 2) “the charges do not constitute an offense as defined by Scripture and *BCO* 29-1.”

GFP prayed for the Complainant and “all of the parties connected to the judicial commissions.”

3. *RESPONSE TO THE EXCEPTIONS OF SUBSTANCE*

Exception: January 9, 2016; April 19, 2016; and September 20, 2016 (*BCO* 43-2) – The court did not address the substance of the complaint, thereby denying a member the “watchful care, instruction and government of the church” to which the member is entitled. Although the complaints were ruled administratively out of order, they constitute reports affecting the Christian character of those subject to the presbytery’s authority. Therefore, the presbytery ought to have instituted the procedures in *BCO* 31-2.

GFP acknowledges and apologizes for failing to report adequately in the minutes the pastoral efforts by members of the GFP Shepherding Committee, and the apologies of the GFP Stated Clerk who spoke harshly to the Complainant. GFP continues to hold the complaints were administratively out of order. Further, in light of the meetings with and pastoral counsel given to the Complainant by members of GFP and four decisions issued in judicial cases, the Presbytery did address the substance of the complaints and did not deny to a member the “watchful care, instruction and government of the church” (*BCO* 6-3). Because of the actions taken

and evidence provided to the court (e.g., reports given to GFP in executive session but not properly referenced in the GFP minutes), the procedures of *BCO* 31-2 cannot be reinstated at this time and no further judicial process is permitted.

4. *GFP'S RATIONALE REGARDING THE INTERPRETATION OF BCO 40 AND RAO 16*

GFP respectfully submits that its actions and decisions related to the four complaints identified in the exceptions of substance and summarized above were judicial actions taken on formal complaints. Thus, GFP's acts were taken in judicial cases. *BCO* 40-3 plainly provides, "Proceedings in judicial cases, however, ***shall not be dealt with*** under review and control when notice of appeal or complaint has been given the lower court; and no judgment of a lower court in a judicial case shall be reversed except by appeal or complaint." (emphasis supplied).

In the same way, the guidelines for the Committee outlined in *RAO* 16-3.e constrain the Committee's review of Presbytery's actions in judicial cases. In relevant part, the guidelines provide:

16-3.e(8) Minutes of presbytery dealing with judicial cases ***shall not be dealt with by Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (BCO 40-3)*** when notice of appeal or complaint has been given the lower court, but still must be submitted for review as part of the record. *RAO* 16-3. (emphasis supplied)

The employment of the phrase "shall not be dealt with" indicates a broad prohibition against taking any action related to judicial cases during the review of presbytery records. F. P. Ramsay, commenting on the power of a higher court to review the actions of a lower court, noted, "...the inferior court cannot be tried for its action as a court in deciding or conducting a judicial case, since judicial cases can come before the higher court only by reference, appeal or complaint..." (Ramsay, *Exposition on the Book of Church Order*

(1898, pp. 242-243), on XIII-1-6). More directly, Dr. Morton Smith, in his commentary on the PCA *Book of Church Order*, noted, “One area that is not to be handled under review and control is the adjudication of judicial cases. These come to the higher court only by way of appeal or complaint.” (Smith, *Commentary on the Book of Church Order of the Presbyterian Church in America* at p. 362). Dr. Smith’s use of the phrase “not to be handled” is in accord with the phrase “shall not be dealt with,” demonstrating the broadest possible prohibition against any act in the review of records process purporting to require a particular action or judgment in a judicial case.

In view of this strict limitation on the process of reviewing records, the phrase “when notice of appeal or complaint has been given the lower court” cannot be properly construed to be a mere temporal qualification limiting review while a case is pending, but authorizing a higher court to review records and reopen a judicial matter after it has concluded. The general language describing a judicial case (that is, “when notice of appeal or complaint has been given...”) should not be construed to vitiate the much more specific prohibition of *BCO* 40-3 barring the Committee from “dealing with” judicial cases by review of presbytery records. “A general statement or rule is always of less authority than a specific statement or rule.” (*RONR* [11th Ed.], p. 589, lines 17-18).

If the review of lower court records could trigger the reopening of a judicial case, then any judicial case could continue indefinitely. Instead of following the well established procedures for appealing or carrying a complaint to the General Assembly, a party could urge this Committee to review and reopen a judicial case long after its conclusion. Such reviews could continue from year to year outside the Constitutional framework of judicial review outlined in the *BCO*. Such a process would create a parallel track of non-judicial review and never ending ecclesiastical litigation that is neither contemplated nor approved by our Constitution.

Most significantly, while the Complainant in these cases could have carried any or all of her complaints to the General Assembly, she chose not to do so. Thus, GFP's adjudication of her October 15, 2016, March 7, 2016, and May 18, 2016, complaints are final under our Constitution. Presbytery respectfully submits that it would be improper and unconstitutional for this Committee to revive those cases by review of records after they have been finally adjudicated, especially in light of the Complainant's decision not to continue them. With regard to the behavior of the Stated Clerk, GFP took action in requiring a satisfactory explanation concerning the reports affecting his Christian character in an executive session portion of the Stated Meeting of September 20, 2016. GFP has no jurisdiction to initiate another *BCO* 31-2 investigation into the actions of its former Clerk because he has been dismissed to another presbytery. (Minutes of GFP Stated Meeting April 18, 2017.)

None of the Exceptions identifies any constitutional deficiency in GFP's actions. Dr. Smith further observed, "A higher court may also deem an action of a lower court to be unwise, and not designated to promote the Gospel. In such cases, it does not have the authority to require the lower court to redo, but it may counsel the lower court as to how such matters could be handled in the future." (Smith, *Commentary on the Book of Church Order of the Presbyterian Church in America* at p. 361-362). While the Committee did not find GFP's actions to fit either of the foregoing categories described by Dr. Smith, GFP acknowledges that it could better handle and more thoroughly report such matters in the future, and it pledges to do so.

GFP also notes respectfully that the provisions of our Constitution call for great deference to GFP in its actions and decisions in factual matters related to the complaints identified in the Exceptions. The principles and standards of review outlined in our *Book of Church Order* apply to any review of judicial proceedings. *BCO* 39-3 provides in relevant part:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

39-3. ...To insure that this Constitution is not amended, violated or disregarded in judicial process, any review of the judicial proceedings of a lower court by a higher court shall be guided by the following principles:

1....

2. A higher court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those factual matters which the lower court is more competent to determine, because of its proximity to the events in question, and because of its personal knowledge and observations of the parties and witnesses involved. Therefore, a higher court should not reverse a factual finding of a lower court, unless there is clear error on the part of the lower court.

3 A higher court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those matters of discretion and judgment which can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and parties. Such matters of discretion and judgment would include, but not be limited to: the moral character of candidates for sacred office, the appropriate censure to impose after a disciplinary trial, or judgment about the comparative credibility of conflicting witnesses. Therefore, a higher court should not reverse such a judgment by a lower court, unless there is clear error on the part of the lower court.

These Constitutional provisions require great deference to GFP in evaluating factual matters arising from personal knowledge and observations of the parties involved, the penitence and apologies of its former Clerk, and its judgment about the comparative credibility of the parties before it. GFP's judgment and discretion in these matters may not be disturbed absent a finding of clear error on the part of presbytery. The Exceptions do not identify any clear error by GFP in its conduct of the judicial cases. The Exception related to the former Clerk mistakenly assumed that no *BCO* 31-2 investigation had

APPENDIX Q

occurred, when GFP actually did examine the Complainant's allegations and recognized the Clerk's apology and the Complainant's refusal to be reconciled. (GFP Committee report of January 5, 2017, approved by GFP in its January 14, 2017 Stated Meeting.) GFP acknowledges that its records should have reflected these events more clearly, and it pledges to maintain and submit more thorough records in the future.

Since all of the noted Exceptions relate to complaints given to the lower court, the express provisions of *BCO* 40-3 and *RAO* 16-3.e(8) bar the Committee from "dealing with" the judicial cases presented in the complaints. The provisions of the *BCO* and the *RAO* guideline wisely recognize the distinct nature of judicial actions and the Constitutional framework in which they may be adjudicated in a fair, just, and orderly process. GFP respectfully submits that the Committee is not authorized to require GFP to initiate the procedures of *BCO* 31-2 and begin process for complaints that GFP has properly found to be out of order, where the Complainant has declined to carry her complaints to the General Assembly under the processes available to her, and the time for carrying the complaints forward has passed.

CONCLUSION

GFP regrets that it did not communicate its efforts at reconciliation and counsel and its judicial actions and decisions more clearly, and it pledges to be more thorough in communicating its actions in the future. GFP properly adjudicated the four complaints before it. The Complainant declined to carry her complaints to the General Assembly; therefore, further judicial action on those complaints is barred. Review of GFP's judicial actions is foreclosed under *BCO* 40-3 and *RAO* 16-3(8).

Committee to Draft GFP response to RPR:

TE [name omitted], Chairman RE [name omitted], Secretary
TE [name omitted] RE [name omitted]

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The committee's recommended response was adopted unanimously by Georgia Foothills.

Presbytery in its Stated Meeting on the 20th day of January, 2018.

Attest:

[name omitted], Clerk

19. That the Minutes of **Grace** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 10, 2017; May 9, 2017; and September 12, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**
20. That the Minutes of **Great Lakes** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **January 14, 2017; May 6, 2017; and September 15-16, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory: Exception: January 19, 2016 (BCO 5-2.c, 13-10) – No record of transfer of members of dissolving mission. Response: “Presbytery acknowledges its omission of the record of transfer of members from a dissolving church (January 19, 2016 Minutes, page 6 line 211) and members of LaPorte were transferred to the rolls of the mother church [church name omitted]. The recording of this action of Presbytery was inadvertently omitted from being recorded in the Minutes.”**
21. That the Minutes of **Gulf Coast** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 13-14, 2017; May 9, 2017; August 22, 2017; and October 10, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory: Exception: May 10, 2016 (BCO 23-1) Dissolution of two pastoral relations recorded without recording who requested the dissolution or concurrence from the other party [p. 12 lines 28-32]. Response: Presbytery acknowledges the failure to properly record the request for the dissolution of pastoral relations. Requests for**

dissolution and the concurrence of the other party were received for each of the dissolutions. Presbytery has directed the clerk to amend the record to indicate requests from both parties were received.

22. That the Minutes of **Gulfstream** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 18, 2017; July 13, 2017; and October 17, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 17, 2017 (BCO 21-4; RAO 16.3.e.5) – Three examined candidates gave identical, verbatim stated differences. Our rules require that candidates express their stated differences “in their own words.”
 - d. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: January 19, 2016 (BCO 19-1) – Failed to license ordained TE from another presbytery before approving stated supply relationship [p. 2].
Response: Gulfstream acknowledges this omission; however, further action is not possible because the stated supply relationship in question is now complete and an ordinary pastoral relationship has been established at the church. Further, Gulfstream acknowledges the requirement to license ordained teaching elders prior to approving a stated supply relationship. This requirement has been followed in subsequent cases.
Exception: January 19, 2016 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregational vote to dissolve pastoral relationship [p. 2].
Response: Gulfstream acknowledges this omission. The minutes of January 19, 2016, have been amended to include the statement: “The ruling elder representing the church reported that a congregational meeting had been conducted and that the congregation had voted to approve the dissolution of the pastoral call.” Said minutes were amended by action of Gulfstream Presbytery on January 16, 2018.
Exception: October 18, 2016 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregational vote to dissolve pastoral relationship [p. 1].
Response: Gulfstream acknowledges this omission. The minutes of October 18, 2016, have been amended to include the statement: “The ruling elder representing the church reported that a congregational meeting had been conducted and that the congregation had voted to approve the dissolution of the pastoral call.” Said minutes were amended by action of Gulfstream Presbytery on January 16, 2018.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Exception: General (BCO 13-9b) – No record of review of session records.

Response: Minutes of church sessions were reviewed April 19, 2016, as noted elsewhere in the document. Future minutes will include a statement as to the results of the review of sessional minutes.

Exception: April 21, 2015; July 21, 2015 (BCO 15-1; RAO 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.

Response: Please excuse this oversight. The minutes of both Commissions were duly reported as having been received at the October 20, 2015, Gulfstream Presbytery Stated Meeting; however the two actual reports were not attached to the Presbytery minutes. The actual reports will be attached in the future.

Rationale: In addition, missing minutes need to be supplied along with a record of presbytery action amending the October 20, 2015, minutes.

Response: The following response was approved by action of Gulfstream Presbytery on January 16, 2018. The minutes of October 20, 2015, have been amended to append the reports of commissions [the commissions were appointed April 21, 2015, and July 21, 2015, respectively]. Copies of the commission reports are attached hereto as directed. Said minutes were amended by action of Gulfstream Presbytery on January 16, 2018.

23. That the Minutes of **Heartland** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **August 4-5, 2017 and November 3-4, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory and March 10-11, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **As no response was received by the 46th GA, responses must be submitted to the 47th GA:**
Exception: March 11-12, 2016 (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes (see also RAO 16-3.e.4).
24. That the Minutes of **Heritage** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **July 9, 2017, and November 9, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **January 28, 2017; May 9, 2017; and September 9, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:

Exception: September 9, 2017 (BCO 13-6) – Incomplete record of transfer examination: minutes do not reflect that TE [name omitted] was examined in his Christian experience; also he apparently was examined on Bible rather than his view on sacraments.

- d. That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: September 10, 2016 (BCO 21-4; and RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in the candidate's own words [p. 5, lines 30-32; p. 6, line 26f; p. 7, lines 9-11, 10f].

Response: Presbytery agrees that some of the instances cited e.g. 9/10/2016 P5 line 30-32 are summaries of the candidate's words rather than the quotations themselves. In no cases did we apply quotation marks. We will try to be more precise in the future.

25. That the Minutes of **Hills and Plains** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 b. Be approved with exception of form: **August 16, 2017 and November 15, 2017.**

- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: November 15, 2017 (BCO 18-2; 18-3; and 18-4) – Record of proper steps to receive a candidate under care not included.

Exception: November 15, 2017 (BCO 20-9) – Record of call of TE to definite work not found.

Exception: November 15, 2017 (BCO 13-6) – Record of transfer exam for TE not recorded.

Exception: November 15, 2017 (BCO 5-9) – Record of petition for mission status, establishment of oversight committee, or organizing commission not established or recorded.

- d. No response to the 46th GA is required.**

26. That the Minutes of **Houston Metro** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **April 21, 2017, and November 13, 2017.**

- b. Be approved with exception of form: **January 20, 2017, and March 6, 2017.**

- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: August 21, 2017 (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of commission not entered in subsequent Presbytery minutes.

- d. That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: November 14, 2016 (BCO 19-16) – No record of ¾ vote to suspend intern requirements [p. 104].

Response: Presbytery did indeed vote to suspend the intern requirements for our candidate with a 3/4 majority of the presbytery voting. RPR is correct in noting this omission. The Chair of Candidates & Credentials now has a standard format he submits to the Clerk so as to avoid this mistake in the future.

Exception: November 14, 2016 (BCO 21-4.b and f, RAO 16-3.e.5) – No record requiring statement of differences with our standards from a licentiate coming for ordination.

Response: The statement of differences are routinely submitted for licentiates coming for ordination. This record must have been lost or filed incorrectly. We will be more diligent in the future.

Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b) – No record of Presbytery conducting review of Session Records.

Response: Review of Session Records: This Committee has had a large number of presbyters leave the Committee, resulting in this omission. The RSR Committee is currently being reconstructed with new presbyters and will be more diligent in the future.

27. That the Minutes of Illiana Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 21, 2017, and April 8, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **July 22, 2017, and October 21, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: General (BCO 13-9) – No record of review of session minutes.
Exception: January 21, 2017 (BCO 21-4) – Stated differences are not in candidate's own words.
Exception: January 21, 2017 (BCO 21-4) – Stated differences not judged with prescribed categories.
 - d. **As no response was received by the 46th GA, responses must be submitted to the 47th GA:**
Exception: October 17, 2015 (BCO 13-2) – No record of concurrence from home presbytery for TE examined for licensure.
Response: To begin, this was an unorthodox situation. TE [name omitted] was a TE in Missouri Presbytery, neighboring Illiana to the West, serving in a revitalization work when their former pastor exited quickly. TE [name omitted] expressed to the congregation that he did not intend to move his credentials to Illiana, however he was willing to serve in this church in this capacity. Due to some theological concerns expressed by members of the body, Illiana was

seeking a respectful measure of accountability to a man ministering within our borders while not belonging to our body. The option C&C took was to proceed with the process of licensing him to preach within our borders. Concurrence from the home presbytery was not considered in the discussion and omitted.

Rationale: Presbytery did not follow *BCO* 13-2, nor did Presbytery seek concurrence from home presbytery of TE. *BCO* 13-2 states: “When a minister labors outside the geographical bounds of, or in a work not under the jurisdiction of his Presbytery, at home or abroad, it shall be only with the full concurrence of and under circumstances agreeable to his Presbytery, and to the Presbytery within whose geographical bounds he labors, if one exists.” No reason given why TE’s home presbytery was not consulted for concurrence.

Exception: October 17, 2015 (*BCO* 13-11; 38-3) – Presbytery’s release of TE does not specify the judgment of the court as to the fidelity of the receiving body in maintaining the Word and Sacrament in their fundamental integrity.

Response: TE [name omitted] had taken a call to an independent congregation. He was not present when this action was taken. No note of input from either the Senior Pastor or the Session is included, as the question was probably not asked.

Rationale: There was no record of a determination whether the new/independent church was faithful in maintaining the Word and Sacraments in their fundamental integrity.

28. That the Minutes of **Iowa** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 28, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: March 11, 2017; May 6, 2017; July 8, 2017; and November 11, 2017 (*BCO* 15-1; and *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – No minutes from commission for Cono.
 - d. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: July 9, 2016 (*BCO* 23-1) – No record of congregation meeting for dissolution of pastoral relation.
Response: At the July 9 meeting, Iowa Presbytery was informed verbally by the Session of that church that such a meeting had happened and that the dissolution of pastoral relation had been approved. We do regret that this was not recorded in our minutes and will see to see to it that such information will be properly recorded in future minutes of Iowa Presbytery.

Exception: November 12, 2016 (*BCO* 5-2.c; 13-10) – No record of disposition of members of the dissolved work.

Response: While Iowa Presbytery takes this duty seriously, in this situation it was not possible for Iowa Presbytery to take steps in the disposition of church members because there were no members. The church had existed only as the initial steps of beginning a church plant. In the few weeks which took place between July 2016 and November 2016 meetings of Iowa Presbytery, no individuals had joined this church. Thus there were no individuals for the presbytery to oversee the transfer of their membership.

29. That the Minutes of **James River** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **January 14, 2017; April 8, 2017; and July 20, 2017.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: April 8, 2017 (*BCO* 19-2; 3d) – Sermon from licentiates are required to be provided in both written and oral form.
Exception: April 8, 2017 and July 20, 2017 (Bylaws II.B) – No record of $\frac{2}{3}$ required vote to pass amendment to Bylaws.
Exception: July 20, 2017 (Bylaws; Article VIII.8.7) – Failed to identify the exact section of Bylaws to be amended.
Exception: October 14, 2017 (Bylaws; Article II.B) – No mention of $\frac{2}{3}$ vote required for suspension of Bylaws.
- d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**

30. That the Minutes of **Korean Capital** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **June 5, 2017; October 2, 2017; and December 4, 2017.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: April 3, 2017 and October 2, 2017 (*BCO* 21-4.c; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded. No record of exam in experiential religion or *BCO*.
Exception: April 3, 2017, and October 2, 2017 (*BCO* 13-6; *BCO* 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam for minister of another denomination. No record of Seminary degree for languages or experiential religion.
Exception: April 3, 2017 (*BCO* 5-9.f; and g.) – Church seemed to particularize and there is no record of a congregational vote

petitioning presbytery, nor is there record of an election of a pastor and elders.

Exception: April 3, 2017 (*BCO* Prelim. Principle 6) – No record that members of an interim/provisional session plus the merger of the 2 congregations were approved by each congregation (and/or new interim session members).

Exception: June 5, 2017 (*BCO* 13-6; *BCO* 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam for minister from another denomination. No record of exam in Christian experience and Greek and Hebrew. Candidate does not explain his difference to the Sabbath.

Exception: December 4, 2017 (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of judicial commission not entered in the minutes.

- d. That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: April 4, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded. Six licentiates are recorded as approved for ordination. However, there is no record of the specific areas in which they were examined. Two names are recorded but they are not listed as examinees.

Response: The Korean Capital Presbytery regrets this oversight. The following *BCO* 21-4.c areas were examined and approved for [names omitted]: experiential religion, knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew languages, Bible content, theology, the Sacraments, Church history, the history of the Presbyterian Church in America, and the principles and rules of the government and discipline of the church. Records of names of [name omitted] and [name omitted] were clerk's editing error, who were examined in the previous presbytery. The minutes was corrected and attached (Attachment #1 where corrections are highlighted).

Exception: April 4, 2016; October 3, 2016 (*BCO* 19-2) – Stated differences not recorded in the candidate's own words (see also *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

Response: The Korean Capital Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the citation. The words recorded in the minutes were actually in the candidates own words stated on the floor and considered adequate for the presbytery decisions to approve them. They are:

- [name omitted]: I take exception on the Sabbath and recreation clause in *WCF* 21.8. - judged to be c).
- [name omitted]: No exceptions.
- [name omitted]: I take exception on the image clause in the Larger Catechisms 109, 117 and the Sabbath and recreation clause in *WCF* 21.8. - judged to be c).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- [name omitted]: I take exception on the Sabbath and recreation clause in WCF 21.8. - judged to be c).

If the citation is due to the lack of the record of more detailed rationale, we will record them more carefully in the future.

Exception: April 4, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – Stated differences not recorded in the candidate’s own words (see also RAO 16-3.e.5).

Response: The Korean Capital Presbytery respectfully disagrees with the citation. The words recorded in the minutes were actually in the candidates own words stated on the floor and considered adequate for the presbytery decisions to approve them. They are:

- i) [name omitted]: I take exception on the Sabbath and recreation clause in WCF 21.8

1. *“I take exception to the recreation clause in 21-8 on the basis that scripture doesn't teach that people cannot enjoy recreations on the Lord's day. The only quoted passage (Isaiah 58:13) is not in reference to personal enjoyment of recreation on the sabbath. The day is for resting from six day work, worship, and doing works of necessity and mercy.”*

- ii) [name omitted]: I take exception on the Sabbath and recreation clause in WCF 21.8

I take exception to 21.8 in the Confession. I believe that it overly restricts the conscience of believers with its strict interpretation of recreation. I believe that it is the freedom, and even the blessing of believers that we are now able to do all things to the glory of God (1 Cor. 10:31). I believe that certain recreational activities, such as sports, are a blessing from the Lord, that can, and should be used by believers to worship him.

- iii) [name omitted]: I take exception on the Sabbath and recreation clause in WCF 21.8

“The exception I take from WCF 21.8 on the regulation of Sabbath is regarding the use of the word “recreations”. At the moment, I am not convinced that the Scriptures set such a strict application to observing the Sabbath as stated and implied in the WCF. I believe that it may restrict that which the Scripture does not restrict.

APPENDIX Q

I believe that recreational activities – with wisdom and discernment – are part of God’s gift of common grace to the world, and thus, are permissible and can be enjoyed to the glory of God and to one’s benefit.

iv. [name omitted]: I take exception to recreation clause in WCF 21.8

v [name omitted]: I take exception to recreation clause in WCF 21.8

I completely believe in the necessity of rest from our ordinary work, and dedicating that day to rest in the Lord through worship. However, I take exception from the phrase, "words and thoughts about their worldly employments and recreations"--especially the word "recreation". I believe that recreational activities can be a form of proper rest--for example, taking a walk through a botanical garden, or reading a good book. The prohibition to speak or even think about "recreations" seems to go beyond the prohibitions of Sabbath.

vi. [name omitted]: I take exception to recreation clause in WCF 21.8

I take exception to this because I believe that it goes above and beyond what Scripture allows. For example, Romans 12:1-2 says that all of life is to be worship. I believe that sabbath corporate worship is designed to show believers of God’s inclusion in all aspects of the believer’s life and thereby making all parts worship.

Exception: April 4, 2016 and October 3, 2016 (BCO 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work for ordination candidates.

Response: The Korean Capital Presbytery regrets this oversight. Proper calls were read to the presbytery for each candidate and were approved. The minutes were corrected and attached (page 9 of Attachment #1 and page 10 of Attachment #2 where corrections are highlighted).

Exception: April 4, 2016; October 3, 2016 (BCO 13-6; 21-4) – All specific requirements of transfer exam not recorded (if transferring from non-PCA denomination).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Response: The Korean Capital Presbytery regrets this oversight. TE [name omitted] from Southern Baptist was ordained in Korean Capital Presbytery and served in [church name omitted], a member church of KCP, before he transferred to Southern Baptist. So his view on infant baptism was asked along with those in theology, the Sacraments, and church government. The presbytery was satisfied with his answers on those views and approved his transfer.

TE [name omitted] was examined according to *BCO* 21-4c in following areas : experiential religion, Bible content, theology, knowledge of the Greek and Hebrew languages, the Sacraments, Church history, the history of the Presbyterian Church in America, and the principles and rules of the government and discipline of the church. [name omitted] was found satisfactory and was approved to be a Teaching Elder of KCP.

The minutes were corrected and attached (page 9 of Attachment #1 and page 11 of Attachment #2 where corrections are highlighted).

Exception: April 4, 2016; October 3, 2016 (*BCO* 20-1; 13-5) – No record of call to a particular work.

Response: The Korean Capital Presbytery regrets this oversight. TE [name omitted] was called to serve as an assistant pastor of [church name omitted] and TE [name omitted] as the pastor of [church name omitted]. The minutes were corrected and attached (page 9 of Attachment #1 and page 11 of Attachment #2 where corrections are highlighted).

Exception: General 2015 (*BCO* 13-9) – No record of Session minutes review.

Response: No sessions submitted their minutes at Stated Presbytery Meetings of 2015 (46th and 47th) so that the reviews of sessional minutes could not be conducted. Korean Capital Presbytery regrets this oversight and will exhort the member churches to submit their minutes more faithfully in the future.

Exception: April 7, 2014 (*BCO* 15-1) – Minutes of a commission not entered.

Response: Korean Capital Presbytery regrets this oversight. A proper commission report was received and reported to the floor through a separate document.

Rationale: Presbytery needs to submit a copy of the commission report to the General Assembly also.

Response: Korean Capital Presbytery regrets this oversight. The commission report is attached. (Attachment #3)

Exception: April 29, 2013 (*BCO* 21-4) – Stated difference with standard is recorded, but the decision of the court is not recorded.

Response: Korean Capital Presbytery regrets this oversight in 2013. Since the citation, KCP has been making judgment on the stated differences and recording that in the minutes according to *RAO* 16-3.e.5.

Rationale: Presbytery needs to correct the incidence cited, not just their practice in the future.

Response: Korean Capital Presbytery regrets this oversight. The court did decide on the stated difference of the candidates, but the clerk failed to record it in the minutes. The corrected minutes is attached. (page 4 of Attachment #4 where correction is highlighted)

31. That the Minutes of **Korean Central** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; April 18-19, 2017; and October 10-11, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:

Exception: April 18-19, 2017 and October 10-11, 2017 – No record that calls to TEs were examined and approved by Presbytery (*BCO* 20-1; 20-6; *RAO* 16-3.e.6).

Exception: April 18-19, 2017 and October 10-11, 2017 (*BCO* 15-2) – No record of commission formed to install/ordain pastor.

Exception: October 10-11, 2017 (*BCO* 21-4) – Use of $\frac{3}{4}$ extraordinary clause not explained for ordination exam.

Exception: April 18-19, 2017 (*BCO* 13-8) – No commission report for RE examinations for church transferring.

Exception: October 10-11, 2017 (*BCO* 13-10) – No record of transfer or dismissal of members of dissolved church.

Exception: April 18-19, 2017 (*BCO* 13-6) – Incomplete record of transfer exams.
 - d. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.

Response: KCP agrees with this exception. We failed to record the names of the churches whose records have been reviewed.

Exception: April 12-13, 2016; October 11-12, 2016 (*BCO* 20-1) – Ordination of TEs: terms of call not included (also *BCO* 13-11, “full and accurate record”).

Response: KCP agrees with this exception. All five candidates (four from April and one from October) received calls, and they agreed to the terms of their calls. We will include these details next time.

Exception: October 11-12, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – Stated differences with our Standards not judged (see also *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

Response: KCP agrees with this exception. KCP's stated clerk sent a minute before it was adopted. The updated and adopted version of the minute includes the line: "the court judged the stated difference to be 'not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine'."

Exception: October 11-12, 2016 (BCO 24-1) – Presbytery appoints RE without record of congregation approval.

Response: KCP never appointed any RE. This could be a misunderstanding from a phrase in the minutes that says, "Item on adding 3 ruling elders of [church name omitted] ... Approved". It has been a practice of KCP (and some other Korean language presbyteries) to approve a maximum number of additional REs that a congregation may elect. The phrase "...adding 3 ruling elders of [church name omitted] ..." means that the congregation of [church name omitted] may elect 3 additional ruling elders if they choose to do so

e. That the following response to the 46th GA be found unsatisfactory:

Exception: April 12-13, 2016; October 11-12, 2016 (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes (see also *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

Response: KCP disagrees with this exception. We did not form any commissions or committees in 2016 except three committees for ordinations (one in April and two in October). There are reports from the committees, but there are no minutes.

Rationale: The PCA does not have committees for ordination but commissions and commissions must submit their minutes to the Presbytery and must be entered into the Presbytery minutes.

Exception: April 12-13, 2016; October 11-12, 2016 (BCO 20-1) – Ordination of TEs: no record of call to a definite work. [name omitted].

Response: KCP agrees with this exception. All five candidates (four from April and one from October) received calls to a definite work, but the record only indicates the names of the churches from which the calls came from. We will include more detail next time.

Rationale: Minutes need to reflect that the Presbytery acted to approve the calls of all five candidates (*BCO* 20-1, 20-6, 20-8; *RAO* 16-3.e.6).

Exception: October 11-12, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4) – Ordination examination approved conditionally.

Response: KCP disagrees with this exception. *BCO* 21-4 does not forbid a conditional approval of an ordination examination. Concerning the candidate in question, we checked his qualifications and examined the candidate with the subject matter prescribed in *BCO* 21-4.c. He affirmed our confessional standards without any exception. KCP’s examination committee was satisfied with the result of his examination. However, during the floor test, a few presbytery members were concerned that the candidate’s explanations on some of the issues concerning sexuality and the ordination of women seemed lacking. He affirmed our position, but a few members felt that he needed extra study on the matter. KCP could have ignored the minority concern, but KCP usually tries to satisfy all of its members. Therefore, KCP decided to approve of the candidate with an instruction to write papers (2-3 pages each) concerning the two topics of sexuality and the ordination of women. KCP took a vote and it was unanimous.

Rationale: While the concept of admonishing or encouraging an approved ordinand to further study is appropriate, the language of “conditional approval” is not one acknowledged in the *BCO*. It was likely that this was not, in fact, a conditional approval, yet the response indicates it was, thus it being deemed unacceptable.

32. That the Minutes of **Korean Eastern** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; April 18, 2017; and September 12, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:

Exception: April 18, 2017 (*BCO* 23-1) – After TE resigned, the Presbytery failed to cite the church to appear by its commissioners.

Exception: April 18, 2017 (*BCO* 13-6; and 21-4) – Incomplete transfer exam; no indication of previous denomination.

Exception: April 18, 2017 (*BCO* 21-4) – No record of ordination exam
 - d. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: Standing Rules – The English translation concerning examination and installation of ruling elders is correct according to

the *BCO*. The Korean sentence uses incorrect terminology and reverses the order of the *BCO* process.

Response: The Presbytery apologizes for delaying response to the exception. KEP will handle this matter and correct it at the State Meeting in April 2018.

Exception: September 13, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4) – Specific requirements of ordination exams not recorded.

Response: The Presbytery apologizes not recording the detail of the ordination exams. The candidates were examined thoroughly by Candidate Examining Committee and on the floor on Bible, Theology, Sacraments, *BCO*, Church History and PCA History. The candidates did not have any differences to the standards. KEP will be more careful in the future to include those requirements

Exception: September 13, 2016 (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of call to definite work.

Response: The Presbytery apologizes for the confusion. The Stated Clerk was able indicate the “Call to a Particular Work” for both candidates on P 65 and P 67 of the minutes. The Presbytery will be clearer to indicate the call in the future.

Exception: General (2015) (*RAO* 16-10.a) – No response to GA for response to exceptions of substance in minutes.

Response: Our representative was at the 2017 RPR meeting in June, learned the importance of responding to RPR’s exceptions, and also learned how to respond to them. So from now on we will do our best to complete the responses on time.

Exception: April 7, 2015 (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam.

Response: The candidate from KAPC was examined thoroughly on Bible, Theology, Sacraments, *BCO*, Church History, but some parts of exam were not recorded properly including statement of differences. KEP will be more careful in the future to record accurately.

Exception: April 7, 2015; September 15, 2015 (*BCO* 13-6) – No record of requiring statement of differences with standards.

Response: KEP acknowledges the mistake not recording the statement of differences with the transfer candidate. The candidate did not have any differences to the standards. KEP will be more cautious not to miss this part in the minutes.

Exception: April 7, 2015 (*BCO* Preliminary Principle 6) – No record that members of an interim session were approved by the congregation.

Response: The Presbytery apologizes not recording the detail of the interim session. KEP will be more careful to record them in the future.

Exception: September 15, 2015 (*BCO* 19-2) – All specific requirements for licensure exam not recorded.

Response: The Presbytery reviewed the minutes for September 15, 2015 and noticed that there was no record of the statement of differences to the standards. It was asked at that time and the candidate did not have any differences to the standards. KEP will be more cautious in the future not to leave out this portion of the requirement.

Exception: September 15, 2015 (*BCO* 18-3) – Use of extraordinary clause not explained.

Response: The candidate was a member of [church name omitted] for more than 6 months and was involved in ministry so the candidate asked the presbytery through the session to allow him to be received as both under care and licensure candidate so that if he passes exams he can start to preach the gospel. The candidate was recommended by Candidate Examination Committee to the floor. The Presbytery approved the request at that time. The candidate did pass both floor exams and was licensed to preach the Gospel after answering *BCO* 19-3 questions in the affirmative.

Exception: General (2013) (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No review of session minutes.

Response: Our reorganized Presbytery's Record Examination Committee asked the member churches to turn in the sessional minutes and reviewed for those turn in minutes. REC will continue to request those minutes so that more member churches will be faithful to their duties.

Exception: April 2, 2013 (*BCO* 13-9) – No record of review of sessional records.

Response: The Presbytery apologizes for not including the record of review in the minutes. Our Presbytery's Record Examination Committee has not been functioning properly. We reorganized members and are now performing review of sessional records as of April 2016.

Exception: September 10, 2013 (*BCO* 13-7) – No record of ministerial obligation being signed.

Response: Previous clerk apologizes that he did not check the proper record of ministerial obligation being signed. Current clerk

will make sure to check ministerial obligation being signed and included in the minutes.

Exception: September 10, 2013 (*BCO* 13-6; *BCO* 21-4) – No record of statement of differences with the standards from ordination.

Response: Previous clerk apologizes that he did not record a statement of differences with standards for the ordination exam. The candidate had no difference on the standards. KEP will make sure to include a statement of difference with standards in the minutes.

Exception: September 10, 2013 (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of call to definite work for transfer candidate.

Response: Previous clerk apologizes that he did not check the inclusion of a call letter for the candidate. The candidate did receive the call. KEP will make sure not to miss this portion in the future.

Exception: September 10, 2013 (*BCO* 20-1) – Terms of call not included for transfer candidate.

Response: Previous clerk apologizes that he did not check the inclusion of a call letter or terms of call for the candidate. The candidate did receive the call. KEP will make sure not to miss this in the future.

Exception: General (2012) (*BCO* 24-1; Presbytery Bylaws 7.2) – Election of ruling elders precedes training and examination for office.

Response: The Presbytery apologizes for the confusion and delaying response to the exception. KEP will handle this matter and correct it at the Stated Meeting in April 2018.

Exception: September 11, 2012 (*BCO* 21-4) – Stated differences with our Standards not recorded in the proper manner (see also *RAO* 16-3.e.5).

Response: The Presbytery apologizes for not recording a statement of differences with standards for the transfer and ordination candidates. The candidates had no differences on the standards KEP will be more careful to record a statement of difference with standards for each candidate in the future.

Exception: September 11, 2012 (*BCO* 20-1) – Ordination of TE: terms of call not included (also *BCO* 13-11, “full and accurate record”).

Response: The Presbytery apologizes for not checking the inclusion of the terms of call for the candidate. KEP will be more careful not to leave out this portion in the future.

Exception: General (2011) (BCO 13-9.b) – No record of review of sessional records.

Response: The Presbytery apologizes for not including the record of review in the minutes. Our Presbytery’s Record Examination Committee has not been functioning properly. We reorganized members and are now performing review of sessional records as of April 2016.

Exception: February 1, 2011 (BCO 34-10) – Record indicates a TE was removed and reinstated without following proper procedures.

Response: The Presbytery apologizes for the confusion and not clearly stating the case. KE followed the proper procedure to reinstate the TE who was removed from the rolls because of not attending the Stated Meeting for a few years and not responding to the KEP.

Exception: June 28, 2011 and October 4, 2011 (BCO 21-4) – No record of candidate stating differences or presbytery judging differences.

Response: The Presbytery apologizes for the confusion and not recording the stating differences for some candidates. KEP will be more cautious not to miss this part in the minutes.

e. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found unsatisfactory:**

Exception: September 29, 2016 (BCO 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam for minister from other denomination.

Response: The candidate from KAPC was examined according to the Standing Rules of KEP which states that TE transferring from another denomination shall be examined on the subjects form licensure or ordination at the discretion of the Candidate Examination Committee.

The CEC decided to examine the candidates in the areas of *BCO* and Church History only (omits Bible, Theology, Sacraments) since the minister was transferring from KAPC which is very similar to PCA (90%). KEP will be more careful in the future to record accurately

Rationale: PCA rules state that ministers transferring from non-PCA denominations shall be examined in all areas even if from a denomination similar to the PCA. In addition, Presbytery bylaws cannot be out of accord with the *BCO* (*BCO* 13-6; 21-4).

33. That the Minutes of **Korean Northeastern** Presbytery:

Adopted

- a. Be approved without exception: **April 18, 2017, and September 12, 2017.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**

34. That the Minutes of **Korean Northwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; April 11, 2016; September 5, 2016; April 24, 2017; and October 9, 2017.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: General (BCO 13-9b) – No record of review of records of church sessions.
Exception: April 24, 2017 (BCO 21-4) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.
Exception: April 24, 2017 and October 9, 2017 (BCO 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards.
Exception: April 24, 2017 (BCO 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.
Exception: April 24, 2017 (BCO 19-13) – Approval of internship for ordination not recorded.
Exception: April 24, 2017 and October 9, 2017 (BCO 12-5) – Power to examine, ordain, and install ruling elders belongs to the Session.
Exception: October 9, 2017 (BCO 19-2) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.
Exception: October 9, 2017 (BCO 13-6) – Incomplete record of transfer exam – no indication of transferee’s previous denomination.
- d. **That the following responses to 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: General (BCO 13-9b) – No record of review of session minutes.
Response: We have no church submitting session minutes for review. But we are hard at getting churches to submit their minutes. Like 4/9/2018 four churches brought their minutes.
Exception: April 11, 2016 (BCO 19-2) – Not all specific requirements of licensure exam recorded, including stated differences, and Presbytery’s classification of differences [p. 4].
Response: Corrections made and the minutes are included. 4/11/2016
Exception: April 11, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – Not all specific requirements of ordination exam recorded, including stated

APPENDIX Q

differences, and Presbytery's classification of differences [p. 5].

Response: Corrections made and the minutes are included. 4/11/2016.

Exception: September 5, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – Stated differences not recorded in candidate's own words [p. 3].

Response: Corrections made and the minutes are included. We recorded that the examinee has no differences. See minutes of 9/5/2016, page 3

Exception: September 5, 2016 (BCO 13-6; and BCO 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam [p. 5].

Response: We did not have a transfer, so we are curious as to this exception.

Exception: April 7, 2014 (BCO 13-6) – Incomplete record of TE transfer exam.

Response: Our examination committee keeps record of all the parts and details of the exam and just gives final report to the presbytery. We will do better job of recording requirements in our minutes in the future. We have revised our minutes to show required parts are approve and that the exam as a whole was approved.

Exception: April 7, 2014 and September 22, 2014 (BCO 21-4) – No record of stated differences in candidate's own words.

Response: Our examination committee keeps record of all the parts and details of the exam and just gives final report to the presbytery. We will do better job of recording requirements in our minutes in the future. We have updated candidates stated differences in our records.

Exception: April 7, 2014 and September 22, 2014 (BCO 21-4) – Incomplete ordination exam.

Response: Our examination committee keeps record of all the parts and details of the exam and just gives final report to the presbytery. We will do better job of recording requirements in our minutes in the future. We have revised our minutes to show required parts are approved and that the exam as a whole was approved.

Exception: April 7, 2014 and September 22, 2014 (BCO 19-2) – Incomplete licensure exam.

Response: Our examination committee keeps record of all the parts and details of the exam and just gives final report to the presbytery. We will do better job of recording requirements in our minutes in the future. We have revised our minutes to show required parts are approved and that the exam as a whole was approved.

Exception: April 7, 2014 (BCO 21-1) – No record of definite call.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Response: We have updated in our records that TE [name omitted] was called to [church name omitted] as an assistant pastor position.

Exception: April 7, 2014 (*BCO* 13-8) – Incomplete record of ruling elder examination.

Response: There was no ruling elder exam during this meeting.

Exception: September 22, 2014 (*BCO* 13-6) - Incomplete record of TE transfer exam.

Response: This was a case of Korean EM pastor transferring from Pacific Northwest Presbytery. Incomplete transfer exam must be a recording error and not because we did not thoroughly exam our transfer candidates. We will be more careful in the future. We have revised our minutes to show required parts are approved and that the exam as a whole was approved.

Exception: September 22, 2014 (*BCO* 21-1) – No record of definite call.

Response: We have updated our records that TE [name omitted] was called to [church name omitted] as the pastor.

Exception: September 22, 2014 (*BCO* 13-8) – Incomplete record of ruling elder examination.

Response: Our examination committee keeps record of all the reports and details of the exam and just gives final report to the presbytery. We will keep detailed minutes and recording requirements in our presbytery minutes in the future.

Exceptions: General (*BCO* 13-9.6) – No record of review of session minutes.

Response: We have a committee that reviews them each presbytery meeting. Many times churches forget to bring them. We will be more diligent in this matter to insure that sessional records are reviewed under *BCO* 40-1.

Exception: General (*RAO* 16-4.c.3) – No response to exceptions.

Response: We will respond to exceptions on time from now on.

Exception: General (*RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Installation commission not properly formed or reported.

Response: We will clearly record and state an installation commission including but not limited to 2 TE's and 2 RE's in the future. In our presbytery it was our custom where installation services were to be held right after the presbytery meeting (due to the distance our members have to travel) the commission is comprised of all the members of the presbytery with a moderator presiding over the commission.

Exception: General (*BCO* 21-4; *BCO* 13-6 and *BCO* 19-2) – No statement of differences with standards.

Response: We will keep clear record of statement of differences with standards in the future.

Exception: General (*BCO* 21-4) – All specific requirements for ordination and transfer exams not recorded.

Response: We have revised our minutes to show required parts are approved and that the exam as a whole was approved. We will do a better job of recording requirements in our minutes in the future.

Exception: General (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of definite call for TE being ordained/installed.

Response: We have updated our minutes to show clear call for TE's who have been ordained or installed.

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No record of review of sessional records for most churches.

Response: We're not sure what meeting this is referring to. We have a committee that reviews them each presbytery meeting. Many times churches forget to bring them. We will be more diligent in this matter.

Exception: April 9, 2013 (*BCO* 19-2) – All specific requirements for licensure exam not recorded.

Response: Our examination committee keeps record of all the parts and details of the exam and just gives final report to the presbytery. We will do a better job of recording requirements in our minutes in the future. We have revised our minutes to show requires parts are approved and that the exam as a whole was approved.

Exception: October 12, 2011 (*BCO* 21-4) – Incomplete record of ordination exam requirements.

Response: Our examination committee keeps record of all the parts and details of the exam and just gives a final report to the presbytery. We will do a better job of recording requirements in our minutes in the future. We have revised our minutes to show required parts are approved and that the exam as a whole was approved.

Exception: October 12, 2011 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – No record of candidate's stated differences.

Response: We do ask about candidate's differences with our Standards, however, we need to be more careful to record it appropriately in our minutes. We have revised our minutes to show candidates differences with our standards are recorded.

Exception: October 12, 2011 (*BCO* 13-10) – Church dissolved without proper notice of Presbytery approval.

Response: The details of this matter were recorded in the April 2011 where we appointed an interim pastor to see a solution, but failed. We have a detail report but they were not clearly recorded in our minutes. We will be more careful next time to fully record matters of this importance.

Exception: April 3, 2011 (*BCO* 13-6) – Incomplete record of transfer examination.

Response: We do not have a record of anyone transferring during this meeting.

e. **The following responses to 46th GA were found unsatisfactory:**

Exception: General (*BCO* 40-1) – No record of review of session minutes.

Response: We have a committee that reviews them each presbytery meeting. Many times churches forget to bring them. We will be more diligent in this matter to insure that sessional records are reviewed under *BCO* 40-1.

Rationale: Please supply record of presbytery action reviewing 2014 Session minutes.

Exception: General (*RAO* 16-10.a) – No response to the Assembly concerning disposition of any exceptions of substance.

Response: We apologize for not responding on time. It is not the attitude of the presbytery and its members to rebel or disrespect. It was the fault of the clerk and he apologizes and asks for forgiveness.

Rationale: Please provide responses to presbytery exceptions of substance for 2014, 2013, and 2011.

Exception: April 13, 2015 (*BCO* 21-4) – No record of candidate meeting all qualifications for ordination.

Response: Our examination committee keeps record of all the parts and details of the exam and just gives final report to the presbytery. We will have requirements in our minutes in the future. We have revised our minutes to show required parts are approved and that the exam as a whole was approved.

Rationale: Please provide a record of the revised minutes and the record of presbytery's revision including statement of stated differences in candidate's own words and presbytery's categorization of the differences.

Exception: April 13, 2015 (*RAO* 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of exam not recorded.

Response: Our examination committee keeps record of all the parts and details of the exam and just gives final report to the presbytery. We will do better job of recording requirements in our minutes in the future. We have revised our minutes to show required parts are approved and that the exam as a whole was approved.

Rationale: Please provide a record of the revised minutes and the record of presbytery's revision including statement of differences in candidate's own words and presbytery's categorization of the differences.

Exception: April 13, 2015 (BCO 21-4, RAO 16-3.e.5) – No record of candidate's stated differences, if any.

Response: We will keep clear record of statement of differences with standards in the future.

Rationale: Please provide a record of the revised minutes and the record of presbytery's revision including statement of differences in candidate's own words and presbytery's categorization of the differences.

35. That the Minutes of **Korean Southeastern** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 3-5, 2017, and October 2-4, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**
36. That the Minutes of **Korean Southern** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **October 17, 2016, and April 17, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
Exception: October 17, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – No record of TE ordination exam.
Exception: General (BCO 13-9) – No record of review of records of church sessions.
Exception: April 17, 2017 (BCO 13-11 and BCO 43) – Incomplete record of complaint sent to presbytery.
Exception: October 17, 2016, and April 17, 2017 (RAO 16-10a) – No record in minutes of exceptions taken by General Assembly.
 - d. **That the following responses to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9.b) – No record that presbytery is reviewing session minutes.

Response: Presbytery always strongly encourages and requests member churches to have their session minutes be reviewed and sometimes reviewing is done and recorded but not successfully yet. We feel sorry about it, and will try hard to correct this kind of mistake in the future.

e. That the following responses to the 46th GA be found unsatisfactory:

Exception: October 19, 2015 (*BCO* 21-4 – Incomplete record of ordination exam (missing terms of call, education, stated differences with standards, ministerial obligation, etc.)

Response: The mentioned TE had been already ordained at another denomination before joining this Presbytery. So this Presbytery did not compose the ordination committee. This Presbytery only tested him according to *BCO* 21- 4(c) and Presbytery Standing Rule 46 – 2 in Article 11, especially focusing on PCA history and Westminster Confession with Larger and Shorter Catechisms. He successfully passed all the areas of the test and Presbytery did not find any differences. Although the test result was written in general terms, Presbytery will record in more detail in the future.

Rationale: 1. No record of examination of *BCO* 21-4 (a) and (b); 2. All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded; and 3. Stated Differences not recorded in candidate’s own words (*BCO* 21-4 (a, b, c) and *BCO* 13-6).

37. That the Minutes of **Korean Southwest Presbytery:** *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **None.**

b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; March 14, 2017; and September 12, 2017.**

c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:

Exception: March 14, 2017 (*BCO* 19-2) – All specific requirements of licensure not recorded.

Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9b) – No record of review of minutes of church Sessions.

Exception: September 12, 2017 (*BCO* 13-6, 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam of TE coming into the Presbytery.

Exception: General (*RAO* 16-10) – No record in minutes of 2013, 2014, 2015 exceptions taken by GA and/or Presbytery approval of responses to the exceptions.

d. That the following responses to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: General (*BCO* 24-1; Presbytery Bylaws Article 23) – Election of ruling elders precedes training and examination for office.

Response: This is a Korean Church tradition and is rooted in some cultural issues. They train those elected rather than elect the trained. This is a difficult process to change, but we are aware of this and will work toward a solution.

Exception: March 10, 2015 and September 15, 2015 (*BCO* 21-4) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Response: None of those approved for ordination had any started differences with the Westminster standards. We will make sure to clearly record this in our presbytery minutes from now on.

Exception: March 10, 2015 and September 15, 2015 (*BCO* 15) – TEs and REs of commission not specified.

Response: We did properly do this in accord with the *BCO*. But, we did not specify in our minutes. We will do better from now on.

Exception: March 10, 2015 and September 15, 2015 (*BCO* 18-2) – No record of call to a definite work.

Response: Specific calls for ordination candidates are reviewed and approved by the presbytery. We failed to record said review and approval procedure in our minutes. We will make sure to record it from now on.

Exception: March 10, 2015 and September 15, 2015 (*BCO* 18; 19-7) – No record of licensure candidate orally presenting sermon.

Response: The candidate for licensure did preach his sermon from the assigned text. However, we did not record it in our minutes. We will make sure to record it from now on.

Exception: March 10, 2015 and September 15, 2015 (*BCO* 18; 19-7) – Stated differences not recorded and judged by the court.

Response: None of those approved for licensure and ordination had any stated differences with the Westminster standards. We will make sure to clearly record this in our presbytery minutes from now on.

Exception: September 15, 2015 (*BCO* Preliminary Principle #6) – No record that members of an interim session were approved by the congregation.

Response: Members of an interim session were approved by the congregation. But we did not record it in our presbytery minutes. We will fix it and do it properly from now on.

Exception: September 15, 2015 (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.

Response: We failed to record it in our Presbytery minutes. We will make sure to record commission minutes.

Response Exception: September 15, 2015 (BCO 15-1) – Quorum not present for commission.: We formed the commission properly according to *BCO*. But we did not record it probably. We will be sure to record it in the minutes.

Exception: September 15, 2015 (BCO 38-2) – Resignation of TE must be executed at next stated meeting.

Response: This was a mistake on our part. We will make sure to follow the *BCO* with reference to any TE resignations.

Exception: September 15, 2015 (BCO 5-3) – No record of formation of temporary governance of mission church.

Response: The Presbytery meeting appointed the Session of [church name omitted] as the temporary Session of [church name omitted].

Exception: General (RAO 16-10.a) – No response to Assembly concerning disposition of any exceptions of church sessions.

Response: No exceptions were received from the church sessions. This is a problem that needs to be solved. We are aware of this and will improve in this area.

Exception: General (RAO 16-10.a) – No record in minutes of exceptions taken by GA.

Response: We will record in minutes the exceptions taken by GA from now on.

Exception: March 11, 2014 and September 14, 2014 (BCO 9.b) – No record of review of records of church sessions.

Response: No records were received from the sessions of our churches. This is a problem that needs to be solved. We are aware of this and will improve in this area. However, it might take a while to have churches to properly submit their minutes.

Exception: March 11, 2014 (BCO 13-7) – Signed ministerial obligation not included.

Response: We will include a signed ministerial obligation in our presbytery minutes.

Exception: March 11, 2014 (BCO 19-2) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not recorded.

Response: The licensure exam was administered according to *BCO 19-2* (Bible, Theology, *WCF*, LC, SC, *BCO*). We will do better to more clearly note our procedure in the presbytery minutes.

Exception: March 11, 2014 (*BCO* 19-2.d) – No record of candidate for licensure preaching a sermon.

Response: The candidate for licensure did preach his sermon from the assigned text. However, we did not record it in our minutes. We will make sure to record it from now on.

Exception: March 11, 2014 (*BCO* 19-2.f) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards. Ordination of TE.

Response: None of those approved for licensure and ordination had any stated differences with the Westminster standards. We will make sure to clearly record this in our presbytery minutes from now on.

Exception: March 11, 2014 and September 14, 2014 (*BCO* 21-4) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Response: The ordination exam was administered according to *BCO*. We will do better to more clearly note our procedure in the presbytery minutes.

Exception: March 11, 2014 and September 14, 2014 (*BCO* 21-4.f) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards.

Response: None of those approved for licensure and ordination had any stated difference with the Westminster standards. We will make sure to clearly record this in our presbytery minutes from now on.

Exception: March 12, 2013 (*BCO* 13-6; *BCO* 21-4) – No statement of candidate's differences with Standards.

Response: None of those approved for licensure and ordination had any stated differences with the Westminster standards. We will make sure to clearly record this in our presbytery minutes from now on.

Exception: March 12, 2013 (*BCO* 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.

Response: Specific calls for ordination candidates are reviewed and approved by the presbytery. We failed to record said review and approval procedure in our minutes. We will make sure to record it from now on.

Exception: March 12, 2013 (*BCO* 13-10) – No record of transfer or dismissal of members upon dissolution of church.

Response: We made a record, however we failed to submit it as part of the appendix of our minutes.

Exception: March 12, 2013 (*BCO* 13-6; *BCO* 21-4) – Incomplete transfer exam for NAPARC pastor.

Response: All elements concerning the transfer exam for a NAPARC pastor were administered. However, we failed to record the specific details. We will make sure to record it properly.

Exception: March 12, 2013 (*BCO* 13-12) – Presbytery submitted minutes for only one meeting in 2013.

Response: Our records show that minutes for two stated meetings were submitted for review.

“To whom it may concern,

I am Rev. [name omitted], assistant stated clerk of Korean Southwest Presbytery. We really thank for your patience. This is our situation: Our former stated clerk passed away Feb. 2018 because of cancer. So while he struggled with his illness, all of what he was supposed to do as stated clerk stopped.

Now, we have tried to get the information such as the e-file of former minutes and any information, but we cannot because his computer is locked. Nobody knows his computer password. So we cannot access into his computer. Please give me more time to resolve these matters, and also understand that we haven’t responded to exceptions at the right time.

We will try our best to meet GA’s requirement.

Please pray for our presbytery.”

The Assistant Stated Clerk,

Rev. [name omitted]

- e. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found unsatisfactory:**

Exception: March 10, 2015 and September 15, 2015 (*BCO* 18; 19-7) – No record of candidates ever coming under care of Presbytery or entering internship.

Response: Our credentials committee does the work of making sure candidates’ credentials are in order. We simply failed to record it in our minutes. We will make sure that the committee’s work is recorded in our minutes.

Rationale: The Presbytery itself should be doing this work and recording it in its minutes. (*BCO* 18-3)

- f. **As no responses were received by the 46th GA, responses must be submitted to the 47th GA:**

Exception: By-laws (*BCO* 24-1) – By-laws for electing ruling elders are out of accord with the *BCO* [Article 23].

Exception: March 15, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – Not all specific requirements of ordination exam recorded [66.9].

Exception: March 15, 2016; September 12, 2016 (*BCO* 13-6) – No record of transfer exam [66.8-3e, 67.8].

Exception: August 20, 2016 (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of commission not included [66.1-4].

Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b) – No record of review of session records.

Exception: March 11, 2014 (BCO 20-1) – Ordination of TE: no record of call to a definite work.

38. That the Minutes of **Korean Southwest Orange County** Presbytery:

Adopted

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; September 12, 2017; and March 13, 2018.**
- c. Be approved with exceptions of substance:
 - Exception: September 12, 2017, and March 13, 2018** (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of Commission not entered into Presbytery minutes.
 - Exception: September 12, 2017** (BCO 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of transfer exam for minister from another denomination.
 - Exception: September 12, 2017 and March 13, 2018** (BCO 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our standards.
 - Exception: September 12, 2017 and March 13, 2018** (BCO 20-1) – No record of call to definite work.
 - Exception: September 12, 2017 and March 13, 2018** (BCO 21-4) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.
 - Exception: September 12, 2017, and March 13, 2018** (BCO 19-13; 21-4.a) – Approval of internship for ordination not recorded.
 - Exception: September 12, 2017 and March 13, 2018** (BCO 13-9.b) – No review of church session records found.
 - Exception: September 12, 2017** (BCO 12-5) – Power to examine, ordain, and install REs belongs to the Session.
 - Exception: September 12, 2017** (BCO 23-1) – No record that congregation was cited to appear to give statement about pastor’s resignation.
 - Exception: September 12, 2017** (BCO 34-10) – Process for divesting TE from office not in accordance with BCO.
 - Exception: September 12, 2017** (BCO 5-2.c; 13-10) – Process of dissolving mission church not in accord with BCO.
 - Exception: March, 13, 2018** (BCO 13-1) - Certificate of Presbytery membership issues to REs. REs are not members of the presbytery.
 - Exception: Standing Rules** (BCO 24) – Election of RE out of accord with BCO.

d. As no response was received by the 46th GA, responses must be submitted to the 47th GA:

Exception: September 13, 2016 (BCO 13-6; 21-4) – Incomplete record of examination of TE transferring into Presbytery from another denomination.

Exception: September 13, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences with our Standards.

Exception: September 13, 2016 (BCO 5-2.b; 5-3) – Unclear if churches received into presbytery are missions churches or particularized; if particularized, no record of designation of commission to meet with church elders.

Exception: September 13, 2016 (BCO 13-9.b) – No record of review of records of church sessions.

Exception: September 14-15, 2015 and March 14, 2016 (BCO 13.9.b) – No record of the review of session records.

Exception: September 14-15, 2015 and March 14, 2016 (BCO 19-2) – All specific requirements for licensure exams not recorded.

Exception: March 15, 2016 (BCO 20-1) – No record of call to a definite work.

Exception: March 15, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded.

Exception: March 15, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – No record of candidate meeting requirements for ordination (education, languages, etc).

Exception: March 15, 2016 (BCO 38-2) – Request to be divested of office was acted upon at the same meeting.

39. That the Minutes of **Lowcountry** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **July 22, 2017 and November 2, 2017.**

b. Be approved with exception of form: **January 28, 2017, and April 25, 2017.**

c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**

d. No response to the 46th GA is required.

40. That the Minutes of **Metro Atlanta** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **January 24, 2017, and October 19, 2017.**

b. Be approved with exception of form: **May 2, 2017; and September 19, 2017.**

c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**

d. That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:

Exception: February 6, 2016; May 3, 2016; and September 20, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – Presbytery did not judge stated differences.

Response: Metro Atlanta Presbytery did judge and noted in the appendix where the differences were listed. It was not as clear as it could have been. So, in the future we will record in the body of the minutes.

41. That the Minutes of **Metropolitan New York** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **January 10, 2017; March 28, 2017; May 9, 2017; September 19, 2017; and November 4, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: May 12, 2015 and September 15, 2015 (BCO 21-4) – Stated differences not recorded in candidate’s own words.
Response: Presbytery agrees with the rationale. Here are the candidate’s words from May 12, 2015:
 - I take exception to *Westminster Confession* chapter 4, section 1 where it states, “in the space of six days.” If this is construed to mean six chronological twenty-four hour days I believe it would go beyond what the Scripture states and what the Scripture teaches in Genesis 1 and 2. The Scripture may in fact be communicating six chronological twenty-four days of Creation, but because it does not necessarily do so, and because there are even indications in the text (the assumption of ordinary providence in Genesis 2:5 and the literary parallel structure throughout Genesis 1) that would challenge such a reading, I would not make “the space of six days” a confessional matter. [Since the Metro New York Presbytery doesn’t consider my view to be an exception, I am happy to have this paragraph deleted from the record. I include it here only because I’m not sure of your protocol.]
 - I take exception to *Westminster Confession* chapter 21, section 8 where it states concerning the Sabbath that “all the day ... to be taken up the whole time in the public and private exercises of His worship and in the duties of necessity and mercy.” While I recognize that the Scripture in Exodus 20:8-11

commands us to keep the entire Sabbath day as holy, the Scripture nowhere explicitly stipulates that the holiness of the Sabbath is confined to worship and “the duties of necessity and mercy.” There might be other lawful and holy activities that are not strictly necessities. This exception also pertains to the Larger Catechism 119 where it states, “all needless works, words, and thoughts, about our worldly employments and recreations,” and to the Shorter Catechism 62 where it states, “unnecessary thoughts, words, or works about our worldly employments or recreations.”

The candidate’s words from September 15, 2015 were not recorded verbatim. The TE has since moved on to the Chicago Metro Presbytery and we believe that presbytery will have recorded the TE’s stated differences.

Exception: May 17, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4; *RAO* 16-3.e.5) – A candidate’s stated differences judged “more than semantic” not recorded in candidate’s own words [p 1624].

Response: Presbytery agrees with exception and will properly record the action in the mentioned minutes. Here are the candidate’s stated exceptions in his own words.

- *WLC* 109: I do not believe that representation of Jesus Christ, who incarnated and took on a true body is sinful. We are not to worship these images and use them as idols or even use them in worship, but I do not believe that paintings or movies that depict Christ are sinful. No representation should be made of the Father and the Holy Spirit since they are invisible
- 21 Sabbath: I do not believe that recreation should be forbidden on the Sabbath. Isaiah 58:13-14 is the proof text for this, which says that we should turn “from doing your pleasure on my holy day.” I do not believe this refers to recreation, but in context refers to doing what is sinful on the Sabbath such as the oppression of the poor. I affirm that the Sabbath is binding today and believers must order their lives to honor it.”

Exception: September 20, 2016 (*BCO* 23-1, 23-2) – No record whether a pastor has resigned and been designated retired by

presbytery by this vote. No record whether congregation voted by $\frac{4}{5}$ majority for Associate to be called as Pastor. No record whether Presbytery vote recorded as unanimous included a finding by majority that “the dissolution of the pastoral relationship with the senior pastor was brought about in Christian love and good order on the part of the parties concerned” [p. 1632].

Response: The Presbytery agrees and has added the pertinent information regarding the congregational meeting to the minutes and added the information here as well.

Exception: November 5, 2016 (BCO 21-4.b) – Candidate not “asked to indicate whether he has changed his previous views concerning any points in the Confession of Faith, Catechisms, and *Book of Church Order of the Presbyterian Church in America*”.

Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception; however, this was a special case. This candidate was examined at consecutive presbytery meetings thus we did not feel compelled to ask him “to indicate whether he has changed his previous views concerning any points in the Confession of Faith, Catechisms, and *Book of Church Order of the Presbyterian Church in America*.” He originally came up to be ordained, but the presbytery believed he needed a little bit more time to brush up on certain issues before ordaining him. Here is what was written at the 96th Stated Meeting on September 20, 2016 concerning this candidate.

- **Recommendation is adopted** that the Presbytery license Candidate XXX to preach the gospel within the bounds of the Metro New York Presbytery. Candidate [name omitted] was originally presented for ordination by the LDT committee, but it was not sustained. Here are the events that took place:

Exception: September 20, 2016 (BCO 23-1) – No record that Presbytery cited church to appear by its commissioners to show cause why Presbytery should or should not accept resignation of TE [p. 1633].

Response: The presbytery agrees with the exception. Our presbytery did follow *BCO 23-1*, but failed to include the record of citation in our minutes. We promise to do better in the future, and the minutes of September 20, 2016 have been changed to reflect those actions.

- e. **As no response was received by the 46th GA, responses must be submitted to the 47th GA:**

Exception: September 20, 2016 (*BCO* Preliminary Principle 6) – No record provisional session approved by congregation [p. 1633].

42. That the Minutes of the **Presbytery of the Mississippi Valley**: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **November 7, 2017.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **February 7, 2017; May 2, 2017; and August 5, 2017.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - No response to the 46th GA is required.**
43. That the Minutes of **Missouri** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **None**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; General; January 17, 2017; April 18, 2017; July 18, 2017; and October 17, 2017.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 17, 2017; April 18, 2017; and July 18, 2017 (*BCO* 15-1; *RAO* 16-3.e.4) – Minutes of a commission not included.
Exception: January 17, 2017 (*BCO* 13-11; *BCO* 14-6c; and *RAO* 16-3e.b) – Missing executive session minutes.
 - No response to the 46th GA is required:**
44. That the Minutes of **Nashville** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **April 11, 2017, and August 29, 2017.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **February 14, 2017.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: February 14, 2017 and November 14, 2017 (*BCO* 21-4, *RAO* 16.3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged with the prescribed categories.
Exception: August 8, 2017 (*BCO* 22-2) – No record of congregational call to candidate.
Exception: August 8, 2017 (*BCO* 19-1) – No record of licensing a TE from another presbytery to be stated supply.
Exception: General (*BCO* 13-9) – No record of review of records of church sessions.
Exception: November 14, 2017 (*BCO* 13-2, 34-10) – TE listed w/o call for a period exceeding 3 years and no record of extending the 3 years.
 - No response to the 46th GA is required.**
45. That the Minutes of **New Jersey** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **May 20, 2017 and September 23, 2017.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:

Exception: March 18, 2017 (BCO 13-11) – No minutes for January 28, 2017 Called Meeting.

Exception: November 18, 2017 (BCO 21-04) – Use of extraordinary clause not explained. Actual $\frac{3}{4}$ vote not recorded.

Exception: November 18, 2017 (Preliminary Principle 6) – No approval by congregation of provisional session members.
- d. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: May 21, 2016 (BCO 21-4.b) – Candidate was not asked to indicate whether any of his previous views have changed [pg 9-11].

Response: Presbytery concedes that the candidate was not asked about any change in views. This is because the examination was held in two parts, at two different meetings. Since the exceptions were acted on at the stated meeting of November 21, 2015, presbytery did not consider the need to ask for any changes in views. However, since *BCO* requires that step we will be more careful to include that in all future examinations of this type.

Exception: November 19, 2016 (BCO 13-2; 34-10) TEs without call for more than three years remaining on rolls without action or explanation [pg. 8].

Response: Presbytery is keeping careful track of these situations and is, in fact, working with these men through the Ministerial Committee. In the case of Mr. [name omitted], his three-year anniversary was September 2016. Mr. [name omitted] reported to presbytery at the November 19, 2016 meeting and his report was accepted. That action is properly recorded at the same place that RPR noted the exception. In the case of Mr. [name omitted], presbytery transferred him to Southern New England Presbytery since he moved into their jurisdiction. SNE has refused to receive him without a call but has notified NJ Presbytery that they are counseling him. In the case of Mr. [name omitted], his three-year anniversary was at the meeting of November 16, 2016. He submitted a report and it was approved, as noted in the minutes. Since Mr. [name omitted] and Mr. [name omitted] reported to presbytery and the report was found acceptable, we submit that such constitutes “action” by presbytery. In the case of Mr. [name omitted], we submit that we are in contact with SNE Presbytery. We believe that

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

SNE erred in failing to receive him (*BCO* 13-5 permits reception without call for a man whose circumstances require relocation). We are in process and will act appropriately.

46. That the Minutes of **New River** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **March 4, 2017; April 27, 2017; August 5, 2017; November 4, 2017; and December 16, 2017.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: May 16, 2015 (*BCO* 21-4.c.1.b) – No record of examination as to his knowledge of Greek and Hebrew languages.
Response: The candidate’s knowledge of the original languages was approved via examination of his Master of Divinity degree and transcript (in lieu of an oral examination), but this approval was not recorded. We will ensure that all requirements are properly recorded in the future.
Exception: General 2015 (*BCO* 13-9b) – No record of review of records of church Sessions.
Response: Due to upheaval on the Administrative Committee, the review of Sessional records was overlooked for this period. This oversight has been corrected as of 2017.
Exception: May 16, 2015 (*BCO* 8-7) – No record that TE laboring jurisdictionally out of bounds will have “full freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our church.”
Response: While this requirement was not directly quoted, it was “moved to find the call in order” (Approved Minutes of New River Presbytery, §124-25), which included discussion of the candidate’s freedom to maintain and teach the doctrine of our church. We will ensure that all such requirements are clearly stated in the minutes moving forward.
Exception: January 24, 2015 (*BCO* 13-2) – TE laboring out of bounds without concurrence of Presbytery within whose bounds he labors.
Response: The (honorably retired) TE was laboring in the adjacent presbytery with their knowledge and consent, but this was not made clear in the minutes. Should such an instance come up again, we will state clearly the concurrence of the sister presbytery in the minutes

47. That the Minutes of **New York State** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 21, 2017; March 31, 2017; May 13, 2017; June 30, 2017; and September 15-16, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**
48. That the Minutes of **North Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **October 12, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; January 12, 2017; April 20, 2017; and July 13, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: April 20, 2017 (BCO 18-3) – Elements of candidate’s exam not recorded.
Exception: General (BCO 13-9) – No record of review of records of church sessions.
 - d. **As no response was received by the 46th GA, responses must be submitted to the 47th GA:**
Exception: January 23, 2016 70-16m. (BCO 21-4) – Differences not stated in candidate’s own words and not judged with prescribed categories.
Exception: April 14, 2016, 71-33 (BCO 15-1, RAO 16-3.e.4) – Installation commission report not included with Presbytery minutes.
Exception: April 14, 2016, 71-28 (BCO 19-2) – All specific requirements of licensure exam not reported.
Exception: July 9, 2016, 72-21, 72-40 (BCO 15-1, RAO 16-3.e.4) – Installation commission report not included with Presbytery minutes.
Exception: July 9, 2016 72-29 (BCO 21-4) – No record of stated differences or how the Presbytery judged them.
Exception: October 13, 2016, 73-23 (BCO 15-2) – No Ruling Elders appointed to commission for ordination.
Exception: October 13, 2016 73-26 (BCO 21-4) – No record of stated differences or how the Presbytery judged them.
49. That the Minutes of **North Texas** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 3-4, 2017; May 5-6, 2017; August 11-12, 2017; November 3-4, 2017; and December 18, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**

- d. **That the following responses to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: February 5-6, 2016 and May 6-7, 2016 (BCO 21-4, RAO 16-3.e.5) – Candidates stated differences said to be attached but are not attached. Stated differences not in minutes in candidates’ own words

Response: The NTP apologizes for the oversight, has attached the views of the five (5) men in question, and will ensure that stated differences in the candidates’ own words will be appended to all minutes going forward.

50. That the Minutes of **Northern California** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **January 3, 2017; May 5, 2017; and October 6, 2017.**
b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**

- d. **That the following responses to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: May 6, 2016; October 7, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – Stated differences not judged with prescribed categories.

Response: Presbytery agrees with this exception and promises to be more careful in the future. The stated differences in question were ruled to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine.” However, the presbytery erred by not recording those rulings in the official minutes.

51. That the Minutes of **Northern Illinois** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
b. Be approved with exception of form: **January 14, 2017; May 9, 2017; and September 9, 2017.**
c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**

52. That the Minutes of **Northern New England** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 4, 2017; May 20, 2017; and October 21, 2017.**
b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**

53. That the Minutes of **Northwest Georgia** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **March 4, 2017 and May 2, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **January 28, 2017 and September 16, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **That the following responses to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: January 30, 2016 (BCO 21-4.c.1) – No record of all specific requirements for transfer exam for a TE from another denomination (Greek, Hebrew, and PCA History).
Response: We agree with the RPR Committee that the minutes did not record all specific requirements for the transfer exam for a TE from another denomination. The TE was examined in Greek and Hebrew and PCA History, but this was not recorded in the examination by the presbytery clerk. The clerk apologizes for these omissions and will record all examination requirements in the future.
Exception: January 30, 2016 (Ex. 20:4, WLC 109) – Presbytery distributed to worshipers the *Worship Guide* the cover of which included an apparent representation of the second person of the Trinity, thereby introducing that representation into worship. See Minority Report that was adopted (Ex. 20:4, WLC 109).
Response: We concur with the RPR Committee’s minority report recommendation adopted by the General Assembly that inclusion of a representation of the second person of the Trinity into the *Worship Guide* cover used at our January, 2016 stated meeting worship service is an exception of substance. This was an oversight by the presbytery and will not happen again.
54. That the Minutes of **Ohio** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **February 4, 2017; May 6, 2017; August 19, 2017; and November 4, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**
55. That the Minutes of **Ohio Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 28, 2017; May 16, 2017; October 17, 2017; and November 6, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General and August 5, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**

56. That the Minutes of **Pacific** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **May 2, 2017**
 - b. Be approved with exceptions of form: **General; January 28, 2017; and October 4, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**

57. That the Minutes of **Pacific Northwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 26-27, 2017; May 18-18, 2017; June 23, 2017; and September 28-29, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **That the following responses to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: General (BCO 13-9.b) – No record of review of records of sessions.

Response: All Session Records for 2015 have been reviewed, but the review had not been completed prior to the April 2017 filing of our 2016 Records. This completion is noted in the excerpts below from the Minutes of our September 2016, January 2017, and May 2017 stated meetings. We will work harder in the future to ensure prior-year Session records are reviewed before the end of each calendar year.

Excerpt from Minutes of September 2016 stated meeting (page 5, line 25): [The Admin Committee] plans to have completed its review of 2015 Session records by January 2017 meeting. (12-7 & 13-9.b)

Excerpt from Minutes of January 2017 stated meeting (page 6, lines 19-20): Three churches have still not submitted their 2015 Session Records for review: [church names omitted] These should be submitted ASAP.

Excerpt from Minutes of May 2017 stated meeting (page 5, lines 21-22): Committee on Administration - Chairman [name omitted] presented report. a) Review of 2015 Session Records – All remaining Records have been reviewed. No exceptions of substance to report.

Exception: General (BCO 15-1, RAO 16-3.e.4) – Minutes from commissions not included [names omitted].

Response: It's not clear to which commission reports the GA and RPR Committee refer. We had over 20 commission reports in 2016 and reports of the actions of each were included in Presbytery's 2016 minutes. We welcome clarification. But absent such clarification, and per the allowance in *RAO* 16-10.b.2, Presbytery respectfully disagrees with this citation and offers the following as grounds.

While 15-1 requires commissions to submit their minutes to Presbytery, it doesn't seem 15-1 requires those minutes to be attached to Presbytery minutes. In other words, while we agree our Minutes need to report the "full record of the proceedings" of a commission, we don't agree that necessarily means the minutes of the commission.

15-1. A commission shall keep a full record of its proceedings, which shall be submitted to the court appointing it. Upon such submission this record shall be entered on the minutes of the court appointing, except in the case of a presbytery commission serving as a session or a judicial commission as set forth in 15-3....Every commission of a Presbytery or Session must submit complete minutes and a report of its activities at least once annually to the court which commissioned it.

Record of proceedings and minutes are not necessarily the same thing. We believe the phrase "proceedings" is often used in a broader and less specific sense than the word "Minutes." (For example, see OMSJC 7.2.a.1, and 8.1.b.2, and 18.13.) And sometimes it simply refers to the actions or decisions of the court or its commission. (OMSJC 15.6.a)

For example, the Minutes of the PCA's Standing Judicial Commission are not recorded in the minutes of the General Assembly. While the SJC's minutes are reviewed annually by the GA's Committee on Constitutional Business, the only thing recorded in GA minutes are the actions and decisions of the SJC. Likewise, a presbytery or a committee of presbytery should review the minutes of its commissions, but we believe the only thing that needs to be recorded in a presbytery's minutes are the actions and decisions of its commissions (which would reasonably constitute the "full record of its proceedings.")

For a presbytery to be cited with an exception – and especially with an exception of "substance" - the would need to explicitly

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

require the attachment of commission minutes to presbytery minutes, and we don't understand 15-1 to require such. (We wonder if there may be a difference between the RPR's understanding or at least its choice of the word "*Minutes* from commissions" and the [XXX]'s use of the phrase, "full record of its proceedings." The 2017 RPR also recommended exception of substance citations for commission "minutes" for six other Presbyteries: C. Florida, Chicago Metro, Heartland, Korean Central, Providence and Susquehanna Valley.)

We believe our Presbytery's practice is more than sufficient for the higher court review required by 40-1 and 40-2.

40-1. It is the right and duty of every court above the Session to review, at least once a year, the records of the court next below, and if any lower court fails to present its records for this purpose, the higher court may require them to be produced immediately, or at any time fixed by this higher court.

40-2. In reviewing records of a lower court the higher court is to examine:

1. Whether the proceedings have been correctly recorded;
2. Whether they have been regular and in accordance with the Constitution;
3. Whether they have been wise, equitable and suited to promote the welfare of the Church;
4. Whether the lawful injunctions of the higher court have been obeyed.

We believe it *would* rise to the level of an exception of substance if there were no record of a commission's actions (or at least of an important commission's actions.) But that is not the case here. Our Presbytery clearly reported and recorded the actions of each commission. Indeed, 40-4 suggests there might be times when minutes actually do not "exhibit to the higher court a full view of [the Presbytery's] proceedings." We are confident our Minutes, and the attachments thereto, exhibit to the GA RPR Committee a sufficient view of all our commissions' proceedings to allow the higher court to fulfill its duties under 40-2. Below is some additional background.

A report of the *actions* of each of our commissions was included in the body of the Minutes of our three stated meetings. And the "full record of the proceedings" of all our commissions was either

APPENDIX Q

contained in the Presbytery Clerk Reports that were attached to our Minutes (January and May) or in the body of the Presbytery Minutes themselves (September). Thus, we believe our records and our practice comply with the general recommendation of last year's RPR, shown below:

2017 RPR General Rec. 8: "Remind presbyteries that the actions of their commissions are the actions of that presbytery, and the full record of each commission's proceedings must be included in subsequent presbytery minutes, either in the body of the minutes or as an addendum thereto (15 -1)." [GA Commissioner Handbook, p. 1202]

In 2016, Pacific NW Commission minutes were customarily filed with the Presbytery Clerk prior to each stated meeting. Then the "full record of the proceedings" of those commissions was included along with other items in the Clerk's Report that was sent to all TEs and Session Clerks, and web-posted, at least a week before the Presbytery meeting. Those Clerk Reports were subsequently attached each of the three Presbytery Minutes. Thus, we believe the "full record of the proceedings" of all our commissions was included in the 2016 Records we filed with GA. And at the end of this Response, we have excerpted the pertinent sections from our 2016 Minutes and the Clerk Reports

Our Presbytery understands "full record of [commission] proceedings" to mean an *adequate* or *sufficient* record of commission proceedings, but not necessarily an exhaustive record. We understand the word "full" in the same sense it is used in 15-3 and 15-5 (as well as 38-1, 38-2, 38-3.b, and RAO 3.3.d). For example, the record of our Minutes Approval Commission is simply the list of its members, a copy of the Presbytery Minutes it approves, and the date of its approval. This is similar to the "full record of the proceedings" of the four-man GA commission appointed each year to review and approve the General Assembly Minutes, for which no report is recorded other than the GA Minutes themselves. (See M45GA p. 77, M44GA p. 92, M43GA p. 86, M42GA p.71, etc.

In addition, we believe the commission reports that were attached to our 2016 Minutes comply with RAO 16, as those Minutes "reflect [each commission's] completion of each action" it was tasked to complete.

RAO 16-3.e.(4) When a commission is charged with carrying out a task prescribed in the Constitution

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

(such as organizing a church or ordaining or installing a teaching elder), the minutes of presbytery should reflect the completion of each action prescribed in the respective constitutional provision.

Thus, we respectfully disagree that our records, or our practice, rise to the level of being an “exception of substance,” as defined by the *RAO*. We don’t see how it is a “violation of the Scripture,” or a “serious irregularity” from the Constitution, or a “matter of impropriety.” [*RAO* 16-6.c.1]

58. That the Minutes of **Palmetto** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 9, 2017; May 11, 2017; August 10, 2017; and November 9, 2017.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **General.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**

59. That the Minutes of **Pee Dee** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **July 20, 2017 and October 26, 2017.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **January 19, 2017 and April 27, 2017.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **That the following responses to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 23, 2016 (BCO 20-1) – No record of call to definite work [p.2-3].

Response: Minutes state that no particular call necessary as TE [name omitted] is designated by Presbytery as medically disabled (*BCO* 23-2). Minutes state that Mr. [name omitted]’s call to serve as pastor at [Church name omitted] in Florence, SC was approved.

Exception: January 23, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not included [p. 2-3].

Response: Minutes state that TE [name omitted] was examined in the areas of Christian Experience, Theology, Sacraments, Principles and Rules of Government and Discipline of PCA and that all examinations for transfer of ordination were approved. No declared differences or changes in previous view of Confession or Catechisms. Minutes state that Mr. [name omitted] was examined in the areas of Sacraments, Church History, PCA History and Rules of

APPENDIX Q

Discipline and that all examinations for ordination were approved. No declared differences in Confession or Catechisms.

Exception: April 23, 2016 (*BCO* 23-1) – No record of congregational meeting to approve pastoral dissolution [TE Brown - p.3].

Response: [Church name omitted] in Florence, SC had a congregational meeting on January 14, 2016 where it approved the dissolution of call to TE [name omitted]. Presbytery agrees with the exception, corrects its actions and promises to be more careful in the future regarding the transfer or dismissal of members after dissolution of a church

Exception: April 23, 2016 (*BCO* 23-1) – No record of congregational meeting to approve pastoral dissolution [[name omitted] - p.3].

Response: [Church name omitted] had a congregational meeting on Feb 7, 2016, where it approved the dissolution of call to TE [name omitted]. Presbytery agrees with the exception, corrects its actions and promises to be more careful in the future regarding the transfer or dismissal of members after dissolution of a church.

Exception: April 23, 2016 (*BCO* 40-3) – No record of approval or disapproval of session minutes [p. 1].

Response: Minutes state that session minutes were approved by the Shepherding Committee and received by Presbytery.

Exception: July 23, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences with standards [p. 3].

Response: Minutes state that both Mr. [name omitted] and Mr. [name omitted] had no differences with the Confession or Catechisms.

Exception: July 23, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4) – Stated differences not in candidate's own words [p. 3].

Response: Minutes state that both Mr. [name omitted] and Mr. [name omitted] had no differences with the Confession or Catechisms

Exception: October 20, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4) – No record of requiring statement of differences with standards [p. 3].

Response: Minutes state that both Mr. [name omitted] and Mr. [name omitted] had no declared differences with Confession or Catechisms

Exception: October 20, 2016 (*BCO* 21-4) – Stated differences not in candidate's own words [p. 3].

Response: Minutes state that both Mr. [name omitted] and Mr. [name omitted] have no declared differences with Confession or Catechisms

Exception: October 20, 2016 (BCO 23-1) – No record of congregational meeting to approve pastoral relation [TE (name omitted), p. 4].

Response: [Church name omitted] in Dillon, SC had a congregational meeting on Aug 14, 2016, where it approved the dissolution of call to TE [name omitted]. Presbytery agrees with the exception, corrects its actions and promises to be more careful in the future regarding the transfer or dismissal of members after dissolution of a church.

e. **That the following responses to the 46th GA be found unsatisfactory:**

Exception: Jan 23, 2016 (BCO 21-4) - Unclear record of ordination exam [p. 2-3].

Response: Minutes state that TE [name omitted] was examined in the areas of Christian Experience, Theology, Sacraments, Principles and Rules of Government and Discipline of PCA and that all examinations for transfer of ordination were approved. No declared differences or changes in previous view of Confession or Catechisms. Minutes state that Mr. [name omitted] was examined in the areas of Sacraments, Church History, PCA History and Rules of Discipline and that all examinations for ordination were approved.

Rationale: No record of BCO 21-4-c.1.c for Bible Content and Theology for individual examined for ordination.

60. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **November 16, 2017.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; January 21, 2017; February 27, 2017; May 20, 2017; and September 16, 2017.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 21, 2017; May 20, 2017; and September 16, 2017 (BCO 13-9) -- Presbytery has not reviewed Session records for 4 years.
- d. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: September 17, 2016 (BCO 21-4, RAO 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not recorded [p. 3].
Response: At its January 20, 2018 Stated Meeting, the Philadelphia Presbytery unanimously approved the following response to RPR: After reviewing the minutes and details of the September 17, 2016,

APPENDIX Q

all steps were followed for ordination. If we erred by not including any requirement(s), it was a recording oversight and not a procedural oversight.

61. That the Minutes of **Philadelphia Metro West** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **February 25, 2017; May 6, 2017; September 16, 2017; and November 14, 2017.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - No response to the 46th GA is required.**
62. That the Minutes of **Piedmont Triad** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **January 28, 2017; April 22, 2017; July 22, 2017; and September 23, 2017.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **Directory and October 28, 2017.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - No response to the 46th GA is required.**
63. That the Minutes of **Pittsburgh** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **January 28, 2017; April 1, 2017; May 23, 2017; July 22, 2017; and October 21, 2017.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - No response to the 46th GA is required.**
64. That the Minutes of **Platte Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- Be approved without exception: **February 1, 2014; April 26, 2014; August 9, 2014; October 18, 2014; February 7, 2015; April 25, 2015; October 17, 2015; February 6, 2016; April 23, 2016; August 31, 2016; October 15, 2016; February 4, 2017; August 26, 2017; and October 28, 2017.**
 - Be approved with exception of form: **General.**
 - Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: General 2014; 2015; and 2016 (BCO 13-4) – No record of declaration of quorum.
 - That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory: Exception: General: No minutes from 2014. Response: Minutes from 2014 and 2015 are enclosed. Minutes from 2016 and 2017 are still in process of finalization and approval. We intend to submit those Minutes, along with current copies of the**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Standing Rules and Directory, as soon as possible and before the April deadline. See also response to SJC citation enclosed. The Stated Clerk apologizes for his lack of communication with the committee during these years when he has been unable to fulfill all of his duties.

65. That the Minutes of **Potomac** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 24, 2017; March 18, 2017; June 6, 2017; September 5, 2017; September 19, 2017; and November 18, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**
66. That the Minutes of **Providence** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **February 14, 2017; May 9, 2017; August 1, 2017; and November 7, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: February 14, 2017, and May 9, 2017 (BCO 13-11) – Minutes of executive session not included.
Exception: November 7, 2017 (BCO 21-4c; RAO 16-3.e.5) – All specific requirements of ordination exam not included.
 - d. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: May 10, 2016 (BCO 13-11) – Minutes from executive session not included.
Response: We sincerely apologize, the lack of executive session minutes as part of the May 10, 2016 Presbytery minutes are without excuse. The Executive Session minutes have been attached in triplicate and a checklist has been implemented to ensure that this oversight does not occur in the future.
Exception: May 10, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – Not all specific requirements of ordination exam recorded.
Response: We have reviewed the records and no individual was examined for ordination in that meeting. Based on our analysis, it appears that the reference is for the examination of Licentiate Rev. [name omitted], [who] would had already been ordained by the Southern Baptist Church. This applicant (under 13.6) was previously approved as a licentiate and then reviewed under the requirements of 21-4. Under those requirements we failed to examine the applicant for Greek and Hebrew knowledge as well as receiving a

representative sermon to the Committee or the Presbytery as a whole. We sincerely apologize for this oversight and will ensure this procedure is conducted properly in the future.

Exception: August 2, 2016 (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.

Response: The August 2, 2016 minutes reflected the actions of two commissions and one committee acting as a commission without dispute. The commission minutes for the installation of Rev. [name omitted] and subsequent approval by Presbytery is recorded on pages 3-4. The commission minutes for the installation of Rev. [name omitted] and subsequent approval by Presbytery is recorded on pages 4-5. The Pastoral Care Committee included as informational the acceptance of a dissolving of a pastoral relationship between [church name omitted] and TE [name omitted] without dispute however, there are no minutes recorded as the matter was received without dispute by the committee. We respectfully request that additional clarification be provided on what commission minutes are being requested.

67. That the Minutes of **Rocky Mountain** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **October 5, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; January 26, 2017; and April 27, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: January 28, 2016 (BCO 38-1) - Presbytery proceeded to judgment without the recorded assent of the TE to having confessed and without approving the full statement of facts [p. 1].
Response: Presbytery acknowledges this shortcoming; we failed to submit a full statement of facts in the executive session minutes.
Exception: January 22, 2015 (BCO 46-8) – Divested TE not assigned to membership in a particular church.
Response: Rocky Mountain Presbytery acknowledges this oversight, this particular TE had moved outside the bounds of the Presbytery making assignment to a local church more of a challenge. We promise to do better in the future.
Rationale: They still need to assign the divested TE to a church.
New Response: Presbytery acknowledges this mistake. We have assigned him to Denver Presbyterian, where he attends.
Exception: October 1, 2015 (BCO 13-9) – No record of review of session minutes from a majority of churches.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Response: Rocky Mountain Presbytery in its standing rules requires an annual review of session minutes. Half the churches are required to submit minutes at our spring meeting, and half in the fall meeting. In addition, in our call to meeting (Docket) half of the churches are required to bring their minutes for review at the spring meeting and half at the fall meeting. As in the case of Review of Presbytery Records, all submitted minutes are reviewed. The *BCO* (13-9) does not require a review of Session minutes at any single meeting nor for that matter even annually. The Presbytery respectfully disagrees with this exception.

Rationale: Both places indicated in the minutes refer to the same churches. Additionally, *BCO* 40-1 requires annual review.

New Response: Presbytery respectfully disagrees: The docket for the Spring Stated Meeting (Appendix A) requires minutes from churches north of the Denver Metro Area, while the docket for the Fall Stated Meeting (Appendix A) states “Session records from churches located geographically in the Denver Metro Area and South are to be presented for Presbytery review at the Fall Meeting.” Regrettably, many churches did not submit minutes that year, but every church was reminded, and each church is required to submit minutes.

68. That the Minutes of **Savannah River** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **July 14-15, 2017, and October 17, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **January 20-21, 2017 and April 18, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**
69. That the Minutes of **Siouxlands** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 27-28, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General and January 27-28, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 27-28, 2017 (BCO 20-1) – No record of approval of call by presbytery.
Exception: September 28, 2017 (BCO 13-11) – Minutes of executive session not included.
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**

70. That the Minutes of **South Coast** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **April 22, 2017; June 11, 2017; and October 22, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: January 28, 2017 (BCO 21-4, RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not judged.
Exception: September 23, 2017 (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes (see *RAO 16-3.e.4*).
 - d. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: January 23, 2016 (BCO 13-4) – Quorum not declared to be present.
Response: A quorum was present and declared per the attendance record. We are now recording the declared quorum.
Exception: July 24, 2016 (BCO 13-11) – Minutes of executive session not included.
Response: The executive session only included discussion; no actions were taken. We will be care to note that the no actions were taken in future minutes.
71. That the Minutes of **South Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General; February 4, 2017; and May 9, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: General (BCO 13-9.a) – No record of review of records of church sessions.
Exception: May 9, 2017 and August 8, 2017 (BCO 18-2; BCO 21-4) – Stated difference not recorded in the minister's/candidate's own words (*RAO 16-3.e5*).
Exception: November 14, 2017 (RAO 16-3.e5) – Stated differences not judged.
 - d. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: February 9, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – Differences not recorded in candidate's own words.
Response: The Candidate was asked for his differences, but the differences were not recorded and sent with the Minutes. We regret this error and promise to include the differences for each candidate in the future.

Exception: May 10, 2016 (BCO 38-2) – No record of deliberation or of two meetings for man demitting from the office of Teaching Elder.

Response: We agree with this exception. The TE who was demitted from office brought his case to the Presbytery as his own accuser. It was accepted, but there was no record of concurrence at the next Stated Meeting in August 2016. To correct this error, the South Florida Presbytery addressed the issue in the August 2017 Stated Meeting. This Stated Meeting was the first after the General Assembly. At that time, the Presbytery proceeded to “concur with him in judgment” and “divest him of his office without censure”. The Minutes record it as such.

Exception: May 10, 2016 (BCO 46-8) – Former TE not assigned to a local church.

Response: After the aforementioned TE was divested of his office, he was assigned to membership in a local church in May 2016, but it is poorly represented in the Minutes. The Minutes record it as: *TE [name omitted] reported voluntary renouncing of vows as TE by [name omitted], ministering out of bounds; passed by acclamation; BCO 38-2 [church name omitted] “BCO 38-2 [church name omitted]”,* the last clause, represents that the TE was assigned to [church name omitted] as a member.

Exception: August 11, 2015 (BCO 13-11) – Complaint sent to Presbytery not recorded in minutes (“full and accurate record”) see also RAO 16-3.e.7.

Response: Due to the inflammatory contents of the complaint, it was not included in the Minutes that the Presbytery members approved in the November meeting. The Complaint should have been attached and included before the Minutes were sent to the RPR in March. We regret this oversight and promise to do better in the future by including any complaints with the Presbytery Minutes.

Rationale: Presbytery needs to include the complaint to their minutes and submit the complaint for review.

New Response: In the August 11, 2015 Minutes, the complaint was not included. We regretted this omission but still did not include the complaint with the response to G.A. last year. With this response to the 45th General Assembly, we include the complaint along with the August 2015 Minutes for review. The Minutes include an Executive Session portion starting on page 18 of those Minutes. The complaint was from [name omitted] and is also now recorded and included in those Minutes.

APPENDIX Q

72. That the Minutes of **South Texas** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 27-28, 2017; April 28-29, 2017; August 11-12, 2017; and October 27-28, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**
73. That the Minutes of **Southeast Alabama** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 24, 2017; August 22, 2017; and October 24, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **General.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**
74. That the Minutes of **Southern Louisiana** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 28, 2017; April 22, 2017; July 22, 2017 and October 28, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory: Exception: April 23, 2016 (BCO 13-6; 21-4f.) – No record of stated differences in his own words regarding baptism. Response: Southern Louisiana Presbytery regrets that we failed to get TE’s exception regarding WCF 18-3 and BCO 56-6 in his own words. Please find ...’s exception in his own words attached to our 2017 minutes as required by BCO 13-6 and 21-4f.**
75. That the Minutes of **Southern New England** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 21, 2017; April 28-29, 2017; and September 16, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**
76. That the Minutes of **Southwest** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **September 21-22, 2017 and December 6, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **January 19-20, 2017 and April 20-21, 2017.**

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: General (BCO 13-6) – Examination of views does not specify the areas listed in BCO 13.
Exception: January 19-20, 2017 (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of commission not entered in Presbytery minutes.
- d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**

77. That the Minutes of **Southwest Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 11, 2017; May 9, 2017; September 9, 2017; and November 14, 2017.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**

78. That the Minutes of **Suncoast Florida** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **May, 9, 2017 and October 10, 2017.**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **General and February 14, 2017.**
- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: August 2, 2016 (BCO 23-1) – No record of a congregational meeting in the dissolution of a pastoral relationship.
Response: Suncoast Florida Presbytery recognizes that the record of a congregational meeting to dissolve the particular pastoral relationship was not noted in the minutes. The congregational minutes were received but the action was not noted. We apologize for the oversight and will seek to be more diligent in the future regarding such records. (Approved 02/16/18-SFP)
Exception: September 13, 2016 (BCO 13-11) – Full and accurate record of a change of call not recorded.
Response: Suncoast Florida Presbytery notes that a full and accurate record of a change of call was not recorded. We apologize for the oversight and will seek to be more diligent in the future regarding such records. (Approved 02/13/18-SFP)

79. That the Minutes of **Susquehanna Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*

- a. Be approved without exception: **February 18, 2017; May 20, 2017; June 28, 2017; September 19, 2017; and November 18, 2017**
- b. Be approved with exception of form: **February 4, 2017.**

- c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
- d. **That the following response to the 45th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: September 20, 2016 (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of commission not entered into minutes of Presbytery [p 1307, items 13-15].

Response: We did approve the installation commission minutes for all three Teaching Elders at our September 20, 2016 stated meeting but neglected to include the commission reports in our stated meeting minutes. We apologize and pledge to include commission reports as appendices in future stated meeting minutes.

- 80. That the Minutes of **Tennessee Valley** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory; General January, 14, 2017; April 22, 2017; July 11, 2017; and October 17, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**

- 81. That the Minutes of **Tidewater** Presbytery: *Adopted*
 - a. Be approved without exception: **February 4, 2017; June 1, 2017; and October 5, 2017**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: June 2, 2016 (BCO 15-1; RAO 16-3.e.4) – Membership of the commission not named; no subsequent commission report.
Response: After reviewing the June 2, 2016 minutes, I only find one commission, the commission to ordain TE [name omitted], mentioned in the minutes. The members are listed on lines 14, 15 of page 4 under the Membership Committees report on the examination. The commission report was turned in at a later date and has been approved as per the *BCO*.
 - e. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found unsatisfactory:**
Exception: June 2, 2016 and October 6, 2016 (BCO 21-4, RAO 16-3.e.5) – Stated differences not recorded in the minister’s own words.
Response: The failure to include the differences as part of the appendices of the minutes of June 2, 2016 and October 6, 2016 were

an oversight on the part of the Clerk. He has made changes to his storage and minutes preparation to prevent this from happening in the future

Rationale: Stated differences not submitted.

Exception: June 2, 2016 (BCO 21-4) – Stated differences not attached as noted [Shane Martin].

Response: The failure to include the differences as part of the appendices of the minutes of June 2, 2016 and October 6, 2016 were an oversight on the part of the Clerk. He has made changes to his storage and minutes preparation to prevent this from happening in the future

Rationale: Stated differences not submitted.

82. That the Minutes of **Warrior** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **January 17, 2017; April 18, 2017; and October 17, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**
83. That the Minutes of **Western Canada** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **None.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **March 3-4, 2017 and October 13-14, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: October 13-14, 2017 (BCO 13-11) – Presbytery went into Executive Session but no minutes recorded.
 - d. **No response to the 46th GA is required.**
84. That the Minutes of **Western Carolina** Presbytery: *Adopted*
- a. Be approved without exception: **May 2, 2017, and July 11, 2017.**
 - b. Be approved with exception of form: **Directory and August 5, 2017.**
 - c. Be approved with exception of substance:
Exception: February 25, 2017 (BCO 15-1) – Minutes of commission not entered into Presbytery minutes [TE Coggin].
Exception: November 7, 2017 (BCO 21-4) – Candidate states one difference, but Presbytery grants two exceptions. So the second difference is not stated in his own words.

- d. **That the following response to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: November 1, 2016 (*BCO* 19-16.a) – Internship approved without meeting prescribed requirements [p. 1].

Response: Presbytery agrees with the exception. The minutes failed to record that the candidate had met all the requirements of *BCO* 19-16a. Presbytery will be more careful in the future.

85. That the Minutes of **Westminster** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **March 11, 2017; April 18, 2017; July 8, 2017; and November 11, 2017.**

b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**

c. Be approved with exception of substance: **None.**

- d. **That the following response to the 45th GA be found satisfactory:**
Exception: July 9, 2016 (*BCO* Preliminary Principle VI) – Not stated if congregation approved of temporary Session appointed by Presbytery.

Response: Westminster Presbytery, grateful for the due diligence of the Committee on the Review of Presbytery Records, and the accountability that it provides for the glory of Christ, and His Kingdom, regrets the omission in the recording of this vote. We will be more diligent in giving our attention to this in the future.

86. That the Minutes of **Wisconsin** Presbytery: *Adopted*

a. Be approved without exception: **September 24, 2016; January 28, 2017; April 22, 2017; July 8, 2017; and September 23, 2017.**

b. Be approved with exception of form: **None.**

c. Be approved with exception of substance:

Exception: January 23, 2016, p. 6 (*BCO* 21-4) – All specific ordination requirements not recorded (theology exam missing).

- d. **That the following responses to the 46th GA be found satisfactory:**

Exception: January 23, 2016; September 24, 2016 (*BCO* 13-11) – No record of January 23, 2016 minutes, yet shown as approved (16-39); September 24, 2016 meeting referenced and set, but no records shown.

Response: Wisconsin Presbytery sends it apologies to the Review of Presbytery Records Committee for not sending the minutes of January 23, 2016 and September 24, 2016 as required. This was an administrative oversight and the referenced minutes are included with this response. You have our pledge to be more attentive to administrative details.

Exception: April 23, 2016 (BCO 5-3) – No record showing provisional Session approved by Presbytery.

Response: Wisconsin Presbytery acknowledges that the minutes of the April 23, 2016 show that the Presbytery’s MNA committee appointed a provisional Session for the Wausau church plant, but presbytery did not approve the provisional Session. The provisional session was the Session of Jacob’s Well Church in Green Bay. Presbytery has already taken steps to ensure it approves provisional Sessions of church plants. Presbytery dissolved the Wausau church plant at the September 2016 Stated Meeting of presbytery, so the issue is moot at this point.

VII. Officers Elected for 2018-2019

Chairman: TE Kenneth McHeard
Vice-Chairman: TE Hoochan Paul Lee
Secretary: TE Eddie Lim
Assistant Secretary: TE Freddy Fritz

VIII. Members Present

Arizona	TE Tom Troxell
Ascension	TE Stephen Tipton
Blue Ridge	TE Andy Wood
Calvary	TE Benjamin Shaw
Central Carolina	TE Stan Layton
Central Florida	TE Chad Townsley
Central Georgia	TE Mike Davis
Central Indiana	TE Pat Hickman
Chicago Metro	TE Brian Dennert
Covenant	TE James Codling
Eastern Canada	TE Kevin Rogers
Eastern Carolina	TE JonPaul Watson
Eastern Pennsylvania	RE Keith Soper
Evangel	TE Grant Carroll
Georgia Foothills	RE Jack Wilson
Great Lakes	TE Scott Korljan
Gulf Coast	RE Ben Brown
Gulfstream	RE Dan Hudson
Heartland	TE Jim Baxter
Heritage	TE Jeffrey Rakes

APPENDIX Q

Illiana	TE Aaron Myers
Iowa	TE Wayne Larson
Korean Capital	TE Moses Lee
Korean Central	TE Christian Kim
Korean Eastern	TE Daniel Park
Korean Northeastern	TE Hoochan Paul Lee
Korean Southeastern	TE Eddie Lim
Metro Atlanta	TE Dave Lindberg
Metropolitan New York	TE Jeffrey Choi
Mississippi Valley	TE Chris Wright
Missouri	TE Tim LeCroy
Nashville	TE Marvin Padgett
New River	TE Seth Young
New York State	TE Kenneth McHeard
Northern California	TE Matt Eusey
Northwest Georgia	TE Legree Finch
Ohio	RE Peter Miller
Ohio Valley	RE Cecil New
Philadelphia Metro West	TE Robbie Schmidtberger
Piedmont Triad	TE Ethan Smith
Pittsburgh	TE Frank D. Moser
Potomac	TE Danny Edwards Luce
Rocky Mountain	TE Milan Norgauer
Savannah River	TE John Barrett
South Coast	TE Eric Chappell
South Florida	RE Terry Murdock
South Texas	TE Jon Anderson
Southern New England	RE Mark Slater
Southwest Florida	TE Freddy Fritz
Suncoast Florida	TE David Stewart (alt)
Susquehanna Valley	TE Erik Swanson
Tennessee Valley	TE Erik McDaniel
Tidewater	TE Ken Christian
Warrior	TE Jeff Pate
Western Carolina	RE Terry Elniff
Westminster	TE Rodney Barton

APPENDIX R

REPORT OF THE THEOLOGICAL EXAMINING COMMITTEE TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA June, 2018

I. Introduction to the Committee's Work

A. Purpose and Scope of Examinations

According to our *Book of Church Order*, Teaching Elders should seek office “out of a sincere desire to promote the glory of God in the Gospel of his Son.” In this same spirit, the Theological Examining Committee (comprising 3 Teaching Elders, 3 Ruling Elders, and 2 alternates) serves the General Assembly by ensuring that candidates for positions of influence in our denomination are both gifted for and committed to promoting the glory of God by promoting the biblical gospel of Jesus Christ. Our task according to *The Book of Church Order*, chapter 4, section 1.14, is to examine “all first and second level administrative officers of committees, boards, and agencies, and those acting temporarily in these positions who are being recommended for first time employment.”

B. Nature of Examinations

The examinations we administer resemble those for the ordination of Teaching Elders in the PCA, covering the following areas: Christian experience, theology, the sacraments, church government and the *BCO*, Bible content, church history, and the history of the PCA. Our standard procedure is to administer a written examination covering theological views, followed by an intensive oral examination, which covers not only views but knowledge in these areas.

II. Summary of the Committee's Work

In the past year, our committee has conducted one examination.

On June 13, 2018, we examined Mr. Jon Fitzpatrick, Nominee for Vice President for Admissions and Marketing, Covenant College. All areas of Mr. Fitzpatrick's exam were sustained and unanimously approved by the committee.

The Committee reviewed Mr. Fitzpatrick's written statement of

personal differences with the Westminster Standards, included below, and, in accordance with *RAO* 8-3 and 16.3.e.5, deemed his difference to be more than semantic, but “not out of accord with any fundamental of our system of doctrine”.

From Chapter XXIV, Section VI: “Although the corruption of man be such as is apt to study arguments unduly to put asunder those whom God has joined together in marriage: yet, nothing but adultery, or such willful desertion as can no way be remedied by the Church, or civil magistrate, is cause sufficient of dissolving the bond of marriage: wherein, a public and orderly course of proceeding is to be observed; and the persons concerned in it not left to their own wills, and discretion, in their own case.”

While I’m thankful that the confession rightly names desertion as legitimate grounds for divorce, I believe the underlined portion is additional to what the Bible specifically calls out. Not to discount the place of the legal system in rendering a divorce; this text relates more to situations in the church where individuals in unhealthy marriages are kept from pursuing divorce without approval. Unfortunately, this text keeps many women in abusive situations (physical and otherwise) under bondage of church leadership who require their own confirmation of her situation; essentially she is not allowed to divorce because her church has bound her conscience in a way that the Bible does not.”

III. Committee Correspondence

As the previous chairman (TE Guy Prentiss Waters) and the previous secretary (RE William Blake Temple) rotate off the committee this year, TE Robert Fossett has been elected to serve as Chair, and RE Allen Pelletier has been elected to serve as Secretary. The Committee’s minutes may be obtained through the Office of the Stated Clerk.

Respectfully submitted,
TE Guy Prentiss Waters, Chairman
RE William Blake Temple, Clerk

APPENDIX S

ATTENDANCE REPORT

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Arizona			
Goodyear, AZ	King of Kings	Josh Hahne	
Tucson, AZ	Desert Springs	Steven Cavallaro	
	Midtown	Charles Garland	
	Rincon Mountain	Mark Lauterbach	
Ascension			
Aliquippa, PA	New Life	Jared Nelson	
Beaver, PA	Chapel	Tom Stein Jr.	
Beaver Falls, PA	Christ	Larry Elenbaum	
Erie, PA	West Erie	Marc Miller	
Harrisville, PA	Rocky Springs	Scott Fleming	
Industry, PA	Fairview Reformed	Jeff Zehnder	
Valencia, PA	Gospel Fellowship	Nick Protos	Nathaniel Sheetz
Volant, PA	Hillcrest	Stephen Tipton	Steven Morley Jay Neikirk
Blue Ridge			
Blacksburg, VA	Grace Covenant	Taylor Rollo	
Charlottesville, VA	Grace Community	Tom Breeden	
		Don Ward Jr.	
	Trinity	Walter Kim	
	Word and Table PCA	Tag Tuck	
Culpeper, VA	Christ Covenant	Joe Holland Jr.	
Draper, VA	Draper's Valley	Bob Davis	
		Roland Mathews	
Harrisonburg, VA	Christ	Bill Leach	
	Covenant	Tim Frost	Lyle Jacobsen
		Burress McCombe	
		Aaron Roberts	
Martinsville, VA	Hope	Dave Gilleran	
Roanoke, VA	Christ the King	John Pennylegion	Charlie Nave Tobias Riggs
	Westminster	Kyle Ferguson	
		Sean Morris	
Waynesboro, VA	Tabernacle	Essen Daley	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Blue Ridge, continued			
Winchester, VA	Eagle Heights	Clenton Ilderton John Carroll Mick Leary Drew Trotter Jr. Andy Wood	
Calvary			
Abbeville, SC	New Hope	James Norris	Wayne Sears
Clemson, SC	Clemson	Steve Dickey	Will Huss Dave Woodard Adam Bruyere Kim Conner
Clinton, SC	Westminster	Jim Roberts	
Conestee, SC	Reedy River		
Easley, SC	Covenant	Larry Ferris Jr.	
Fountain Inn, SC	Fairview	Jonathan Williams	
Greenville, SC	Downtown	Jonathan Davis Brian Habig Adam Radcliff Mark Auffarth Timothy Udouj Jack Beall Mark Reed Andrew Goyzueta Chad Bailey Rick Phillips	Phil Graybeal Melton Duncan Kirby Kee Kevin Mobley
	Eastside		
	Grace and Peace Mitchell Road		
	Redeemer Second		
Greer, SC	Fellowship	Marty Martin	
Laurens, SC	Friendship	Robert Cathcart Jr.	
Newberry, SC	Smyrna	Dan Ratchford	
Roebuck, SC	Mount Calvary	David Sanders Richard Thomas Kevin Witten	Bill Pierce
Seneca, SC	Crossgate	Jason Cornwell Paul Sanders Jacob Morrison Scotty Anderson Dan Dodds Berti Kona Carl Robbins	Tom Davies Roy Liddell
Simpsonville, SC	Christ Community		
	Palmetto Hills Woodruff Road		Andre Dickerson Fredric Marcinak Derek Scott

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Calvary, continued			
Spartanburg, SC	Trinity	Andrew Dionne David Ely Reid Jones Rod Mays Joey Pipa Jr. Benjamin Shaw	Camden Spiller
Canada West			
Calgary, AB	New City Woodgreen	Michael Ivancic Brad Jones	Paul Mandry Wadieh Yacoub
Edmonton, AB	Crestwood	Jeff Kerr	
Lethbridge, AB	Westminster Chapel	Ian Crooks	
Vancouver, BC	Grace Vancouver	Mike Hsu	
Catawba Valley			
Belmont, NC	Goshen	James Almond	Jimmie Mitchell
Charlotte, NC	StoneBridge	Kevin Burrell	
Huntersville, NC	Southlake	Harrison Spitler	
Mooresville, NC	Harbor	Michael Colvard	
Mount Ulla, NC	Back Creek	Bill Thrailkill	
Stanley, NC	First	Steve Jessen	
Central Carolina			
Albemarle, NC	Second Street	John Black	
Charlotte, NC	Christ Central	Howard Brown Omari Hill	
	Cross Park	Jordan Olshefski	
	Hope Community	Aaron Ingle Mark Upton	
	South Charlotte	Josh Creason Dean Faulkner	
	Sovereign Grace	Bill Barclay Rob Dykes	
	Uptown	Tom Hawkes Mike Kruger Dave Kulp Dave Latham	
	West Charlotte	Drew Martin Charles McKnight III	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Central Carolina, continued			
Ellerbe, NC	First	Stan Layton	Timm Dazey
Fayetteville, NC	Cross Creek	Michael Mock Josh Owen	
	Providence	Andy Webb	Charlie King David Olson
Matthews, NC	Christ Covenant	Dave Baxter Bruce Creswell Kevin DeYoung Mike Miller Brian Peterson Derek Wells	Flynt Jones Steve Onxley Jim Sutton
Monroe, NC	Church of Redeemer	Adam Mumpower	
Mount Gilead, NC	Lake Tillery	Chip McAulay	
Rockingham, NC	Covenant	Mike Moreau	
Southern Pines, NC	Redeemer	John Kinyon Jr. Bob Owen III	
Waxhaw, NC	Grace	Daniel Vinson Chris Brock Ken Cross Daniel Kang	
Central Florida			
Eustis, FL	New Hope	Richard Burguet	
Lecanto, FL	Seven Rivers	Ray Cortese Adam Jones Chad Townsley	
Orlando, FL	Christ U. Fell Orlando St. Paul's	Michael Aitcheson	Gordon Cloke John Maynard
	University	Joshua Gilman Michael Hart BJ Milgate Mike Osborne Matthew Ryman	
Ormond Beach, FL	Coquina	Neal Ganzel Jr.	
Port Orange, FL	Spruce Creek	Jeff Birch	
Spring Hill, FL	Dayspring	Robert Barnes	
Titusville, FL	Christ Community	Dan Thompson	
Vero Beach, FL	Christ the King	Seth Wallace	Glenn Grevengoad

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Central Florida, continued			
Winter Springs, FL	Willow Creek	Kevin Labby Drew Taylor Thomas Brewer Stephen Fisher Kevin Gardner Jonathan Iverson Burk Parsons Kevin Struyk Rod Whited	
Central Georgia			
Americus, GA	St. Andrews	Randy Saye	
Eatonton, GA	Lake Oconee	Sam Smith	Jim Hildebrand George Rountree
Forsyth, GA	Dayspring	David Martin	
Kathleen, GA	Houston Lake	Paul Bankson	Kenny Rahn
Macon, GA	First	Justin Leslein	Chuck Duggan
Jr.		Chip Miller Jr. Andy Wyatt	Andy Gray Matt Kitchell
	North Macon	Joshua Garrett Hunter Stevenson	Rob Morton
Milledgeville, GA	Covenant	Kreg Bryan	Doug Pohl
Thomasville, GA	Christ Community	Trey Jackson	
Tifton, GA	New Life	Samuel Maves	Guy McAllister
Valdosta, GA	Redeemer Valdosta	Scott Horne	
Central Indiana			
Brownsburg, IN	Trinity	Steve Marusich	Keith Passwater Michael Watkins
Fishers, IN	Crossroads Comm	David Peters	
Indianapolis, IN	Midtown	Justin Der	
Indianapolis, IN	Grace	Dave McKay	
	Redeemer	Charles Anderson Pat Hickman	
Muncie, IN	City Hope Fellowship	Joshua Holowell	
	Westminster	Kristofer Holroyd James Nichols	
Richmond, IN	Christ		Jon Ford
West Lafayette, IN	Resurrection	Adam Brice	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Chesapeake			
Annapolis, MD	Evangelical	Bruce O'Neil	
Arnold, MD	Broadneck Evang	Brian March	
Baltimore, MD	Faith Christian Fell	Craig Garriott	
	New Song Comm	Louis Wilson	
Dundalk, MD	Inverness	Arch Van Devender	
Forest Hill, MD	Forest Hill	Jason Van Bommel	
Havre de Grace, MD	Living Hope	Donald Dove	
Lutherville, MD	Hope Chapel	Sebastian Kim	
	Valley	Fowler White	
Marriottsville, MD	Chapelgate	Patrick Allen	Joe Raine
		Mike Khandjian	Ronnie Tallent
		Tai Paul Kim	
		Jim McKee	
Millersville, MD	Severn Run Evangl	Jesse Crutchley	Jeremiah Horner
Pasadena, MD	Pasadena Evangl	Tom Wenger	
	Severna Park Evangl	Michael Stephan	
Stevensville, MD	Safe Harbor	Tony Lombardo	
		Todd Williams	
Timonium, MD	Timonium	Ben Taylor Jr.	
Westminster, MD	Deep Run	Brian LoPiccolo	
		Daniel Iverson III	
		Jacob Jasin	
Chicago Metro			
Chicago, IL	Bethel Christian	Joe Cristman	
	Covenant	Dan Adamson	
	Lincoln Square	Aaron Baker	
	Living Hope	Brian Geier	
	Peace Community	Brad Beier	
Frankfort, IL			Steven Jellema
Hinsdale, IL	Trinity	Geoff Ziegler	
Lansing, IL	First	Ben Kappers	
	Grace	Leroy Childress	
New Lenox, IL	Missio Dei	Paul Vroom	
Vernon Hills, IL	Lakeview	Bo Collins III	
West Chicago, IL	Faith Community	Rhett Austin	Lawrence LaBelle
			Timothy Wierenga
Winnetka, IL	Grace	Marshall Brown	
		Ted Powers	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Columbus Metro			
Columbus, OH	Grace Central	Greg Blosser	
	Hope	Joe Haack	
Dublin, OH	Northwest	Nate Conrad	
		Dave Schutter	
Gahanna, OH	Walnut Creek	Justin Grimm	
Hilliard, OH	New City	James Kessler	
Covenant			
Charleston, MS	First	Andrew Halsey	
Clarksdale, MS	First	Ryan Dean	Willis Frazer
Cleveland, MS	Covenant	Adam Brokaw	
Columbus, MS	Main Street	Todd Matocha	
Conway, AR	Christ	Kevin Hale	
Dyersburg, TN	First	Bill Evans III	
Germantown, TN	Riveroaks Reformed	Kyle Dillon	
		William Spink Jr.	
Greenville, MS	Covenant	David Frierson	
Greenwood, MS	Westminster	Richard Owens	
Grenada, MS	Grace	Chris Accardy	
Hernando, MS	Christ Covenant	Clint Wilcke	Bob Barber
			Shaun Sipe
Indianola, MS	First		Q. Davis Jr.
Jackson, TN	Covenant	Steven Wright	
	Grace	Brent Sadler	
Little Rock, AR	Central	Daniel Anderson	
Memphis, TN	Independent	Robert Browning	
		Sean Lucas	
		Mike Malone	
		Ed Norton	
Oxford, MS	Christ	Curt Presley III	
	College Hill	Justin McGuire	
Ripley, MS	Spout Springs	Craig Barnard	
Sherwood, AR	Trinity Fellowship	Brad DeVries	
Starkville, MS	Grace	Bill Heard	
Tupelo, MS	Lawndale	Andy Coburn	
		Carl Chaplin	
		Alan Cochet	
		Ed Eubanks Jr.	
		Tom Mirabella	
		Randy Williams	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Eastern Canada			
Moncton, NB	Redeemer Comm	Kevin Rogers	
Ottawa, ON	Resurrection	Ben Jolliffe	
Toronto, ON	Christ	Kyle Hackmann	
Eastern Carolina			
Cameron, NC	Countryside	Dave Kinney	
Cary, NC	Peace	Doug Domin Cole McLaughlin	Bill Haynes
Clayton, NC	Christ	John Musgrave	
Durham, NC	Christ Central Durham	Timothy Price	
	Ch of Good Shepherd	Mark Whipple	
Morrisville, NC	Trinity Park	Corey Jackson	
Raleigh, NC	Calvary	Nate Wilks	Benton Hobgood
	Christ The King	James Sutton	
	Redeemer		Bruce Narveson
	Renewal	Duane Davis	
Wake Forest, NC	Christ Our Hope	Timothy Sharpe Gabe Sylvia Jr.	
Winterville, NC	Christ	David Osborne JonPaul Watson	
		Timothy Inman	
Eastern Pennsylvania			
Center Valley, PA	Cornerstone	Nick Cirino Doug Tharp	
Dresher, PA	New Life	Anthony Gammage	
Hatfield, PA	Lansdale	Brian Hand	
Warminster, PA	Christ Covenant	Mark Herzer	Terry Carnes
		John Burch Robert Carr David Green Jordan Harris	
Evangel			
Alabaster, AL	Cornerstone		Levoy Bankson
Anniston, AL	Faith	Grant Carroll	Jay Walker

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Evangel, continued			
Birmingham, AL	Altadena Valley Briarwood	Brad Allison	Roger Butts Todd Carlisle Doug Haskew Walter Leveille Lee McCarty Bert Mullis Jr. John Schoppert Bob Sproul Jr. Lamar Thomas Charles Woodall
		Jim Alexander	
	Cahaba Park	Mark Cushman	
		Jason Ellerbee	
	City Covenant	Dave Matthews	
		Harry Reeder III	
	Faith	Murray Lee	
		Jamie Peterson Sr.	
	Oak Mountain Red Mountain	Gary Purdy	
		David Driskill	
Fairfield, AL Jasper, AL Moody, AL Pell City, AL Rainbow City, AL	Urban Hope First	Bill Hay	John Wood
		Jason Sterling	
	Community Lakewood	Martin Wagner	
		Greg Poole	
	Rainbow	Matt Clegg	Miles Gresham John Pickering
		Alton Hardy	
	San Juan, PR	Scott Pierce	Wade Hooper Michael McMillan Stephen Sparks
		Burt Boykin Jr.	
	Sylacauga, AL	Daniel Leavengood	
	Talladega, AL	Dick Cain	
Trussville, AL	Iglesia La Travesía Knollwood	Ronnie Garcia	
		Harris Bond	
Christ	Paul Golden		
	Michael Davis		
	James Dickson	Taylor Denard	
		Al Baker III	
		Joseph Franks IV	
Fellowship			
Chester, SC	Trinity	Richard Wheeler	Joe Branham Sr. Max Dorsey
	Zion	Al Ward Jr.	Steven Palecek

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Fellowship, continued			
Clover, SC	Bethel	Marcus Van Vlake	Larry Falls Calvin Reese
Fort Mill, SC	Christ Ridge	Michael Dixon	Chad Cureton Tom Neagle
Lake Wylie, SC	Redeeming Grace	Aaron Morgan Alan Wiley	Tom Leitch Mark Myhal
McConnells, SC	Olivet	Chip McArthur Jr.	Daniel Harshaw
Rock Hill, SC	Westminster	Chris Florence	Scott Dillon
Van Wyck, SC	Trinity	Chris Sewell	
York, SC	Filbert	Dave Hall Wallace Tinsley Jr.	Randy Gieselmann Dan Hall
		Mark Ashbaugh	
Georgia Foothills			
Alpharetta, GA	Open Door Comm	Joshua Cho Keedai Kim	
Athens, GA	Redeemer	Hal Farnsworth Todd Lowery Matt Siple	Brantley Coile Chip Milner Garry Todd
Blairsville, GA	Resurrection Grace	Jared Bryant Jon Jacobs	
Buford, GA	Restoration	Buck Rogers	Richard Dolan
Chestnut Mountain, GA	Chestnut Mountain Bryan Cox	Chestnut Mountain	Travis Brown
		Ben Phillips	Andy Jobson John Rollo
Clarkesville, GA	Christ	Hobie Wood	
Duluth, GA	Old Peachtree	Alan Johnson	Rick Appleton Jon Richards
Gainesville, GA	Westminster	Stacey Cox	
Suwanee, GA	Chris	Rod Entrekin	
Watkinsville, GA	Faith	Steven Brooks Bob McAndrew Jr.	
Winder, GA	Northside	Andy Schuster	Terry Ensley
		Stephen Estock Bruce Owens Roy Taylor Jr. Jeff Thompson	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Grace			
Biloxi, MS	First	Tim Horn	
Centreville, MS	Thomson Memorial	Eric Greene	
Crystal Springs, MS	First	Jim Shull	Bob Lee
Gulfport, MS	First		John Kitch
			Tim Murr
Hattiesburg, MS	Bay Street	Brian Davis	Sam Duncan
	First	Benjamin Griffith	Mike Smith
		James McCarthy	Robert Jackson
			John Kosko
			Bill Stanway
	Woodland	Joe Steele III	
Hazlehurst, MS	First	Benjamin Ratliff	
McComb, MS	New Covenant	Jim Plunk	
Mize, MS	Calvary	Joey McLeod Jr.	
Picayune, MS	First	Chris O'Brien	Dick Ulerich
Great Lakes			
Brighton, MI	Pathway Community	Del Belcher III	
Detroit, MI	Redeemer	Jon Saunders	
East Lansing, MI	Good Shepherd	Neil Quinn	
	University Reformed	Jason Helopoulos	Allan Knapp
			Peeter Lukas
			Tim McCormick
Grand Rapids, MI	Christ	Andrew Vander Maas	
Granger, IN	Michiana Covenant	Joel Irvin	
Harrison Township, MI	Roger Dean	Knox	Jon Herr
	Covenant	Ken Klett	
Holland, MI	New City	Ryan McVicar	
Royal Oak, MI	Redeemer	Scott Korljan	
Traverse City, MI		Elliott Pinegar	
Gulf Coast			
Cantonment, FL	Pinewoods	Joel Treick	
DeFuniak Springs, FL	Grace Redeemer PCA	Tyson Turner	
Destin, FL	Cornerstone	Dewey Roberts	
Fairhope, AL	Eastern Shore		Jay Colbert
Ft. Walton Beach, FL	Westminster	Bill Tyson	Gordon Eldridge
		Chad Watkins	Jim Richardson
		Knox White	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Gulf Coast, continued			
Gulf Shores, AL	Grace Fellowship	Rick Fennig	
Loxley, AL	Loxley	Timothy Rott	
Madison, FL	Grace	Gary Cox	
Mobile, AL	Christ		Dick Buchanan
Niceville, FL	First	Joe Grider	Bill Kuh Shawn Mitchell
Panama City, FL	Covenant First	Cory Colravy Ron Brown	
Pensacola, FL	Fairfield McIlwain Memorial	Ralph LaGuardia Rob Looper Dennis Louis	
Tallahassee, FL	Wildwood	David McNeely	Ben Brown
		Robert Cox Bob Hornick Kelly Jackson	
Gulfstream			
Boca Raton, FL	Spanish River	Brian Haring Dan Myers Timothy Torres	
Jupiter, FL	Sand Harbor	Andrew Jacobson	
Palm Beach, FL	Truth Point	Jeremy McKeen	
Palm Bch Gardens, FL	New City	Matt Wilson	
Port St. Lucie, FL	Christ the King	JC Cunningham	
Royal Palm Bch, FL	Christ Community	Peter Bartuska	
Stuart, FL	Grace Treasure Coast	Bernie van Eyk Rob Edenfield	
Heartland			
Andover, KS	Kirk of the Plains	Rick Franks	
Olathe, KS	New Hope	Jim Baxter	
Overland Park, KS	Redeemer	Tony Felich	
Wichita, KS	Heartland Comm	Gary Goodrich George Granberry III	
Heritage			
Dover, DE	Grace	Kenny Foster Jonathan Seda	
Kemblesville, PA	Cornerstone	Billy Haines	Bruce Boone Seth Watts
Lewes, DE	New Covenant	Robert Dekker	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Heritage, continued			
Middletown, DE	Stone's Throw		Scott Winchester
Newark, DE	Evangelical	Jay Harvey III	
Salisbury, MD	Providence	Jason Shelton	
Wilimington, DE	Hope	William Stern	
Wilmington, DE	Faith	Tom Harr Jr.	
		Nick Owens	
		Daryl Wattley	
Hills and Plains			
Edmond, OK	Heritage	Michael Philliber	
Fayetteville, AR	Christ Community Covenant	Hunter Bailey	Lee House
Joplin, MO	Christ the King	Reed Dunn	
Norman, OK	Christ the King	Mike Biggs	
Oklahoma City, OK	City	Bobby Griffith Jr. Doug Serven	
Shawnee, OK	Shawnee	Matt Wiley	
Siloam Springs, AR	Redeemer	Ted Wenger	
Stillwater, OK	Grace	Ryan Baker	
Tulsa, OK	Christ	Jason Bobo	
	Ethos	Jeremy Fair	
	Iglesia Reformada	Beau Berman	
	Pacto de Gracia	Raul Bermudez	
		Scott Morris	
Houston Metro			
Beaumont, TX	Reformed	Nick Napier	
Cypress, TX	King's Cross Cypress	Dennis Hermerding	
Houston, TX	Christ the King	Clay Holland	Raymond
Cunningham		Taylor Leachman	Kevin Wells
	Covenant	Lou Veiga	Jeremy Thomas
Katy, TX	Christ	Fred Greco	Daryl Brister
		Jason Wegener	Steve Mathis
			Andrew
McCallum			
Lufkin, TX	Covenant	Mark O'Neill	
Spring, TX	Spring Cypress		Todd Phillips
Sugar Land, TX	Redeemer Sugar Land	Janas Caruncho	
The Woodlands, TX	Grace	Kyle Bobos	Danny McDaniel
		Juan Carlos Martinez	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Illiana			
Cutler, IL	Reformed	Curt Rabe	
Edwardsville, IL	Center Grove	Wes James	Jeff Fornero James Walling
Evansville, IN	Providence	Aaron Myers	
Marissa, IL	Providence	Jerry Straight	
Owensboro, KY	Marissa	James Ryan	
Sparta, IL	Christ	John Birkett	
Vincennes, IN	Bethel Reformed	Alex Eppstein	
Waterloo, IL	Westminster	Scott Moreland	
	Concord	Andrew Cheatham	
Iowa			
Des Moines, IA	Redeemer	Wayne Larson	
Hospers, IA	Hospers	Brian Janssen	
Iowa City, IA	One Ancient Hope	Didi Wong	
Ledyard, IA	Bethany Evgl & Ref	Sam Belz	
North Liberty, IA	Hope Evangelical	Steve Muzio	
James River			
Fredericksburg, VA	Evident Grace Fell	Gordon Duncan	Matthew Murray
	New City Fellowship	Bob Becker	Doc Murdoc
		Mark Hertenstein	Gene Rivers
	New Life in Christ	Sean Whitenack	Robert
Rumbaugh			
	New Life Korean	Soungkook Shin	
Hopewell, VA	River's Edge Bible	Rob Wootton	
	West End	Eddie Reed Jr.	
	West Hopewell		Pat Maddox
Midlothian, VA	Sycamore	Harry Long	
Richmond, VA	All Saints Reformed	Dennis Bullock	Matthew Fender
		Steven Moulson	Rick Hutton
	City	Erik Bonkovsky	
	Crown and Joy	Leon Brown	
	Northside	Matt Lorish	
	Stony Point Reformed		John Williamson
Korean Capital			
Centreville, VA	Christ Central	Owen Lee	
		Bobby Suh	
		Albert Young	
	Korean Central		Charles Gill

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Korean Capital, continued			
Chantilly, VA	Korean	Yong Ho Cha	
Columbia, MD	Harvest	Hansoo Jin	
Fairfax, VA	Korean	Paul Bang Seong IL Park	
McLean, VA	McLean Korean		Jae Choi
Vienna, VA	The	Wonki Hong Cliff Kim Joo Young Kim Chul Lee	
		Moses Lee	
Korean Central			
Elmhurst, IL	Vineyard	Sun Sik Park	
Hoffman Estates, IL	Korean	Chang Kwon Suh	
Louisville, KY	Korea SaeHan	Sanghun KIM	
St. Louis, MO	Korean	Luke Kim	
Vernon Hills, IL	Highland Korean	Abraham Hong	
Korean Eastern			
Conshohocken, PA	Disciple Community	Jung Ree	
Dillsburg, PA	First Korean	Sanghoon Lim	
Philadelphia, PA	Emmanuel	Tae Kwon Kim Kyung Lee David Park	Brian O Youn
State College, PA	State College Korean	Jonathan Kim	
Korean Northeastern			
Woodside, NY	Korean	Samuel Park	
		Paul Lee	
Korean Northwest			
Carmichael, CA	Living Stone Comm	Peter Park	
Fair Oaks, CA	CrossPoint	Chun Ho Oh	
Pullman, WA	New Morning Korean	Joo Young Kang	
Stockton, CA	Stockton Bansuk	Jason Hong	
		John Chung	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Korean Southeastern			
Auburn, AL	Se Um	John Kim	
Charlotte, NC	Charlotte	Sung Kyun Na	
Columbia, SC	Columbia	Choong Pae Kim	
	Sandol	Thomas Oh	
Duluth, GA	Hanmaum	Young Pal Cho	
Fayetteville, NC	New Life Comm	Jong-Su Hong	
Ft. Walton Beach, FL	FWB Internatl Comm	Joshua Jea	
Knoxville, TN	Korean Sarang	Jin Eun Jung	
Melbourne, FL	Melbourne Open Kingdom	Paul Cha	
Morrisville, NC	Yea Hyang	Daniel Cho	
Norcross, GA	Siloam Korean	Anthony Lee	
Ocala, FL	Ocala Korean	Sam Kim	
Orlando, FL	Orlando Korean	Jae Lee	
Panama City, FL	Panama City Korean	Zadok Hong	
Peachtree Corners, GA	New	John Kim Bill Sim	
Pike Road, AL	Montgomery Open Kingdom	Kyung Jae Seo	
Sharpsburg, GA	Saebit Korean	Ik Joon Park	
Suwanee, GA	Christ Covenant Grace Community	Young Choi Eddie Lim Billy Park	
Tucker, GA	Korean First	Sam Suh	
Korean Southern			
Bryan, TX	New Somang	Sung Soo Kim	
Houston, TX	Korean Faith	Inseung Lee	
Korean Southwest			
Diamond Bar, CA	Global	Daniel CHIN Daniel Kim	
Gardena, CA	Lamp	Dong Yeob Lee	
San Fernando, CA	Gateway	Sang Kim	
Torrance, CA	Redeemer	James Han	
Valencia, CA	Jesus Family	Seongryong Kwon	
Korean Southwest Orange County			
Fullerton, CA	New Life	Boaz Choi Samuel Park	Alex Jun
Sierra Vista, AZ	Sierra Vista	David Yang	
Stanton, CA	CA Christ Comm	James Park	
		Joel Kim Sam Yoo	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Lowcountry			
Beaufort, SC	First Scots	Alex Mark	Mark Senn
Bluffton, SC	Grace Coastal	Sam Joyner Jr.	
Charleston, SC	Christ Church	Ross Hodges Jon Payne	
Goose Creek, SC	Church Creek Metro North	Howard Cole John Schley	David Walters Jr.
Hilton Head Isl, SC	Hilton Head	William McCutchen Tim Pitzer	
Mount Pleasant, SC	Eastbridge	Ron Steel	Rich Wylly
Orangeburg, SC	New City Fellowship Trinity	JP Sibley John Mark Patrick Chris Bennett Danny Clark William Schweitzer	
Metro Atlanta			
Atlanta, GA	Atlanta Westside	Walter Henegar Chris Talley	
	Brookhaven	Zach Bradley Hace Cargo	David McNay Ryan Tuttle
	ChristChurch	Bob Brunson Jeffery Hamm Peter Jackson Dave Lindberg	Curtis Brown Randy Stair
	Church of Redeemer	Ewan Kennedy Alex Woods	
	City	Scott Armstrong Mike Boland	
	Intown Community	Jimmy Agan III Andrew Flatgard	Jason Kang Jay Thompson Jim Wert Jr.
	Shalom City St. Paul's	Daniel Iverson IV Drew Archer Hung Truong Tolivar Wills	
	Westminster	Wei Ho Aaron Messner Erik Veerman	Ryan Bailey Eric Elder John White Jr.
Covington, GA	Trinity	Matt Abel Rob Rienstra	Henry Little

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Metro Atlanta, continued			
Cumming, GA	The Vine Community	Jon Adams Timothy Barton Jr.	
Fayetteville, GA	Covenant	Jamie Lambert John Sutton	
Johns Creek, GA	Perimeter	Ryan Brown Bob Cargo Bob Carter Caleb Click Matt Luchenbill Jeff Norris Randy Pope Randy Schlichting Jerry Schriver Monte Starkes Jeff Summers	Dan Case Jamey Short
Marietta, GA	East Cobb	Tim Locke	Bob Edwards Francois Longeiret Chuck Noren
Norcross, GA Peachtree City, GA	Christos Community Carriage Lane	Jonathan Stamberg Doug Griffith Timothy Gwin Dale Zarlenga	Norm Dunkin Adam Peeler
Snellville, GA Stockbridge, GA Stone Mountain, GA	Brookwood The Rock Grace	Gary Elliott John Stovall David Balzer Doug Graulich Michael Phillips Guy Richard James Saxon	
Metropolitan New York			
Astoria, NY	Astoria Community	Jeffrey Choi David Ellis	
Columbia, NJ Glen Rock, NJ Montclair, NJ	Knowlton Grace Redeemer Redeemer	Stephen Lewis Peter Wang Brad Bissell Daniel Ying	
New York, NY	Emmanuel Redeemer	Scott Strickman Aaron Bjerke Abraham Cho John Lin Drew Sokol Sam Wheatley	Bruce Terrell

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Metropolitan New York, continued			
Short Hills, NJ	Covenant	Christopher Diebold Donny Friederichsen	David Talcott
Suffern, NY	All Souls Community	John Hanna William Reinmuth	
Water Mill, NY	Grace	Mark Middlekauff Terry Gyger Matthew Terrell	
Mississippi Valley			
Bailey, MS	Bailey	Eric Mabbott	
Belzoni, MS	First	Jonathan McGuire	
Brandon, MS	Brandon	John Dawson	
Byram, MS	Grace	Roger Collins	
Clinton, MS	Pinehaven	Allen Stanton	
Delhi, LA	Delhi	Chris Wright	Troy Richards
Edwards, MS	Edwards	Heath Cross	
Jackson, MS	First	Billy Dempsey David Felker Ralph Kelley David Strain	Bud Bratley Ned Currie Paul Hurst Joel Payne Jr. Richard Ridgway Mark Windham
	Redeemer	Elbert McGowan Jr.	Otis Pickett
	Trinity	Earl Adams	
Kosciusko, MS	First	Phillip Palmertree	
Louisville, MS	First	Matt Miller Scott Phillips	
Meridian, MS	Northpointe	Mason Kiple	
Pearl, MS	Pearl	Adam Parker	
Raymond, MS	Raymond	David Irving	
Ridgeland, MS	Highlands Pear Orchard	Bradford Mercer Caleb Cangelosi Dean Williams	Kevin Russell
Ruston, LA	John Knox	Bruce Willson	
Vicksburg, MS	Westminster	Scott Reiber	
Winona, MS	First	Ryan Biese	
Yazoo City, MS	First Second	Charles Wingard Nicholas Bullock	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Mississippi Valley, continued			
		Bruce Baugus Cyril Chavis Ligon Duncan III Wayne Herring Mark Lowrey Jr. Fred Marsh Clay Quarterman Guy Waters	
Missouri			
Ballwin, MO	Twin Oaks	Scott Kerens Russell St. John	Terry Jones Brian Roby
Chesterfield, MO	Chesterfield	Matt Esswein Josiah Green Tony Howard Tim Jackson Owen Tarantino	John Ranheim
Columbia, MO	Christ Our King	Tim LeCroy	
Eureka, MO	Heritage	Jesse York	
Maplewood, MO	Crossroads	Daniel Song	
St. Louis, MO	Covenant		William McGreevy
	Grace & Peace Fell	Thurman Williams	
	Kirk of the Hills	Ben Porter	John Tubbesing
	Memorial	Greg Johnson	
	New City South	Roy Hubbard	
	Providence Reformed	Jeff Meyers	
	South City	Sam Haist	
		Mike Higgins	
Wentzville, MO	New Creation	Loren Bell	
		Wilson Benton Jr. Terrance Clarke Jr. Mark Dalbey Daniel Doriani Phil Fiol Kirk Norris Steven Ottolini Greg Perry Jason Polk	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Nashville			
Brentwood, TN	All Saints	Matthew Bradley Nathan McCall	
Cookeville, TN	Grace	Chris Donnelly	
Franklin, TN	Christ Community	David Cassidy Charles Johnson Ken Leggett	
	Cornerstone	Tony Giles Nathan Shurden	Terry Cheney Jim Payne John Pink
Goodlettsville, TN	Faith		
Mt. Juliet, TN	Hickory Grove	Michael Graham	
Murfreesboro, TN	Trinity	Brandon Eggar	
Nashville, TN	Christ	David Filson Scott Sauls	
	City Covenant	Mitchell Carter Tom Darnell	Bryce Sullivan Jack Watkins Wilhelmus Codington
	Flatrock Community	J Hager	
	Parks West End Community	Eric Ashley Carter Crenshaw Daniel Nealon Paul Ranheim	
Thompson Station, TN		Spring Hill	Mike Fennema
Tullahoma, TN	Covenant	Len Hendrix Jr.	
		Steven Edging Charles McGowan Pete Mitchell Jr. Michael Oliver Kevin Twit	
New Jersey			
Allenwood, NJ	Calvary		Ric Springer
Cherry Hill, NJ	Covenant	Bob Orner	
Mount Laurel, NJ	Grace	Ted Trefsgar Jr.	John Mardirosian
		Brent Kilman	
New River			
Morgantown, WV	Mercy	Curt Stapleton	James Alexander
		Seth Young	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
New York State			
Buffalo, NY	Christ Central Buffalo	Christopher Jhu	
Cobleskill, NY	Good Shepherd	Sam DeSocio	
Duanesburg, NY	Duanesburg Reformed	Cody Gibson	
		Kenneth McHeard	
Ithaca, NY	New Life	Steve Froehlich	
Orchard Park, NY	Armor Bible	Jonathan Hunt	
Queensbury, NY	Redeemer Reformed		Eric Pillemer
Rochester, NY	Grace	Marc Swan	
	New City Fellowship		
	Beechwood		Chris Holdridge
Rock Tavern, NY	Westminster	Kevin Chiarot	
Syracuse, NY	Christ	Jonathan Hood	
Wellsville, NY	Presbyterian	Tom Kristoffersen	
North Florida			
Fernandina Bch, FL	Grace Community	David Bradsher	
Gainesville, FL	Christ Community	Ross Jelgerhuis	
	Faith	Matt Morrison	
Jacksonville, FL	Christ	Dave Abney	Batch Batchelder
		Chuck Colson	
		Keith Dickerson	
		John Lawler	
	Westminster		Art Fox
			Robert Jadwin
McIntosh, FL	Community	Scott Simmons	
Orange Park, FL	Elohim Evangelical	Raymond Clotaire	Felius Nelson
North Texas			
Anna, TX	Grace and Peace	Matt Wood	
Arlington, TX	Arlington	Ryan Arkema	
Carrollton, TX	Christ	Bill Lovell	
	Metrocrest	David Ridenhour	
Colleyville, TX	Colleyville	Josh Anderson	
Dallas, TX	New St. Peter's	John Buerger	Jim Pocta
	Park Cities	Matthew Fray	Brad Bradley
		Paul Goebel	Tim Jeffress
		Chad Scruggs IV	Bill Thomas
Fort Worth, TX	Fort Worth	Phillip Maxwell	
		Ryan Moore	
	Trinity	Brian Davis	
		Steve Percifield	
Frisco, TX	Christ Community	Patrick Poteet	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
North Texas, continued			
Lancaster, TX	Christ the King	Kevin Gladding	
Lubbock, TX	Providence	Ronnie Rowe	
McKinney, TX	Redeemer	Jordan Stone	
Midland, TX	Providence	Peter Dietsch	
Richardson, TX	Town North	David Rogers	Joel Aguilar
Shreveport, LA	Grace	Howard Davis III Quinn Hill	
Southlake, TX	Lakeside	David Boxerman James Jessup	
Tyler, TX	Fifth Street	Steve Simmons	Clint Covington Matthew
Marshall	Redeemer	Ben Wheeler	
		Richey Goodrich David O'Dowd Jake Patton Julian Russell Justin Smith JB Wilbanks	
Northern California			
Clovis, CA	Grace Clovis	Brad Mills	
Draper, UT	Corner Canyon	Nate Taylor	
Elk Grove, CA	Soaring Oaks	Lance Lewis	
Kailua, HI	Trinity	Todd Capen	
Palo Alto, CA	Grace	Bob Crossland David Jones	Jason Greene
Paradise, CA	Ridge	Bryan Laws Josh Lee	
Paso Robles, CA	Covenant	Daniel Katches	
Roseville, CA	Valley Springs	Brad Anderson Stephen Baldwin	John Christopher
Salt Lake City, UT	New Song	Robert Binion Jr	
San Anselmo, CA	Grace	Rod Miles	
San Francisco, CA	First	Chris Robins	
San Ramon, CA	Canyon Creek	Travis Marsh	
Northern Illinois			
Aledo, IL	Trinity	Daren Dietmeier	
Forreston, IL	Forreston Grove	Drew Jones III	
Freeport, IL	Grace Fellowship	Justin Coverstone	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Northern Illinois, continued			
Hanna City, IL	Hanna City	David Keithley	Fred Winterroth
Normal, IL	Christ	Bob Smart	
		Timothy Trouten	
Paxton, IL	Westminster	Steve Jones	
Peoria, IL	Grace	Bryan Chapell	
Urbana, IL	All Souls	Luke Herche	
Watseka, IL	Amazing Grace	Scott Killy II	Christian Paulsen
Northern New England			
Lewiston, ME	Free Grace	Per Almquist	
Pembroke, NH	Christ	Ian Hard	
Portland, ME	Christ the Redeemer	Sean Roberts	Tim Yagel
Northwest Georgia			
Acworth, GA	Christ Community	Cameron Barham	Jonathan Stuckert
Canton, GA	Cherokee	Ross Ritter	Chuck Lokey
	Grace	Robie Hembree	
Carrollton, GA	King's Chapel	Andrew Hendley	
Cedartown, GA	Grace	Matthew Rabe	
Douglasville, GA	Chapel Hill	Thomas Myers	
	Grace	Clif Daniell	
		David Gilbert	
Marietta, GA	Christ	Toby Holt	
	Hope	Martin Hawley	
Powder Springs, GA	Midway	David Barry	Don Barnett
		David Hall	Wes Richardson
		Marc Harrington	Jim Wolff
Smyrna, GA	Smyrna	Joel Smit	
Woodstock, GA	Christ Covenant	Ted Lester Jr.	
		Robert Lester	
		Wes Calton	
		Legree Finch Jr.	
		Thomas MacGregor	
Ohio			
Cleveland, OH	The Heights	Mark Robertson	
	Turning Point	Bill Powis II	
Hudson, OH	Grace	Rhett Dodson	Peter Miller
		Lee Hutchings	
	Redeemer	Scott Wright	Ernie Miller
Medina, OH	Harvest	David Wallover	
		Nate Bower	
		Jeffrey Fartro	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Ohio Valley			
Cincinnati, OH	New City	Brian Ferry Josh Reitano Ryan Zhang	
Elizabethtown, KY	Redeemer	Marc Champagne	
Florence, KY	Grace	David Atkisson	
Hamilton, OH	Grace and Peace	Lee Veazey	Stan Frey
Lexington, KY	Living Hope PCA	Chad Grindstaff	
	Tates Creek	Robert Cunningham Marshall Wilmhoff	
Ludlow, KY	Trinity		Shay Fout Tom Hill
Mason, OH	N. Cincinnati Comm	Michael Craddock	
		George Hamm Larry Hoop	
Pacific			
Glendale, CA	Calvary	Philip George	
Los Angeles, CA	The Way	Michael Gregory Timothy Lien	
North Hills, CA	Valley	Ron Svendsen	
Pacific Northwest			
Anchorage, AK	Faith		Jeff Banker Bill March
Boise, ID	All Saints	Brian Douglas	
Hillsboro, OR	Ascension	Eric Costa	
Issaquah, WA	Covenant	Eric Irwin	
Portland, OR	Hope	Aaron Morris	
Poulsbo, WA	Liberty Bay	Andy Krasowski	Everett Henry Evan Vis
Seattle, WA	Green Lake	Michael Kelly Luke Morton David Richmon	
Spokane, WA	Coram Deo	Kyle Parker	
Vancouver, WA	Westminster	Jerid Krulish	
Woodinville, WA	Redeemer Redmond		Howie Donahoe
		Matt Bohling	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Palmetto			
Chapin, SC	Chapin	Marcus Jackman	
Columbia, SC	Christ Covenant Northeast St. Andrews	Jim Wilkerson Joshua Desch Jason Hunt Dale Welden	
Irmo, SC	Grace Point	Keith Kneeshaw	
Ridgeway, SC	Aimwell	Erwin Threatt	
Winnsboro, SC	Lebanon		Bobby Caldwell
		Sam Goodwin	
Pee Dee			
Andrews, SC	Andrews	Clint Stockton	
Cheraw, SC	Faith	Joe Arnold	
Dillon, SC	First	Matt Adams	Michael Brown
Florence, SC	Faith	Jordan Gallo	Jack North
	Good Shepherd	Stacey Severance	
Hartsville, SC	Hartsville	David McIntosh Jr.	
Kingstree, SC	Mouzon	Michael Brown	
Myrtle Beach, SC	Carolina Forest	Mark Horne	
	Faith	John Irwin	
Sumter, SC	Westminster	Stuart Mizelle Chip Reed	
Philadelphia			
Philadelphia, PA	Korean United	Timothy Cho	
	Liberti- Fairmount	Scott Crosby	
	Northeast Community	Maranatha Chung	
	Tenth	Liam Goligher	
	Third Reformed	Daniel Schrock	
Philadelphia Metro West			
Bryn Mawr, PA	Proclamation	Benjamin Falconer	Robert Sidor
		Kisup Lee	
Coatesville, PA	Olive Street	Dale Van Ness	
Phoenixville, PA	Iron Works	Stan Gale	
		Darin Pesnell	
Pottstown, PA	Grace & Peace	Bill Mayk	
Upper Darby, PA	Crossroads Comm	Shibu Oommen Michael Quillen	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Philadelphia Metro West, continued			
West Chester, PA	Iron Works	Robbie Schmidtberger	
	Meadowcroft	Max Benfer Jeffrey Rendell	
		Phil DeHart Dave Garner Carlton Wynne	
Piedmont Triad			
Greensboro, NC	Kirk of Greensboro	Darin Stone	
Lexington, NC	Meadowview Ref		Dempsey Essick Greg Greene Dan Rhodes
Winston-Salem, NC	Hope Redeemer Salem	Ethan Smith Tripp Sanders III Ben Milner Austin Pfeiffer	
	Southside Comm Trinity	Steven Angle Derek Radney	Trevor Laurence
		John Bourgeois IV Brian Deringer	
Pittsburgh			
Bovard, PA	Laurel Highlands	Adrian Armel	
East Liverpool, OH	First Evangelical		Stephen Richman
Eighty Four, PA	View Crest	Shaun Nolan	
Johnstown, PA	Trinity	Jared Havener	
LaVale, MD	Faith	Lee Capper	Jeremy Wilson Tom Marshall
Leechburg, PA	Kiski Valley		
Ligonier, PA	Pioneer	David Kenyon	
Murrysville, PA	Murrysville Comm	Jason Leist	
N. Huntingdon, PA	Calvin	Aaron Garber	
Pittsburgh, PA	City Reformed	John McCombs	
	First Reformed	Brent Horan	Stanley Jenkins
	Grace and Peace	Travis Scott	
	Redemption Hill PCA	Peter Doerfler	
Robinson Twnshp, PA	Providence	Ray Heiple Jr.	Timothy Baird Paul Deffenbaugh Philip Amaismeier
Washington, PA	Washington	Don Waltermeyer Jr.	
Wexford, PA	Covenant Comm	Jon Price	
		David Schweissing	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Platte Valley			
Lincoln, NE	Zion	Keith Ghormley	
Omaha, NE	Harvest Community	Jacob Gerber	
Potomac			
Alexandria, VA	Alexandria	Christopher Sicks	
Arlington, VA	Christ	Billy Boyce	Bob Mattes
	Emmanuel	Young Lee	
Ashburn, VA	King's Cross	Paul May	
Bladensburg, MD	Port Towns	Danny Edwards	Luce
Burke, VA	Christ	Porter Harlow	
California, MD	Cornerstone	Ryan Johnson	
		Walt Nilsson	
College Park, MD	Wallace		Rock Brockman Rachi Ngaine Charles Robinson
Derwood, MD	Shady Grove	Charlie Baile Ben Hein	
Fairfax, VA	New Hope	David Coffin Jr. Paul Wolfe	
Falls Church, VA	Chinese Christian	Tim Carroll John Chua	
	NewCity	James Choi	
Frederick, MD	Faith Reformed	John Armstrong Jr.	
Fulton, MD	Good Hope	Jack Waller	
Gainesville, VA	Gainesville	Jack Lash	
Herndon, VA	Grace Christian	Zhiyong Wang	Eric Yuan
Laurel, MD	Christ Reformed	Skip Dusenbury	Tim Persons
Martinsburg, WV	Pilgrim		Daniel Jones
McLean, VA	McLean	James Forsyth William Fullilove Nathan Newman David Stephenson	
Rockville, MD	Cross Community	Ben Wikner	
Silver Spring, MD	Mosaic Community	Joel St. Clair II Dan Sung	
Warrenton, VA	Heritage	Larry Yeager	Edward Faudree
Washington, DC	Grace	Glenn Hoburg Irwyn Ince Jr. Joel Littlepage Mike Park Remargo Yancie	
Woodbridge, VA	Crossroads	Don Sampson	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Providence			
Athens, AL	Grace Covenant	Jeff Hooker III	
Decatur, AL	Decatur		Blake Temple
Florence, AL	Redeemer	Scott Barber	
Huntsville, AL	Cornerstone	Brian Russ	John Bise
		Wilson Shirley	Frank Cohee
	Southwood	Ron Clegg	Ray Sheppard
		Peter Render	
		Will Spink	
	The Village	Alex Shipman	
	Westminster		Allen Zumbach
Madison, AL	Valley	James Hollis	Hal Guest
		William Plott	
Tuscumbia, AL	First	Randy Thompson	Hal Hughston Jr.
			Al Willis
		Lenden Fleeman	
		Dieter Paulson	
		Rick Stark	
Rio Grande			
Albuquerque, NM	City	Justin Edgar	
	Mosaic	Adam Viramontes	
Las Cruces, NM	University	Patrick Tebbano	
Santa Fe, NM	Christ	Greg Schneeberger	
Rocky Mountain			
Castle Rock, CO	Cornerstone	Shawn Young	
Colorado Spr, CO	Forestgate	Steve Stanton	
	Village Seven	Mark Bates III	Dave Kliever
		Bryan Counts	E. J. Nusbaum
		Vincent Hoppe	
Denver, CO	Grace & Peace Denver	Matt Morginsky	
Gillette, WY	Harvest Reformed	Caleb Nelson	
Lafayette, CO	The Table	Justin Chappell	
		Brad Edwards	
Lander, WY	Covenant	Scott MacNaughton	
Westminster, CO	Rocky Mountain	Shane Waldron	
		Dominic Aquila	
		Mark Fairbrother	
		Don Pegler	
		Joel Swearingen	
		Larry Wilkes	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Savannah River			
Augusta, GA	Cliffwood First	Geoff Gleason John Barrett Mike Hearon Michael Phillips	Sylvester Brown Allen Pelletier
Brunswick, GA	Lakemont Redeemer	Dave Vosseller Jim Shaw II	Kevin Nichols
Evans, GA	Christ Church, Redeemer	Robbie Hendrick Jay Miller	Glynn Dyer
Martinez, GA	Westminster	Mark Scholten	Dan Nielsen
Richmond Hill, GA	New Covenant	Nick Batzig	David Roulo Thomas Taylor Jr. Louis Watson
Savannah, GA	Grace		Dan Breen Kelly Frick
	Kirk O' the Isles	Peter Whitney	
St. Simons Isl, GA	Golden Isles	Alexander Brown	
Statesboro, GA	Trinity	Roland Barnes Henry Beaulieu	
Sylvania, GA	Liberty	Jason Wiltse	Thomas O'Barr
Vidalia, GA	Grace Community	Jason Davis	
Waynesboro, GA	First	Logan Almy	
		Timothy Foster Terry Johnson Joshua Keel Ron Parrish Timothy Shaw Charlie Turner	
Siouxlands			
Bloomington, MN	Grace Covenant	John Frese	
Duluth, MN	Grace	Nathan Lee	
Fargo, ND	Resurrection	John St. Martin	
Lennox, SD	Lennox Ebenezer	Ethan Saylor	
Minnetonka, MN	Good Shepherd	Judson Marvel	Blake Pool
Rapid City, SD	Black Hills Comm	Art Sartorius	
Rochester, MN	Trinity	John Gordy III Chris Harper	
South Coast			
Irvine, CA	New Life	Jeffrey Suhr	
La Mesa, CA	New Life	Trey Jasso	
Ladera Ranch, CA	Resurrection Orange County		Bryce Hales
Murrieta, CA	Christ	Robert Recio	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
South Coast, continued			
Newport Beach, CA	Redeemer	Adam Feichtmann	
Poway, CA	North City	Michael Awtry	
San Diego, CA	Harbor City	Steven Cooper	
	Redemption	Nicholas Davis	
Santa Ana, CA	Trinity	Eric Chappell	
		Eric Kapur	
		Chad Brewer	
		Lloyd Kim	
South Florida			
Coral Gables, FL	Granada	Worth Carson	Terry Murdock
Cutler Bay, FL	Pinelands	Michael Hernandez	
		Nathan Parker	
Ft. Lauderdale, FL	Coral Ridge	Robert Pacienza	
Hollywood, FL	St. Andrews Park Rd	TJ Campo	
Miami, FL	Crossbridge	Marcus Assis	
Southwest Ranches, FL	Christ Covenant	Brian Kelso	
South Texas			
Austin, TX	All Saints	Josh Eby	
	Christ the King	Timothy Fox	
	CrossPointe	Steve Johnson	Mitch Young
	Emmanuel	Greg Ward	
	Redeemer	Eric Landry	
Bryan, TX	Westminster	Bryce Waller	
		Jon Anderson	
		Wade Coleman	
		Ben Hailey	
Harlingen, TX	Covenant	Scott Floyd	
Kerrville, TX	Christ Church	John Standridge	
New Braunfels, TX	Hope	Derek McCollum	
San Antonio, TX	Redeemer	Tom Gibbs	Jeremy Whitley
	Trinity Grace	Michael Novak	
Victoria, TX	Christ	Mike Singenstreu	
		Curtis Castleberry	

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Southeast Alabama			
Auburn, AL	Covenant	Jere Scott Bradshaw	Steve Dowling John Parr David Rouse
Brewton, AL	First	Parker Johnson	
Clanton, AL	Grace Fellowship	Kevin Corley	
Clio, AL	Pea River	Brewer Ames III	Denny Crowe
Dothan, AL	First Westwood	Rusty Milton David Temples	
Greenville, AL	First	Rob Fossett	
Millbrook, AL	Millbrook	Brannon Bowman	
Monroeville, AL	Monroeville	Roger McCay Jr.	
Montgomery, AL	2Cities Trinity	James Williams Michael Howell	Mark Anderson III Bart Harmon Edward Patterson Pat Williams Jr.
Troy, AL	First	Michael Alsup	
Union Springs, AL	Bethel	Henry Lewis Smith	
Stuttgart-Moehringen, Germany	Covenant Fellowship	Steven Walton	
Wiesbaden, Germany	Christ	Phil Gelston	Andy Hemphill
Southern Louisiana			
Baton Rouge, LA	Westminster	Brandon Bernard	
Clinton, LA	Faith	Kelly Dotson	
DeRidder, LA	DeRidder	Jim Jones Jr.	
Lafayette, LA	Parish	Josh Kines	
Lake Charles, LA	Bethel	Ricky Glenn	Benjamin Hogue Jason Rashall Ken Kostrzewa
New Orleans, LA	Redeemer St. Peter's St. Roch Community	Ray Cannata Shane Gibson JB Watkins	
Slidell, LA	Trinity	Todd Smith	
Zachary, LA	Plains		Scott Clement Nelson Perret
		Josiah Carey Ande Johnson	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Southern New England			
Cambridge, MA	Christ The King	Nathan Barczi	
	Christ the King JP/Roxbury	Logan Keck	
	Christ the King Somerville	Matthew Owens	
Concord, MA	Redeemer	David Richter	
E. Longmeadow, MA	Grace	Matthew Kerr	
New Haven, CT	Christ	Steve LaValley	
		Chip Anderson	
		Mike Brunjes	
		Preston Graham Jr.	
		Craig Luekens	
		Kevin Nelson	
N. Pembroke, MA	Grace	Troy Albee	
Richmond, RI	Christ Our Hope	Daniel Jarstfer	Chris Shoemaker
			Mark Slater
W. Springfield, MA	W. Springfield Covenant Comm	Robert Hill	
		Curran Bishop	
		Solomon Kim	
		Jeremy Mullen	
Southwest Florida			
Brandon, FL	College Hill	Jimbo Mullen	
	Westminster	Wes Holland Jr.	Jim Eggert
Clearwater, FL	Christ Community	Bob Brubaker	Nick Betancourt
Lakeland, FL	Christ Community	Lyle Caswell Jr.	
		Dax Gibson	
		Jeremy Kemp	
	Covenant	Jeff McDonald	Allen Montgomery
		David McWilliams	
	Redeemer	Brian MacDonald	
	Strong Tower	Ben Turner	
	Trinity	Tim Rice	Frank McCaulley
		Luke Wolfe	
Mulberry, FL	Greater Hope	Stan McMahan Jr.	
Riverview, FL	Redeemer	Steven Hansen	
St. Petersburg, FL	City Ch St. Petersburg	Justin Woodall	
	St. Petersburg	David Harding	
Tampa, FL	Christ Central	Danny Dalton	
	Sojourner	Steve Light Jr.	
	Tampa Bay	Freddy Fritz	Ed Jordan

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Southwest Florida, continued			
Winter Haven, FL	Redeemer Winter Hav.	Drew Bennett Brandon Lutz Jeff Skipper Jonathan Winfree	
		Tony Elswick Bee Kirk Andrew Newman	
Suncoast Florida			
Bradenton, FL	Harbor Community	Geoff Henderson	
Cape Coral, FL	Providence Christian	Brent Lauder	
Ft. Myers, FL	Westminster	Byron West	Charles Dumas
Lake Suzy, FL	Grace	David Stewart	Andy Mitchell Bob Rhodes
Marco Island, FL	Marco	Steven Schoof	
North Ft. Myers, FL	North Ft. Myers	Dann Cecil	
Sarasota, FL	Covenant Life	Steve Jeantet Chris Knaebel	
	Faith	Keith Ledford	
Venice, FL	Auburn Road	Dwight Dolby	Jim Robinson
		Ted Hamm	
Susquehanna Valley			
Carlisle, PA	Carlisle Reformed	Matt Purdy	
Chambersburg, PA	Redeemer	Jeff Cottone	
Ephrata, PA	Reformed	Tom Nicholas	
Harrisburg, PA	Second City Trinity	Peter Rowan Bob Eickelberg David Kertland Michael Wolcott	
Lancaster, PA	Westminster	Dave Kieffer Tucker York Luke Le Duc	Thomas Lints
Mount Joy, PA	Wheatland Proclamation	Troy DeBruin	
Oxford, PA	Bethany	Mark Mathews	
Quarryville, PA	Faith Reformed	Sam Andreades	Robert
McCullough Shippensburg, PA	Hope Reformed	David Fidati Philip Postma	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Susquehanna Valley, continued			
State College, PA	Oakwood	Owen Hughes Dan Kiehl	
York, PA	New Life Providence	Erik Swanson Vince Wood	Jay Hassinger
		Paul Hyunkook Kim Larry Roff Richard Smith Jr.	
Tennessee Valley			
Chattanooga, TN	Brainerd Hills Covenant	Jake Bennett	Vaughn Hamilton Jason Coffey Tony DeMarco Mark Casson Don Holwerda Pat Rolleston Oliver Trimiew
	First	Tim Tinsley	
	New City Fellowship	Billy McKillop Randy Nabors Kevin Smith	
	New City Fellowship - East Lake N. Shore Fellowship	Robby Holt Chris Powell John Tomberlin	Jim Pickett
Cleveland, TN	St. Elmo Trinity	Cal Boroughs III Sam Brown Philip Caines	
Crossville, TN	First	Andy Aikens	Robert Berman Jim Sparks
Dalton, GA	Grace	Wes Parsons	
East Ridge, TN	East Ridge		Evan Gildernew
Hixson, TN	Hixson	Greg Baney	
Jasper, TN	Grace	Erik McDaniel	
Knoxville, TN	Redeemer	Shawn Slate	
LaFayette, GA	Highlands	Tom May	
Lookout Mtn, TN	Lookout Mountain	Frank Hitchings III Joe Novenson Brian Salter	Bill Davis Cy Huffman Don Kent
Maryville, TN	Smoky Mountain Trinity	Bill Fikes David Anderson	
Oak Ridge, TN	Covenant	John Blevins III Nick Willborn	Brad Isbell

APPENDIX S

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Tennessee Valley, continued			
Rising Fawn, GA	Rock Creek Flshp.	Corby Shields Eric Youngblood	
Signal Mtn, TN	Mountain Fellowship Wayside	Jimmy Davis Chuck Barrett Brian Cosby	Aaron Gould David Moss
Sweetwater, TN Trenton, GA	Christ Grace Comm Trenton	Wes Alford Hutch Garmany Render Caines Jeremy Coenen Carl Ellis Jr. Paul Hahn Jr. Chris Manley John Southworth Jr. David Stoddard	
Tidewater			
Chesapeake, VA Elizabeth City, NC Hampton, VA Norfolk, VA Smithfield, VA Suffolk, VA Virginia Beach, VA	Crosswater Harbor Calvary Reformed Immanuel Hope Westminster Ref New Covenant New Life Princess Anne	David Dickson Jason Schubert TJ Schley Bill Harrell Jr. Blake Wingfield Brett Carl Tim Dryden Ken Christian James Brock	Joe Sawanowich Kurt Nelson
Warrior			
Aliceville, AL Eutaw, AL Tuscaloosa, AL	First First Pleasant Ridge Riverwood	Jason Housewright Jim Richwine Tom Kay Jr. Paul Kooistra John Robertson Stewart Swain	Jason McBride Edward Owens Gene Martin
Western Carolina			
Arden, NC	Arden	Nathan Francis Gabriel Malloy Craig Sheppard	

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

City/State	Church	Teaching Elder	Ruling Elder
Western Carolina, continued			
Asheville, NC	Covenant Reformed Grace & Peace Malvern Hills Trinity	Sean McCann Jonathan Inman Tom Cox Stephen Bates Joe Mullen III Chad Smith	Joel Belz Brad Burlingham Stephen Griffith
Boone, NC	Grace Highlands	Graham Svendsen	
Brevard, NC	Cornerstone	Andy Silman	Larry Martin
Franklin, NC	Emmanuel	Tim McQuitty	
Hazelwood, NC	Hazelwood	Patrick Womack	
Hendersonville, NC	Covenant		Jim Toms James Wert
Marion, NC	Story Memorial	Matt Stevens	
Mills River, NC	Grace Mills River	Patrick Lafferty Ben Seneker	
Murphy, NC	Providence	David Hina	
Newport, TN	Fellowship	William Hill	
Weaverville, NC	First	Skip Gillikin Bill Clark Scott Hill Andrew Shank	
Westminster			
Bristol, TN	Eastern Heights Walnut Hill	Rick Light Andy Moehn	
Cedar Bluff, VA	Covenant	Carl Howell Jr.	
Johnson City, TN	Westminster	Joshua Light Jim Richter	Frank McCollum Robert Smith
Kingsport, TN	Harmony	Mark Blalack Charles Davidson Andrew White	Shawn Roberson
Wisconsin			
Delafield, WI	Cornerstone	Ben Sinnard	Jason Heinen Steve Iler
La Crosse, WI	Christ Covenant	James McCune	
Madison, WI	Lake Trails	Shaun Spencer	Jeff Shaver
Merrill, WI	Bible	Andy Perry	
Milwaukee, WI	Christ Friend of Sinner's	Jon Talley Dan Quakkelaar	

APPENDIX S

Attendance Totals

Total Number of Teaching Elders:	1,202
Total Number of Ruling Elders:	334
Total Enrollment:	1,536
Churches Represented:	902

APPENDIX T

REPORT OF THE STANDING JUDICIAL COMMISSION TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

I. INTRODUCTION

Since its report to the 45th General Assembly, the Standing Judicial Commission has held four meetings: an in-person meeting in conjunction with the 45th General Assembly on June 13, 2017; a video conference meeting on August 30, 2017; an in-person Stated Meeting on October 19, 2017; and in-person Stated Meeting March 1, 2018.

Members of the Standing Judicial Commission:

Member	Class	Member	Class
TE Paul Bankson	2020	RE Terry L. Jones	2019
RE John R. Bise	2021	TE Paul D. Kooistra	2020
TE Raymond D. Cannata	2021	TE Charles E. McGowan	2018
RE Daniel A. Carrell	2018	TE D. Steven Meyerhoff	2019
TE Bryan S. Chapell	2018	RE Frederick Neikirk	2020
TE David F. Coffin Jr.	2020	RE EJ Nusbaum	2021
RE Howie Donahoe	2019	RE John Pickering	2021
RE Steven Dowling	2020	RE Bruce W. Terrell	2018
RE Samuel J. Duncan	2019	RE John B. White Jr.	2018
TE Brad D. Evans	2019	RE R. Jackson Wilson	2020
TE Paul B. Fowler	2019	TE Guy Waters	2021
TE Fred Greco	2021		
		TE George W. Robertson	2018
		joined another denomi- nation in 2017.	

II. JUDICIAL CASES

2016-06	Complaint of John Avery v. Nashville Presbytery
2016-10	In re Korean Northwest Presbytery
2016-11	Complaint of TE Michael Frazier v. Nashville Presbytery
2016-13	Complaint of RE John Avery, Scott Daniels, et al. v. Nashville Presbytery

APPENDIX T

2016-15	Appeal of TE James Bachmann v. Nashville Presbytery
2016-16	Complaint of TE Arthur Sartorius, et al., v. Siouxlands Presbytery
2016-17	Complaint of RE Morris Webster, et al., v. Heritage Presbytery
2017-01	Complaint of RE Scott Dailey v. Heritage Presbytery
2017-02	Complaint of RE Charles Postles, et al., v. Heritage Presbytery
2017-03	Complaint of RE Daniels, et al. v. Nashville Presbytery
2017-04	<i>BCO</i> 40-5 report of RE John B. Thompson
2017-05	<i>BCO</i> 40-5 report of TE James Bachmann
2017-06	Request for Reference from Blue Ridge Presbytery
2017-07	Complaint of TE Don Clements v. Blue Ridge Presbytery
2017-08	<i>BCO</i> 40-5 report of RE John B. Thompson
2017-09	<i>BCO</i> 40-5 report of RE John B. Thompson
2017-10	In re Korean Eastern Presbytery
2017-11	In re Korean Southwest Presbytery
2017-12	In re Platte Valley Presbytery
2017-13	Complaint of RE Michael Tripp v. Ohio Valley Presbytery
2018-01	Appeal of RE Glen Mapes v. Metro New York Presbytery

At this time, no cases are being considered by panels. The SJC has not yet received the record of the case for Case 2018-01. The SJC determined the following cases to be out of order: Case 2017-03, 2017-05, 2017-08 and 2017-09. The SJC notes Cases 2017-04 and 2017-13 were withdrawn, and Case 2016-06 was abandoned. The SJC has completed its work on Cases 2016-10, 2016-11, 2016-13, 2016-15, 2016-16, 2016-17, 2017-01, 2017-02, 2017-06, 2017-07, 2017-10, 2017-11, and 2017-12. The report on those cases follows.

III. REPORT OF THE CASES

CASE 2016-06

RE JOHN AVERY

VS.

NASHVILLE PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

JUNE 13, 2017

The Standing Judicial Commission declares this Case to have been abandoned. The Commission approved this action without objection.

CASE 2016-10

IN RE KOREAN NORTHWEST PRESBYTERY

JUNE 13, 201

Korean Northwest Presbytery responded to the SJC that it had amended and adopted its response to the exceptions in its meeting of April 24-25, 2017. A motion to accept the amended and corrected responses of KNWP was approved by the following roll call vote:

Bankson, <i>Absent</i>	Duncan, <i>Concur</i>	Neikirk, <i>Dissent</i>
Barker, <i>Concur</i>	Evans, <i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum, <i>Concur</i>
Bise, <i>Concur</i>	Fowler, <i>Concur</i>	Pickering, <i>Concur</i>
Cannata, <i>Concur</i>	Greco, <i>Concur</i>	Robertson, <i>Absent</i>
Carrell, <i>Absent</i>	Jones, <i>Concur</i>	Terrell, <i>Concur</i>
Chapell, <i>Concur</i>	Kooistra, <i>Concur</i>	White, <i>Concur</i>
Coffin, <i>Concur</i>	McGowan, <i>Concur</i>	Wilson, <i>Concur</i>
Donahoe, <i>Concur</i>	Meyerhoff, <i>Concur</i>	
Dowling, <i>Abstain</i>		

CASE 2016-11

TE MICHAEL FRAZIER

VS.

NASHVILLE PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

MARCH 1, 2018

SUMMARY OF THE CASE

Rev. Chuck Williams, a minister and chaplain from the PCA's Central Florida Presbytery, filed accusations with Nashville Presbytery

against Rev. Scott Sauls, a minister in Nashville, accusing him of “infidelity to the Gospel” for alleged views and teaching related to homosexuality. Nashville Presbytery’s standing Committee on Judicial Business considered the accusations and recommended Presbytery find there was insufficient reason to indict (i.e., no “strong presumption of guilt,” *BCO* 31-2). Presbytery adopted the Committee’s recommendation. Rev. Frazier, a member of Nashville Presbytery, filed a Complaint against that decision. Presbytery considered his Complaint, denied it, and he carried it to the SJC. On March 1, 2018, the SJC denied the Complaint, by a vote of 20-0-1.

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

- 06/13/14 Rev. Scott Sauls, pastor of Christ Presbyterian Church, Nashville (the “Church”) invited Mr. Stephen Moss to post on Sauls’ blog, under the title, “*Meet My Same-Sex-Attracted, Evangelical Christian, Seminary Student Friend.*”
- 06/17/14 Rev. Chuck Williams, a member of the PCA’s Central Florida Presbytery, exchanged emails with Rev. Sauls.
- 06/21/14 Rev. Williams exchanged emails with Mr. Moss.
- 03/01/15 Nine months after the email exchange, Sauls’ book was published, titled: *Jesus Outside the Lines*. Chapter 8 is titled “Chastity or Sexual Freedom?”
- 03/23/15 Sauls posted an article on the Gospel Coalition website, titled “*Toward a Graciously Historic Sexual Ethic.*”
- 04/12/15 Christ Presbyterian Church sponsored an “*Open Forum on Same Sex Attraction.*” Mr. Moss was one of the guest speakers. Rev. Sauls was one of the moderators of the Forum regarding the content of Mr. Moss’s post.
Rev. Sauls preached a sermon titled, “Redeeming Sexuality.”
- 04/28/15 Ten months after their first email exchange, Rev. Williams again emailed with Rev. Sauls.
- 12/09/15 Seven months later, Rev. Williams sent the Clerk of Nashville Presbytery (“Presbytery”) a document titled “*A Charge of Offense Regarding Infidelity to the Gospel Against the Church of the Lord Jesus Christ.*” In the three-page document, Rev. Williams enumerated five charges against Rev. Sauls related to the April 2015 Forum and other material Rev. Sauls had authored.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

As evidence to support his charges, Rev. Williams provided links to various items, including 14 YouTube videos from the April 2015 “Open Forum.” Rev. Williams provided no quotes from the videos and or any transcription.

Williams also referenced, but did not attach,

- a Sauls blog post from June 13, 2014, titled “*Meet My Same Sex Attracted Evangelical Christian Seminary Friend*”
- an April 28, 2015, Sauls blog post titled “*Open Letter to a Public Critic*”
- a chapter from Sauls’ book, *Jesus Outside the Lines*.

Williams also provided 48 pages of material:

- excerpts from the Westminster Confession of Faith,
- excerpts from Minutes of various General Assemblies,
- 2015 JETS article (D. Burk) titled “*Is Homosexual Orientation Sinful?*”
- excerpts from emails between Rev. Sauls and him on April 28, 2014
- half-page of excerpts from an April 2015 sermon by Rev. Sauls titled “*Redeeming Sexuality*”
- June 21, 2014, email exchange between Williams and the Forum speaker

The matter was referred to Presbytery’s standing Committee on Judicial Business (“CJB”).

04/12/16 At Presbytery’s 87th Stated Meeting, the CJB presented its report and the following recommendation:

Regarding complaint [accusations] of TE Chuck Williams against the TE, CJB recommended that [Presbytery] find that there is no presumption of guilt (BCO 31-2) and therefore find no merit to the complaint against the TE, that the Nashville Presbytery decline to commence process and that the complaint be dismissed. (BCO 31-2; 34- 1)

The motion passed.

06/11/16 Rev. Frazier, a member of Nashville Presbytery, filed a two-page Complaint with Presbytery against the April 12 action, contending:

Presbytery] erred in their determination that there was insufficient evidence to raise a strong presumption of guilt in regards to the Complaint [accusations] brought before them against the teachings of TE Scott Sauls by TE Chuck Williams.”

Complainant Frazier enumerated eight specifications of error, and he requested the following “Amends”:

1. That Nashville Presbytery acknowledge its error in not finding a strong presumption of guilt in TE Scott Saul's (*sic*) teachings on same-sex attraction.
2. That Nashville Presbytery determine that there is a strong presumption of guilt in TE Scott's (*sic*) teachings on same-sex attraction.

His Complaint was referred to the standing CJB.

08/09/16 At Presbytery’s 88th Stated Meeting, the CJB presented its report on the Frazier Complaint and recommended it be denied. Presbytery Minutes record the following: “CJB recommended dismissal of the complaint from TE Mike Frazier (attached). The motion passed.”

09/05/16 Rev. Frazier took his complaint to the General Assembly.

01/18/18 A 147-page Record of the Case was finalized.

03/01/18 The full SJC heard the Complaint.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did NP err at its 87th Stated Meeting on April 12, 2016, in its determination that there was insufficient evidence to raise a strong presumption of guilt with respect to the reports brought before it against the teachings of TE Scott Sauls?

III. JUDGMENT

No. The Complaint is denied.

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

The record of the case provides sufficient evidence that NP fulfilled its investigatory duties under *BCO* 31-2 in the particular circumstances presented in this case. Further, the 147 page record did not demonstrate that NP erred in its exercise of judgment when it declined to proceed to charges against the Teaching Elder.

This decision was drafted by the SJC after the full Commission heard the case and adopted on the following roll call vote:

Bankson, <i>Concur</i>	Duncan, <i>Absent</i>	Neikirk, <i>Concur</i>
Bise, <i>Concur</i>	Evans, <i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum, <i>Concur</i>
Cannata, <i>Concur</i>	Fowler, <i>Abstain</i>	Pickering, <i>Concur</i>
Carrell, <i>Concur</i>	Greco, <i>Concur</i>	Terrell, <i>Concur</i>
Chapell, <i>Concur</i>	Jones, <i>Concur</i>	Waters, <i>Concur</i>
Coffin, <i>Concur</i>	Kooistra, <i>Concur</i>	White, <i>Concur</i>
Donahoe, <i>Concur</i>	McGowan, <i>Not Qual.</i>	Wilson, <i>Concur</i>
Dowling, <i>Concur</i>	Meyerhoff, <i>Concur</i>	

TE McGowan disqualified himself because he is a member of the court that is party to the case. *OMSJC* 2.10(d)(3)(iii)

CONCURRING OPINION

ON CASE 2016-11

TE Fred Greco, joined by RE Steve Dowling, TE Paul Fowler, RE John Bise, TE Bryan Chapell, TE Brad Evans, TE Guy Waters, and RE Dan Carrell.

We did not dissent from the decision of the SJC in Case 2016-11 because the Court's Judgment is consistent with its Statement of the Issue and subsequent reasoning. We similarly agree with some of the argumentation contained in adjacent Concurring Opinions, whether they articulate deficiencies in the Complaint or highlight exegetical and other concerns. We are not repeating here what is written elsewhere because there is no need for redundancy.

There is a need, however, to express a reservation about the Nashville Presbytery's Committee on Judicial Business (the "CJB") in its conduct of this case.

While it is clear from the Complaint that TE Frazier's primary concerns are the theological issues first raised by TE Williams, he also complained that two members of the CJB were elders at Christ Presbyterian Church, which

hosted the “Open Forum on Same-Sex Attraction” event and which is pastored by TE Sauls. Though the *BCO* imposes no requirement for these men to have recused themselves on that basis, he argued that they should have done so because their close association with TE Sauls meant there was an appearance of impropriety that would have been obviated through recusal.

The Presbytery responded to this by saying that, in addition to the lack of a *BCO* mandate, their own rules don’t require such a recusal, that the CJB is a standing committee and not an ad hoc committee, that the work of the CJB was thorough, that the two men closely associated with TE Sauls constituted only a two-fifths minority of the CJB, and that there is nothing in the ROC that indicates that the composition of the CJB was questioned during the initial discussion before Presbytery. These counter-arguments are objectively true.

What is also objectively true is that the TE and the RE on the CJB who are also on the Session at Christ Presbyterian Church were investigating themselves, since the original accusations arising from TE Williams also explicitly accused the Session of wrongdoing along with TE Sauls. This necessarily means that when the CJB received the formal communication from TE Williams, the two members from Christ Church either overlooked the fact that the Session as a whole (and they themselves) were subjects of the accusation, or they perceived it and decided to continue in their capacity as CJB members anyway, presumably with the concurrence of the other three members of the CJB. The first action might reasonably undermine confidence that due diligence was applied to the accusations and the second might reasonably undermine confidence in the objectivity of the CJB, irrespective of the competence of any investigation or the wisdom of its recommendation.

We find the makeup of the CJB to be a matter of great concern in the circumstances of the case, especially in light of the fact that the original correspondence from TE Williams (which started the entire chain of litigation) referenced the action of “the Session of [Christ Presbyterian Church]...knowingly invit[ing] a self-proclaimed and unrepentant homosexually attracted individual who claims a right standing with Christ while unrepentantly accommodating homosexual thoughts, desires and attractions to speak over a dozen times before the general congregation and youth at CPC.” Because the other four of the five “charges” brought by TE Williams did not reference the Session, the matter of the Session’s involvement in the “preaching, teaching, and actions” was not raised by the Complainant. In fact, Nashville Presbytery itself did not rule on the Session’s

involvement, instead passing a motion “that there is no ‘presumption of guilt’ (*BCO* 31-2) and therefore no merit **to the complaint against TE Scott Sauls**, that the Nashville Presbytery decline to commence process, and that the complaint be dismissed (*BCO* 31-2; 34-1)” (emphasis added). It was the passage of this motion that Complainant challenged. He did not raise the issue of Nashville Presbytery’s failure to address the involvement of the Session: “Nashville Presbytery erred in their determination that there was insufficient evidence to raise a strong presumption of guilt in the regards to the Complaint brought before them **against the teachings of TE Scott Sauls** by TE Chuck Williams” (emphasis added). If Complainant had raised the issue of the Session’s involvement, or of Nashville Presbytery’s failure to address the issue of the Session’s involvement, we believe that it would have been of sufficient import to affect the ruling on the Complaint. The fact is, however, that the Complainant did not raise that issue in his Complaint, and therefore it was not before the SJC. (*BCO* 39-3.1)

The OMSJC has rules that address recusal and the appearance of impropriety for the SJC itself in order to “maintain the highest standards of integrity, independence, impartiality, and competence” (*OMSJC* 2.1), but those rules are not binding on other courts of the church. Even so, *BCO* Preliminary Principle II.8 says that “...ecclesiastical discipline... can derive no force whatever, but from its own justice, the approbation of an impartial public, and the countenance and blessing of the great Head of the Church.” Thus, we believe Nashville Presbytery should have insisted that the two elders from Christ Church recuse themselves from the CJB’s review of this matter. Its failure to have done so is a significant concern and should not be duplicated in the future by that Presbytery or any other. Even had the Session itself not been mentioned by TE Williams, the appearance of impropriety would have remained in light of the relevant circumstances. Sensitivity to such appearances would help assure that rulings by presbyteries receive the approbation of an impartial public.

CONCURRING OPINION

ON CASE 2016-11

RE Frederick Neikirk and TE Guy Waters, joined by RE John Bise, RE Dan Carrell, RE Steve Dowling, TE Fred Greco, and TE Paul Fowler (as a statement of the basis of his abstention).

While we concur with the decision of the Standing Judicial Commission in case 2016-11, we feel compelled to offer the following additional comments, both by way of explanation and of concern.

This matter first came to the full SJC in March of 2017, when a panel recommended that the Complaint not be sustained. That panel recommendation was not adopted by the full Commission. The Commission voted instead to sustain the Complaint, and, at a subsequent called meeting, voted to approve reasoning consistent with the vote to sustain the Complaint. The SJC then declined, on a tie vote, to approve the decision as a whole. The matter was then set over for a hearing by the full Commission. It was the view of those of the undersigned who were then on the SJC, on the basis of the Record before the Commission at the time of the original decision, that Nashville Presbytery (NP) had failed to do a sufficient investigation under *BCO* 31-2. We, therefore, voted to sustain the Complaint. Had that Record been unchanged at this hearing, we likely would have repeated our votes to sustain the Complaint.

Prior to the hearing by the full SJC the parties agreed to add several excerpts from publications wherein TE Sauls spelled out his views on the issues raised in the Complaint. These documents were added with both sides agreeing that the documents had been considered by the Committee tasked by NP with bringing a recommendation on the matter. With that additional information before the Commission we, and clearly the overwhelming majority of the SJC, concluded that there was not sufficient evidence that NP had erred “in its determination that there was insufficient evidence to raise a strong presumption of guilt with respect to the reports brought before it against the teachings of TE Scott Sauls.” Our support of this decision does not mean, however, that we do not continue to have concerns about how this matter was handled. Indeed, we have concerns about both the process followed by NP and, of greater significance for the Church at-large, some of the exegesis of Scripture that was used in this matter.

When NP received the “report” on TE Sauls under *BCO* 31-2, it assigned the matter to its Committee on Judicial Business (CJB), tasking it to bring a recommendation to NP. Similarly, when the Complaint was presented that alleged that NP had erred in not finding a strong presumption of guilt, the matter was assigned to CJB. This is apparently a standard procedure for NP in dealing with any complaint, appeal, etc., and, in our judgment, it is entirely appropriate for a presbytery to task a committee with reviewing the facts and bringing a recommendation to presbytery. Our concern, however, is that there is no direct evidence in the Record that NP, as a whole, ever saw the original document that brought the *BCO* 31-2 report and there is, at best, ambiguous evidence as to whether NP, as a whole, ever saw TE Frazier’s Complaint. To us, these are serious omissions. While it is perfectly appropriate for a presbytery to have a committee to do any investigating and

to bring a recommendation, it is the presbytery, as a court, that is charged with determining if there is a strong presumption of guilt (*BCO* 31-2) or if a complaint should be sustained (*BCO* 43-5,9). We do not believe a presbytery can responsibly make determinations such as these without seeing those originating documents. Respondent was able to point to places in the Record that could, possibly, be read as NP having seen the documents. Nonetheless, the Record should have been crystal clear as to whether the documents were seen by NP as a whole. If they were, then it is much easier to conclude that NP carried out its responsibilities. If they were not, then it likely would have been clear to us that NP had failed in its responsibilities.

All this points out the need for clerks to be diligent in making sure that minutes contain all relevant information. More importantly, it is a reminder that it is ultimately the presbytery, not its clerk, that is responsible for the content of its minutes. Hence, this experience should be a reminder to presbyteries to be vigilant to see that their minutes are complete. Finally, Respondent seemed to suggest at one point that the fault for this lack of clarity lay with Complainant for not asking for additional information to be added to the Record. While granting that this right exists under *OMSJC* 7.4, the fact remains that it is the duty of the clerk of the presbytery to ensure that “any papers bearing on the complaint” are included in the Record (*BCO* 43-6). Had this provision been complied with fully in this case the job of the SJC would have been much easier, and this matter likely could have been settled after the original panel hearing.

We also share some of the exegetical concerns raised by Complainant regarding the use of Matthew 19:12 (Christ’s example of three types of “eunuchs”) and John 9:13-23 (Christ’s healing of the man who was born blind) to support the positions being put forth by TE Sauls. The Record suggests that some troubling claims were advanced in relation to these passages, namely, that a person with same sex attraction (SSA) is analogous to the eunuchs of Matthew 19:12 and the blind man of John 9. But the conditions of which Jesus speaks in Matthew 19 and John 9 are categorically different from SSA. In John 9, the blind man suffers from a congenital physical disability. In Matthew 19, Jesus mentions three types of eunuchs. The first is congenitally disabled, the second has undergone physical castration, the third has pursued the particular calling of being single. Placing SSA in the same category as the impairments and circumstances described in Matthew 19 and John 9 invites the unbiblical conclusion that SSA is a matter of moral indifference, a circumstance for which one is not morally responsible. Given the pertinence of these passages to NP’s proceedings with respect to TE Sauls, one might have expected the Record to

show considerable interaction with these texts. But the Record does not reveal that either CJB or NP itself devoted careful exegetical and theological attention to these passages.

Even more troubling was how little indication the Record offers of interaction with James 1:13-15. There is arguably a passing reference to this passage in an e-mail by TE Sauls, and there is a brief statement by CJB. CJB's own reading of James 1:13-15 raises more questions than it answers. In response to its own question, "Do the Scriptures or Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) doctrinal standards identify homosexual attractions (same sex attractions) as sin along with homosexual immorality and homosexuality?" CJB answered: "No. The Scriptures speak clearly condemning homosexual immorality, homosexual behavior and homosexual lust. The Scriptures do not condemn temptations as sin. James 1:13-15 speaks of the relationship between temptation, desire, sin and death. Lustful desires of any sort are sin. Attractions and propensities are temptations and not sin." CJB appears to understand James 1:14 to separate temptation from desire and sin. But James 1:14 states just the opposite. Temptation flows from desire in this verse. We are bound, therefore, to understand the temptation of which James speaks here to be sinful. One would like to know how CJB arrived at its reading of James 1:13-15. But the Record offers no exegetical argument for CJB's claims regarding James 1:13-15. All that we have is CJB's assertion about this text.

In fairness, it was not always clear from the Record which of these uses of the passages in question were TE Sauls', which were from a speaker he invited, which were those of his supporters, and which were implications being drawn by the one bringing the *BCO* 31-2 report. Thus, while we believe there is fair reason to be concerned about how these passages were being used, we do not believe there was clear evidence in the Record that TE Sauls was responsible for the most concerning examples (and demonstrating that would have to fall on Complainant). With that said, we do not understand the Standing Judicial Commission's decision in this case to affirm that NP brought satisfactory resolution to the exegetical and theological concerns underlying its *BCO* 31 and *BCO* 43 actions. At a minimum, it is our hope and prayer that this case will lead the individuals involved, and the Church at large, to more clearly and carefully consider, within our system of doctrine and the full context of Scripture, the implications of these, and other, passages for questions relating to those struggling with same sex attractions and how the Church should minister to such individuals.

These procedural and exegetical concerns are not minor ones. But in dealing with a case that comes before us as members of the Standing Judicial Commission we are to judge only on the basis of “the issues raised by the parties to the case in the original (lower) court” (*BCO* 39-3.1), and to exhibit “great deference” to the lower court in matters of discretion and judgment (*BCO* 39-3.3). This case ultimately comes down to whether NP “with due diligence and great discretion demand[ed]...satisfactory explanations concerning reports...,” and to whether, on the basis of the information it developed in that investigation, it erred in not finding “a strong presumption of guilt” (*BCO* 31-2). While we remain troubled by the concerns raised above, we do not believe they are sufficient, when taken in the context of the entire Record, to lead us to conclude that NP erred in exercising its responsibilities. For this reason we concurred in the decision.

CONCURRING OPINION
ON CASE 2016-11

RE Howie Donahoe, joined by TE Ray Cannata and RE Terry Jones.

I concurred with the Judgment in this Case, but I think it is prudent to explain why the brief Reasoning is sound (at least as I understand it). After two introductory remarks, this Concurrence will address three areas:

1. Applicable Standards of Review
2. *BCO* 39-3.3 Presbytery’s Judgment
3. *BCO* 39-3.4 Constitutional Interpretation of “due diligence and great discretion”

First, let me suggest that in most SJC decisions, the Judgment is the most important part. After all, we’re judges, not law professors. But *BCO* 15-5b requires the SJC to also “issue...its reasoning” with a judicial decision. The SJC gladly complies. But adopting *consensus* Reasoning may sometimes result, understandably, in a text that is shorter than what might be needed for the “approbation of an impartial public” (*BCO* Preliminary Principle 8). I believe concurring opinions can sometimes help procure that approbation.

Second, as I understand it, this Decision does not address the doctrinal question of what differences, if any, exist between thoughts, dispositions, inclinations, desires, attractions, temptations, and lusts - or the nature of sin in each. It does not address the pastoral question of how a Christian ought to deal with attractions if the things desired aren’t things that please God.

Much is written on those topics, with more added regularly. At the same time, as this present matter might touch these topics, the Complainant was unable to demonstrate, from the minister's statements *in the Record*, that the Presbytery clearly erred in declining to indict. Presbytery's Representative reported the following in his Brief:

In our judgment, TE Sauls has not taught that desires are morally neutral, nor has [the accuser or the Complainant] presented evidence leading to a strong presumption of guilt regarding this charge.

...TE Sauls does not believe that human desires are neutral as our Presbytery rightly judged."¹

Nonetheless, in the future, if credible evidence is presented of any teaching on this topic that could be proven to be contrary to Scripture (*BCO* 29-1) and which "strikes at the vitals of religion" and is "industriously spread" (*BCO* 34-5), I do not regard anything in this Decision as precluding Nashville or any other presbytery from investigating or indicting. However, any accuser should note this stern warning in our *Book of Church Order*:

BCO 31-9. Every voluntary prosecutor shall be previously warned, that if he fail to show probable cause of the charges, he may himself be censured as a slanderer of the brethren.²

1. Standards of Review – While the Decision does not explicitly cite a standard of review, the standards in *BCO* 39-3.3 and 39-3.4 both apply.

BCO 39-3.3 – A presbytery's decision on whether an explanation is "satisfactory" is a matter of discretion and judgment. So, "great deference" should be afforded to such a decision, unless clear error can 39-3.3 A higher court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those matters of discretion and judgment which can only be addressed by a court with familiar acquaintance of the events and

¹ *SJC Manual* 19.3.b: "The briefs (see *OMSJC* 8.1, 8.2, 8.3, 8.4) shall be made available by electronic means or by inclusion in the Commissioner Handbook for the next following General Assembly."^[1]_[SEP]

² Our *BCO* originally said such an accuser "must be censured." This stronger wording was in place since 1789. Here is how the provision read in the Minutes of our 1st Assembly: "Every voluntary prosecutor shall be previously warned, that if he fail to show probable cause of the charges, he *must* himself be censured as a slanderer of the brethren, in proportion to the malignity or rashness manifested in the prosecution." (*MIGA*, p. 147. Emphasis added.) It is not clear from GA Minutes how the wording was changed, but it seems to have been done at the 2nd GA.

parties....Therefore, a higher court should not reverse such a judgment by a lower court, unless there is clear error on the part of the lower court.

One law dictionary defines “clear error” this way:

Clear and unmistakable error is a very specific and rare kind of error. It is the kind of error, of fact or of law, that when called to the attention of later reviewers compels the conclusion, to which reasonable minds could not differ, that the result would have been manifestly different but for the error. (<https://www.law.cornell.edu/cfr/text/38/20.1403> See also footnote.³)

BCO 39-3.4 – Higher court review of a *constitutional interpretation* does not require the “great deference” of *BCO* 39-3.3. So, in this Case, the 39-3.4 standard also applies because there was a dispute on the interpretation of two parts of *BCO* 31-2 (which is addressed later in more detail). In such a dispute, the higher court can annul a lower court judgment if it is based on a misinterpretation of the Constitution, without affording “great deference.” Rev. Frazier’s Complaint contained at least an implied dispute between him and Presbytery on the concepts of “due diligence” and “great discretion” in *BCO* 31-2. In his Brief and at the Hearing, he made that dispute explicit.

2. Presbytery’s Judgment

Seven of the Complainant’s eight alleged errors relate, in one degree or another, to his contention that members of Presbytery had insufficient evidence on which to base their decision declining to indict (i.e., their *BCO* 31-2 “satisfaction”).

In the *BCO*, “satisfaction” is a subjectively determined judgment, usually based on many factors. What is deemed to be a “satisfactory” explanation in a *BCO* 31-2 investigation is circumstance-specific. And it is possible, given a particular set of facts, that one presbytery might be satisfied, while another might not be. But absent clear error, they would both be entitled to their different judgments. In this Case, the

³“Clear error is an unquestionably erroneous judgment by a trial court that is apparent to the appellate court.” <http://thelawdictionary/clear-error>

“Clear error refers to a trial court’s judgment or action that appears unquestionably erroneous to the reviewing/appellate court.” <https://definitions.uslegal.com/c/clear-error/>

Complainant did not demonstrate from the Record why the SJC should rule it was clear error for Presbytery to be “satisfied” with the explanation it received.⁴

Presbytery had seen and heard the report from its standing Judicial Business Committee, which did not find a “strong presumption of guilt.” And Nashville’s Representative reported the following in the Preliminary Brief.

Most of us are well aware of Scott's positions having read his books and even attended or watched the forum that led to this whole case....TE Sauls' views are not hidden or difficult to determine. As TE Williams [the accuser] concedes, his teaching is public and easily accessible. In addition, two former Moderators of our General Assembly attend Christ Presbyterian, as well as numerous other TEs, including the chair of our Leadership Development (Credentials) Committee who has previously served as chair of the GA Theological Examining Committee. We would submit that TE Sauls' teaching is examined by good men on a regular basis.

Below is an excerpt from the Record of the Case, which comes from Chapter 8 in TE

Sauls’ book, *Jesus Outside the Lines* (Tyndale, March 2015). Chapter 8 is titled “Chastity or Sexual Freedom?”

If I am going to have anything meaningful to contribute to this discussion, it must begin with a recognition that temporary celibacy [i.e., pre-marriage] pales in comparison with what many same-sex-attracted people feel is a lifelong prison sentence of suppressing libido and romantic feelings. For those who are not same-sex attracted, this conversation needs to begin with compassion and maintain compassion as its foundation. We must never presume to understand what it is like to walk in shoes we will never wear.

Yet the Scriptures remain, and the truth remains. All children of God, Jesus says, must deny themselves daily, take up their crosses, and follow him. Some people’s crosses are much weightier than others’, but all must bear a

⁴ Satisfaction, satisfactory, satisfies – BCO 13-2, 18-3, 19-1, 19-4, 19-16, 21-2, 21-4a, 26-6, 30-1, 30-3, 31-2, 32-17, 33-2, 34-4a, 34-7, 36-5, 36-7, 37-3, 37-4, 38-2, 42-11, 43-7, 46-1 & 57-3.

cross. In my world, the lesser crosses include my inclination to worry and my anxiety-based insomnia, both of which contradict God's promise to fulfill my every need. And there is my craving for people's approval (even as I write this, I am fearful of how my gay and gay-affirming friends will receive it), which contradicts the favor that God has freely given me in Christ.

But God did not create me to live this way. He did not create me to accept the invitation that these confusing and broken impulses, instincts, and desires extend to me. Rather, he extends to me a different invitation: to surrender all my impulses, instincts, and desires to his lordship. Rather than entertain the idea that God created me to be fearful, greedy and emotionally needy, he invites me to the higher ground of trusting him – trusting that his thoughts are higher than my thoughts, that his ways are higher than my ways, and that his wisdom is higher than my desires and longings. He invites me to trust that it will someday all makes sense, this surrendering business, when Jesus returns to make all things new and to redeem all things confusing and broken – including my confusing and broken desires.

None of my struggles compares in weight to that of a gay man or woman surrendering all romantic longings to Jesus. I have known several gay men and women to make that surrender. I also know several same-sex-attracted people who are faithfully married to members of the opposite sex, and for whom such faithfulness is a regular but noble struggle. I am currently pastor to several of these men and women. For many of them, the surrender is heartbreaking. But it is a surrender that each of them has considered worthwhile, not because Jesus is a roadblock to love but because Jesus is love itself.

The Record of the Case contained nine items that were written or spoken by Rev. Sauls. These included three blog posts, a chapter from his book, excerpts from a sermon, comments and answers in two sets of e-mail exchanges with Rev. Williams (the accuser), and two sets of e-mail exchanges with Presbytery's investigating committee. Assuming an average printed page has about 500 words, the material equates to about 27 pages. At the Hearing before the full SJC, a judge asked the Complainant to identify in the Record the statement he believed most

clearly warranted indictment for sinful teaching. Despite being asked twice, Complainant Frazier declined to specify any, and his representative, Rev. Aquila, simply referenced the Complainant's Brief in general. But if a complainant alleges a minister should be put on trial for sinful teaching, one would assume he could readily point to a specific statement in the record that most clearly demonstrates the heresy and would value the opportunity to do so in front of the 21 judges hearing his case.

Finally, it is ordinarily the accuser's burden to persuade a presbytery why it *should* indict – largely through evidence the accuser provides. And a presbytery ordinarily has no burden to adopt reasons why it declines to indict. A complainant has the burden to demonstrate to the higher court, from the Record, why it should rule a presbytery clearly erred in its judgment. Nashville Presbytery did not find that the accuser or the complainant met those burdens, and the SJC did not find clear error in Presbytery's judgments.

3. Constitutional Interpretations: due diligence & great discretion in *BCO* 31-2:

31-2. It is the duty of all church Sessions and Presbyteries to exercise care over those subject to their authority. They shall with due diligence and great discretion demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character.

Five of the Complainant's eight allegations of error generally claimed there was, in various regards, an inadequate investigation. Items 2, 3 and 4 asserted failure in "*addressing*" the charges. Item 5 asserted failure "*to address the theological implications of the charges.*" And Item 6 asserted error in "*not answering*" a particular question the Complainant believed should have been answered.

But the *BCO* does not stipulate what steps or procedures an investigation must follow. It does not specify a timeline, the composition of the investigating body, which witnesses must be interviewed, how much material must be reviewed by the investigators, what questions they must ask or answer, or the format of their report. The *BCO* does not mandate investigative procedures, and thus those procedures are entirely a matter of judgment and discretion, involving many factors.

Due Diligence - In his Brief, the Complainant alleged four times that Presbytery erred by not doing its “due diligence” in this matter.⁵ Let’s consider five aspects of “due diligence.”

- a) The words “due diligence” appear only once in the *BCO*, in *BCO* 31-2. So, it is not possible to compare how the *BCO* uses the phrase elsewhere. But here are two generally-accepted definitions of “due diligence,” at least as used in a non-financial/non-fiduciary sense.

Due diligence in a broad sense refers to the level of judgement, care, prudence, determination, and activity that a person would reasonably be expected to do under particular circumstances. (<https://definitions.uslegal.com/d/due-diligence>)

Such a measure of prudence, activity, or assiduity, as is properly to be expected from, and ordinarily exercised by, a reasonable and prudent man under the particular circumstances; not measured by any absolute standard, but depending on the relative facts of the special case. <https://thelawdictionary.org/due-diligence/>

Note the references to “particular circumstances.” Presumably, in any investigation of a minister’s teaching, these circumstances would include many things, like the nature of the accusations, the evidence provided, the character of the accuser, the minister’s previously stated views on the question, presbytery’s knowledge of his character, etc. So, the particular circumstances will dictate what’s a reasonable amount of inquiry and a reasonable report of findings. In other words, “due diligence” is circumstance-dependent.

- b) Somewhat related to “due diligence” was the Complainant’s contention about the composition of the investigating committee. He claimed it was a “serious” error for two of the five members of the investigating committee to have also been members of the same church as the accused. But the men were already members of Presbytery’s *standing* Committee on Judicial Business, not an ad hoc committee freshly appointed for the task. And the *BCO* does not mandate the size of an investigative committee or which presbyters

⁵ The phrase “due diligence” did not appear anywhere in his Complaint or in the 147-page Record. This can sometimes occur when there are different authors for the Complaint and the Brief (though nothing prohibits a complainant from seeking the assistance of another to draft either a Complaint or a Brief.).

may serve on it. The only *BCO* restriction on composition is in *BCO* 15-3, which precludes presbyters from serving on a Presbytery *commission* trying a judicial case if it comes up from their church. The Record did not contain evidence of any misconduct or actual prejudicial bias. However, as mentioned in the beginning of this Concurrence, the “approbation of an impartial public” is an important goal, and the composition of any investigating committee could affect that approbation. But absent evidence of collusion or improprieties that can be demonstrated to have substantively led to Presbytery’s decision, the composition of Nashville’s committee did not constitute an error warranting the annulment of Presbytery’s judgment.

- c) Now to the matter of diligence and providing reasons. Complainant’s Specifications 1 and 7 seemed to assume Presbytery was required to justify its decision declining to indict (mistakenly flipping the evidentiary burden from accuser to court). Item 1 asserted Presbytery erred by adopting a recommendation from the committee that allegedly “*provided little evidences for the members of Nashville Presbytery to evaluate the basis for their conclusions, nor the concurrent approval for their judgments, recommendation, and reasoning.*” Item 7 asserted Presbytery should have provided its own “*biblical analysis through original sourced references.*”

These assertions lack constitutional basis. Except in a few instances, a presbytery is not constitutionally required to justify or explain its decisions. There are only nine instances where the *BCO* requires a presbytery to adopt reasons, and these are related to candidates, licentiates, out-of-bounds calls, ordination exams, and keeping a convicted appellant from the Lord’s Supper (*BCO* 18-4, 18-7, 19-2, 19-6, 19-13, 20-1, 21-4a, 21-4d, and 42-6). In general, when a motion is adopted at a presbytery meeting, there could be various reasons held by the different men who vote on the prevailing side. And there could even be instances where there is majority agreement on a judgment, but not majority agreement on the adoption of a particular reason.

Furthermore, in his cover letter to the SJC in the Record, it seems the Complainant thinks a *BCO* 43-1 complaint has some sort of privileged status in the original court. But “consideration” of a complaint doesn’t require every document attached to the complaint

to be distributed to every presbyter. Nor is there a requirement for each presbyter to affirm he has read the entire package, or even the complaint itself, in order to be qualified to vote on the complaint.⁶ This is contrasted with the procedures in *BCO* 43-8 and 43-9 that the next *higher* court must follow when a complaint is taken to it. Indeed, when a complaint is presented to the original court, it's much like a motion to "rescind" or "amend something previously adopted," as described in *Robert's Rules*.⁷ The original court is not required to afford a particular amount of time or attention to a *BCO* 43-1 complaint. In fact, at the meeting where the complaint is considered, someone could "move the previous question" immediately after the matter is on the floor, and if that gets the requisite 2/3 majority, the matter could be put to a vote without any discussion. And like most other motions, the body isn't required to adopt reasons for declining to sustain the complaint, and according to *Robert's Rules* and *RAO* 16-3-f.2, motions that fail are customarily not even recorded in the minutes.

- d) In addition, the Complainant seemed to misunderstand a parliamentary matter (and Presbytery may have contributed to the misunderstanding). If an investigating committee finds insufficient reason to recommend an indictment, and reports that finding, the presbytery is not required to adopt, or even to consider, a motion to *decline* to indict. (At the Hearing, the Complainant's Representative said he believed a presbytery was required to do so). When a committee finds there is not a strong presumption of guilt, it is the finding *of the committee*. It doesn't need to be adopted, and probably shouldn't even be proposed.

Furthermore, speaking generally, a presbytery does not ordinarily vote to "receive" the report of a committee, or even its findings. It just records it in the minutes as the report or findings of the

⁶ Note this excerpt from the SJC Reasoning denying a complaint in Case 1998-02: *St. Paul Session v. C. Florida*: "A major issue pertained to [Central Florida] not distributing letters from the complainants to the presbyters....The rationale of CFP was that distributing the letters would be circularizing the court....CFP was within its right not to allow the court to be circularized." (*M27GA*, Louisville 1999. The SJC vote on that Decision was 19-1. In 1998-99, the SJC included four current SJC members: TE Fowler, TE Kooistra, RE Donahoe, and RE White, as well as Complainant Frazier's Representative in this present Case.)

⁷ *Robert's Rules of Order*, Section 35, "Rescind; Amend Something Previously Adopted," in Chapter IX, "Motions that Bring a Question Again Before the Assembly" (*RONR*, 11th ed., pp. 305-310)

committee. A body acts when it votes on *recommendations* from the committee. For a recent example, note the 80-page Report of the GA's Ad Interim Committee on Women Serving in the Ministry of the Church presented in 2017. (*M45GA*, pp. 565-644. Its nine recommendations are on pp. 638-644.)

This parliamentary misunderstanding may have contributed to the Complainant mistakenly asserting Presbytery needed to defend a non-indictment decision. Below are three excerpts from *Robert's Rules* (which many Presbyteries have adopted as their parliamentary authority).

A motion whose only effect is to propose that the assembly refrain from doing something should not be offered if the same result can be accomplished by offering no motion at all. (*RONR*, 11th ed., p. 104 ll. 32 ff.)

When the assembly *hears* the report thus read or orally rendered, it *receives* the report. The terms *presentation* and *reception* accordingly describe one and the same event from respective viewpoints of the reporting member and the assembly. (*RONR*, 11th ed., p. 507, ll. 24-28)

If after investigation, the committee's opinion is favorable to the accused, or if it finds that the matter can be resolved satisfactorily without a trial, it reports that fact. [*RONR* footnote: If the investigating committee submits a report that does not recommend preferral of charges, it is within the power of the assembly nevertheless to adopt a resolution that does prefer charges.] (*RONR*, 11th ed., p. 658, ll. 27-30)

- e) Also related to "due diligence" is a proper understanding of the nature of committee work. The Complainant seemed generally troubled by an investigating committee having more information than the Presbytery, and this applied to both the Committee's work on the investigation and the Committee work on his Complaint. Regarding the latter, in transmitting his Complaint to the PCA Stated Clerk's office, the Complainant asserted Nashville Presbytery "*failed to furnish the members of the Presbytery a copy of [his] Complain ...or the rationale for which it was submitted to the Court.*" That material included his three-page letter and 62-pages of other documents.

The Record does not indicate what, if any, of this material was on the “meeting materials” part of Presbytery’s website, but regardless, the *BCO* doesn’t require a particular level of material distribution. Documents like these are routinely and understandably assigned to committees, and the *BCO* doesn’t require presbyters to have read all the materials a committee has read in order to vote on a committee’s recommendation. That’s the basic nature of committees. And because a complaint essentially asks the original court to reconsider a previous decision, a complaint isn’t proposing something that hasn’t already been addressed by the body, and thus, it deals with something with which the body is already somewhat familiar.⁸

Great Discretion – In this Case, the interpretation of the phrase “great discretion” was less important than the interpretation of “due diligence,” but a short discussion would be helpful nonetheless. The word “discretion” is used 31 times in the *BCO* and every occurrence outside of *BCO* 31-2 refers to discretion *in making choices*. Some might contend “discretion” in *BCO* 31-2 means “being discreet.” Granted, it is certainly important for a presbytery to be discreet (inconspicuous, quiet, private) when investigating allegations against a minister.⁹ But I do not think it is likely that the *BCO* uses it that way in 31-2.¹⁰

The present wording of *BCO* 31-2 is the same as found in the 1879 PCUS Book (from almost 140 years ago). It is instructive to note how, in 1898, F.P. Ramsay described the “great discretion” a court has in such inquiries. In the excerpts below, Ramsay describes a level of discretion that is much higher than the level Complainant Frazier afforded to Nashville Presbytery. (All emphasis added. Note the final sentence in particular.)

⁸ The Record indicates the Complainant was present at the meeting where his Complaint was considered, but nothing in the Minutes indicate he or any other member of Presbytery asked for additional time of any sort to read or discuss material related to this matter.

⁹ *Robert’s Rules*: “An investigating committee appointed as described above has no power to require the accused, or any other person, to appear before it, but should quietly conduct a complete investigation, making every effort to learn all the relevant facts. Information obtained in strict confidence may help the committee form an opinion, but it may not be reported to the society or used in a trial – except as may be possible without bringing out the confidential particulars. Before any action is taken, fairness demands that the committee or some of its members make a reasonable attempt to meet with the accused for frank discussion and to hear his side of the story. (*RONR*, 11th ed., p. 658, ll. 11-21)

¹⁰ Granted, a *hapax legomenon* in the *BCO* is not evaluated the same as one appearing in a document written by a single author.

The phrase, "with due diligence and great discretion," qualifies the imperative "shall demand" to this extent, that the court may, for satisfactory reasons, omit such demand in some cases when there are injurious reports; ...

But it is the court itself, and not any individual, that determines, in every instance, whether there shall be an investigation. ...

The sum of the matter is, that the court has unlimited discretion (subject, as in all matters, to the review of higher courts), only that it has not discretion to raise, by investigation, a strong presumption of guilt and then not institute process.¹¹

As the long-standing Ramsay interpretation shows, the manner in which a session or presbytery conducts an investigation, and presumably even the records it keeps in doing so, is a matter of discretion and judgment toward which any higher court is to "exhibit great deference" (*BCO* 39-3.3). The original accuser, Rev. Chuck Williams, was a member of a distant presbytery (Central Florida). His allegations were against a minister with whom Nashville Presbytery was apparently very familiar, and the allegations pertained to a theological question about which the accused minister's opinion was broadly known. Presbytery had great discretion in how, and perhaps even whether, it investigated.

This understanding of "due diligence and great discretion" was reflected in two previous SJC Decisions. In the previously cited 1999 Decision in *St. Paul Session*, the SJC included the following in its Reasoning:

How such an investigation should proceed is not prescribed in the *BCO*, and presbytery has the right to determine its own procedure for the investigation." (Emphasis added.)¹²

¹¹ The Rev. Dr. Franklin Pierce Ramsay (1856-1926) wrote a commentary on the Southern Presbyterian *BCO*, published in 1898 - *Exposition of the Book of Church Order*. He was educated at Davidson College, Johns Hopkins University, the University of Chicago (Ph.D.) and Columbia Theological Seminary. And Dr. Morton Smith approvingly cites Ramsay's excerpt in Smith's 1998 *Commentary on the BCO*.

¹² Also in the SJC Reasoning in *St. Paul Session*: "The complainants charged that all 45 of the allegations were serious and were not sufficiently explored, that the Commission met only twice to consider 20 pages of charges and 175 pages of the ROC, and that none of the 45 specific charges had ever been tried, ruled upon, or otherwise resolved. The respondents replied that all 45 of the examples were considered and addressed by the commission at some point. They simply did not see the need to deal extensively with every one of the 45, but rather chose to focus on four of the most serious ones."

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

In another Decision eight years ago having similar facts, the SJC, by a vote of 21-0, denied a Complaint alleging an inadequate investigation (2009-05: *Payne v. Western Carolina*). In that Case, 19 church members signed and sent a four-page letter to Presbytery alleging sins about their pastor and asking for a *BCO* 31-2 investigation. The accused minister sent a response to the Presbytery Clerk. Eventually, the Moderator appointed a six-man committee to investigate. The committee had two meetings, with four committee members attending. The committee did not interview any of the accusers. Committee minutes simply recorded, "... all the documents pertaining to this matter, as forwarded by the clerk of Presbytery, had been reviewed by the committee members prior to the meeting." The committee eventually reported at a stated meeting and Presbytery voted to accept the committee's finding that there was not a strong presumption of guilt with regard to the allegations. And the committee report was not in Record.

Below is an excerpt from the SJC's Reasoning in *Payne*.

BCO 31-2, however, does not specify any particular procedures for a court to follow for investigations. It enjoins them to use "due diligence" but also affords them "great discretion." It does not stipulate a timeline, composition of the investigating body, interview requirements, etc....In different situations, prudence and wisdom may dictate different procedures. It is up to the investigating court to determine those procedures, subject to review by a higher court."¹³

All that said, this present Case did not rest on the interpretation of "great discretion" in *BCO* 31-2. We can say both things are prudent - all investigations should be discreet, and courts have great freedom in how they're conducted.

Now, to conclude. Let me propose an idea, formed after 31 years as an elder. Before anyone publicly accuses a minister of sinful teaching, and especially if the accuser is from another Presbytery, he should seek to ensure that he clearly understands the minister's view and can express it in a way the

¹³ The writer of this Concurrence was on the three-judge SJC Panel in the *Payne* Case – as was TE Frazier's Representative from our present Case. Case 2009-05 *Payne v. W. Carolina*, M38GA, 2010 Nashville, p. 197-207. Quote is from p. 205. This Decision also applied to four other WC Cases - 2009-05 *Payne*, 2009-08 *Linton*, 2009-09 *Lyons*, and 2009-10 *Woodward*. http://pcahistory.org/ga/38th_pcaga_2010.pdf

minister regards as fairly representing his view. This should certainly involve phone conversations, and perhaps even a dinner conversation or two (or at least attempts at such). And it might be prudent to recruit a mediator, or at least a conversation-facilitator. This would be good stewardship of the Lord’s time, because the alternative could consume hundreds of man-hours. The Record of this Case did not indicate this course was followed, and I’m not convinced this process can reasonably be fulfilled via e-mail.¹⁴ For the several reasons outlined above, I concurred with the Judgment to deny this Complaint.

/s/ RE Howard Donahoe, et al

CASE 2016-13
RE SCOTT DANIELS, et al.
VS.
NASHVILLE PRESBYTERY
DECISION ON COMPLAINT
August 30, 2017

The Standing Judicial Commission finds that circumstances have rendered the Complaint moot.

The foregoing decision was approved on the following roll call vote

Bankson, <i>Concur</i>	Duncan, <i>Concur</i>	Neikirk, <i>Dissent</i>
Bise, <i>Dissent</i>	Evans, <i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum, <i>Concur</i>
Cannata, <i>Concur</i>	Fowler, <i>Dissent</i>	Pickering, <i>Concur</i>
Carrell, <i>Dissent</i>	Greco, <i>Absent</i>	Terrell, <i>Concur</i>
Chapell, <i>Concur</i>	Jones, <i>Concur</i>	Waters, <i>Dissent</i>
Coffin, <i>Concur</i>	Kooistra, <i>Absent</i>	White, <i>Concur</i>
Donahoe, <i>Concur</i>	McGowan, <i>Disqual.</i>	Wilson, <i>Concur</i>
Dowling, <i>Dissent</i>	Meyerhoff, <i>Concur</i>	

TE McGowan disqualified himself as he is a member of the Presbytery, which is a party to the case. *OMSJC* 2.10(d)(3)(iii).

¹⁴ The Evangelical Presbyterian Church’s *BCO* has a lengthy section suggesting such mediation and providing helpful steps. (Book of Discipline 3-2: “Mediation”) <http://epcoga.wpengine.com/wp-content/uploads/Files/4-Resources/5-Downloadable-EPC-Resources/A-Constitution-Doctrine/BookOfOrder2016-17.pdf>

DISSENTING OPINION

ON CASE 2016-13

RE Frederick Neikirk, joined by RE John Bise, RE Dan Carrell, RE Steve Dowling, TE Paul Fowler, and TE Guy Waters.

The undersigned respectfully dissent from the decision of the Standing Judicial Commission to declare moot case 2016-13 (Daniels, et al vs. Nashville Presbytery). We issue this dissent not only to clear our consciences but because we are concerned that this decision may open the door for the Standing Judicial Commission to proceed in other cases in ways that may undermine the credibility of the Commission and its decisions.

This case involved a disagreement over the proper powers of a Session, and a ruling by Nashville Presbytery that the Session in question had erred and had to redress its actions. Some members of the Session and Congregation disagreed with the decision of Presbytery and complained against Presbytery's decision. As such, there is a legitimate dispute. Further, the issue and actions have been raised and communicated in ways that the Record shows have made the dispute(s) known within the Congregation, the Presbytery, and other area churches. Given this, the parties deserve to have the Complaint answered, either to vindicate the position of Presbytery or to correct Presbytery if its conclusions were erroneous. That right should be denied only if the Complainants abandon their complaint, the requirements of *BCO* 43-1, 2 (cf., *OMSJC* 9.1, 10.3) are not met, or the matter was clearly decided in another, related, case.

In this case there is no evidence that the parties abandoned their Complaint. They did not, so far as we are aware, send a letter saying they wished to withdraw their Complaint and they did not fail to appear at a hearing (*BCO* 43-7). We grant that there is a question in the Record as to whether the Complainants complied with the filing guidelines of *BCO* 43-2 (cf., *OMSJC* 9.1, 10.3). Given, however, the lack of documentation in the Record regarding this question, any decision as to whether the Complaint was timely filed should have been handled by appointing a Panel, allowing the Panel to work with the parties to perfect the Record, and then letting the Panel rule on whether the case is judicially in order. That is the procedure the Commission has followed in other cases where there was a dispute between the parties as to whether the record demonstrated that a complaint had been properly filed.

Instead of dealing properly with this case through one of the mechanisms noted above, the Standing Judicial Commission dealt with it by declaring the

matter to be moot. What is perplexing is that the Commission provides no evidence or rationale for this conclusion. Thus, we are left to speculate, based on the discussion in the Commission meeting, as to the reason(s) that led to the decision. One possibility is that the Commission concluded this case was moot because it was clearly related to already decided cases arising out of Nashville Presbytery. But, while Case 2016-13 is certainly related to those other cases, it raises an issue that was not before the Commission in any of those other cases. As such, Case 2016-13 cannot be declared moot on the grounds that the issue has already been decided.

A second possibility is that the Commission concluded the case has become moot because all the Complainants have left the church in question, and maybe the PCA. This possibility, however, raises a factual question that should be settled only by evidence presented in the Record of the Case and thus is known to all members of the Commission. There is nothing in the Record that indicates that those who filed the Complaint have left the church in question or the PCA. Thus, if this is the reason the Commission declared the case to be moot, it would clearly violate the fourth vow taken by SJC members (“I will judge according to the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America, through my best efforts **applied to nothing other than the record of the case and other documents properly before me**” (see *RAO 17-1*, emphasis added). Moreover, even if evidence were to reveal a departure of some of the Complainants from the church and the PCA the Complaint would remain in order because those remaining would still have standing, and if all the Complainants left the church and the PCA, a better characterization would be that the Complaint had been abandoned, not that it had become moot.

A final possibility is that the Standing Judicial Commission voted to declare the case moot because it did not want to take it up. Unlike the procedures of the U.S. Supreme Court, however, there is no procedure in the Constitution of the PCA to allow the Standing Judicial Commission to pick and choose which cases it wants to take up. If, as some have proposed, the PCA wanted to give the Standing Judicial Commission the power to refuse to hear cases that it did not want to take up, that would be a different matter. But that is not where we are. The fourth vow taken by SJC members obligates us to “**judge according to the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America**” (*RAO 17-1*, emphasis added). That means the Commission must take up whatever cases are properly before it.

In sum, the Commission provides no rationale for its determination that Case 2016-13 is moot, and any rationale we can infer based on the discussions

within the Commission appears to be unconstitutional. In our view, that means the Commission has made a serious error in its handling of this case. Even more troubling is the precedent this decision appears to set. If the SJC can declare a case to be moot without providing reasoning and evidence from the record of the case, then the door is opened to future Standing Judicial Commissions using declarations of mootness to make decisions that rest on reasoning that is not available to the Church at large or on facts that are not available in the record (and thus are not available to all members of the Commission). This would seriously undermine the rules and safeguards set forth in the vows in *RAO 17-1* and would, thereby, do serious damage to the credibility of the Commission and its decisions. It is out of these concerns that we are compelled to register this dissent.

CASE 2016-15
APPEAL OF TE JAMES BACHMANN
VS.
NASHVILLE PRESBYTERY
DECISION ON APPEAL
June 13, 2017

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

- 10/11/15 As a result of tensions and conflicts within the ministerial staff and Session of Covenant Presbyterian Church (CPC) of Nashville since at least the spring of 2014, Senior Pastor TE James Bachmann communicated to the Session’s Personnel Committee that after much prayer and consultation with his family he had decided to make a “formal request to retire from the ministry of Covenant Presbyterian Church, contingent on a suitable financial arrangement.”
- 10/19/15 At a Session meeting it was moved that the Session accept Pastor Bachmann’s request for retirement under the conditions he formally requested.
- 10/21/15 TE Bachmann sent via email a letter to the Members of CPC announcing his possible retirement as Senior Pastor: “... during the last 18 months I have wondered if some elders desire a change in leadership. Therefore, my contingent offer

APPENDIX T

furnished them an opportunity to decide what they think is best for the church...Everyone understands if we are not able to agree on a financial settlement my offer will be withdrawn. I initiated this in an effort to explore the mind of the Session...”

- 11/3/15 Subsequent discord in the congregation led the Session to request that the Nashville Presbytery (“NP”) Shepherding Committee “assist the church in addressing all matters relating to our present discord including church personnel, session relations, and congregational relations.”
- 11/10/15 NP voted to approve an investigation into these matters by the Shepherding Committee.
- 1/21/16 The Shepherding Committee met with TE Bachmann and again on February 1, 2016.
- 2/9/16 NP submitted the evidentiary findings of the Shepherding Committee to the Judicial Business Committee (JBC).
- 5/2/16 Having had two in-person interviews with TE Bachmann, as well as gathering much other information, the JBC reported to NP “a strong presumption of guilt” with reference to TE Bachmann’s conduct, and NP voted on that date to commence process, to construct a commission to hear the case, and to suspend TE Bachmann’s “official functions per *BCO* 31-10, including administrative functions and excluding visitation of the sick, while he is under process.”
- 6/30/16 The appointed Judicial Commission (“JC”) met with the Defendant and Prosecutor for formal presentation of the charges in the Indictment, which are “A. A Pattern of Misrepresenting The Truth” and “B. Inflicting Severe Injury on the Peace and Purity of Covenant Presbyterian Church in a Series of Actions and/or a Failure to Act when the Circumstances Clearly Called for it.” TE Bachmann submitted a plea of Not Guilty to these charges.
- 8/11-29/16 The trial was conducted, which included hearing 18 witnesses (including the Defendant), reviewing approximately 2000 pages, and spending in excess of 28 hours during the seven days of testimony.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- 8/31/16 The JC announced to TE Bachmann, in the presence of the Prosecutor and the Defense Counsel, its verdict of Not Guilty to Charge A and Guilty to Charge B and the Censure of Admonition, with four items of pastoral counsel and oversight, on the basis of apparent repentance, to be administered by the Moderator of NP.
- 9/6/16 The JC met to hear the confession of TE Bachmann.
- 9/12/16 At a called meeting, NP received the report of the JC, which concluded with:

In accordance with *BCO* 15-3 this entire Judgment shall be submitted to the Nashville Presbytery without debate and upon its approval shall be final and shall be entered on the minutes of the Presbytery as the action. Upon the formal and public infliction of the Censure of Admonition herein established, and prayers of intercession for TE Jim Bachmann and the Congregation of Covenant Presbyterian Church offered by the Moderator, the judicial process in this case shall be concluded.

At this meeting of NP the verdicts with regard to Charge A and Charge B were agreed to by secret ballot and apparently without debate. TE Bachmann then read his confession regarding the verdict of guilty to Charge B. After extended debate in Executive Session a motion was adopted in favor of the Censure of Indefinite Suspension, with four stipulations¹⁵ to be monitored by the Shepherding Committee, and without suspension from sacraments. The NP Moderator administered the censure as follows:

Whereas you, S. James Bachmann, teaching elder, are convicted by sufficient proof of the sin of disturbing the peace and purity of the church, we, the Nashville Presbytery, in the name and by the

¹⁵ These stipulations are identical to the four points of “pastoral counsel and oversight” proposed by the JC on August 31, 2016.

APPENDIX T

authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, do now declare you suspended from the exercise of your office until you give satisfactory evidence of repentance.”

- 10/11/2016 TE Bachmann and his Defense Counsel filed an Appeal of Nashville Presbytery’s decisions to the Standing Judicial Commission of the PCA.
- 11/15/16 NP dealt with a Protest from five of the eight members of the JC, plus one additional Ruling Elder, (which had originally been filed on September 15 and then modified on November 15) by ruling the amended Protest out of order.
- 3/27/17 The Record of the Case was finalized and both parties agreed to waive the 40-day notice period for the Hearing.
- 5/2/17 A Panel of the SJC heard the Appeal via videoconference (GoTo-Meeting). TE Bachmann was present with his counsel, Thomas Smith, together with the Representative of NP, TE Bing Davis. Serving on the Panel were RE Frederick (Jay) Neikirk (Chairman), TE Fred Greco (Secretary), TE Will Barker, TE David Coffin, RE John White, and RE Robert Jackson (Jack) Wilson (Alternate).

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did Nashville Presbytery, at its meeting of September 12, 2016, err in amending the judgment of its Judicial Commission (“JC”) and subsequently approving the amended judgment?

III. JUDGMENT

Yes, and the SJC herein renders the decision that should have been rendered (*BCO* 42-9) as set forth below

IV. REASONING and OPINION

- A. Specifications of error arising from the investigation process, the indictment, the evidence admitted and procedures employed at trial.

The Appellant alleges a number of errors arising from the investigation process, the indictment, the evidence admitted and procedures employed at trial. After the JC entered its recommended verdict, and before that verdict was made the judgment of NP, the Appellant confessed to the offense of which he was found guilty by the JC. In his three page written confession, the Appellant noted,

“Specifically, I have sinned against the Lord and His people by injuring the peace and purity of Covenant Presbyterian Church. In so doing I have also broken one of my ordination vows as a minister of this Presbytery as determined by its court.”

The Appellant contends on appeal that his written post trial confession was offered as part of a negotiated plea agreement in exchange for a lesser censure of admonition. The JC recommended the censure of admonition. NP did not enter the censure of admonition. The Appellant argues, relying on the pattern of *BCO* 38-1, that the failure of NP to administer the lesser censure permits him to pursue this appeal, notwithstanding his confession.

A *BCO* 38-1 confession may be offered by a person accused of an offense on a provisional or contingent basis pending approval of the court and agreement between the court and the accused. Our constitution makes clear that the process described in *BCO* 38-1 requires both the assent of the accused and the consent of the court:

In handling a confession of guilt, it is essential that the person intends to confess and permit the court to render judgment without process. Statements made by him in the presence of the court must not be taken as a basis of a judgment without process except by his consent. In the event a confession is intended, a full statement of the facts should be approved by the accused, and by the court, before the court proceeds to a judgment.

This section clearly contemplates a provisional confession that cannot be held against the person offering it. Neither the accused nor the court is required to participate in this process, and the failure to produce an agreement results in no prejudice to the accused.

A confession after trial is categorically distinct from a proffered confession under *BCO* 38-1. Our constitution does not reference or recognize a conditional plea of guilt or negotiated plea bargain based on a confession after a trial. When an accused enters an unqualified confession after a trial, agreeing with the verdict without any reservation, qualification or contingency, that confession can only be construed as an agreement with the verdict and a waiver of any errors, which led to that verdict.

There is nothing in the record of the case to evidence any contingency or condition in the entry of the Appellant’s post-trial

confession. Even if our polity permitted such a plea agreement after trial, the existence of such an agreement must be clearly marked out to be enforced. Here, the record does not evidence any such agreement. There is no cover letter from counsel to accompany the confession to memorialize any such agreement. There is no language in the confession itself to indicate any condition or contingency. There is no minute or report of the JC indicating any such condition. To the contrary, the JC's minutes indicate that its moderator reminded the Appellant specifically that the JC could not compel NP to take any particular action in response to the Appellant's confession. Having been so warned, the Appellant was under no obligation to confess. He chose to do so freely.

The essence of any confession is admission or acknowledgement of sin, guilt, fault or wrong doing. Confession may also be said to include agreement with an accusation or charge. In this case, the Appellant's confession constituted both assent to an agreement with the verdict of the JC. The confession was not vague or abstract. We note, to the Appellant's credit, the confession is exemplary in its specific response to the charge and verdict and in the contrition it expressed. In reviewing the Appellant's confession, the JC noted that its satisfaction with the Appellant's repentance was grounded in what it determined to be the Appellant's "**full, truthful, contrite confession of his sin(s) in the matter of the charge (B) in the indictment, and without reference to the sin(s) of others.**" (emphasis in original). The JC accepted the confession as sincere and evidence of repentance warranting the lesser censure of admonition. In the absence of a confession, the JC may have determined that there was not sufficient evidence of repentance to warrant the lesser censure. The record indicates the JC reviewed the matter of the Appellant's repentance with considerable care and attention.

We find that the confession was, as the JC found, full, truthful and contrite. It constituted agreement with the verdict of the JC. Having made a sincere and truthful confession, the Appellant cannot now retract that confession and challenge on appeal the process leading to the verdict to which he unconditionally confessed.¹⁶

¹⁶ Cf. Psalm 15:2 and the discussion of the duties required by the Ninth Commandment in WLC 144, particularly "appearing and standing for the truth; and from the heart, sincerely, freely, clearly and fully, speaking the truth, and only the truth, in matters of judgment and justice."

For these reasons, we conclude that the Appellant's confession to the specific charge and verdict on which the JC found him guilty constituted assent to that verdict. The confession waived any error alleged to have existed in the investigation, indictment and trial which underpinned the verdict, regardless of whatever merit the alleged errors might have had in the absence of the confession. The specifications of error alleged to have occurred prior to the Appellant's confession of September 12, 2016, are not sustained.

B. Specifications of error alleging that NP violated *BCO 15-3* in acting upon the report of the JC.

In its report on this case the JC of NP properly described the procedure set forth in *BCO 15-3* for Presbytery's consideration of the JC's recommendation:

In accordance with *BCO 15-3* this entire Judgment [which included an Overview, Recommended Verdict and Recommended Censure] shall be submitted to the Nashville Presbytery without debate and upon its approval shall be entered on the minutes of Presbytery as the action.

However, contrary to *BCO 15-3*, and the JC's advice, NP proceeded to act on the JC's Judgment by first allowing a division of the question on the verdict, and then by acting separately on the JC's recommended censure, allowing both debate and amendment.

BCO 15-3 provides that:

Presbytery as a whole may try a judicial case within its jurisdiction...or it may of its own motion commit any judicial case to a commission...The commission shall try the case in the manner presented by the Rules of Discipline and shall submit to the Presbytery a full statement of the case and the judgment rendered. The Presbytery without debate shall approve or disapprove of the judgment, or may refer, (a debatable motion), any strictly constitutional issue(s) to a study committee...If Presbytery approves, the judgment of the commission shall be final and shall be entered on the minutes of Presbytery as the action. If Presbytery disapproves, it shall hear the case as a whole, or appoint a new commission to hear the case again.

When Presbytery commits a judicial case to a commission, it agrees to exercise all its powers under the Rules of Discipline through that commission with respect to that case. In the main, Presbytery's only remaining responsibility with respect to the case is, without debate, to approve or disapprove of the judgment as a whole, and then, if approving, applying the censure. No division of the question is possible; no amendments are permitted. If Presbytery approves, the judgment of the commission is final. If it disapproves, *the whole matter* must be taken up again according to the provisions of *BCO* 15-3. Note that a divided question, one part answered in the affirmative, the other in the negative, would make it impossible for presbytery to comply with the absolute character of the alternatives set forth at the conclusion of *BCO* 15-3.

Dr. Morton Smith, in his commentary on *BCO* 15-3 wisely explains the rationale for this procedure: "The Presbytery must vote on the acceptance of the report of the judicial commission without any debate on the matter. This restriction prevents the Presbytery from attempting to rehear the case through debating the report."

The importance of this proper understanding of how a Presbytery is to deal with the report of a judicial commission is underscored by the facts of this case. NP first voted separately on the two verdicts of its JC, thus raising the question of what would have happened had NP agreed with one finding but not the other. More importantly, NP then allowed a motion "to approve censure of INDEFINITE SUSPENSION from office only" (emphasis in the original) instead of the censure of admonition that was contained in the report of the JC. NP's minutes record that this motion failed. The minutes then add the following parenthetical: "(Note: The rejection of indefinite suspension hinged on the apparent necessity of a condition of impenitence per *BCO* 30-3.)" The minutes record, however, that later in the meeting, NP voted to reconsider its action of defeating the proposed censure of indefinite suspension and then voted 30-22 to approve that censure. The only fair reading of these minutes is that NP reached the factual conclusion that Appellant was not repentant. In reaching this conclusion, NP overrode the unanimous judgment of its JC that had heard all the testimony and had interacted at length with Appellant after the trial. Further, NP did so without having read (or having the opportunity to read, given the procedures of *BCO* 15-3) the record of the case. NP provided no evidence or argument as to why it reached its conclusion. In other words, failure

to handle the report of the JC as required by *BCO* 15-3 gave rise to a situation whereby Presbytery made a determination of the validity of a man's repentance with no first hand acquaintance with the evidence that led to the JC's recommended censure of admonition and with no requirement that presbytery provide evidence for the record that could be reviewed by the higher court to determine if the sentence in this case was just. NP's actions in setting aside the findings and conclusions of the JC were prejudicial to the Appellant. This prejudice would have been avoided had NP followed the provisions of *BCO* 15-3 by disapproving the actions of its JC (if NP believed the commission erred) and either appointing a new commission or having Presbytery, as a whole, hear the case.

Appellee alleges that the provisions of *BCO* 36-2,-3, grant presbytery broad discretion with respect to censures, further arguing that the phrase "of the court" only applies to the presbytery itself in the Rules for Discipline, never to a commission. On the contrary, the discretion of *BCO* 36-2, -3 only applies to the presbytery when the presbytery itself tries a case as a whole. When, however, presbytery commits the case to a judicial commission according to 15-3, presbytery exercises that power, along with all other powers in the Rules of Discipline related to the case, through the commission, except for the confirming judgment overall. The phrases "the court" or "of the court," referring to judicial actions or directions, appear many times throughout the provisions of the Rules of Discipline. On the Appellee's construction of the language, a judicial commission would have no judicial powers at all.

This reading of the text is the only reading consistent with the longstanding practice of our courts with respect to *BCO* 15-3 in historical context. It is important to recall that before 1996 the General Assembly's judicial commissions were governed in *BCO* 15-5 with provisions analogous to the rules governing presbyteries in *BCO* 15-3, rules which prohibited the Assembly itself from dividing a question, from debating a question, and from amending a judgment or censure.

The Record of the Case evidences clear error (*BCO* 39-3.4) on the part of NP with respect to the provisions of *BCO* 15-3 in acting on the JC's report. Accordingly, this specification of error is sustained.

C. Judgment of the Commission

BCO 42-6 outlines the following options for resolution of this appeal: “The decision of the higher court may be to affirm in whole or in part; to reverse in whole or in part; to render the decision that should have been rendered; or to remand the case to the lower court for a new trial.”

The Commission is convinced that the most wise and just course of action is to render the decision that should have been rendered below. The following factors warrant the Commission entering such a final decision:

- the complexity of this case, (number of witnesses, issues, length of record, etc.);
- the length of the trial over 7 days and an estimated 28 hours;
- the cost and expense associated with the original trial and any retrial;
- the evident care and pastoral demeanor of the JC, and the careful and complete recording of their proceedings; and
- the time that has passed since the trial, judgment and censure.

The decision that should have been rendered was to enter the judgment and censure recommended by the JC. Therefore, the judgment and censure of the JC entered on September 6, 2016, and recommended to NP is hereby made the judgment of the Commission. The case is remanded to the NP. The judgment of the Commission shall be entered as the judgment of NP. The Moderator shall deliver an appropriate admonition to the Appellant. The Appellant shall then be restored to “good standing” as a member of NP, recognizing that NP may still require the Appellant to submit to items 2-4 of the “pastoral counsel and oversight” to which he voluntarily agreed as part of his repentance.¹⁷

This decision was written by multiple members of the Panel, edited and unanimously approved by the Panel, and edited and unanimously approved by

¹⁷ Item 1 from the list of “pastoral counsel and oversight” is moot.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Bankson, <i>Absent</i>	Dowling, <i>Concur</i>	Meyerhoff, <i>Concur</i>
Barker, <i>Concur</i>	Duncan, <i>Concur</i>	Neikirk, <i>Concur</i>
Bise, <i>Concur</i>	Evans, <i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum, <i>Concur</i>
Cannata, <i>Concur</i>	Fowler, <i>Concur</i>	Pickering, <i>Recused</i>
Carrell, <i>Concur</i>	Greco, <i>Concur</i>	Robertson, <i>Concur</i>
Chapell, <i>Concur</i>	Jones, <i>Concur</i>	Terrell, <i>Concur</i>
Coffin, <i>Concur</i>	Kooistra, <i>Concur</i>	White, <i>Concur</i>
Donahoe, <i>Concur</i>	McGowan, <i>Disqual.</i>	Wilson, <i>Concur</i>

TE McGowan disqualified himself because he is a member of a court that is party to the case. *OMSJC 2.10(d)(3)(iii)*. RE Pickering recused himself because of his relationships and familiarity with the parties. *OMSJC 2.10(e)*.

CASE 2016-16

COMPLAINT OF TE ARTHUR SARTORIUS

VS.

SIOUXLANDS PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

October 19, 2017

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

- 09/27/02 66th Stated Meeting of the Presbytery of the Siouxlands (“Presbytery”). As a part of his trials for ordination, ministerial candidate Greg Lawrence submitted a paper entitled “Covenant of Works: Toward a more Biblical Understanding of Covenant” to the Presbytery’s Candidates and Credentials Committee.
- 01/25/03 At its 67th Stated Meeting, Presbytery approved his paper and sustained his ordination exam.
- 04/--/05 At its 74th Stated Meeting, Presbytery established a study committee “for the purpose of studying the controversy concerning ‘The New Perspective on Paul’ (NPP), Norman Shepherd (NS), and Federal Vision Theology (FV) and submit a report to Presbytery.”
- 01/27/07 At its 79th Stated Meeting, Presbytery received the study committee’s report, approved a series of affirmations and denials, and adopted the finding that “The proponents of

these views [meaning NPP and FV] are outside the system of doctrine of the Westminster standards and do contradict the Scriptural teaching.”

06/14/07 The 35th General Assembly received the report of the Ad Interim Study Committee on Federal Vision, New Perspective, and Auburn Avenue Theology. The 2007 Chattanooga GA adopted five Recommendations, which included Recommendation 3: “That the General Assembly recommend the declarations in this report as a faithful exposition of the Westminster Standards, and further reminds those ruling and teaching elders whose views are out of accord with our Standards of their obligation to make known to their courts any differences in their views.” Those nine declarations are below.

1. The view that rejects the bi-covenantal structure of Scripture as represented in the Westminster Standards (i.e., views which do not merely take issue with the terminology, but the essence of the first/second covenant framework) is contrary to those Standards.
2. The view that an individual is “elect” by virtue of his membership in the visible church; and that this “election” includes justification, adoption and sanctification; but that this individual could lose his “election” if he forsakes the visible church, is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
3. The view that Christ does not stand as a representative head whose perfect obedience and satisfaction is imputed to individuals who believe in him is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
4. The view that strikes the language of “merit” from our theological vocabulary so that the claim is made that Christ’s merits are not imputed to his people is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
5. The view that “union with Christ” renders imputation redundant because it subsumes all of Christ’s benefits (including justification)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

under this doctrinal heading is contrary to the Westminster Standards.

6. The view that water baptism effects a “covenantal union” with Christ through which each baptized person receives the saving benefits of Christ’s mediation, including regeneration, justification, and sanctification, thus creating a parallel soteriological system to the decretal system of the Westminster Standards, is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
7. The view that one can be “united to Christ” and not receive all the benefits of Christ’s mediation, including perseverance, in that effectual union is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
8. The view that some can receive saving benefits of Christ’s mediation, such as regeneration and justification, and yet not persevere in those benefits is contrary to the Westminster Standards.
9. The view that justification is in any way based on our works, or that the so-called “final verdict of justification” is based on anything other than the perfect obedience and satisfaction of Christ received through faith alone, is contrary to the Westminster Standards. (M35GA, 2007 Chattanooga, Appendix O, pages 68 and 509-567.)

04/25/08 At its 83rd Stated Meeting, ten months after the Chattanooga GA, a motion was made requesting a *BCO* 31-2 investigation of TE Lawrence due to reports alleging he held views akin to “Federal Vision Theology.” The motion failed. Two members filed a Complaint with Presbytery.

09/25/08 At a Stated Meeting five months later, Presbytery considered the Complaint and denied it by a vote of 18-12. One of the Complainants took the Complaint to the PCA’s Standing Judicial Commission.

APPENDIX T

- 02/25/09 An SJC Panel considered the Complaint and filed a proposed decision to the SJC recommending the Complaint be sustained. (Eight months later in October 2009, the SJC adopted the Panel's recommendation and sustained the Complaint – Case 2008-14, *White v. Siouxlands*, M38GA, 2010 Nashville, p. 135.)
- 04/24/09 Shortly after the Panel's proposed decision was published, but before the SJC ruled, Presbytery formed an Investigative Committee to "conduct a BCO 31-2 investigation as to whether or not TE Greg Lawrence holds or is preaching/teaching views with respect to the Covenant of Works or other doctrines associated with the so-called Federal Vision Theology that are contrary to the doctrinal standards of the PCA."
- 09/--/09 At Presbytery's 87th Stated Meeting, the Investigative Committee recommended (by a vote of 4-2) that Presbytery find a strong presumption of guilt that TE Lawrence was teaching doctrine "that strikes at the fundamentals of the system and/or the vitals of religion in his doctrine of baptism." However, a substitute motion was approved by a vote of 25-13 that stated: "That Presbytery reject (not adopt) the report of the committee with its motion to find a strong presumption of guilt in the teachings of TE Lawrence on baptism." Then an additional motion was approved by a vote of 20-17, which ruled the Presbytery "finds no strong presumption of guilt in the preaching/teaching views of TE Lawrence with respect to any doctrines associated with the so-called Federal Vision that are contrary to the doctrinal standards of the PCA."
- 10/20/09 At a Called Meeting, Presbytery heard two Complaints that had been timely filed against Presbytery's action declining to indict TE Lawrence. Presbytery sustained the complaints and appointed a new (2nd) committee to continue the investigation.
- 01/22/10 At Presbytery's 88th Stated Meeting, the 2nd Investigative Committee recommended by a vote of 6-0 that Presbytery find a strong presumption of guilt with regard to TE Lawrence's "preaching/teaching views...with respect to doctrines associated with the so-called Federal Vision

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

theology that are contrary to the doctrinal standards of the PCA.” However, action on this motion was postponed in response to TE Lawrence’s request for instruction. Presbytery then formed an ‘Instructional Committee’ “to work with and instruct TE Lawrence regarding the substance and formulations of the doctrinal matters contained in the Investigative Committee’s report and the nine declarations concerning Federal Vision theology made at the 2007 PCA General Assembly.”

04/23/10 At Presbytery’s 89th Stated Meeting, the Instructional Committee gave a provisional report on its work with no action taken.

09/24/10 At Presbytery’s 90th Stated Meeting, the Instructional Committee gave its report, which was received as information. The postponed strong-presumption-of-guilt motion of the 2nd Investigative Committee was then considered. A substitute motion was made, that read:

- A. Having investigated TE Lawrence's views at considerable length, Presbytery at this time finds no strong presumption of guilt that any of the theological views of TE Lawrence strike at the vitals of religion, or are hostile to any fundamental of our system of doctrine.
- B. Presbytery recommends to TE Lawrence the exhortations of the Committee to Work with and Instruct TE Lawrence; and further exhorts TE Lawrence to great care in his formulations of doctrine, for the sake of the peace and purity of the Church.
- C. That Presbytery dismiss the relevant committees with thanks.

The motion to substitute carried and was considered seriatim. Part A of the motion *failed* and the moderator announced that the effect of the defeat of the motion was to find a strong presumption of guilt in regard to the theological views of TE Lawrence. Parts B and C of the motion passed by acclamation. Presbytery then established a Judicial Commission per *BCO* 15-3 to

APPENDIX T

adjudicate the case and report its non-debatable recommendation to Presbytery.

02/20/11 Charges and Specifications were filed_with the Presbytery Stated Clerk. (These are identical to the Charges in the subsequent September 2016 trial.) The Charges were as follows:

Charge 1 – That TE Lawrence holds, defends, and teaches a view of covenant theology that is contrary to the covenant works and covenant of grace distinction as set forth in the Westminster Standards (*WCF* 7:2-3; *WLC* 20-22, 30-34; *WSC* 12, 20; Jer. 31:31-34; Rom. 7:9, 10:5-10; Gal. 3:10-12; Phil. 3:8-9).

Charge 2 – That TE Lawrence holds, defends, and teaches a view of baptism in which the elect receive saving benefits such as union with Christ and new life by means of their water baptism contrary to the Westminster Standards (*WCF* 27.1; 28.1; *WSC* 91, 92, 94; *WLC* 165, 168; Matt. 3:11; Acts 2:41, 10:44-48, 16:31-34; Rom. 4:11; 1 Pet. 3:21).

Charge 3 – That TE Lawrence holds, defends, and teaches that the reprobate receive at baptism union with Christ, new life, and forgiveness of sins in some sense thus creating a parallel soteriological system contrary to the Westminster Standards (*WCF* 27.1; 28.1; *WSC* 91, 92, 94; *WLC* 165; Matt. 3:11; Acts 2:41, 10:44-48, 16:31-34; Rom. 4:11; 1 Pet. 3:21).

Charge 4 – That TE Lawrence holds, defends, and teaches the view that some can receive saving benefits and then lose them thereby overturning the doctrine of the perseverance of the saints contrary to the Westminster Standards (*WCF* 3.6, 3.8, 11:5, 17.1; *WLC* 64-66, 68, 79; Isa. 54:7-8; John 5:24-25, 10:25-30; 1 Cor. 1:8-9; Phil. 1:6).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Charge 5 – That TE Lawrence holds, defends, and teaches the view that assurance is grounded primarily in baptism, contrary to the Westminster Standards, thus minimizing or denying the subjective grounds of assurance and the possibility of an infallible assurance (*WCF* 3.8, 18:1-3; *WLC* 80; *Rom.* 8:16; *2 Cor.* 13:5; *2 Pet.* 1:10; *1 John* 2:3, 3:14, 4:13, 5:13).

- 05/26/11 The JC convened via conference call and read the charges to TE Lawrence. He pled “Not Guilty” to each of the five charges. He also submitted a four-page written statement regarding his plea, entitled “Defendant’s Plea.”
- 09/14/11 Trial 1 was held September 12-14 and concluded with a unanimous (6-0) verdict of “Not Guilty” on all five charges. TE Lawrence chose not to testify at this trial (*BCO* 35-5). He submitted a 45-page document titled “Defense Exhibit 1” which contained excerpts from six documents - four letters he had previously sent to Presbytery between Sep. 2009 and Sep. 2010, one letter he had sent to the 2nd Investigating Committee in Dec. 2009, and a motion to dismiss charges that he presented to Presbytery in April 2011. Defense Exhibit 1 also included the originals of the six documents.
- 09/22/11 At Presbytery’s 93rd Stated Meeting, the JC recommended “Not Guilty” verdicts on all charges, and Presbytery adopted the recommended judgments by a vote of 24-6.
- 10/14/11 A Complaint was filed alleging Presbytery erred in finding TE Lawrence “Not Guilty” of the five charges. It alleged, 1) that Presbytery erred in failing to condemn erroneous views of TE Lawrence that are contrary to the Standards, and 2) that Presbytery erred in the process taken by the JC to reach its verdict.
- 01/28/12 At Presbytery’s 94th Stated Meeting, it received the Complaint and referred it to a Complaint Review Committee to recommend a response at the next Stated Meeting.
- 04/--/12 The Complaint Review Committee published its recommendation. It considered three errors alleged in the

APPENDIX T

complaint: (1) that Presbytery failed to “condemn erroneous opinions” per *BCO* 13-9.f; (2) that Presbytery erred in admitting evidence that could not be cross-examined in the trial of TE Lawrence; and (3) that Presbytery erred in weighing too heavily one part of evidence over against another. Their judgment was that Presbytery did not violate the Constitution in arriving at the “Not Guilty” verdicts, and that the trial was held in good order. The Committee recommended denying the Complaint.

04/26/12 At its 95th Stated Meeting, Presbytery approved the Complaint Review Committee’s recommendation and the Complaint was denied.

05/22/12 The Complaint was taken to the SJC by four Ministers and three Ruling Elders.

03/06/14 The full SJC heard the Complaint (instead of an SJC Panel). Case 2012-08: *Sartorius, et al., v. Siouxlands, M43GA*, 2015 Chattanooga, p. 528)

06/17/14 SJC rendered a Decision in Case 2012-08, excerpted below:

Issue: Did the Presbytery of the Siouxlands err on September 22, 2011, in approving their Judicial Commission’s recommended judgments?

Judgment: Yes. Presbytery of the Siouxlands erred because its Judicial Commission made serious procedural errors that undermined the legitimacy of the Judgments proposed. The disposition to be made of this Complaint is that SP is instructed to undertake a new trial of TE Lawrence according to the instructions that follow (*BCO* 43-9, -10).

Reasoning (two excerpts regarding instructions):

1. Presbytery shall conduct a new trial of TE Lawrence on the same Indictment that was filed on February 20, 2011.
3. ...The defendant shall again have the right to testify or not as he so desires. However, no exculpatory written expression

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of the defendant's views, prepared after February 20, 2011, shall be admissible unless the defendant testifies at trial.

09/25/14 At its 102nd Stated Meeting, Presbytery referred the matter to a committee to draft a motion for Presbytery to consider in response to the SJC ruling.

01/23/15 At its 103rd Stated Meeting, Presbytery decided to conduct the retrial as a whole, and to include the Record of Trial 1, after removing the defense material as instructed by the SJC. The Prosecutor and Defendant were notified they could offer additional evidence at Trial 2. Presbytery appointed three presbyters as a Judicial Committee to consider such matters such as, but not limited to, establishing deadlines for providing lists of additional witnesses and lists of documentary evidence; establishing procedures and time limits for opening and closing statements; and other matters related to the orderly conduct of the trial as permitted by *BCO* 32-11. The Presbytery Clerk was named a member of the Judicial Committee and he was directed to make the corrected Record of Trial 1 available to the presbyters. Presbytery appointed TE Arthur Sartorius to serve as Prosecutor at the trial, which was scheduled for Presbytery's 105th Stated Meeting.

09/25/15 At Presbytery's 105th Stated Meeting, a new trial was conducted before the full Presbytery with 16 judges (8 TEs & 8 REs), each affirming he had "met the conditions and qualifications for sitting on this court for the trial which are outlined in the Judicial Policy Committee's guidelines."

TE Lawrence acted as his own defense counsel, took the stand, and submitted additional documentary evidence (including the same 45-page Defense Exhibit 1 he sought to submit as evidence in Trial 1). He also presented one other witness, a man who attended Christ Church, Mankato, MN, during a portion of the time TE Lawrence was pastor there.

The Prosecutor submitted, as additional evidence, a transcript of a sermon on Romans 6 preached by TE Lawrence in early 2009. The audio recording was received into evidence at Trial 1, but was subsequently lost. At Trial 2 the court

APPENDIX T

accepted the transcription as a prosecution exhibit, even though the Defendant initially objected to its admissibility because he could not authenticate the transcription. The Defendant eventually acceded to this addition. The transcription contained redactions made by the Defendant's counsel at Trial 1 after comparing an earlier transcription with an audio recording.

Following the presentation of the evidence and the closing arguments at Trial 2, the 16 qualified presbyters deliberated and the court rendered 'not guilty' verdicts on each of the five charges.

- 11/22/15 TE Sartorius filed Complaint against the acquittals.
- 01--/16 At its 106th Stated Meeting, Presbytery directed its Clerk to complete the record of Trial 2 and distribute it to sessions and TEs for final action on the Complaint.
- 04--/16 At its 107th Stated Meeting, Presbytery postponed answering the Complaint until the 108th Stated Meeting because members had only had transcripts of Trial 2 for one day.
- 09/22/16 At its 108th Stated Meeting, Presbytery denied the Complaint, and TE Sartorius carried it to the SJC. TE Ethan Sayler co-signed the Complaint, but only in regards to the verdict on Charge 3.
- 06/13/17 An SJC Panel heard the Complaint in Greensboro, NC. Panel included RE Steve Dowling (chairman), TE Paul Fowler, and RE Howie Donahoe, with TE Steve Meyerhoff and RE John Pickering attending as alternates. The transcription of Trial 2 was prepared from the trial audio by Presbytery Clerk TE Morgan.
- 07/24/17 The SJC Panel filed its Proposed Decision recommending denial of the Complaint.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Has Complainant shown that Siouxlands Presbytery failed in its duty to condemn erroneous opinions in this case by finding TE Lawrence not guilty at trial?¹⁸

III. JUDGMENT

No. The Complaint is denied.

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

A Complaint, with respect to the verdict in a judicial case, clearly cannot provoke a retrial of the case at the level of the superior court. Such would egregiously violate the rights of due process for the accused, and the superior court has no power under *BCO* 43 to reverse the decision,¹⁹ but only to annul it, or to send the matter back to the lower court for a new hearing.

The Complainant has the burden to show, from the Record of the Case, how Presbytery has erred in its proceedings or verdict (cf. *BCO* 43-2, “Written notice of complaint, with supporting reasons ...”). That burden has not been met in this case.

The Record of the Case includes repeated assertions from the Defendant in his testimony (including statements recanting or clarifying some of his previous formulations about which concerns had been raised), and in Defense Exhibit 1, and in testimony from witnesses that constitute sufficient evidence and adequate reason for the appellate court to refrain from contradicting the trial court’s decision. In this Decision, the SJC has not commented on what may be the Defendant’s *actual* views in relation to the Constitution itself. The Court has simply ruled that the Complainant did not demonstrate error on the part of the trial court.

¹⁸ Note that *BCO* 43-9, has the superior court consider the “*merits* of the complaint.” Emphasis added. The Complainant asserted that “Presbytery erred because it has the duty to ‘condemn erroneous opinions’ (*BCO* 13-9.f.), but in declaring TE Lawrence ‘not guilty,’ the Presbytery has failed to condemn erroneous opinions.”

¹⁹ “[In a complaint] The superior court does not confirm the decision complained of, the notice of complaint not bringing that decision into suspense. Nor may the superior court reverse the decision (in the sense in which reverse means more than annul)...[I]f the complaint is against a decision of not guilty in a judicial case, the superior court could not reverse the decision on complaint; it could only annul the finding, leaving the Church silent on the issue.” F.P. Ramsay, *An Exposition of the Form of Government and the Rules of Discipline of the Presbyterian Church in the United States* (Richmond: The Presbyterian Committee of Publication, 1898), p. 253.

The Commission revised the panel recommended decision and approved the amended decision on the following roll call vote:

Bankson, <i>Concur</i>	Duncan, <i>Concur</i>	Neikirk, <i>Concur</i>
Bise, <i>Concur</i>	Evans, <i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum, <i>Concur</i>
Cannata, <i>Concur</i>	Fowler, <i>Dissent</i>	Pickering, <i>Concur</i>
Carrell, <i>Concur</i>	Greco, <i>Concur</i>	Terrell, <i>Concur</i>
Chapell, <i>Concur</i>	Jones, <i>Concur</i>	Waters, <i>Concur</i>
Coffin, <i>Concur</i>	Kooistra, <i>Concur</i>	White, <i>Concur</i>
Donahoe, <i>Concur</i>	McGowan, <i>Concur</i>	Wilson, <i>Concur</i>
Dowling, <i>Concur</i>	Meyerhoff, <i>Concur</i>	

CONCURRING OPINION ON CASE 2016-16

RE Howard Donahoe

I heartily concur with the SJC Judgment, but believe some additional material could help the Decision achieve the “approbation of an impartial public” (*Book of Church Order Preface*, Preliminary Principle 8). It is unlikely many PCA members will have read the 563-page Record. And the PCA has already experienced the challenges of achieving the aforementioned approbation in a case five years ago where the SJC also denied an acquittal complaint after a trial on allegations of theological error. So I hope this Concurring Opinion will help.

This is not intended as a defense of the acquitted minister’s specific views or a defense of the Presbytery’s verdict. It simply shows it would be unreasonable for a higher court to find reversible error in the lower court’s verdict, given the material below. It includes a summarized history of the case, a discussion of the appropriate degree of deference and standard of review, some of the minister’s statements from the Record, and finally, serious concerns about an acquitted person’s rights in acquittal complaints.

Summary of the Case

The SJC (and thus the PCA) has had this matter before it, in some form, for over nine years in three Cases out of the Presbytery of the Siouxlans (“Presbytery”). This summary is provided because the seven-page Summary of the Facts in the SJC Decision might not be the optimum format for an overview.

Fifteen years ago in January 2003, Presbytery sustained candidate Greg Lawrence’s ordination exam. Ten years ago in April 2008, two presbyters

motioned for Presbytery to conduct a *BCO* 31-2 investigation of his views, alleging he held views akin to “Federal Vision Theology.” Their motion failed, and they filed a Complaint with Presbytery, which denied it in September 2008, and eventually one of the ministers took it to the SJC. In October 2009, by a vote of 22-1, the SJC sustained the Complaint and “sent back to Presbytery of Siouxlands with instructions to conduct the *BCO* 31-2 investigation.” (Case 2008-14: *Wes White v. Siouxlands*, M38GA, 2010, pp. 135-144)

Two years later, in September 2011, Rev. Lawrence was tried on five charges alleging he “holds, defends, and teaches” non-confessional views related to the covenant of works, the benefits of baptism for the elect, the benefits of baptism for the non-elect, assurance, and perseverance. A Presbytery Judicial Commission conducted the trial. As permitted by *BCO* 35-1, Rev. Lawrence declined to take the stand. The Commission unanimously recommended Not Guilty verdicts on all charges and Presbytery adopted those recommended judgments on September 22, 2011.

Rev. Sartorius and five others filed a complaint with Presbytery against the acquittals. After Presbytery denied the complaint, he filed it with the SJC and it became Case 2012-08: *Sartorius, et al. v. Siouxlands*. (M43GA, 2015, pp. 528-538) In June 2014 the SJC sustained the Complaint in part, by an 18-1 vote, finding Presbytery erred procedurally when its Judicial Commission “erred by receiving what was essentially testimony from the defendant while at the same time allowing the defendant to decline to testify. In so doing, the [Presbytery Commission] admitted testimony contrary to *BCO* 35-5: “Witnesses shall be examined first by the party introducing them; then cross-examined by the opposite party; after which any member of the court, or either party, may put additional interrogatories.” (The 21 pages of material in question had been written or compiled after Presbytery voted to indict, and was admitted into evidence over the objection of the Prosecutor.) The SJC remanded the matter to Presbytery for a new trial, with instructions. (Three Concurring Opinions were signed by several SJC judges.)

On September 25, 2015, four years after the first trial and in compliance with the SJC’s instructions, Rev. Lawrence was tried again on the same five charges. During this trial he took the stand, testified, submitted defense documents, and was cross-examined. This second trial was conducted by Presbytery as a whole, and it acquitted the Defendant on each charge. Rev. Sartorius served as Prosecutor and later filed a Complaint with the Presbytery alleging error in all five verdicts. After Presbytery denied that Complaint, he

took his 18-page Complaint to the SJC alleging error in four of the verdicts. A three-judge SJC Panel heard arguments in the Case on June 12, 2017, in Greensboro, NC, and filed its Proposed Decision on July 22, 2017, recommending denial of the Complaint. On October 19, 2017, the SJC denied Rev. Sartorius' Complaint by a vote of 22-1.

Standards of Review and Deference to Lower Courts²⁰

In the PCA, the degree of deference afforded lower courts, and the standards of higher court review, are stipulated in *BCO* 39-3. It is important to note that *BCO* 39-3 has no counterpart in the *BCOs* of the PCUSA, CRC, EPC, RPCNA, ARP or OPC. Apparently, it is uniquely important to the PCA (and wisely so).

A proper understanding of *BCO* 39-3 is vital in our PCA courts. The SJC Manual requires that this important – and lengthy – section be read aloud before every SJC Hearing. (SJC Manual 10.8) When this *BCO* paragraph was proposed 20 years ago by the Assembly's Ad Interim Committee on Judicial Procedures, the following was part of the Committee's rationale: "Further, clear standards of judicial review will help to preserve the Constitutional gradation of authority while upholding each court's rights and responsibilities." (*M24GA*, 1996, p. 80)

In the SJC's remand for retrial in the previous *Siouxlands* Case, it included the following among its instructions:

- (6) Should the trial court finally render not guilty judgments on the charges, the Complainants in this case (or anyone else with standing) shall have the right to file a Complaint following procedures of *BCO* 43. In the event such a Complaint is filed to, and denied by, the Presbytery, the Complainants shall have the right to file with the SJC.
- (7) Any Complaint should include [answers to] the following:
 - Regarding *BCO* 39-3.2: On what factual matters, if any, is there a dispute between the Complainants and the trial court?
 - Regarding *BCO* 39-3.3: On what matters of judgment or discretion, if any, is there a dispute between the Complainants and the trial court?

²⁰ The author of this present concurring opinion was the lone dissenting vote eight years ago in the first *Siouxlands* Case 2008-14: *White v. Siouxlands* (*M38GA*, pp. 137-144). His dissenting opinion in that case also dealt with proper deference and standard of review. (Pages 146-156; http://pcahistory.org/ga/38th_pcaga_2010.pdf)

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Regarding *BCO* 39-3.4: On what specific section of the Constitution, if any, are there disputes with respect to the interpretation of the Constitution, between the Complainants and the trial court? (M43GA, pp. 536-537)

Because this Case involved higher court review of a lower court's determination in a factual matter, the appropriate degree of deference is located in *BCO* 39-3.2.

A higher court should ordinarily exhibit great deference to a lower court regarding those factual matters which the lower court is more competent to determine, because of its proximity to the events in question, and because of its personal knowledge and observations of the parties and witnesses involved. Therefore, a higher court should not reverse a factual finding of a lower court, unless there is clear error on the part of the lower court. (Emphasis added.)

It is important to address each of the three underlined parts.

Great Deference - The adjective "great" is used sparingly in the *BCO*, modifying just five nouns (other than the Great Shepherd and the Great Commission). The infrequent use highlights its importance.

great principles Preliminary Principles

great discretion 31-2 investigations

great caution 31-8 accusations from certain people & 37-8 restoring a censured officer

great wickedness 37-4 excommunication

great deference 39-3 higher court review of a factual finding or in matter of judgment or discretion

And *BCO* 39-3.4 indicates the higher court is "*obliged*" to afford this great deference to a lower court's factual finding or its decision in a matter of discretion or judgment.

Factual Finding - When Siouxlants acted as a trial court, it was first responsible to make a *factual* finding, i.e., Does this defendant "hold, defend, and teach" the views as specifically described in the five charges? There was a dispute at trial between the Prosecutor and the Defendant on the question of what were the Defendant's *actual* views. And Presbytery, as the trier of fact, made a "factual finding" that the Defendant did not hold, defend or teach the views as characterized in the specific charges. By acquitting on all charges, the trial court judged that the prosecution did not prove (as fact) that the

accused held, defended, and taught the alleged views.

The Complainant's misunderstanding about what was disputed is highlighted by an exchange between an SJC Panel member and the Complainant (Prosecutor) at the Hearing.

Panel member: "Would the Defendant agree 100% with your assertions regarding what he does or doesn't believe? ... Or would he say, 'No, the Prosecutor still misunderstands my views'?"

Complainant: "It would surprise me if he said I misunderstood his views."

But the Record supports a different conclusion, i.e., it is unlikely the Defendant would agree with the Complainant's answer about understanding his views. The fact of what he believed was clearly in dispute.

Clear Error - In this Case the SJC was to judge whether there was a *clear* error in a factual finding sufficient to warrant annulling the acquittal. The Complainant had the burden to demonstrate that error, but the burden was not met. It would be a mistake for any complainant to assume a higher court will hunt, on its own, for a lower court error in the record delivered to it. On the contrary, a complainant is constitutionally required to provide "supporting reasons" (*BCO* 43-2). The complainant must "present" his complaint to the higher court (*BCO* 43-5). A higher court, reviewing a lower court, "should limit itself to the issues raised by the parties to the case in the original (lower) court." (*BCO* 39-3.1) And the court can even rule the complainant has "abandoned his complaint if he fails to appear before the higher court, in person or by counsel" (*BCO* 43-7 and *OMSJC* 18.7). Simply put, every complainant has a burden to clearly substantiate the error he alleges.

And even if the matter under review were a lower court's exercise of judgment and discretion, the great deference / clear error standard would still apply. (*BCO* 39-3.3)

Below are two definitions of "clear error," followed by some excerpts from a U.S. Supreme Court case.

An *unquestionably* erroneous judgment by a trial court that is apparent to the appellate court. <http://thelawdictionary.org/clear-error/> (*Emphasis added.*)

Generally, the appellate court [in a civil lawsuit] will not reverse a judgment as against the weight of the evidence if

there is *any believable evidence* in the case that supports the trial court's judgment. The appellate court has the duty to weigh the evidence and determine whether the findings of the trial court were so against the weight of the evidence as to require a reversal and a retrial. The reviewing court can reverse the judgment when the verdict is so *clearly unreasonable*, given the evidence, that it is unjust. <http://research.lawyers.com/standards-of-review-on-appeal.html> (Emphasis added.)

Below are five excerpts from the book, *Federal Courts - Standards of Review* regarding the clear error standard.²¹

The clearly erroneous standard is codified in Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 52, which provides:

Findings of fact, whether based on oral or other evidence, must not be set aside unless clearly erroneous, and the reviewing court must give due regard to the trial court's opportunity to judge the witnesses' credibility.

In a *unanimous* decision in 1982, the U.S. Supreme Court explained:

The trial judge's major role is the determination of fact, and with experience in fulfilling that role comes expertise. Duplication of a trial judge's efforts in the court of appeals would very likely contribute only negligibly to the accuracy of fact determination at a huge cost in diversion of judicial resources. In addition, the parties to a case on appeal have already been forced to concentrate their energies and resources on persuading the trial judge that their account of the facts is the correct one; requiring them to persuade three more judges at the appellate level is requiring too much. As the Court has stated

²¹ *Federal Courts - Standards of Review: Appellate Court Review of District Court Decisions and Agency Actions*, Harry Edwards and Linda Elliott (Thomson/West Publishing, 2007; 2nd ed. 2013). For 37 years, Justice Edwards has been on the U.S. Court of Appeals for the D.C. Circuit (since 1980), serving as chief justice for seven years, between 1994-2001. After law school, he practiced law in Chicago and later served as tenured law professor at the Univ. of Michigan and Harvard Law Schools. Linda Elliott is Adjunct Professor of Law at NYU Law School.

in a different context, the trial on the merits should be the “main event”...rather than a “tryout on the road.” *Anderson v. Bessemer City*, 470 U.S. 574-575 (1982)

The reviewing court oversteps the bounds of its duty [Rule 52(a)(6)] if it undertakes to duplicate the role of the lower court.” Consequently, “[w]here there are two permissible views of the evidence, the factfinder’s choice between them cannot be clearly erroneous.” *Id.* at 574

[A]s the Court describes it, the standard of review “does not change” regardless of whether a trial was long and complex or short and straightforward, “but the likelihood that the appellate court will rely on the presumption [of lower court correctness in a factual finding] tends to increase when trial judges have lived with the controversy for weeks or months instead of just a few hours.” *Id.* at 500

“[O]nly the trial judge can be aware of the variations in demeanor and tone of voice that bear so heavily on the listener’s understanding of, and belief in, what is said.” Consequently, if “a trial judge’s finding is based on his decision to credit the testimony of one or two or more witnesses, each of whom has told a coherent and facially plausible story that is not contradicted by extrinsic evidence, that finding, if not internally inconsistent, can virtually never be clear error.” *Id.* at 575 [*Federal Courts - Standards of Review*, pages 19-21]

“Interpretation” of the Constitution – The Complainant mistakenly asserted that the SJC should apply the less-deferential standard of review found in the final paragraph of *BCO* 39-3. (Emphasis added.)

BCO 39-3.4. The higher court does have the power and obligation of judicial review, which cannot be satisfied by always deferring to the findings of a lower court. Therefore, a higher court should not consider itself obliged to exhibit the same deference to a lower court when the issues being reviewed involve the interpretation of the Constitution of the

Church. Regarding such issues, the higher court has the duty and authority to interpret and apply the Constitution of the Church according to its best abilities and understanding, regardless of the opinion of the lower court.

The Complainant's Brief mistakenly asserted, "every determination of every charge involves an interpretation of the Constitution." Granted, trials with heresy charges will often involve doctrines touching Constitutional statements or propositions. But they will not *necessarily* involve a dispute regarding Constitutional *interpretation*. For example, the Indictment cited 20 Constitutional sections in Charges 2, 3, 4 and 5:

- 9 sections of the Westminster Confession: 3:6, 3:8, 11:5, 17:1, 18:1-3, 27:1, 28:1.
- 8 Larger Catechism Questions: 64, 65, 66, 68, 79, 80, 165, 168
- 3 Shorter Catechism Questions: 91, 92, 94

But the Record does not indicate that there was any dispute between the Complainant and Presbytery on the *interpretation* of any of those Constitutional paragraphs, so there was nothing for the SJC to adjudicate in that regard. In short, the trial was not primarily about judging whether View X differed from Constitutional paragraph Y. It was about whether this particular Defendant actually held View X.²²

Further confusion about the applicable standard of review is seen in this excerpt from the Complaint:

If the Presbytery does not correct its action finding TE Lawrence 'not guilty' of the charges specified below, the Presbytery will have failed in its duty to condemn erroneous opinions, and instead will have assisted in advancing them. (Emphasis added.)

But Presbytery could not be culpable for advancing the specific views alleged in the Charges unless it judged that the Defendant (1) actually held the alleged view(s), *and* (2) Presbytery judged it was permissible to do so. But Presbytery never ruled that way. The acquittal meant Presbytery, as the trier of fact, did not find that the Defendant, on September 25, 2015, "held, defended and taught" the views as specifically characterized in the Charges. Thus, Presbytery has not "advanced" anything (nor has the SJC).

²² In Case 2012-05: *Hedman v. Pacific NW*, the SJC also applied BCO 39-3.2 & 3.3, but not 3.4. (*M41GA*, p. 587)

In the introductory part of *BCO* 39-3, the following is given as the reason for our standards of appellate review:

To insure that this Constitution is not amended, violated or disregarded in judicial process, any review of the judicial proceedings of a lower court by a higher court shall be guided by the following principles...

But in this Case there is no reasonable chance our Constitution would be “amended, violated or disregarded” because there is no dispute between the Complainant and the Presbytery on the *interpretation* of any paragraph of the Confession, or the Catechisms, or the *BCO*. Another way of understanding the interpretive issue is to ask:

Will the lower court maintain an erroneous view of a Constitutional paragraph if the Complaint is not sustained? Will the higher court advance an erroneous view of a Constitutional paragraph if the Complaint is not sustained? And in this Case, the answer to both is clearly, “No.”

Defendant Statements in the Record

Regardless of the deference and standard of review deemed applicable, there are ample grounds to defer to Presbytery’s decision and thus deny the Complaint. Included in the Record were the following 200 pages.

- 80 pages of defense witness testimony from the 178-page transcript of Trial 1²³
 - 30 pages of defense testimony from Dr. Will Barker²⁴
 - 17 pages of defense testimony from Dr. Max Rogland²⁵
 - 33 pages of defense testimony from Rev. Bart Moseman²⁶

²³ The transcript of Trial 1 was included as part of the Record to be considered at Trial 2, per SJC instructions in the first *Sartorius v. Siouxlands* case (Case 2012-08).

²⁴ Dr. Barker served as president of Covenant Seminary, the Academic Dean and professor of Church History at Covenant and Westminster Seminaries, and Moderator of the 22nd PCA General Assembly in 1994. He holds a Ph.D. from Vanderbilt University and is a highly regarded expert on the Westminster Assembly.

²⁵ Dr. Rogland received his M.Div. from Covenant Seminary in 1996 and Ph.D. in Hebrew from Univ. of Leiden in 2001 and was previously a member of Siouxlands Presbytery. At the time of Trial 1, he was Professor of Old Testament at Erskine Seminary and a member of Palmetto Presbytery. In 2013 he became Sr. Pastor of Rose Hill PCA in Columbia, SC, but continues to teach at Erskine and serve as the Associate Dean of the Columbia campus.

²⁶ Rev. Moseman had served as chairman of the Siouxlands Instructional Committee that spent 22 hours in discussion with Rev. Lawrence. Rev. Moseman was previously chairman of Platte River Presbytery Credentials Committee, and is currently pastor of City Life PCA Church in St. Paul, MN.

- 42-page Transcript of Trial 2, including 22 pages of Defendant testimony and cross-examination
- 45-page Defense Exhibit 1, including five letters Defendant sent to Presbytery before Sep. 2010 (the date it voted to indict), and one sent between the date the indictment was served and the trial
- 33-page article on baptism from the Spring 2012 issue of Covenant Seminary's *Presbyterian* Journal, which the defense submitted as evidence at Trial 2.

The last half of this Concurring Opinion will highlight some of the testimony from the Defendant that I assume contributes to the following conclusion expressed by the SJC:

The Record of the Case includes repeated assertions from the Defendant in his testimony (including statements recanting or clarifying some of his previous formulations about which concerns had been raised), and in Defense Exhibit 1, and in testimony from witnesses, that constitute sufficient evidence and adequate reason for the appellate court to refrain from contradicting the trial court's decision.

Defendant Testimony

At Trial 2, Rev. Lawrence testified and was then cross-examined by Prosecutor Sartorius and by several judges. Below are some excerpts from the Defendant's testimony. Presumably, these are some of the clarifications mentioned in the quote above from the SJC Decision. (The transcript of Trial 2 was not professionally prepared. Excerpts are quoted as they appeared in the Record.)

Rev. Lawrence: I do want to focus on what I believe, as such; I don't want to defend how things were said.

At best I'm fallible in terms of what I said before in the context in which I said it, but I do hope to spend some time in responding to the charges as they stand and stating unequivocally that I am committed to the system of doctrine elucidated in our standards. Now, I have some confessions.

First of all, at some point I was sloppy in the way I spoke; there is no way of escaping this - I was sloppy. In my zeal to defend what I feel to be biblical language, I did not carefully listen to my brothers' concerns. ... I think this is particularly the case in my interaction with the first committee.

I was clueless. You read through that and in many ways I was like a deer in headlights. And I still didn't get it afterwards I think, and I allowed the combative atmosphere to affect my responses...Similarly, I did not carefully make distinctions and I did not communicate clearly. Finally in terms of sloppy speaking, some of my sermons used language that was too flippant;...

Second, I have been recalcitrant to hear the concerns of my accusers. I already alluded to this, but by way of testimony, one of the great delights of this ordeal has been the reconciliation and befriending of Wes White.

There were points at which my stubbornness caused me to harden in my position rather than listen carefully to the concerns of my accusers. While I still believe that my good-faith subscription has never been in question, I do think my own unwillingness to interact, temper my language and charitably chat has been extremely problematic.

Finally, at some points I do need to, I think - in at least one or two occasions recant of some things I wrote or said. I want to do that specifically in my paper, I had about three or four things that I said or wrote that I want to recant of...

Next, this is from my sermon on Hebrews 6. This is what I said...So I confess that this rhetoric was greatly overstated. I do not believe self-examination is fruitless, in fact, I confess that Scripture calls us to "examine yourselves to see whether you are in the faith" 2 Corinthians 13:5; Peter exhorts, "be all the more diligent to make certain about His calling and choosing you."

I think this is the last one and this is again from the Hebrews 6 sermon: "Can you lose your salvation? I was like a fish out of water. I had no idea, I'm still not sure that I know." My response right now: "I repent of this rhetorical flair as unhelpful, misguided and not a true expression of my beliefs. Rather, I would affirm that they whom God has accepted in His Beloved, effectually called and sanctified by His Spirit, can neither totally nor finally fall away from the state of grace, but shall certainly persevere therein till the end and be eternally saved. Furthermore, I repent and rescind the statement of explanation in this sermon that gives the

impression of rejecting an understanding of this passage as “Something less than full salvation, something less than full regeneration.” In fact I think what precedes and follows in the sermon, read charitably, undermines this statement; specifically, “We acknowledge that there is a difference between those who persevere to the end and the grace they receive and those who for a while taste, are illumined, and walk with God.” What I would readily affirm is Calvin’s exposition of the passage. ...I think Calvin faithfully expresses [in his commentary on Hebrews 6] what I would try to express and I would readily affirm that.

Defense Exhibit 1

The 45-page Defense Exhibit contained six letters the minister sent to Presbytery between September 2009 and September 2011, including 17 pages of excerpts from the letters arranged according to the charges. It was previously submitted as evidence Trial 1 in September 2011, but parts were ruled inadmissible by the SJC because the Defendant declined to take the stand at Trial 1 and be cross-examined. But when resubmitted at Trial 2, the Prosecutor barely addressed it, even though he had had all the material for at least four years prior to Trial 2.

Space does not permit reprinting the Exhibit, so below are the excerpts related only to Charge 3 and the “benefits” the non-elect might receive in baptism. At the SJC Panel Hearing, the Prosecutor/Complainant contended this was the clearest and most important of the charges. It was the only part of the Complaint joined by Rev. Saylor (i.e., he did not complain against the acquittals on charges 2, 4 or 5). And Presbytery’s vote on this charge was the closest of the votes on the five charges. Thus, it is fitting to highlight this one. Here again is the allegation:

Charge 3 – That TE Lawrence holds, defends, and teaches that the reprobate receive at baptism union with Christ, new life, and forgiveness of sins in some sense thus creating a parallel soteriological system contrary to the Westminster Standards. (WCF 27.1; 28.1; WSC 91, 92, 94; WLC 165; Matt. 3:11; Acts 2:41, 10:44-48, 16:31-34; Rom. 4:11; 1 Pet. 3:21).

From Lawrence Letter to Presbytery, Sept. 2010

- (1) I affirm that baptism, rightly administered, is for the solemn admission of the party baptized into the visible church, the

APPENDIX T

house and family of God, outside of which there is no ordinary possibility of salvation.

- (2) I affirm that baptism exhibits Christ and confers, as a means of grace, the promise and seal of saving benefits to all who receive that promise by faith.
- (3) I affirm that it is the duty of all to improve their baptism, responding to the promise of baptism in faith and looking to the benefits sealed to them in and through their baptism.
- (4) I affirm that baptism of the non-elect, rightly administered, may bring various temporary benefits. I deny that these benefits are sufficient for salvation, apart from faith in the one baptized.
- (5) I affirm that baptism of the non-elect may be accompanied by common operations of the Spirit. I deny that baptism of the non-elect is ever accompanied by the saving operations of the Spirit, namely justification, sanctification, and glorification.
- (6) I affirm that the Spirit performs either saving or common works according to his own good pleasure. I deny that the saving operations of the Spirit come by virtue of the baptismal rite *ex opere operato*, or that any power is granted to the water itself at all.
- (7) I affirm that the children of believers are to be baptized on the ground of the covenant promise that the Lord is God of believers and their children.
- (8) I deny baptism of itself brings one into the enjoyment of all the benefits of the union with Christ possessed by the elect (effectual calling, justification, adoption, sanctification, glorification), or that all who are baptized experience the saving operations of the Spirit which alone bring enjoyment of all these benefits. Such saving operations are reserved for the elect alone. (Cf. "FV Report," declaration # 6)

From Lawrence Letter to Presbytery, Sept. 2009

- I affirm that those that are baptized are made members of the visible church (by virtue of the promise of God that He signs and seals in baptism) and are made part of the covenant people of God (WLC 166). I deny that all those who are

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

baptized are automatically (by virtue of their baptism) made members of the invisible church. ...

- I deem pernicious any presumption upon God’s grace conferred at baptism, rather God’s children must continually trust their Father’s promises and rest in His goodness while making their calling and election sure. As the WLC (167) exhorts, we have a duty of “improving our baptism.”...
- The reprobate who respond to the call of the Gospel temporarily and/or hypocritically and thus receive the sign of baptism share in common operations of the Spirit [WLC 68], but lacking “saving faith” [WCF 14] are not effectually called and thus do not receive the thing signified. ...
- I continue to deny that “the order of salvation, as defined by the Confession” is applied to the reprobate in the visible Church. I do not “refuse to elaborate,” but admit my limits in elaborating this most difficult matter. ...
- I deny that all the baptized receive what the Confession identifies as “effectual calling.” I deny that the reprobate receive nothing at baptism, rather, they receive “common operations of the Spirit.”...
- I heartily affirm the Standards at this point [WLC 75] and have duly noted that there is a difference between the elect and the reprobate regarding the benefits received through the work of the Holy Spirit. ...
- For instance “salvation” in the Confession (effectual call, justification, adoption, regeneration, etc.) is reserved for the elect, those who are predestined to the heavenly abode. That is, the saving benefits of Christ, as elucidated in the Confession, are reserved for those who are numbered from all eternity to everlasting life.

From Lawrence Letter to 2nd Committee, Dec. 2009

- I affirm the category of union with Christ in the Standards: the elect and only the elect are granted a salvific union with Christ, with all of its benefits. ...
- No, I do not believe that “each baptized person receives the saving benefits of Christ’s mediation, including regeneration, justification, and sanctification.”...
- In regard to the “potentially dangerous statement” referenced, *“In baptism we are united to Christ and as such the benefits*

- *that He has wrought have been applied to us*” (italics in report), I concur that the imprecision leaves an opening for an infelicitous interpretation. I do not and never have believed that baptism is sufficient for anyone to be saved. ...
- I affirm that the baptized non-elect only receive social or common benefits and do not in any case receive any saving benefits, including union with Christ, adoption, justification, sanctification, regeneration, or glorification. ...
- I further note that the attributing of the saving benefits to all the baptized without discrimination (baptized non-elect) is a serious and systemic error.
- I heartily receive the committee’s exhortation and concur that faith alone is the instrument of our justification and apart from faith baptism will prove futile or even furthering judgment for scorning the grace of God offered.

From Lawrence Letter to Presbytery, Sept. 2010

I have tried repeatedly to distance myself from the accusations that baptism brings saving benefits to the non-elect. It is an enigma to me why I am not believed about the confession of my own beliefs. I do not, and have never, thought that baptism brings about saving benefits towards the non-elect. I have stated and believe it to be Confessional to assert that baptism brings “common” and not “saving” benefits to the non-elect. Baptism admits one into the visible church (*WCF* 28:1) and as *WCF* 25.2 state the visible church is the “kingdom” and “family” of God. Baptism brings them into union with Christ in the sense of becoming part of the body of Christ on earth, but not into that union with Christ reserved for the elect alone. It brings them into the status of being part of the family of God, but not into that adoption known and enjoyed by the elect alone. Baptism may sanctify the non-elect in the sense of marking them as separate from the world for God’s purposes, but that is not the sanctification reserved for the elect alone. Baptism is a sign and seal of the covenant of grace, and remains that even if repudiated by some in unbelief.

So I want to state, again, that I do not in any form believe that the non-elect ever accrue salvation or the benefits of salvation. They do not receive the saving operations of the Spirit, nor (using the terms as the Confession does) do they ever receive justification,

sanctification, union with Christ, adoption, effectual calling, or any of the things reserved and applied to the elect alone by the Spirit, in God's appointed time.

In short, I do not believe that the reprobate receives at baptism (or at any other time) these benefits of Christ's mediation. I have never believed that, and if some of my language is taken to mean that, then it is a misinterpretation of my language.

Covenant Seminary *Presbyterion* Journal article

In addition to those statements from Defense Exhibit 1 related to Charge 3, the Defendant testified at Trial 2 that his view of the "benefits" of baptism is accurately reflected in a 33-page article, "*What Does Baptism Do for Anyone, Part 1*," by professor Dr. C. John Collins in the Spring 2012 issue of Covenant Theological Seminary's *Presbyterion* Journal. At trial, the Defendant stated: "My purpose for passing the document out is to present to the court that Dr. (Jack) Collins' paper is a faithful exposition of my beliefs."²⁷

Below are six quoted excerpts from testimony at Trial 2 regarding the *Presbyterion* article (all related to Charge 3):

1. Lawrence: [to a defense witness previously a member of Rev. Lawrence's church for 6 years]

My question to you is when you read Collins paper did you hear the paradigm on which I was operating; did you hear language similar to the way my ministry operated?

Siver: Yes, simply put, I recognized what I thought was the same basic thing.

2. Sartorius: I assume I don't know what the ruling on that would be if you're saying [Collins' article] is a faithful representation of what you believe I have no problem with it coming in.

Lawrence: Yes that's exactly right.

²⁷ https://www.academia.edu/5292949/_What_does_baptism_do_for_anyone_Part_1_ Dr. Collins is Professor of Old Testament and has been on the faculty of Covenant Theological Seminary for 24 years. He holds an M.S. in computer science and systems engineering from M.I.T, an M.Div., and a Ph.D. from the University of Liverpool. He served as the OT chair on the translation committee for the English Standard Version of the Bible and the OT Editor for the ESV Study Bible. He has written extensively on biblical languages and interpretation. <https://www.covenantseminary.edu/wpcontent/uploads/2012/02/CV-Dr-Jack-Collins.pdf>

APPENDIX T

- Sartorius: All right, and I also have no problem with you wanting to testify about that any further but once I start my questioning if I don't go there if I don't go into questioning on that you might lose that right and so I just wanted to make sure that if you want to say anything more before I go on to questioning; I want to make sure you have that option.
- Lawrence: I think I've said that it is a faithful exposition of what I have said over the years, stated more clearly.
3. Sartorius: Mr. Lawrence I want to move on to a little bit about matters relating to baptism and just affirm that you indicated previously that the paper that had been distributed earlier and written by Dr. Collins was a statement of your that you would adopt that statement as your view of baptism is that a correct statement?
- Lawrence: Yes.
- Sartorius: Are there any areas that you would express any particular differences?
- Lawrence: There are no substantial differences; there might be some quibbles... in essence, he presents my view.
4. Sartorius: And you would standing by that, then, that for all in the visible church in baptism that they would have a new life as this would be described in Titus 3:5, is that correct?
- Lawrence: No sir, I would describe it in terms of the administrative status which they have as Dr. Collins listed.
5. Sartorius: Your letter to the Presbytery September 2010, the fifth affirmation, "I affirm that baptism of the non-elect may be accompanied by common operations of the Spirit; I deny that baptism of the non-elect is ever accompanied by a the saving operations of the Spirit, namely, justification, sanctification and glorification." Can you explain to me how that statement

could be understood with your prior statement? That in baptism, one in that administrative status sense is given a cleansing or how they are given new life, and how things like justification, sanctification, and things related. Can you explain to me how those two operate together?

Lawrence: This is where I really believe that Dr. Collins' paper distinguishes between the two.

6. Sartorius: When you're describing - I'm referring to the ROC page number 266 - when you're describing the union with Christ that exists in the invisible church and your distinguishing visible unregenerate by saying these words: they were married, they were united to some degree however their union doesn't stand, the state was mostly temporary. Is that a statement you would again affirm today?

Lawrence: If we speak of union in the sense that it is presented in Dr. Collins paper not union as it is spoken of in our standards.

Sartorius: One of the things that was asked of you at the first investigative committee when dealing with the sign and the thing signified in Romans 6, was the question that was asked at line 45 on page 267 in the Record of the Case, "So you would be happy saying that some who eventually fall away can be united to Christ's death and resurrection?" and the answer which is on the next page 266 is "yes." So are you still happy to be able to say that someone can fall away after being united to Christ death and resurrection?

Lawrence: Not in the sense that our standards relate union with Christ; but under the paradigm of Dr. Collins' paper, yes.

In his closing remarks at Trial 2, the Prosecutor seemed to accept the Defendant's assertion that his view of the benefits of baptism was akin to that expressed in the *Presbyterion* article:

Sartorius: "... Now before I get to this let me say that there is

a lot related about the Collins' article, Dr. Jack Collins' article, and how teaching elder Lawrence has said his view is basically expressed by Collins there what I see here having read the article last night he's saying things very nearly identical with what Dr. Collins is said that doesn't make it confessional or right it makes them in line with one man teaching elder who is a professor at our denominational seminary has said but let me reiterate what was said there..." [sic] [Emphasis added.]

Due Process Rights of an Acquitted Person

There is no *BCO* protection against "double jeopardy." So, unfortunately, an acquitted person has no particular rights, and no voice, before the original court when it hears an acquittal complaint or before the higher/appellate court(s) when they review the lower court's acquittal. An acquitted person is unable to respond to anything a complainant says in his complaint document, or object to the completeness of the Record that goes to the higher court, or respond to anything the complainant includes in his brief or oral arguments before the higher court. In the present Case, in the Complaint document, the Complainant's Brief, and oral arguments at the Panel Hearing, the Complainant repeatedly characterized statements the Defendant made or wrote without the (acquitted) Defendant able to respond to the assertions, or clarify his statements, or dispute the Complainant's characterizations.²⁸

The PCA should consider whether it is prudent and fair to allow acquittal complaints – especially since our *BCO* presently allows *anyone* with standing to file an acquittal complaint, even if that person had no role in the trial and did not review the evidence or read the trial transcript. Perhaps we should consider amending the *BCO* to disallow complaints against the *merits* of an acquittal. Perhaps our *BCO* should only allow an acquittal complaint if it clearly alleges an error of constitutional interpretation by the lower court.

²⁸ The prohibition against "double-jeopardy" is enshrined in centuries of jurisprudence and is contrary to the U.S. Constitution's Fifth Amendment. In *Benton v. Maryland* 1969, the U.S. Supreme Court held, "the fundamental nature of the guarantee against double jeopardy can hardly be doubted. Its origins can be traced to Greek and Roman times, and it became established in the common law of England long before this Nation's independence." In *Fong Foo v. United States* 1962 the Court held that double jeopardy is prohibited even where "the acquittal was based upon an egregiously erroneous foundation." The U.S. Supreme Court has frequently held that an acquittal "absolutely" (*Tibbs v. Florida* 1982) or "unequivocally" (*U.S. v. DiFrancesco* 1980; *Arizona v. Washington* 1975) shields an individual from a second trial for the same offense. (See also *Ashe v. Swenson* 1970, *Burks v. U.S.* 1978, and *U.S. v. Jorn* 1971.) Perhaps the burden of persuasion should be on those in the PCA who think we should continue to ignore this universal principle.

Or, more broadly, perhaps also allow an acquittal complaint if it clearly alleges things like judicial misconduct, manifestly inadmissible evidence, gross procedural negligence, etc., and which appear to have substantively led to the acquittal. Absent such exceptional circumstances, perhaps our *BCO* should require courts to rule acquittal complaints out-of-order.

In the meantime, this SJC Decision (and its Decision five years ago in Case 2012-05) should alert prospective complainants that if they hope to prevail in an acquittal complaint, they would need to have a very substantial case.²⁹

CASE 2016-17

RE MORRIS WEBSTER & RE WAYNE FOWLER

VS.

HERITAGE PRESBYTERY

DECISION ON COMPLAINT

August 30, 2017

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

- 05/10/2016 Heritage Presbytery (HP) appointed an Ad Interim Committee “to address the continuing discord at New Covenant Church (NCPC) in Lewes, DE.
- 08/23/2016 The Ad Interim Committee approves the “Concluding Report to Presbytery.”
- 08/28/2016 RE Robert Almond, Clerk of HP, emailed TE Robert Dekker, pastor of NCPC, about a report that had been received by RE Almond concerning “the potential qualification criteria for men to be considered for office in a PCA church. In particular I have heard you advised that men who do not subscribe to infant baptism may be considered qualified if they agree not to teach their view.” RE Almond included a reference to SJC Case Bowen vs. East Carolina Presbytery and concluded his email with “If you have not made any such statements regarding qualifications, please accept my apologies.”

²⁹ By a 15-2 vote, the SJC also denied an acquittal complaint in Case 2012-05: *RE Gerald Hedman v. Pacific NW*. (M41GA, pages 583-589) http://pcahistory.org/ga/41st_pcaga_2013.pdf

APPENDIX T

- 09/03/2016 TE Dekker sends a response to RE Almond. The response acknowledges receipt of the email and concludes “Rest assured, our Session does understand the ramifications of the SJC’s clarification and it is committed to placing only qualified candidates forward for ballot who have affirmed subscription accordingly to the *BCO* 21-4(including the understanding of 21-4F) and who can take the vows of *BCO* 21-5”
- 09/09/2016 TE Rick Gray, Chairman of the Ad Interim Committee prepared an addendum for the Ad Interim Committee’s “Concluding Report to Presbytery” In that addendum, it is reported that RE Larry Ullrey, a former member of the NCPC session, had “submitted a written complaint to TE Dekker, as the Moderator of Session. The complaint cites the Session for acting out of accord with the PCA’s Constitution that requires ruling elders to take a vow of subscription to the Westminster Standards, including the doctrine of infant baptism.”
- 09/10/2016 At September 10, 2016 Meeting of HP, the “Concluding Report to Presbytery” and the Addendum dated 9/9/016 was read to HP in executive session. The minutes of that meeting note that “The Committee had not had time to meet between the Addendum preparation and the presbytery meeting to approve in a physical meeting the Addendum and its implications, but committee members individually agreed that the August 23, 2016 report without the Addendum leaves presbytery with a misimpression of the state of relations between the congregants, the pastor and remaining Session members.”
- The minutes of executive session note that after the report was read HP engaged in intense debate about the accuracy of the report, the issues raised by the report and what course of action could or should be pursued.
- After rising from executive session, but prior to adjournment, HP passed the following motion from the HP Clerk:

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

That Heritage Presbytery, (while not taking a position on the complained about action as the complaint [clerk's note: of RE Ullrey] is not presently properly before us as the complaint being properly submitted first to the court alleged to be in error and that court has not yet responded) does nonetheless caution the Session of New Covenant Presbyterian Church about the dangers of allowing a man who as a result of this complaint may ultimately be found unqualified for church office (as he may be judged out of accord with a fundamental of our System of Doctrine) to stand for election to that office or be ordained to that office. The presbytery suggests it would be more expedient to await the outcome and proper judicial resolution of this complaint, before electing and ordaining this candidate to office. Therefor[e,] the Presbytery requests the New Covenant Session to postpone the candidate's consideration, election, or ordination until the complaint is finally resolved.

- 09/22/2016 RE Morris Webster and RE Wayne Fowler file their Complaint against the action taken by HP on 9/10/16.
- 11/12/2016 At the November 12, 2016 Stated meeting, HP denies the Complaint
- 11/16/2016 RE Webster and RE Fowler file their Complaint with the General Assembly. The case is designated as Webster & Fowler vs. Heritage Presbytery SJC 2016-17.
- 05/16/2016 SJC Panel conducts the hearing.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did Heritage Presbytery err at the September 10, 2016 Stated Meeting when they passed the motion referred to in the Summary of the Facts above:

That Heritage Presbytery, (while not taking a position on the complained about action as the complaint [clerk's note: of RE Ullrey] is not presently properly before us as the complaint being properly submitted first to the court alleged to be in error and that court has not yet responded) does nonetheless caution the Session of New Covenant Presbyterian Church about the dangers of allowing a man who as a result of this complaint may ultimately be found unqualified for church office (as he may be judged out of accord with a fundamental of our System of Doctrine) to stand for election to that office or be ordained to that office. The presbytery suggests it would be more expedient to await the outcome and proper judicial resolution of this complaint, before electing and ordaining this candidate to office. Therefor the Presbytery requests the New Covenant Session to postpone the candidate's consideration, election, or ordination until the complaint is finally resolved.

III. JUDGMENT

No.

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

The Complaint, as filed by RE Webster and RE Fowler raised one issue before this Court: Did the motion passed by HP on September 10, 2016 violate the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America?

The Constitution of the Church is clear in outlining the jurisdiction and authority afforded to courts of the church and the relationship between the higher and lower courts. The Complainant has correctly pointed out a number of these provisions in the Constitution.

In this case, however, Heritage Presbytery did not "act for" Session, nor did it "require" Session to take any action. Presbytery provided advice. The fact that the Session chose to heed Presbytery's advice does not make it any less advice. Session could have, if it so chose, decided not to heed the advice.

Further, Presbytery clearly realized that the Ullrey Complaint was not properly before Presbytery. While the knowledge of that Complaint may have colored the thinking of some presbyters, it is clear that Presbytery did not act on the Complaint, but properly recognized that it needed to be taken up first by the Session. At the same time, nothing in the *BCO*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

prohibits members of Presbytery from discussing matters relating to a complaint before that complaint is actually before them. *BCO* 43-2 prohibits the parties from circularizing. It does not say that members of Presbytery cannot discuss issues that are related to a complaint. Had the Ullrey Complaint been carried forward to Presbytery the question of whether Presbytery's discussions might have rendered some or all of the members of Presbytery ineligible to rule on the merits of the Complaint could have been taken up. But that Complaint was never before Presbytery and thus the question is not before us.

The only issue before the SJC is whether Presbytery exceeded its authority in giving advice to the Session as it was considering the Complaint and its process of officer examination. For the reasons noted above, we conclude that the advice and counsel provided by Heritage Presbytery to the Session of New Covenant Presbyterian Church did not impinge on the authority of the lower court, did not interfere with the prerogatives of the Session and Congregation in electing officers, and did not violate the provisions of the Constitution. Therefore, the Complaint is denied.

The proposed opinion written by RE E. J. Nusbaum and edited by TE Brad Evans and TE Paul Kooistra and revised and approved by the SJC on the following roll call vote:

Bankson, <i>Concur</i>	Duncan, <i>Concur</i>	Neikirk, <i>Concur</i>
Bise, <i>Concur</i>	Evans, <i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum, <i>Concur</i>
Cannata, <i>Concur</i>	Fowler, <i>Concur</i>	Pickering, <i>Concur</i>
Carrell, <i>Concur</i>	Greco, <i>Absent</i>	Terrell, <i>Concur</i>
Chapell, <i>Absent</i>	Jones, <i>Concur</i>	Waters, <i>Concur</i>
Coffin, <i>Concur</i>	Kooistra, <i>Absent</i>	White, <i>Concur</i>
Donahoe, <i>Concur</i>	McGowan, <i>Concur</i>	Wilson, <i>Concur</i>
Dowling, <i>Concur</i>	Meyerhoff, <i>Concur</i>	

2017-01

SCOTT DAILEY

VS.

HERITAGE PRESBYTERY
DECISION ON COMPLAINT
MARCH 1, 2018

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

- 05/18/16 A member of New Covenant Presbyterian Church (NCPC) met with a TE and an RE from the Session of NCPC. During that meeting, the member was told that she was being removed from the worship team.
- 07/28/16 The member wrote a letter to the Session of NCPC. In the letter, the member expressed a number of concerns and raised a number of questions regarding her dismissal from the worship team. She stated that her letter was to “appeal to you for you to take action on resolving a situation that is currently at an impasse between myself, a TE, and an anonymous complainer.”
- 08/13/16 The member and the Session of NCPC met. NCPC Session records the minutes of the meeting and the member prepares a summary of the meeting from her notes
- 09/12/16 The member submitted a document entitled “Complaint;” hereafter (referred to as the “Document”) to the Session of NCPC. The Document contained six specifications of error identifying alleged failures of the Session or members of the Session. The list of allegations included actions or failures to act, but none of the allegations were linked to a date that specified when the error took place.
- 09/23/16 The Session of NCPC responded to the member with the declaration that her Document dated September 12, 2016 did “not meet the criteria for a Complaint as defined by *BCO* 43-1; the Session has taken no action nor rendered any decision in relation to you.”
- 09/30/16 The member sent a letter to Heritage Presbytery (HP). In the letter, she alleged that NCPC “responded to my

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

complaint by dismissing it” and that “the Session at New Covenant has declined to consider it.”

- 11/12/16 HP considered this matter at the November 12, 2016 stated meeting. HP gave the Moderator authority to appoint a commission to hear the complaint included in the Document.
- 11/29/16 RE Scott Dailey filed a Complaint against the action taken by HP on November 12, 2016.
- 01/28/17 HP took up the Complaint filed by RE Dailey and denied the Complaint.
- 01/16/18 The SJC panel heard the case.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did Presbytery err on November 12, 2016, when it upheld its Moderator’s ruling that Mrs. Hubbard’s document was administratively in order as a Complaint arriving via *BCO* 43-3?

III. JUDGMENT

Yes. The Complaint is sustained and any and all actions taken by HP in adjudicating the issues raised in the Document after November 12, 2016 are annulled.

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

The issue in this case involves a matter of interpretation of the Constitution of the Church. Therefore, the higher court has the duty and authority to interpret the Constitution of the Church according to its best abilities and understanding. (*BCO* 39-3.4)

In an explanatory note in the minutes from the HP meeting of November 12, 2016, HP justified the action of giving the moderator authority to appoint a commission to adjudicate the Complaint as follows: “as the lower court had refused to adjudicate the matters complained of, had not responded to affirm or deny her specifications of error, the higher court on notice of complaint through its commission now act as the court of first jurisdiction.”

This is an incorrect interpretation of the Constitution. *BCO* 43-3 specifies only two situations where a Complaint can be taken from a lower court to a higher court. 1) If the court that is alleged to be

delinquent denies the complaint or 2) If the lower court fails to consider the complaint against it by the next stated meeting.

In this case, neither situation exists. First, the action taken by the Session of NCPC was to declare that the Document submitted by the member did not meet the criteria of a complaint as defined by *BCO* 43-1; this ruling is not the equivalent of denying the complaint. Second, it is clear from the Record of the Case that NCPC did consider and took action on the Document that was submitted as a complaint in a timely manner; the Document was received on September 12, 2016 and the response, sent “for the Session,” was issued on September 23, 2016.

To preserve the rights of the lower court, and in conformity with our Constitution, the proper course would have been for an individual to have filed a complaint with the Session against the Session’s action on the communication from Mrs. Hubbard. Such complaint would have allowed the matter to be dealt with under *BCO* 43-2 and thereby, would provide a clear record of the Session’s action.

Further, the SJC notes that the Record of the Case includes matters that could be construed as evidencing serious errors with respect to the treatment of Mrs. Hubbard by the Pastor and Session of NCHP. Should Heritage Presbytery desire to address such matters there are avenues available in our Rules of Discipline. With respect to the Pastor:

BCO 31-2. It is the duty of all church Sessions and Presbyteries to exercise care over those subject to their authority. They shall with due diligence and great discretion demand from such persons satisfactory explanations concerning reports affecting their Christian character. This duty is more imperative when those who deem themselves aggrieved by injurious reports shall ask an investigation.

With respect to the Session:

BCO 40-5. When any court having appellate jurisdiction shall receive a credible report with respect to the court next below of any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings of such court, the first step shall be to cite the court alleged to have offended to appear before the court having appellate jurisdiction, or its commission, by representative or in writing, at a specified time and place, and to show what the lower court has done or failed to do in the case in question.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This decision was written by the Panel and amended and approved by the SJC on the following roll call vote:

Bankson, <i>Concur</i>	Duncan, <i>Absent</i>	Neikirk, <i>Concur</i>
Bise, <i>Concur</i>	Evans, <i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum, <i>Concur</i>
Cannata, <i>Concur</i>	Fowler, <i>Dissent</i>	Pickering, <i>Concur</i>
Carrell, <i>Dissent</i>	Greco, <i>Concur</i>	Terrell, <i>Dissent</i>
Chapell, <i>Concur</i>	Jones, <i>Concur</i>	Waters, <i>Concur</i>
Coffin, <i>Concur</i>	Kooistra, <i>Concur</i>	White, <i>Concur</i>
Donahoe, <i>Dissent</i>	McGowan, <i>Concur</i>	Wilson, <i>Concur</i>
Dowling, <i>Dissent</i>	Meyerhoff, <i>Concur</i>	

DISSENTING OPINION

ON CASE 2017-01

**RE Howie Donahoe, joined by RE Dan Carrell, RE Steve Dowling,
TE Paul Fowler, and RE Bruce Terrell**

I respectfully disagree with the SJC Judgment in this Case. The Complaint should have been denied because Presbytery legitimately received Mrs. Hubbard’s filing via *BCO* 43-3 after the Session had failed to consider what she contends was a complaint. But this Dissent does not address the merits of the Session’s out-of-order ruling or her underlying Complaint. It only addresses whether the Presbytery properly accepted the matter for review.³⁰

BCO 43-3. If, after considering a complaint, the court alleged to be delinquent or in error is of the opinion that it has not erred, and denies the complaint, the complainant may take that complaint to the next higher court. If the lower court fails to consider the complaint against it by or at its next stated meeting, the complainant may take that complaint to the next higher court. (Emphasis added).

In his October 2016 email to the Presbytery Clerk, a month after Hubbard carried her complaint to Presbytery, Session Clerk Webster said the Session “never acted on a complaint.” He reported the Session did not regard

³⁰ I also dissented in a Case two years ago that involved the interpretation of *BCO* 43-3, for the same reasons, but declined to file a Dissenting Opinion – Case 2015-12: *Wills v. Metro Atlanta, M44GA*, Mobile, AL, p. 554-555.

anything in Hubbard's July or September letters as a *BCO* 43-1 complaint because it purportedly did not "point to or refer to any action taken by the *NCPC Session* (the church court) alleging that a certain action was constitutionally or procedurally an error." But the Record indicates Hubbard was at least seeking review of her dismissal from the worship team, notice of which she received on May 18, 2016, and which she apparently assumed was an action approved by the Session (at least implicitly). Her September Complaint was against the Session's August 13 alleged failure to remedy what she believed were Session errors.

In such a case, if a session's procedural ruling is correct and a complaint is indeed administratively out-of-order ("AOO"), the session has nothing to fear. When a presbytery accepts a complaint via *BCO* 43-3, after a session has ruled it AOO, the presbytery would first review the AOO ruling, (administrative review) and if it sustains that ruling, the presbytery would decline to go further and would not consider the underlying complaint. But if the presbytery judged the session's AOO ruling to be an error, the presbytery would either proceed to adjudicate the underlying complaint (judicial review) or remand to the session to do so, whichever the presbytery deemed most appropriate.

This present Decision precludes that scenario, and instead, rules that a complainant would need to file a new and separate complaint with the session solely against the AOO ruling. But this somewhat narrow interpretation of *BCO* 43-3 could create unfair situations and extensive delays.

Let's say a session receives a document, which the member titles as a complaint, but rules it AOO on the ground that the member lacks standing to file a *BCO* 43-1 complaint. (Let's say the session mistakenly thinks a communicant child cannot file a complaint.) Then, per the ruling in *Dailey*, the member files a new and separate complaint against the AOO ruling. But the session would presumably rule the new complaint also AOO for lack of standing. Thus, the member could be caught in a procedural whirlpool, unable to get higher court review, even on the issue of standing. (The whirlpool scenario could also exist, for example, if a presbytery mistakenly ruled an honorably retired minister lacked standing to file a *BCO* 43-1 complaint.)

And unless clarified by the SJC, the *Dailey* Decision could also result in prolonged delays for higher court review of the underlying complaint. Let's say a presbytery sustains the ordination exam of a candidate at a meeting on May 1, 2018. On June 15, TE John Calvin files a complaint with presbytery,

alleging the exam shouldn't have been sustained due to the candidate's view on a theological matter. The presbytery docketed Calvin's complaint for its next stated meeting, and in September 2018, rules it AOO on the (mistaken) grounds that there was a 30-day filing deadline for his *BCO* 43-1 complaint. At that point, Calvin would prefer to carry a *single* complaint to the SJC against presbytery's AOO ruling and its sustained ordination exam. But the *Dailey* Decision requires Calvin to first file a new and separate procedural complaint with presbytery against the AOO ruling. So, Calvin files the AOO complaint, presbytery considers it at its next stated meeting in January 2019 and denies it. He then carries the AOO complaint to the SJC. In June 2019, an SJC Panel holds a hearing on the AOO complaint *only*, and at the SJC meeting in October 2019, the SJC sustains his complaint against Presbytery's AOO ruling. That resets the matter back 13 months to September 2018 when Presbytery mistakenly ruled the original complaint AOO. Then, respecting the SJC's October 2019 annulment of its AOO ruling, Presbytery hears the theological complaint at its stated meeting in January 2020, but denies it on

its merits. Calvin is then, in late January 2020, finally allowed to carry the original theological complaint to the SJC. But by then, it's 16 months after presbytery mistakenly ruled it AOO in September 2018.

In this fictional-but-realistic scenario, Calvin should have been allowed to take *both* his AOO and his original complaints to the SJC immediately after presbytery ruled it AOO in late September 2018. (As an alternative, perhaps the SJC could have specified in its *Dailey* Decision that if an AOO complaint is filed with and denied by the original court, the complainant can carry both his AOO *and* his underlying complaint to the next higher court, and not just the AOO complaint.)³¹

A broader interpretation of the phrase "fails to consider" would avoid such problems, and I believe the broader interpretation would more accurately reflect how the phrase is understood elsewhere in our governing documents.

In our PCA rules, the verb "fails to" is synonymous with "does not." This seems clear from the 10 instances where the phrase appears in the *BCO*

³¹ Perhaps the SJC might consider clarifying the *Dailey* ruling this way if it adopts an answer to this Dissent.

(along with 5 in the *RAO* and 6 in the *SJC Manual*).³² Below are two examples, with underlining added.

25-2. Upon such a proper request, if the Session cannot act, fails to act or refuses to act, to call such a congregational meeting within thirty (30) days from the receipt of such a request, then any member or members in good standing may file a complaint in accordance with the provisions of *BCO* 43.

40-5. When any court having appellate jurisdiction shall receive a credible report with respect to the court next below of any important delinquency or grossly unconstitutional proceedings of such court, the first step shall be to cite the court alleged to have offended to appear before the court having appellate jurisdiction, or its commission, by representative or in writing, at a specified time and place, and to show what the lower court has done or failed to do in the case in question.

More importantly, the verb “to consider” should be understood as synonymous with “evaluate” or “assess” or “weigh the merits of.” This seems clear from 9 instances where the *BCO* uses the verb (plus 10 in the *RAO* and 11 in the *SJC Manual*.)³³ Below are a few examples.

15-1 A commission differs from an ordinary committee in that while a committee is appointed to examine, consider and report, a commission is authorized to deliberate upon and

³² Twenty-one instances of “*fails to*” - *BCO* 23-1, 24-7, 25-2, 31-9, 34-10, 40-1, 40-5, 42-11, 43-3 & 43-7. *RAO* 14-9g, 15-3, 15-8e, 16-4e & 16.5e. *OMSJC* 9.2c, 9.2e 17.6, 18.6, 18.7, & 18.8b.

11 instances of “*failure*”- *BCO* 26-6, 42-11 & 43-7. *RAO* 14-11d.1 & 19.4b. *OMSJC* 7.4c, 8.5, 10.6, 18.7, 18.8c & 18.12c.

³³ Thirty instances of “*consider*” - *BCO* 5-9f.1, 15-1, 15-5c.4, 41-6, 42-5, 43-2, 43-3, 43-6 & 43-9. *RAO* 7-3a, 7-5d, 11-2, 13-3, 13-5, 14-6b, 14-6c, 14-6d, 14-7 & 15-1. *SJC Manual*: 2.10c, 2.10c.3, 10.3d, 13.4b, 14.4b, 15.5, 16.3, 17.8a, 17.9a, 17.9b & 18.12.c.

Twenty-four instances of “*considered*” - *BCO* 13-6, 15-5c.2, 34-5 & 34-10. *RAO* 4-1, 7-5d, 8-2b.3, 9-5, 11-6, 11-9, 11-10, 14-7a, 14-9e, 14-9f, 15-6c, 15-7a, 15-8c, 15-8d, 15-8e, 19-3 & 19-3d. *SJC Manual* 4.1, 4.2 & 7.4.

Twenty instances of “*consideration*” - *BCO* 14-7, 24-7, 32-12, 32-18, 37-8 & 41-4. *RAO* 9-5, 11-5, 13-4, 14-7b, 14-9h.2, 15-6n, 15-8g.2, 15-9c & 17-3d. *SJC Manual* 2.5b, 2.12e, 4.2, 17.3 & 17.8d.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

conclude the business referred to it, except in the case of judicial commissions of a Presbytery appointed under *BCO* 15-3.

41-6. When a court makes a reference, it ought to have all the testimony and other documents duly prepared, produced and in perfect readiness, so that the higher court may be able to fully consider and handle the case with as little difficulty or delay as possible.

43-9. ... After the hearing has been concluded, the court or the commission should go into closed session and discuss and consider the merits of the complaint.

Ruling a complaint AOO is a procedural decision on its admissibility. While it is an action regarding the *filing*, it is not a consideration of the complaint itself. And a brief historical review sheds some light on the original intent of the debated phrase in *BCO* 43-3. It seems a 1992 revision was intended to require “consideration” by the original court, and not just undefined “action.” Thirty-seven years ago, in 1991, the SJC recommended some *BCO* changes, including a clarifying change to *BCO* 43-3. Below was the SJC’s recommendation, along with its reason.

“4. Amend *BCO* 43-3 by deleting from the first sentence the words “or fails to act on the complaint” and add as the second sentence the following: “If the court fails to consider the complaint by or at its next stated meeting, the complainant may make complaint to the next higher court.” (Emphasis added.)

“Reason: We have found a great deal of confusion to what the words “fails to act on the complaint” in *BCO* 43-3 actually mean. The above proposed amendment would tie to the language of *BCO* 43-2 making it mandatory that the court consider the complaint at its next stated meeting or at a called meeting prior to its next stated meeting. This would set a time frame under which the complainant would have a right to complain to a higher court if the lower court failed to consider the complaint within this time frame.” (*M19GA*, 1991, p. 112)

The 1991 Birmingham Assembly adopted the recommendation. The following year, Presbyteries voted 44-3 to affirm the change, and the 20th GA in Roanoke also affirmed, and thus codified, the change in 1992. (The

dissenting Presbyteries were Potomac, Westminster and New River. *M20GA*, 1992, p. 53)³⁴

When Heritage Presbytery rightfully acted as the higher court per *BCO* 43-3, it simply did what the SJC routinely does, that is, receive a document the filer asserts is a complaint, and then take steps to determine if it's administratively and judicially in order. And presumably, the administrative question would have been the first matter addressed by Heritage Presbytery *after* it received the Record of the Case. In the 18 years between June 1997 and June 2015, the SJC rendered out-of-order rulings in 94 cases, i.e., in 36% of the 257 cases it received. Heritage Presbytery should have been afforded the same opportunity to do that kind of initial, higher court procedural review.

Case Precedents - The *Dailey* Decision seems to rely on a rather narrow reading of *BCO* 43-3, but that paragraph should be understood more broadly. For example, let's say a presbytery docketed and considers a *BCO* 43-1 complaint. But a motion to deny fails, as does a subsequent motion to sustain. Where does that leave the complainant? It is hard to argue that the presbytery "failed to consider" the complaint, but it is also hard to argue that the presbytery denied the complaint. So, a narrow reading of *BCO* 43-3 might not allow the complainant any remedy. But a broader understanding of *BCO* 43-3 would prudently allow the complainant to carry that complaint immediately to the SJC, and the SJC has ruled this way in two previous Cases.³⁵

A more recent example of this broader understanding of the phrase "failed to consider" is seen in the Decision in a case where a minister filed a complaint with Great Lakes Presbytery, which the Presbytery ruled out-of-order. He

³⁴ The first SJC was elected at the 17th GA in 1989. In 1990-91 the SJC included TEs Aquila, Bolus, Clements, Codling, L. Ferguson, R. Ferguson, Hall, Ragland, Roberts, M. Smith, Stanway and Stuart, with REs Allen, Belz, H. Brown, W. Brown, Friedline, Horton, Lane, Peacock, Spencer, Wells, White and Williamson.

³⁵ Case 92-9a *Antioch Session vs. Eastern Carolina*, M22GA Atlanta 1994, p. 88. http://pcahistory.org/ga/22nd_pcaga_1994.pdf

Case 1997-07: *Black v. Eastern Carolina*, M29GA, Dallas 2001, p. 98. http://pcahistory.org/ga/29th_pcaga_2001.pdf

immediately carried it to the SJC, which received and adjudicated it without requiring him to file a new/separate complaint with Presbytery against its out-of-order ruling.³⁶

These citations simply highlight that in at least four cases where a presbytery ruled a complaint out-of-order, and the complainant then carried it directly to the SJC, the SJC received and adjudicated it *without* requiring the complainant to first file a separate complaint with presbytery against the out-of-order ruling. (This is what Heritage Presbytery tried to do and what RE Dailey complained against.) This less-rigid interpretation of *BCO* 43-3 would allow a person to carry his complaint to the higher court immediately after the lower court rules it AOO. Then, the higher court would review the AOO ruling (referring to whatever record the lower court sends up), and if it sustains the complaint against that ruling, the higher court would either adjudicate the underlying complaint following the sequence and procedures in *BCO* 43-3 through *BCO* 43-10, or remand to the lower court for proper consideration.

But this *Dailey* Decision would not allow such a review. And yet, surprisingly, while the Decision *sustains* the Complaint of Session member Dailey, the Reasoning concludes with a serious and rather abrupt comment about the Pastor and the Session.

Further, the SJC notes that the Record of the Case includes matters that could be construed as evidencing serious errors with respect to the treatment of Mrs. Hubbard by the Pastor and Session of [New Covenant Presbyterian Church]. Should Heritage desire to address such matters there are avenues available in our Rules of Discipline.

Granted, the caveat softens the comment, but expressing such an opinion seems beyond the court's purview when it has ruled the Presbytery erred in even accepting Mrs. Hubbard's complaint for review, and especially when the SJC has not received a brief or heard arguments from the Session regarding her assertions. A broader interpretation of *BCO* 43-3 would have allowed Heritage to review the Session's AOO ruling, and if the Presbytery found it to be in error, it could have proceeded to adjudicate Hubbard's underlying complaint. This would have afforded the Session and the

³⁶ Case 2011-02: *Gonzales v. Great Lakes*, M40GA, Louisville 2012, p. 551. http://pcahistory.org/ga/40th_pcaga_2012.pdf

See also Case 2011-14: *Reese & Belch v. Philadelphia*, M42GA, Houston 2014, page 528. http://pcahistory.org/ga/42nd_pcaga_2014.pdf

complainant an opportunity to present their arguments on those matters directly to Presbytery. But instead of allowing that more prudent and arguably-permissible course, the above comment seems to jump over Presbytery, and back to the *underlying* matter, and seems to imply the Pastor and the Session could be, and perhaps should be, formally investigated via *BCO* 31-2 and *BCO* 40-5. Ironically, a narrow interpretation of “fails to consider” in *BCO* 43-3 has delayed review of the underlying matter and any “serious errors” for many months. Presbytery tried to address these matters at its November 2016 meeting. It is now 17 months later. The process in *BCO* 43-5 thru 43-10 would have been a more timely and prudent course for handling these things.

Again, this Dissent does not comment on any of the matters in the underlying Hubbard complaint or the Session’s AOO ruling. It only addresses the procedural and interpretive question of *BCO* 43-3.³⁷

I’ll conclude by mentioning a fear lingering in the back of my mind. Two years ago, in the first of two *Wills v. Metro Atlanta* cases, the Presbytery had ruled a minister’s complaint AOO simply for lack of a signature. The SJC’s interpretation of *BCO* 43-3 in that Case was the same as its interpretation in *Dailey*, which resulted in an 18-month delay before the SJC reviewed Will’s underlying complaint in *Wills 2*. Given the interpretation employed in the first *Wills* Case, and now in *Dailey*, I fear some in our lower courts might begin viewing AOO rulings as way to squash complaints, at least for several months.³⁸

³⁷ At the same time, any session’s staffing decision involving non-ordained staff (paid or volunteer) is a matter of discretion and judgment, and as such, the higher courts “should ordinarily exhibit great deference” to the lower court and only reverse such a decision if there is “clear error,” per *BCO* 39-3.3. The Evangelical Presbyterian Church addresses this directly in their Book of Discipline, Chapter 1, Section 3: *Church Members Who Are Also Employees*: “The employer/employee relationship is not within the scope of the Book of Discipline. Church members who are also employees of the church shall be subject to discipline as an employee under whatever procedures may be established by the church for employees. They may also be subject to discipline as a member under the Book of Discipline.”

³⁸ Cases 2015-12 and 2016-14, *Wills v. Metro Atlanta*, M45GA, pp. 543-554 and M46GA, pp. 554-555. Rev. Wills’ underlying complaint was against Presbytery’s dissolving a PCA church without its consent. Eventually, the SJC unanimously denied his underlying complaint, in Case 2016-14.

CASE 2017-02
RE CHARLES POSTLES
VS.
HERITAGE PRESBYTERY
DECISION ON COMPLAINT
August 30, 2017

I. SUMMARY OF THE FACTS

05/10/2016 Heritage Presbytery (HP) appointed a committee “to investigate the health of the relationship between congregants and the leadership at New Covenant Presbyterian (NCPC)”. The motion directs “(t)he committee on investigation is to report back to presbytery at the September 2016 meeting.”

09/10/2016 At the September 10, 2016 Meeting of HP, the “Concluding Report to Presbytery” and the Addendum dated 9/9/2016 was read to HP in executive session. The minutes of that meeting note that “The Committee had not had time to meet between the Addendum preparation and the presbytery meeting to approve in a physical meeting the Addendum and its implications, but committee members individually agreed that the August 23, 2016 report without the Addendum leaves presbytery with a misimpression of the state of relations between the congregants, the pastor and remaining Session members.”

The minutes of executive session note that after the report was read HP engaged in intense debate about the accuracy of the report, the issues raised by the report and what course of action could or should be pursued.

After debate, HP passed to following motion:

for the committee to continue its mandate to inquire into the relations between congregants and the Pastor and remaining officers at NCPC, investigate the reported facts, and based on that continuing work propose recommended actions for presbytery.

APPENDIX T

11/12/2016 At the November 12, 2016 the Stated meeting, the Committee presented their report and recommendations. One of the recommendations made by the committee was:

And, whereas the Committee is convinced that there is a strong presumption of the TE's guilt;

Therefore, the Ad Interim Committee for NCPC recommends Heritage Presbytery bring charges against the TE for breaking his ordination vows....,

To this end, the Committee further recommends the HP appoint a prosecutor to prepare the indictment against the TE for breaking ordination vows 6 and 7...

After discussion and debate on the recommendations of the Committee, HP passed the following motion:

The HP charge the TE with violation of Ordination Vow 6 and of Ordination Vow 7 and that a prosecutor be appointed by the Moderator to investigate the offenses charged and if necessary to prepare the indictment to be served on the accused.

12/16/2016 RE Postles and RE Dailey filed their Complaint against the action taken by HP at the November 12, 2016 meeting.

01/28/2017 HP considered and denied the Complaint.

01/31/2017 RE Postles and RE Dailey filed their Complaint with General Assembly. While the case was pending, RE Dailey requested that his name be removed from the Complaint.

05/31/2017 SJC Panel conducted the hearing.

II. STATEMENT OF THE ISSUE

Did Heritage Presbytery err at the November 12, 2016 Stated Meeting when, acting upon the recommendation of a committee, they charged a TE with offenses and appointed a prosecutor to investigate the charges

III. JUDGMENT

No.

IV. REASONING AND OPINION

The Complaint alleges that the Ad Interim Committee's investigation and recommendation and the actions that Heritage Presbytery took on the Committee's recommendation were in violation of the Constitution of the Church.

The Committee Investigation and Recommendation

The Complainant alleges that the investigation was a violation because "the Ad Interim Committee was not appointed to conduct an investigation that envisioned any form of judicial action or process."

The Record of the Case clearly demonstrates that the Committee was given instructions by HP to conduct an investigation. On May 10, 2016, HP appointed the Ad Interim Committee "to investigate the health of the relationship between congregants and the leadership at New Covenant Presbyterian (NCPC)" On September 10, 2016, HP extended the work of the Committee and specifically directed that committee, in part, to "investigate the reported facts."

We find no requirement in the Constitution that a committee must be given special or specific instruction before the committee can make a recommendation that includes a recommendation of judicial action or process. In general, "a committee is appointed to examine, consider and report..." (*BCO 15-1*). Complainant's citation of *Malone vs Metropolitan New York Presbytery*³⁹ is out of context and in contradiction to the ruling by the SJC in that case. The *Malone* ruling only indicates a Commission appointed under *BCO 15-3* may not take judicial action, such as "render a judgment or censure", unless authorized by presbytery to do so. In the case before us, HP asked the committee to investigate and report and the committee only made *recommendations* based on the findings of their investigation. (emphasis supplied) A recommendation is not the equivalent of an action, such as rendering a judgment or a censure.

The Complainant has failed to demonstrate that the investigation and recommendation of the Ad Interim Committee violated any provision of the Constitution.

³⁹ *Malone v. Metropolitan New York Presbytery* (SJC 2007-02); M36GA2008, pp.99-107

Actions on the Committee's Recommendation

Complainant alleges that HP followed a process that was a clear violation of the Constitution when HP acted upon the recommendation of the Committee and instituted process against the TE.

In this case, the Committee reported to HP that the Committee had conducted an investigation and that the Committee had verified some of the reported events. The Committee also reported that, as result of the investigation, the "Committee is convinced that there is a strong presumption of the TE's guilt." Consistent with that report, the Committee recommended that charges be brought and that a prosecutor be appointed.

The minutes of November 12, 2016 reflect that upon hearing the report and recommendation of the Committee, HP engaged in debate and discussion about the recommendations of Committee. The final result of the debate and discussion was the following motion:

That HP charge the TE with violation of Ordination Vow 6 and of Ordination Vow 7 and that a prosecutor be appointed by the Moderator to investigate the offenses charged and if necessary to prepare the indictment to be served on the accused.

In support of the allegation of error, the Complainant offered three alleged violations of the Constitution: a) there was no written committee report b) the approach was contrary to the steps outlined in *BCO* 31-2 and c) the imprecise, non-*BCO* language used.

- a) We can find no Constitutional requirement for a written report.
- b) The steps outlined in *BCO* 31-2 calls for 1) an investigation, 2) the establishment of a strong presumption of guilt, 3) the appointment of a prosecutor. The Record of the Case demonstrates that HP followed these steps. While it may have been more precise to use the words "appoint a prosecutor to prepare the indictment and to conduct the case" (*BCO* 31-2), there is no clear violation of the Constitution in the language used by HP. The instruction "to investigate the offenses charged and if necessary to prepare the indictment to be served on the accused" does not do any damage to the integrity of the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Rules of Discipline nor violate the rights of the accused. The instructions were narrow in scope—"investigate the offenses charged"; the prosecutor was constrained to conduct his investigation only on the offenses charged. It seems reasonable and prudent for the prosecutor to "double check" the work of the Committee before drawing the indictment. Such caution helps to protect the accused by possibly avoiding an unfounded indictment. Also, there is no question that the language used by HP was sufficient to institute process. In *Payne v. Western Carolina Presbytery*, the SJC ruled that "Process begins with appointment of a prosecutor (or when the court directs the appointment of one)"⁴⁰

The Complainant has failed to demonstrate that the actions taken by HP in the conduct of the investigation and the institution of process against the TE violated the Constitution of the Church. Therefore, the Complaint is denied.

The proposed decision drafted by RE Nusbaum and edited by the Panel. The decision was further edited and approved by the SJC as follows:

Bankson, <i>Concur</i>	Duncan, <i>Concur</i>	Neikirk, <i>Concur</i>
Bise, <i>Dissent</i>	Evans, <i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum, <i>Concur</i>
Cannata, <i>Concur</i>	Fowler, <i>Concur</i>	Pickering, <i>Concur</i>
Carrell, <i>Dissent</i>	Greco, <i>Absent</i>	Terrell, <i>Concur</i>
Chapell, <i>Dissent</i>	Jones, <i>Concur</i>	Waters, <i>Concur</i>
Coffin, <i>Dissent</i>	Kooistra, <i>Absent</i>	White, <i>Concur</i>
Donahoe, <i>Concur</i>	McGowan, <i>Concur</i>	Wilson, <i>Concur</i>
Dowling, <i>Concur</i>	Meyerhoff, <i>Dissent</i>	

⁴⁰ *Payne v. Western Carolina Presbytery* (SJC 2009-05); M38GA2010, p. 208

CASES 2017-06 and 2017-07

TE DON CLEMENTS

VS.

BLUE RIDGE PRESBYTERY

**DECISION ON REQUEST FOR REFERENCE and
DECISION ON COMPLAINT**

October 19, 2017

Blue Ridge Presbytery (BRP) requested a Reference for the SJC to hear and decide this Complaint. *BCO* 41-3. The Record of the Case prepared and presented by BRP does not affirmatively demonstrate any bias on the part of the entire presbytery or any action of the Complainant that would require all presbyters to disqualify themselves from hearing the Complaint. The Record does not demonstrate any very serious division, any constitutional questions, or any new, delicate or difficult issues presented by the Complaint to warrant reference as contemplated by *BCO* 41-2. The Constitution provides, "... it is better that every court should discharge the duty assigned it under the law of the Church." *BCO* 41-5. For these reasons, the request for reference is denied. BRP shall hear and decide the Complaint.

The Complaint in 2017-07 is answered with reference to the SJC's decision in 2017-06.

The SJC approved these decisions unanimously on the following roll call vote:

Bankson, <i>Concur</i>	Duncan, <i>Concur</i>	Neikirk, <i>Concur</i>
Bise, <i>Concur</i>	Evans, <i>Concur</i>	Nusbaum, <i>Concur</i>
Cannata, <i>Concur</i>	Fowler, <i>Concur</i>	Pickering, <i>Concur</i>
Carrell, <i>Concur</i>	Greco, <i>Concur</i>	Terrell, <i>Concur</i>
Chapell, <i>Concur</i>	Jones, <i>Concur</i>	Waters, <i>Concur</i>
Coffin, <i>Concur</i>	Kooistra, <i>Concur</i>	White, <i>Concur</i>
Donahoe, <i>Concur</i>	McGowan, <i>Concur</i>	Wilson, <i>Concur</i>
Dowling, <i>Concur</i>	Meyerhoff, <i>Concur</i>	

CASE 2017-10

IN RE KOREAN EASTERN PRESBYTERY

MARCH 1, 2018

The Commission recognized that Korean Eastern Presbytery complied with the citation from the Commission; that the Presbytery provided the necessary materials under *BCO* 40-1; and that the Commission refers these materials to the Committee for Review of Presbytery Records for review. The Commission approved these actions on the following roll call vote:

Bankson, Concur	Duncan, Absent	Neikirk, Concur
Bise, Concur	Evans, Concur	Nusbaum, Concur
Cannata, Absent	Fowler, Concur	Pickering, Concur
Carrell, Concur	Greco, Concur	Terrell, Concur
Chapell, Concur	Jones, Concur	Waters, Concur
Coffin, Concur	Kooistra, Concur	White, Concur
Donahoe, Concur	McGowan, Concur	Wilson, Concur
Dowling, Concur	Meyerhoff, Concur	

CASE 2017-11

IN RE KOREAN SOUTHWEST PRESBYTERY

MAY 17, 2018

The Commission voted unanimously to accept the responses from Korean Southwest Presbytery, which have been approved by KSWP, as complying with the Standing Judicial Commission citation and to note that those responses have been forwarded to the Review of Presbytery Records Committee on the following roll call vote:

Bankson, Absent	Duncan, Concur	Neikirk, Absent
Bise, Concur	Evans, Concur	Nusbaum, Concur
Cannata, Absent	Fowler, Absent	Pickering, Concur
Carrell, Concur	Greco, Concur	Terrell, Absent
Chapell, Absent	Jones, Absent	Waters, Concur
Coffin, Absent	Kooistra, Concur	White, Concur
Donahoe, Absent	McGowan, Absent	Wilson, Concur
Dowling, Concur	Meyerhoff, Concur	

CASE 2017-12
IN RE PLATTE VALLEY PRESBYTERY
MAY 17, 2018

The Commission voted unanimously to accept the responses from Platte Valley Presbytery, which have been approved by PVP, as complying with the Standing Judicial Commission citation and to note that those responses along with the minutes requested have been forwarded to the Review of Presbytery Records Committee on the following roll call vote:

Bankson, Absent	Duncan, Concur	Neikirk, Absent
Bise, Concur	Evans, Concur	Nusbaum, Concur
Cannata, Absent	Fowler, Absent	Pickering, Concur
Carrell, Concur	Greco, Concur	Terrell, Absent
Chapell, Absent	Jones, Absent	Waters, Concur
Coffin, Absent	Kooistra, Concur	White, Concur
Donahoe, Absent	McGowan, Absent	Wilson, Concur
Dowling, Concur	Meyerhoff, Concur	

IV. PROPOSED MANUAL CHANGES

The SJC submits to the 46th General Assembly for adoption the following proposed amendments (underlining for additions; ~~strikethrough~~ for deletions) to the *Operating Manual of the Standing Judicial Commission (OMSJC)*.

Item 1. Amend the following sections of *OMSJC* regarding Provisions related to Concurring and Dissenting opinions

- 12.10 After a decision has been reached by the full Commission, any member may file by mail or electronic means, within 14 days after the date the text of the decision is sent by the Secretary to the members of the Commission, a concurring or dissenting opinion, which ~~if it is couched in temperate language (see *OMSJC* 18.12) shall be appended to the decision.~~ if it conforms with the requirements of *OMSJC* 18.12, shall be promptly sent to the parties as an appendix to the decision.
- 13.7 After a decision has been reached by the full Commission, any member may file by mail or electronic means, within 14 days after the date the text of the decision is sent by the Secretary to the members of the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Commission, a concurring or dissenting opinion, which ~~if it is couched in temperate language (see OMSJC 18.12) shall be appended to the decision.~~ if it conforms with the requirements of OMSJC 18.12, shall be promptly sent to the parties as an appendix to the decision.

14.7 After a decision has been reached by the full Commission, any member may file by mail or electronic means, within 14 days after the date the text of the decision is sent by the Secretary to the members of the Commission, a concurring or dissenting opinion, which ~~if it is couched in temperate language (see OMSJC 18.12) shall be appended to the decision.~~ if it conforms with the requirements of OMSJC 18.12, shall be promptly sent to the parties as an appendix to the decision

15.9 After a decision has been reached by the Full Commission, any member may file, within 20 days after the day the decision is reached, a concurring or dissenting opinion, which ~~shall be appended to the decision.~~ if it conforms with the requirements of OMSJC 18.12, shall be promptly sent to the parties as an appendix to the decision.

17.8.k After a decision has been reached by the Full Commission, any member may file, within 14 days after the date the text of the decision is sent by the Secretary to the members of the Commission, a concurring or dissenting opinion, which ~~if it is couched in temperate language (see OMSJC 18.12) shall be appended to the decision.~~ if it conforms with the requirements of OMSJC 18.12, shall be promptly sent to the parties as an appendix to the decision.

RATIONALE

The current language unduly highlights one of multiple standards for such opinions set forth in OMSJC 18.12. The amendment directs attention to the entire provision and further directs that conforming concurring or dissenting opinions be sent to the parties.

Item 2. Amend *OMSJC 4.1* as follows:

4.1 The stated meetings of the Commission shall begin on the first Thursday of ~~March~~ February and on the third Thursday of October in each year....Ordinarily these stated meetings shall be scheduled to begin at ~~1-p.m.~~ 9 a.m. on Thursday and to conclude no

RATIONALE

The proposed change allows for more time to prepare the SJC report to the General Assembly (thus facilitating concurring and dissenting opinion procedures) and further brings the OMSJC into conformity with our practice of long-standing.

Item 3. Amend *OMSJC 10.11.a.(2)I.* as follows:

10.11.a (2)

I. A Summary of the Facts. (A presentation in chronological order of the relevant history and facts that bear on the case. This Summary, and the summaries of facts mentioned elsewhere in this Manual, may also include a separate “Case Summary” paragraph summarizing the Case and Decision.)

RATIONALE

The proposed change allows for, but does not require, the inclusion of a summary of the case as a part of the summary of the facts.

Item 4. Amend *OMSJC 19.2.f.* as follows:

19.2.f. Any concurring and/or dissenting opinions of any members of the Standing Judicial Commission, and any SJC answer to them, which have been ~~approved~~ received under *OMSJC 18.12*.

RATIONALE

The proposed change makes explicit the relatively new possibility of an SJC answer to a concurring or dissenting opinion, and clarifies the reference to *OMSJC 18.12*.

Item 5. Amend *OMSJC 18.12.c.* as follows:

18.12.c. At the request of four SJC members within 14 days after the date the text of the Concurring or Dissenting Opinion is sent by the Secretary to the members of the SJC, the Chairman shall call a special meeting of the Commission, upon at least fourteen (14) days' notice, by telephone or video conference to consider either (1) a motion to adopt an Answer to any Concurring or Dissenting Opinion or (2) a motion to strike the Opinion for failing to meet the standards in 18.12.b. With respect to (1) above, although all members may participate in discussion, only those members voting with the prevailing side may vote on the adoption of an Answer. Upon the adoption of an Answer to a Concurring or Dissenting Opinion by the Commission, no further Concurring or Dissenting Opinion shall be permitted; neither shall any amendment to the Concurring or Dissenting Opinion in question be permitted. A Concurring or Dissenting Opinion may be withdrawn.

RATIONALE

A voting restriction with respect to item (1) is justified in that it has to do with an expression of the majority's view, and thus clearly it should be their will alone expressed. The motion to strike, item (2), presents a different question: whether the concurring/ dissention opinion conforms to the *OMSJC* standards. There is no reason why the concurring/ dissenting proponents should not have a right to vote in the matter.

Item 6. Amend *OMSJC 18.10.b.* as follows:

18.10.b. Documents required or permitted to be filed by a party shall be filed with the Stated Clerk. Such filing shall not be timely unless the documents are received in the office of the Stated Clerk within the time fixed for such filing, except that papers shall be deemed filed on the day of mailing if sent by certified, registered, priority, or express mail of the United States Postal Service or any ~~private~~ delivery service where verifying receipt is utilized....

RATIONALE

Increasingly we are seeing filings sent by Priority Mail of the U. S. Postal Service. While the Manual only specifies "certified, registered or

express mail,” Priority Mail does provide a verifying receipt. In previous cases, the officers have allowed Priority Mail to qualify. This amendment simply makes clear that Priority Mail qualifies.

V. ELECTION OF OFFICERS

The Officers of the Standing Judicial Commission elected for 2018-2019 are as follows:

Chairman:	TE Fred Greco
Vice Chairman:	RE Sam Duncan
Secretary:	RE Jack Wilson
Assistant Secretary:	TE Steve Meyerhoff

Respectfully submitted,

/s/ John B. White, Jr., Chairman

/s/ RE Robert Jackson Wilson, Secretary

APPENDIX U

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON THANKS TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

RESOLUTION OF THANKS

IN THE GOOD AND CONTINUING PROVIDENCE OF OUR SOVEREIGN GOD we, some fifteen hundred ruling and teaching elders at the forty-sixth General Assembly plus hundreds of visitors, have once again enjoyed the gracious hospitality of the Peach State, this for the sixth time and in the city of Atlanta for a fourth time.

Georgia boasts a godly Presbyterian legacy. Some have characterized Georgia Presbyterianism as largely the lengthened shadow of two grand old congregations, Independent Presbyterian Church, Savannah (founded by a group of Scots who accompanied founder James Oglethorpe in the 1732 founding of Georgia), and Midway Church of Liberty County, a colony of Congregationalist Puritans, that produced two signers of the Declaration of Independence and gave Christ's church numerous pastors and missionaries. Noteworthy are the descendants of Deacon John Quarterman, who include a hundred and thirty-two ministers of the gospel, including three currently in the PCA.

Prominent Georgia Presbyterians of past years include Charles Colcock Jones, apostle to slaves (as recorded in "Children of Pride,"); the hymnist Lowell Mason, whose melodies we often sing in our Trinity Hymnal; Joseph Habersham, the first superintendent of American's first orphanage, later serving as US Postmaster General; Joseph Ruggles Wilson and his son Woodrow Wilson. We remember Daniel Baker, the apostle to Texas, Columbia Seminary professor William Childs Robinson, credited with shaping the solid reformed theology of many of the courageous founders of the Presbyterian Church in America. US Senate Chaplain Peter Marshall attended seminary here and served as pastor of Westminster (PCA) Church, Atlanta.

In 1973 when the PCA was launched, only eighteen Georgia churches with 2490 members joined our flock. Our most recent yearbook this number has grown to 105 churches with 22,881 communicants. We praise God for his abundant blessings.

APPENDIX U

At this Assembly we have been edified by the exhorting of past Moderator Alexander Jun and the preaching of Joe Novenson and Randy Pope. We were thrilled with the singing of the “Hallelujah Chorus” from *Messiah* by Handel, offered by the enthusiastic combined Korean churches Chorus.

These days along Peachtree Street have been pleasant because of the careful planning and care of the Host Committee of Metro Atlanta Presbytery and the ever attentive service of Stated Clerk Roy Taylor and his committed staff. What a remarkable providence it has been to celebrate the work of Assembly Moderator, Irwyn Ince, who has served the church so well. We are grateful to have Irwyn as the first African American Moderator in the history of the Presbyterian Church in America General Assembly.

Thus rejoicing, we now return to our vocation and ministries with a new resolve and dedication to Love God & Love Neighbor. We ask the PCA to receive our thanks with acclamation.

Chairman, TE Henry Lewis Smith, Presbytery of South East Alabama
Secretary, RE Melton Ledford Duncan, Presbytery of Calvary

APPENDIX V

REPORT OF THE AD INTERIM COMMITTEE ON RACIAL AND ETHNIC RECONCILIATION TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Introduction

The 44th General Assembly, in response to a Overture 45 from Potomac Presbytery, established an ad interim committee to study issues related to Racial Reconciliation. Our committee had a four-part mandate. First, the committee was charged to “assess the current situation in the PCA concerning racial and ethnic reconciliation.” Next, we were to “identify specific problems the PCA needs to address to promote racial reconciliation and ethnic diversity.” In addition, the committee was to “develop constructive guidelines and suggest concrete steps for the use of the PCA, including all presbyteries and sessions in order to make progress toward the work of racial reconciliation.” Finally, the committee was to “report to the 45th General Assembly” (*M44GA*, p. 84).

Over the past two years, the committee has made strides toward fulfilling this mandate. The 45th General Assembly assisted the committee significantly by approving our plan to utilize LifeWay Research Services in order to survey current attitudes on issues of race among our teaching and ruling elders. Working with LifeWay has allowed us to collect significant data that will allow us to assess the current situation, identify specific problems that our denomination needs to address, and offer concrete steps to make progress on this issue. We also recommend further assessment in order to provide longitudinal study to determine change and progress over time.

As the committee has worked, we have been conscious that we are building on previous work done by preceding Assemblies. We remember that the 30th General Assembly (2002) pledged itself to “strive, in a manner consistent with the Gospel imperatives, for the encouragement of racial reconciliation, the establishment of urban congregations, and the enhancement of existing ministries of mercy in our cities, among the poor, and across all social, racial, and economic boundaries to the glory of God” (*M30GA*, p. 262).

We have worked within the definitions and direction of the Pastoral Letter on Racism approved by the 32nd (2004) General Assembly (*M32GA*, pp. 427-457;

p. 121). And so, we have presumed the definitions of race and racism contained in that document:

- *Race*

The word “race,” as used in this pastoral letter, is not a scientific classification; rather, in the language of one author, the term “race” is used to denote “a social phenomenon with a biological component” (Sowell, *Race and Culture*). That is, the term “race” not only pertains to the color of skin and other biological factors, but also may include the cultural factors, associations, and assumptions that we attach to certain races as well (*M32GA*, p. 436).

- *Racism*

Racism is an explicit or implicit belief or practice that qualitatively distinguishes or values one race over other races. Racism includes the social exclusion or judgment, or the segregating, of an individual or group of individuals based on racial differences, which always include physical appearance and its underlying genetic structure that are hereditary and unalterable (*M32GA*, p. 435).

While we recognize the good biblical-theological work offered by the Pastoral Letter, in our report we return to some of that ground in order to provide the necessary biblical-theological framework for reflecting upon the data received from LifeWay Research Services as well as to consider our analysis and suggestions for moving forward.

Of course, we have also been mindful of the recent action of the 44th General Assembly (2016), which acted to “recognize, confess, condemn, and repent of corporate and historical sins, including those committed during the Civil Rights era, and continuing racial sins of ourselves and our fathers...[and] of past failures to love brothers and sisters from minority cultures in accordance with what the Gospel requires, as well as failures to lovingly confront our brothers and sisters concerning racial sins and personal bigotry...” (*M44GA*, p. 70, p. 76). That Assembly also recommitted “itself to the gospel task of racial reconciliation, diligently seeking effective courses of action to further that goal, with humility, sincerity and zeal, for the glory of God and the furtherance of the Gospel” (p. 76).

These Assembly actions have served as frameworks for this committee’s study and recommendations. However, we also know that from the very beginning

of the PCA's existence, the biblical-theological framework was present to deal with issues of racial sin and to seek racial reconciliation and justice. Not only did the Advisory Convention of the Continuing Presbyterian Church, meeting in August 1973, declare that our church would "welcome fellow believers in Christ regardless of race" (*Minutes of the Advisory Convention of the Continuing Presbyterian Church*, Asheville, North Carolina, August 7-9, 1973, p. 27). In addition, at the first General Assembly, O. Palmer Robertson gave an address that provided the necessary theological framework for moving forward on this issue.

Robertson declared that the continuing church movement that gave birth to the PCA was committed to searching out "the implications of Scripture for the totality of human life." Far from a narrowing fundamentalism, the PCA's theological commitment was to determine how "the faith" related to spiritual and social issues, which had to include racial reconciliation, justice, and diversity. Indeed, "it is to the faith of Christianity in its fullness, as it relates to the whole of creation, that the Continuing Church commits itself," he said. "May the hallmark of the lifestyle of its members be an awareness that Christ came preaching the Kingdom of God."¹ As the Bible teaches over and over, this saving rule of God would extend to the nations, to a multi-racial, multi-ethnic people.

In other words, the committee was not starting from scratch in offering its report. Rather, we are building upon biblical-theological insights and pastoral reflection that has been present in the PCA since before her founding in December 1973. Our report opens with a series of affirmations and rejections that the committee adopted at the beginning of its work as guiding principles for our study. From there, we offer three sections of biblical-theological, confessional, and pastoral-mission reflections that frame the work of racial reconciliation. We move then to report in summary fashion the research data collected by LifeWay Research Services with specific suggestions for advancing the cause of racial reconciliation in church planting, mono-ethnic congregations, presbyteries, and academic institutions. The report concludes with recommendations for the 46th General Assembly to consider that will extend this committee's work in a longitudinal manner and create an on-going assessment process for our church as it engages in this work. Our great hope is that this report will offer a pathway for our church to reflect the eschatological body of Revelation 7, drawn "from every nation, from all tribes and peoples and languages" (Rev. 7:9).

¹ O. Palmer Robertson, "The Continuing Church and the Faith Once Delivered," *Addresses Delivered During the First General Assembly* (Birmingham, AL: Continuing Presbyterian Church, 1973), 20.

Guiding Principles: Affirmations and Denials

Affirmations

We affirm the Bible as “God breathed” – infallible and inerrant.

We affirm the vision of the redeemed in Revelation 7:9-11, where all nations and ethnicities are fulfilled in Christ.

We affirm the image of God reflected in all people.

We affirm the image of Christ reflected in His body.

We affirm that for the Christian, all human identities must be subordinate to identity in Christ.

We affirm that biblical righteousness has dimensions of both piety and justice.

We affirm the Westminster Standards.

Denials

We reject theological liberalism – defined by J. Gresham Machen in *Christianity and Liberalism* as a “different gospel” from the Scriptural gospel.

We reject Marxism and Socialism, and all ideologies based on either one or both.

We reject racism in all its forms; ontological, cultural, systemic, et al.

We reject as aberrant and anti-biblical any theological formulations incorporating racism or racial superiority (e.g., Kinism).²

We reject “intersectionality” not solely based on biblical norms.³

We reject human identities that demand precedence over identity in Christ.

We reject human identities based on unbiblical lifestyles or behaviors.

We reject the notion that God’s people are designated by anything other than God’s sovereign election.

² Kinism is “based on the concept of living with one’s own kind or kin.” Typically, Kinists claim to believe standard Christian doctrine while affirming white supremacy. See Anti-Defamation League, “Kinism: A Racist and Anti-Semitic Religious Movement” (2013): <https://www.adl.org/sites/default/files/documents/assets/pdf/combating-hate/Kinism-Racist-and-Anti-Semitic-Religionfinal2.pdf>.

³ Intersectionality is the idea that individuals do not have “a single, easily stated, unitary identity”: Richard Delgado and Jean Stefancic, *Critical Race Theory: An Introduction*, 3rd edition (New York: New York University Press, 2017), 10-11.

We reject as inadequate any analysis of racism that does not recognize sin and the fall of mankind as its root.

Biblical and Theological Foundations

The Bible does not begin with the fall; it begins with creation. Actually, it begins with God, the majestic sovereign creator of the universe. Genesis 1:1 says, “In the beginning, God created the heavens and the earth.” The Hebrew word that is translated “create” is “*bara*.” This particular form of the verb always refers to divine activity. It is used to show that God is the one who took the initiative to create. He took the initiative to bring into existence something that never existed before — the heavens and the earth. He created them out of nothing by the word of his power. He did so in a space of six days. Repeatedly, as God creates, the first chapter of the Bible tells us that “God saw that it was good.” God shaped and fashioned his creation into a good and beautiful place. His creative works were excellent; as Augustine noted, “Therefore, because He is all-powerful and good, He made everything exceedingly good.”⁴ And God’s creative works display his glory, so much so that Calvin would observe that the creation is the “theater of God’s glory.”⁵

Why is it important to know that God is creator in a document about racial reconciliation? Because if God is the creator, that means he has authority over all his creative works. As the Psalmist will later reflect, “The earth is the Lord’s and the fullness thereof; the world and those who dwell therein” (Ps. 24:1-2). This world belongs to God and those who dwell in this world belong to God as well. Further, God has structured his world so that it will operate and function as he intended. Some of these structures include responsibility, roles, rules, freedom, university, limits; another divine structure is diversity. There was diversity present in the beginning; diversity was not added later, after the fall, during the Enlightenment, or in some other time. Diversity was present in creation from the beginning by divine design. And it is good—exceedingly good.

In the very first verses of the creation account, there was no diversity. As Dr. Douglas Kelly observed, “Genesis 1:2 clearly indicates that the original, created elements of verse 1 were not yet differentiated, separated, and

4 Augustine, *The Literal Meaning of Genesis*, vol. 1, ed. John Hammond Taylor (Mahwah, NJ: Paulist Press, 1982), 122

5 John Calvin, *Institutes of the Christian Religion*, ed. J. T. McNeill (Philadelphia: Westminster Press, 1960), 1.5.8 (p. 61), 2.6.1 (p. 341).

organized.”⁶ The newly created earth was without form and empty, desolate and waste. Darkness was over the face of the deep; the Spirit of God brooded over the waters. However, when God created, he entered into an artistic process whereby he gave shape, substance, and light to the newly created earth. This process turned chaos into cosmos and brought differentiation, organization, and distinction to God’s world. Indeed, God’s work during the six days of creation in Genesis 1-2 brought divine diversity.

We can see diversity being brought to the earth during the first four days of creation. The Lord made distinctions in creation and distinguished the creation. On the first day of creation, God distinguished the light from darkness and called the light day and the darkness night. On the second, the sky was distinguished from the waters; on the third day the seas were distinguished from the dry land. Kelly noted that these distinctions “were the great divine works of the third day, preparing the world for the introduction of animal life, and finally, all would be ready for mankind: the crown of God’s creation.”⁷ Another distinction made on the fourth day further displays divine diversity. God distinguished the daytime from night-time by creating two great lights in the expanse of the heavens. He fashioned and made the sun to rule over the day and the moon to rule over the night.

Creation is not a picture of uniformity. Rather, from the inception of creation, there is diversity. And in the continuing divine work of creation, God continued to foster diversity. In the creation of plant life and animal life, we have the repeated phrase “according to its/their kind.” God did not create a homogeneous plant and animal life. God created plants and animals according to various kinds, not according to the same kind. God created different kinds of plants and fruit trees. He created different kinds of sea creatures and birds. He created different kinds of livestock, creeping things and beasts of the earth. As Abraham Kuyper declared,

Raise your eyes, look up at the starry heavens, and you will see not just a single beam of light but an undulating, scintillating sea of light coming from myriads of bright-shining stars, each of which the Lord calls ‘by name’ for the simple reason that each has a name, a nature, and a substance of its own. They all differ in the speed of the light they emit and each of them sparked along its own

⁶ Douglas Kelly, *Creation and Change: Genesis 1.1-2.4 in the Light of Changing Scientific Paradigms* (Ross-shire, UK: Christian Focus, 1997), 81

⁷ *Ibid.*, 189.

path. Uniformity in God’s creation! No, rather infinite diversity, an inexhaustible profusion of variations that strikes and fascinates you in every domain of nature, in the ever-varying shape of a snowflake as well as in the endlessly differentiated form of flower and leaf. Where in God’s entire creation do you encounter life that does not display the unmistakable hallmark of life precisely in the multiplicity of its colors and dimensions, in the capriciousness of its ever-changing forms?⁸

These words are true not simply for animate and inanimate creation; these words are also true for the crown of God’s creation, humanity. Humanity is the most excellent of all God’s creative works. In Genesis 1:26, God says, “Let us make man in our image, after our likeness.” God created male and female together to be the crown of his creation. Adam and Eve as the fountainhead of humanity are made in the image of God and all of their progeny bear that image as well. In addition, Adam and Eve as the fountainhead of humanity represent all races in themselves; while they are not identifiable by race or ethnicity, they contain all races and ethnicities. And those races and ethnicities that spring from our first parents bear God’s image. Hence, racism or ethnocentrism—which presumes that one’s race or ethnicity is superior to another—is a denial that all people have been created in the image of God.

Thus, all humanity has in common the image of God. And yet, what diversity springs from the fountainhead! As Adam and Eve fulfill the creation mandate—“Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over every living thing that moves on the earth” (Gen. 1:28)—and as that creation mandate is restated to Noah and his sons (Gen. 9:1, 7), the diversity found in the table of nations (Gen. 10) is the result: “their clans, their languages, their lands, and their nations” (10:5, 20, 31). This diversity was not a mistake, mishap, or miscalculation. Rather, diversity was by divine design. Indeed, man did not create diversity, but God did.

Of course, Adam and Eve’s fall into sin happened. And that means that not only is every race contained in Adam and so created in the image of God; every race is contained in Adam and so experiences the effects of the fall (Gen 3). The fountainhead was poisoned at the beginning, affecting all people and every people. We all participate in the sin of our first parents; we all carry the

⁸ Abraham Kuyper, “Uniformity: The Curse of Modern Life,” in *Abraham Kuyper: A Centennial Reader*, ed. James D. Bratt (Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1998), 34.

contagion with us. Hence, no race or ethnicity is more sinful than another; whites are not more sinful than blacks, Asians not more sinful than Latinos, Irish not more sinful than Italians. We all have sinned and fallen short of God's glory (Rom 3:23).

Further, the fall has affected the creation mandate. The result means that image bearers will abuse and misuse the mandate to exercise dominion over other image bearers through oppression, abuse, and presupposed superiority. Human nature is now embedded with a sinful desire to dominate other people. Cain's murder of his brother Abel was the first example of one image bearer misusing dominion over another. Cain did not value his brother's life, so he took it. He was not his brother's keeper.

From that moment to this, human history is filled with examples of image bearers not being keepers of one another. Throughout the history of the world, nations and ethnic groups have made claims of superiority over other nations and ethnic groups. These claims and beliefs in some self-crowned superiority are lived out in how these nations and ethnic groups treat other people whom they deem inferior. We see it in other sins as well: murder, abortion, slavery, abuse, sex-trading, oppression, injustice. We see it in the presumption that one culture is superior and demands that all other cultures must assimilate. The sinful desire to have dominion over others cripples the various ethnicities from understanding and lovingly embracing their differences and diversity. This dominion over others, both intentional and unintentional, is at times manifested in misuses and abuses by men in positions of power, leading to the voicelessness and broken fellowship of brothers from minority groups. Indeed, all men struggle with power. We struggle with the power of lordship of our very lives, but Jesus came to re-orient relationships of power, and we submit and surrender to the power of the Holy Spirit. We seek to see others as greater than ourselves.

In the midst of all of this sin and sinning, God responds. He elects and he covenants. He chooses Abraham, a pagan from Ur, an Aramean from Chaldea; and he gives Abraham an amazing set of promises that connects to God's larger purpose to bless all of his created peoples. God promises, "I will make you a great *nation*...and in all you all the *families* of the earth will be blessed" (Gen. 12:1-3). The word for "families" shows up repeatedly in Genesis 10, most often translated "clans" (Gen. 10:5, 20, 31, and 10:18, 32). How is God going to deal with the problem of sin that has affected the vast diversity of his peoples, affected them to such a degree that they falsely claim authority over each other and oppress one another? Through Abraham's offspring, the vast diversity of peoples, ethnicities, races will be blessed.

Through the rest of the Old Testament, we can trace this thread of how God will bless the nations, how God will include them in his people, and how God intends to do this through a son of Abraham. God speaks through a grandson of Abraham, who promises his own son Judah that a ruler will come from his line to whom “shall be the obedience of the peoples” (Gen. 49:10). God makes provision for the “foreigners” who joined Israel in the Exodus, creating a pathway of inclusion in the people of God (Ex. 12:38, 43-51). God meets Rahab, a Canaanite, so that she is ready to forsake her people to join Israel (Josh. 2) and he meets Ruth, a Moabite, so that she finds rest under Yahweh’s wings (Ruth 1:16-17, 2:12).

And especially in the promises made to David, we see God pursuing this intention to bring unity once again out of the diversity, redeeming the nations and bringing them under the rule of a forever king in a forever kingdom (2 Sam. 7:12-17). Over and over in the Psalms, the Davidic king is promised the nations. For example, in Psalm 2:8, God urges his the Anointed One established in Zion, “Ask me, and I will make the nations your inheritance, the ends of the earth your possession.” In Psalm 22, after the redemptive suffering of God’s Messiah, we hear the declaration, “All the ends of the earth will remember and turn to the Lord, and all the families of the nations will bow down before him, for dominion belongs to the Lord and he rules over the nations.” Of course, in Psalm 67, we have a grand vision of God as the God of all peoples and nations; and in Psalm 87, those from Philistia, Tyre, and Cush, “born” in Zion, are part of God’s people. This is part of what the Davidic King does—he rules over the entire world (“from sea to sea, and from the River to the ends of the earth”) so that people from every point on the compass belong to his people (Ps. 72:8-11). This is what the son of David will do—effect redemption and bring the nations into God’s own people so that there will be diversity within the unity of God’s people.

Isaiah looked forward to this as well. As J. Daniel Hays noted, “The book of Isaiah advances the concept of equal salvation for all peoples and nations more than any other prophetic book. The prophet paints an eschatological picture of people from all nations blending together with the remnant of Israel as the true people of Yahweh.”⁹ And the diversity of races and ethnicities are brought under God’s rule through his Davidic King.

And so, for example, Isaiah 2 envisions a day when “all the nations shall flow” to Mount Zion, to be ruled by the Lord. All ungodly oppression, injustice,

9 J. Daniel Hays, *From Every People and Nation: A Biblical Theology of Race* (Downers Grove: Intervarsity, 2003), 106.

superiority, violence will come to an end: “They shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore” (Is. 2:4). In Isaiah 11, as the Davidic Branch, the Root of Jesse, “stands as a signal for the peoples—of him the nations inquire,” he gathers people from Assyria, Egypt, Pathros, Cush, Elam, Shinar, Hamath, from the coastlands (Is. 11:10-11). The nations come into God’s people under the rule of the Davidic king. Isaiah 42 looks forward to the Servant who will be “a covenant for the people and a light for the nations” (Is. 42:6; cf. 49:6; Acts 13:47). And Isaiah closes with a vision of the new creation coming in which God will gather people from “all nations and languages,” some of whom will be priests and Levites” (Is. 66:18-21; 1 Pet. 2:9-10).

By the time one gets to the end of the Old Testament, the expectation is set. How is God going to bless all the families of the earth—all the diverse races and ethnicities that have filled the earth? God is going to bless them through a son of Abraham, a son of David; somehow this individual, this King, will redeem diverse men and women, bringing them into his people, and he will restore his image-bearers. He will honor their particularity even as he redeems it and enfolds it. He does not do away with our ethnic particularity in this world; rather, he honors us as the “nations” even as he includes us in his “people.” He will rule over us in his kingdom, the Kingdom of God.

When one turns the page to read the first words of the New Testament, that reader finds pages filled with import: “The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham” (Matt 1:1). With these words, the Gospel writers tell us that the promised Davidic King, the promised family-blessor—here he is. Here is the one who will redeem us as individuals: “He will save his people from their sins” (Matt 1:21). Here is the one who will include the diversity of the nations among his people—as evidenced even by his own genealogy, which includes Canaanites and Moabites, enemies of God, racial others.

And Jesus does this through the cross. Through the cross, he deals with the sin that poisons us, the sin that convicts us before a holy God. His cross reconciles us to God because on the cross he who knew no sin became sin for us so that we might become the righteousness of God through him (2 Cor. 5:21). Through the cross, Christ made propitiation for our sins; he was our atoning sacrifice that satiated God’s wrath and satisfied God’s justice (Rom. 3:24; 1 John 4:9-10).

But it is also through the cross of Jesus that God pulls down the dividing wall of hostility that alienates races and ethnicities from one another. In Ephesians

2:11-22, Paul tells the Gentiles that they were alienated from God and from God's people; they were "alienated from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers to the covenants of promise" (2:12). Not only were they without hope and without God, but they were actively hostile toward one another—there was a "dividing wall of hostility" between Jew and Gentile, that was both religious and racial. "But now" because of our common union in Jesus and because of the blood of Jesus, we have been brought near to God, his promises, and his people (2:13). Christ has become our peace, our shalom, our wholeness and well-being—and he has done this by making us "one new man," breaking down "in his flesh the dividing wall of hostility" (2:14-15). Regardless of racial background reinforced by religious pre-commitments, now in Jesus we have been reconciled to God "in one body through the cross" (2:16). We have a common access to the Father by the Spirit (2:18) and we are fellow citizens of God's commonwealth (2:19). Whether Jew or Gentile, whether white or black, Asian or Latino, or other races and ethnicities—through the cross of Jesus, we have been and are being reconciled, displaying one new humanity to the watching world.

Paul makes this same point in Colossians. As the preeminent one over creation and new creation, through Jesus God is reconciling "to himself all things, whether on earth or in heaven, making peace by the blood of the cross" (1:20). "All things" includes all things that God has created through Jesus (1:15-17), but also his church which is the body of Christ (1:18). This reconciliation through the blood of Jesus is how we have been reconciled: "You, who once were alienated and hostile in mind, doing evil deeds, he has now reconciled in his body of flesh by his death" (1:21-22). We have been reconciled to God through the blood of Jesus. But we are also reconciled to one another across racial and ethnic lines: "Here there is no Greek and Jew, circumcised and uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave, free; but Christ is all, and in all" (3:11). The same God who fills Christ with his fullness fills us, regardless of race, with his fullness so that we might be one new humanity, reconciled by Christ's blood.

This does not do away with ethnicity or race: but this one new humanity points us in the direction of Revelation 7 in which people "from every nation, from all tribes and peoples and languages" (cf. Gen. 10:5, 20, 31) are brought together by the blood of Jesus to sing his praise. The particularity and individuality of the nations, tribes, peoples, and languages is not done away with; rather, the diversity-in-unity of the praise, each in their own language, will redound to the splendor and praise of the God who redeemed his people with the blood of his Son, Jesus. And even at the end of the biblical story, "the

kings of the nations” will bring their glory into the new city—all that is good as a result of our diversity will be present, not in a “color-blind” fashion, but precisely in the rich diversity that God has made (Rev. 21:24-26; cf. Is. 60).

Thus, the biblical storyline shows us how God the creator purposes for diversity and unity to cohere together. Through the work of Jesus the Messiah, the son of Abraham, the son of David, those who are redeemed by the blood of the cross are brought together into one body, called the church. Jesus has not reconciled us to one another simply so we can tolerate each other. He reconciled us together so we can love one another in humility.

Confessional Support

This biblical-theological story-line finds its place in our confessional documents. While the word “race” is not found specifically in the Westminster Standards, there are theological categories within our standards that shape our approach to racial reconciliation and justice. As this report has already demonstrated, Scripture, which sets down “all things necessary for [God’s] own glory, man’s salvation, faith and life” (*WCF* 1:6), addresses a range of issues with regard to the Gospel and race, either expressly or “by good and necessary consequence.” We look to Scripture, as well as our confessional documents, for guidance on this issue.

Our documents direct us to the Triune God, who is being in community, diversity in unity (*WCF* 2:3); God’s image in humankind is not only displayed in the diversity of male and female as one flesh, but also in the diversities of races brought together into one community, the people of God. God’s image is not restricted to one ethnicity, but is evidenced in all humanity, in each race or ethnicity, and in each human being (*WCF* 4:2). We all share a common humanity and so share a common participation in the *imago dei*.

We further share a common inheritance from our first parents, Adam and Eve. Not only were they the fountainhead of humanity, but they were also the headwaters of depravity. Hence, every race shares both God’s image and Adam’s sin (*WCF* 6:3; 9:3). In addition, every race stands under God’s providence; he governs all his creatures and all their actions (SC 11). The development of races throughout the world stands under God’s oversight, governance, and purpose. In each of these ways—creation, fall, providence—we see the working out of God’s covenantal relationship with humanity (*WCF* 7:1).

Even with this commonality that the diverse races share, there is a fundamental distinction, one that cuts across all races, namely God’s electing decree (*WCF* 3:6, 7). The fundamental division is not between races, but between the

elect and the lost. God's movement toward humanity for salvation in the covenant of grace is not toward a single race or ethnicity, but toward all nations (*WCF* 7:4, 6). Christ the Mediator came to die for sinners from every nation and race and from every age (*WCF* 8:5, 6): our confessional documents speak of reconciliation here. There is reconciliation between God and humans from every race through the blood of Christ (*WCF* 8:5).

God applies his salvation by sending his Spirit to people from every race and nation, effectually calling them and enabling them to answer his call, embracing the grace offered to them (*WCF* 10:2). There is not a preference given to one particular race over another; rather, God calls men and women from every race, justifies them by pardoning their sins and accounting and accepting their persons as righteous for Christ's sake alone (*WCF* 11:1). God through his Spirit adopts people from every race as his children, sanctifies them, grants them saving faith and repentance, enables them to persevere and produce good works. As we live out of the repentance that God's grace grants us, we confess our sins to each other—including sins of racism—and so are "reconciled" to each other (*WCF* 15:6).

God's Law regulates the way we as Christians live with one another (*LC* 97). And especially the second table of the God's Law urges us to "love our neighbor as ourselves": we honor those in every station of life, "inferiors, superiors, and equals," by seeking to "regard the dignity and worth of each other, in giving honor to go one before another, and to rejoice in each other's gifts and advancement, as [our] own" (*LC* 131). We also seek to preserve the lives of our brothers and sisters, regardless of race or ethnicity, through "a readiness to be reconciled" as well as through a just defense of their rights. Reconciliation and justice are embedded in the sixth commandment (*LC* 135). We honor one another's marriages, regardless of racial composition, recognizing that "it is lawful for all sorts of people to marry, who are able with judgment to give their consent" as long as such marriages are subject to biblical requirements "in the Lord" (*WCF* 24:3). We further recognize that the eighth commandment points us to economic justice toward others, regardless of race—"justice in contracts and commerce between man and man; rendering to everyone his due...[and] an endeavor, by all just and lawful means, to procure, preserve, and further the wealth and outward estate of others, as well as our own." In addition, the catechism also calls us to the "restitution of goods unlawfully detained from the right owners thereof"; and so, restitution is necessary to reconciliation and justice (*LC* 141). As we seek legal justice for those who do not have voice in our society, we keep the ninth commandment

(LC 145). And finally, we desire to live charitably with all, especially those of the household of faith (LC 147).

In each of these ways, we love our neighbor through faithfulness and justice—and we do this especially within the church, which “consists of all those throughout the world that profess the true religion, and of their children” (*WCF* 25:2). Peoples from various nationalities and races are to be part of God’s church; they are saints “bound to maintain a holy fellowship and communion in the worship of God.” But they are also saints who must render spiritual services and mutual edification through sharing “outward things, according to their several abilities and necessities” (*WCF* 26:2). Hence, our communion with each other involves sharing our financial resources with each other.

The preeminent way we share in this communion of the saints is through common worship around Word and sacrament. The sacraments “put a visible difference” between the church and the rest of the world—and so, our common baptism and our common Table should be common to every Christian regardless of race as we stand together against the world (*WCF* 27:1). These blessings of Word and sacrament come from Christ, the King of the church; and he has appointed a government in his church with officers drawn from every race and ethnicity (*WCF* 25:2; 30:1). These elders are formed into synods and councils and share in this common government to determine controversies of faith—again, not restricted to any race, but open to all the elect who profess Christ and who have been elected to office (*WCF* 31:2).

On the Last Day, the elect, drawn from every race and ethnicity, will be displayed to all the watching world. Once again, the fundamental dividing line among humanity—the elect and the wicked—will be seen, regardless of race and ethnicity (*WCF* 33:2). “All persons that have lived upon the earth” will appear before Christ’s judgment (*WCF* 33:1) and the elect from every race will join their voices to praise Christ and honor him.

As should be clear, the biblical-theological story-line traced in the initial section of our report is faithfully represented in the confessional standards to which we subscribe. While the seventeenth-century framers of the Westminster Confession and Catechisms did not have “race” as a framework, nothing in what they summarized of Scripture’s teaching is inimical to our church’s developing understanding of racial reconciliation and justice. In fact, our confessional documents demand that we lean into these issues faithfully in obedience to the Scriptures themselves. To fail to see these issues as “Gospel issues,” that is as the proper ethical response to biblical teaching, is to fail to live faithfully to our own confessional standards.

Pastoral and Missional Considerations

We live in a time where the global is becoming local. Our neighborhoods, schools, and places of work are undergoing rapid social and demographic change, yet our call to neighbor-love remains the same. We must wrestle with the reality that the PCA will struggle to communicate the heart of God to her surrounding neighbors if she does not have the heart of God for her surrounding neighbors. Inasmuch as we fail to love our diverse neighbors in both word and deed, we are rebelling against the Lord, contradicting our Christian identity, and working at cross-purposes with our stated mission.

It should be said that cross-cultural love has nothing to do with being politically correct. Rather, this cross-cultural love has everything to do with faithfulness to God's Word and its central message: the good news of God's grace in Jesus Christ. The message of racial justice is critical for the world to hear Christians talking about, almost as important as other critical social justice issues such as abortion in America. The dying world longs to hear God's people speak truth in love that we might become the mature body in Christ (Eph. 4:15). Theologically, our goal is not to seek diversity as an end in itself because this would be too small an endeavor relative to God's mission. Rather the great end of this pursuit is doxology through diversity. Our goal should be to glorify our Savior by cultivating a cross-cultural community that maintains a cross-cultural witness to the grace and glory of God. When rightly considered, the Christian life and community should be a symphonic expression of the "breadth and length and height and depth of the love of Christ" (Eph. 3:18). This love requires humble listening, teachability, and wisdom as well as the proactive pursuit of individual and institutional change. By God's grace, as God changes us, we will become a foretaste of God's Kingdom. Again, diversity is not and never should be our ultimate goal; God's glory is.

Pastoral Considerations

If the PCA is going to grow as a cross-cultural church, then our pastors and elders must become faithful cross-cultural shepherds. In order for this to happen, first, pastoral leaders and elders must keep in mind the diversity that may surround their particular local church. Even if one's congregation is mono-ethnic, keeping in mind the surrounding diversity in one's neighborhood will force pastoral leaders to come to Scripture with different questions that will bring new interpretative perspectives. Faithful pastors will carry both their own congregants and their diverse neighbors in their hearts and studies as they prepare sermons and lessons.

Of course, in order to account for the diversity of one's neighborhood, pastoral leaders actually need to know the demographic realities of their neighborhood. Discovering the diversity within a one-mile, three-mile, and five-mile radius of one's church facility will assist pastoral leaders in becoming culturally intelligent and sensitive. Too often, elders presume that they "know" their neighborhoods or they think that demographic work is something church planters do. But churches and pastoral leaders that fail to reach their neighbors—all of their neighbors, not just the ones who look like them—with the Gospel are churches that will prove unfaithful to their calling and God's mission for them.

As pastoral leaders learn about the diversity surrounding their congregations, as they pray for those neighbors and neighborhoods, and as they come to know their diverse neighbors, such relationships should shift the way our churches engage issues. They cannot help but grow in loving relationships of mutuality with those whom they have come to know; the issues, suffering, and pain of neighbors becomes theirs (1 Cor. 12:26). They may not fully understand the depth of pain that is expressed, but they do understand pain and sorrow and long to enter with Gospel healing. As elders shepherd those who are different culturally, racially, and economically from themselves, they work to listen first and at length. Leaders will remain keenly aware of the fact that Jesus does not deal with a vague, generalized notion of sin. Jesus deals with particular sins of particular, culturally located people, with a particular ministry of Gospel admonishment and restoration. Furthermore, Jesus deals with the particular wounds of particular people who have been sinned against. This involves a particular call to particular repentance of particular sins. But such a ministry starts with a confession of the leader's need for Christ, as revealed through honest reflections on his own broken soul.

Practically speaking, our pastors and elders will seriously consider how this cross-cultural way of life can take shape in the ordinary moments. Elders will create the necessary space to listen well to their people. They will consider their functional shepherding values as they are revealed through their schedules and calendars. They will take disciplinary action when members are found guilty of racial sins and practices that betray the hospitality and love of Jesus Christ. Pastors and elders will hold out to their people the more beautiful, Christ-like way of relating to the marginalized and downtrodden. Pastors and elders will model faith, repentance, and reconciliation on this very point of racial and ethnic unity.

The elders and pastors of the PCA must not shrink back from proclaiming to our people what is profitable for their souls. We must teach them the whole

counsel of God (Acts 20:27). But we must begin with ourselves. If we do, we will become living witnesses who are able to confirm the transforming power of the Gospel we preach with a peculiar gravitas. The weight of our own testimony and the evidence of grace in our own lives and relationships will be felt by our people and impressed upon their souls with a singular urgency. If the pastors and elders of the PCA heed the costly call of discipleship and leadership at this point of reconciliation, then we will indeed be consistent with our mission: "Faithful to the Scriptures, true to the Reformed faith, obedient to the Great Commission of Jesus Christ."

Missional Considerations

The mission of the church is integrally related to the mission of Christ. Jesus says as much when he addresses his disciples with the following words, "As the Father has sent me, even so I am sending you" (John 20:21). As noted in the biblical-theological section, God's own mission is to form a multi-racial, multi-ethnic people; the nations come under the rule of the son of Abraham, the Son of David; this is the way God fulfills his promise to Abraham to bless all the families of the earth through him (Gen. 12:3; Gal. 3:8).

This biblical-theological perspective will cohere with the insights that we may gain through common grace disciplines such as sociology, anthropology, and psychology. As Reformed Christians, we gladly affirm that all truth is God's truth. However, the biblical material must always remain central; when it is, we find ourselves starting with Jesus, the truth of God, and with his declaration of his mission, which is nothing less than the Kingdom of God (Mark 1:15). And that Kingdom will encompass people from every nation, language, clan, and people in God's world.

That means, then, that in the light of the data in this report, we need to ask ourselves some challenging questions. Are there disparities between the biblical Jesus and the preached Jesus in our churches? Does our preached Jesus love, befriend, and empower the poor and disenfranchised? Does our preached Jesus warrant the kind of faith that leads people into the cultural fray as gentle peacemakers and courageous mediators? Does our preached Jesus call people to repurpose their privileges and release their power for the benefit of the outsider (Phil. 2:6)?

These questions are important because we all have a tendency to fashion Jesus into our own cultural image. However, the true biblical Jesus will enable our pastors and elders to traverse the cultural frontiers of our particular mission fields—our diverse neighborhoods—and will help us to encourage, challenge, and care for our diverse people. Yet, knowing this Jesus will, at times, prove

to be excruciating because the love he warrants from us will mean our death. God's mission goes through the cross; we are called to be a cruciform people (Matt. 16:24). As it was for Jesus, so it is for us. We preach free grace, not cheap grace.

For all our talk of conformity to the likeness of Christ, it seems we have scarcely reckoned with the fuller implications of this reality. We must dig more deeply into the identity and activity of Jesus Christ if we are to be faithful missionaries to our fields of ministry. We must preach the biblical Jesus who was, in himself, a breathtaking union of two radically different worlds—God and man—without confusion, unchangeably, indivisibly, and inseparably, as the Chalcedonian Creed puts it. The very person of Christ calls out: “Unity in diversity!” This is the particular vision that we are called to shepherd into the body of Christ. Common union is central to the identity of Christ and it is to be central to the corporate identity of the church—it is that in which we participate every time we take the bread and drink the cup in communion (1 Cor. 10:16-17).

Jesus becomes what he was not, out of love for the Father, so that the “other” might share in that most profound love. We must call our people to this cross-culturally transformative love. Jesus fully inhabits a particular culture without falling into racial hubris, ethnocentrism, or idolatry. Jesus embodied his Jewish culture in a way that did not demean other ethnicities, but rather dignified them. Thus, we must equip our people with a vision broad enough to burst the doors of their cultural prisons. We must call our people to embody their ethnic identity in a way that dignifies rather than demeans all the others. In other words, God's mission does not call our church to become “color-blind,” the negation of race or ethnicity; rather, it calls to become “one new humanity,” in which that diversity remains diverse and yet finds a new and true unity (not uniformity) through the blood of Jesus (Eph. 2:13-18).

The Son of God allowed his existence to be altered permanently by the needs and afflictions of the “other.” He remains a true man to this day, a true man with the scars to mark the depths to which he was willing to go for love's sake. Our preaching must not leave people with the conclusion that they can safely elude such life alteration in the fulfillment of God's mission.

Jesus empathizes with the “other” and is fully engaged with the “other” in mind, will, and emotions. We must call our people to such cross-cultural empathy and engagement. As we theologize through God's mission, it becomes increasingly clear that our current approach to mission requires deep alterations. We must consider how the Son of God enters into a foreign context and willingly locates in order to be present with the “other.” We must allow

this reality to confront us when we are inclined to remain geographically distant from the undesirable neighborhoods, allowing fear, selfishness, or apathy to rule us. We must marvel at the way Jesus mediates between the holy culture that he owns and the broken culture that he embraces in order to make that which was his by nature to become ours by grace. This type of Christological reflection demands that we equip our people to be a community of mediators, bringing healing in fractured neighborhoods through repentance, faith, and courageous action.

The apostle Paul tells us in the book of Ephesians that Jesus brings the outsider, those historically estranged from himself, near (Eph. 2:13). Those pastors, elders, and churches that would be like Christ must do the same. Paul tells the Philippians that Jesus humbly and willingly repurposes his rights for the advantage of the “other” (Phil. 2:6). Do we call our people to repurpose their rights for the benefit and blessing of those who are disempowered and culturally foreign to them? There would be no Gospel if Christ refused to use his power for the benefit of the weak. There would be no Gospel if Christ did not care for, and empathize with, the poor. These truths are central to the Gospel message, and we must not allow these realities to remain peripheral to our missionary encounter with our neighbors.

The heart of Christ was so large, so enflamed with love, that he wept over the brokenness of his place (Luke 19:41-44). Are we touching the hearts of our people with such longing for renewal and concern for the welfare of their city, town, or neighborhood? Do our people understand the Father’s plan is to replicate the heart of this same Jesus in each one of us? This is the Jesus who is held out to us in Scripture and this is how he fulfilled God’s mission. Therefore, this is the Jesus whom we must hold out to our people and this is the manner in which we must fulfill his mission.

Research Results and Analysis (See Attachment for more detail)

After taking bids from various research consulting groups, the study committee contracted with LifeWay Research Services (hereafter LRS) in order to understand the landscape of race, racism, and reconciliation perspectives within our denomination.

The study was built on both qualitative and quantitative data. In the initial qualitative phase, there were in-depth interviews completed with thirty PCA teaching and ruling elders representing a diversity of races and ethnicities. These interviews provided the basis for the kinds of questions that would be asked in the larger quantitative phases.

The first quantitative phase involved an online survey of PCA teaching and ruling elders. Working with the Stated Clerk's office, LRS made contact with teaching elders via email asking them to complete an internet-housed survey. Teaching elders were also requested to share that survey's internet link with ruling elders on their sessions. There were 2,618 total responses (1,498 teaching elders and 1,120 ruling elders). This survey was completed by the end of November 2017 and the committee received the data and analysis in January 2018. The full report as well as the data which formed this executive summary can be found as Appendix 1 to the committee's report.

The second quantitative phase is still on-going, an online survey of PCA staff and students at Covenant College and Covenant Seminary. That phase was not completed in time for the committee's report, but the data will be shared with respective institutional leaders and will be summarized for the denomination at some future point.

Hence, the executive summary below is based only on the qualitative and the first quantitative phase. In the quantitative phase:

88% of respondents were White, 3% Asian-American, 2% African-American, 1% Hispanic/Latino.

Most of the respondents had graduate degrees (80%).

Ruling elders in the study were significantly older than teaching elders: 79% of ruling elders were 50+ years old while only 47% of teaching elders were 50+ years old.

One further research note: the questions for the research surveys intentionally left the definitions of "race" and "racism" open to allow respondents to reflect upon how they have experienced these issues in their own contexts. While some elders expressed their frustration with that choice in their answers to the open-ended survey questions, that was part of the research design.

LRS's findings revealed **four major areas** for our consideration.

1. Seeing the Need for Racial Reconciliation

The overwhelming majority of elders believed that they have "a biblical understanding of racism" (91% agree/strongly agree) and believe that the Bible teaches racism is a sin (94% agree/strongly agree). However, fewer are aware of the Presbyterian Church's past history and practices that would meet a standard of racism (68%). Even fewer understand why the PCA is dealing with this issue (57%) or what the denomination is "trying to accomplish" on this issue (39%).

Hence, while the denomination's elders rightly recognize racism as sinful, only a little more than half believed that the action of the 44th General Assembly in confessing corporate involvement in the sins of racism during the 1960s was extremely or very much needed (52%). Nearly 20% felt that action by the Assembly was "not at all needed." Notably, ruling elders were less enthusiastic about the work of the 44th General Assembly: only 39% believed that the overture was extremely or very much needed.

Likewise, while two-thirds of our elders (65%) felt that racial reconciliation was extremely or somewhat needed, there was more enthusiasm for this work among teaching than ruling elders. Nearly 70% of teaching elders said that racial reconciliation was extremely or very much needed; only 59% of ruling elders said the same.

There was also some disagreement about how racism manifests itself in culture and church. While 47% slightly to strongly agree that racism is more an individual problem, 53% believe that it is more systemic and structural. Notably, there was a division between teaching and ruling elders on this point: 63% of teaching elders believed that racism was primarily systemic while 56% of ruling elders believed that racism was more of an individual problem. While 59% believe that racism is more a societal or cultural than an ecclesial problem, 27% disagreed or strongly disagreed with that statement. And while very few see PCA staff or processes as contributing to racism and very little personal racism among elders, it is hard to reconcile the data—if it is at least somewhat structural and if elders are still sinners being sanctified, then one would expect to see it manifested in PCA structures and processes in some form or fashion.

2. *Characterizing the Amount of Racism in the PCA*

Respondents were asked to characterize the amount of racism perceived in specific areas/spheres (among church congregants in their local churches, presbyteries, policies/ practices, and among denominational agencies) within the PCA, based on their experiences.

Elders believed that while our congregants might have a moderate, significant, or extreme amount of racism (38% in presbytery; 32% in own church), the plurality (largest number under 50%) of elders in local presbyteries had no racism (40%) or little racism (31%); and the numbers were even higher in one's own congregation (50% no racism; 31% little racism). Thus, there was some measure of perceived difference between elders and congregants in the amount of racism, but the vast majority of elders believed that they and their fellow elders had very little involvement

in the sin of racism. Moreover, whatever racism that does exist among elders was perceived to be more unintentional than intentional. And virtually no church disciplines members for racism; only 3% of respondents said their church disciplined for such a sin.

Perhaps part of the issue in understanding how much racism might or might not exist in our denomination could be discovered in our congregations' willingness to be multi-ethnic. While 43% of respondents agree or strongly agree that their local congregations were making an effort to be multi-ethnic and/or multi-cultural, 37% of respondents indicated an unwillingness to "lose their preferred worship style to accommodate other cultures" (ruling elders were less willing to lose their worship style, 45% to 30% of teaching elders). Moreover, 80% of the congregations represented by responding elders were Anglo-majority (with over 80% of the membership made up of white members). And so, the question might be rightly raised about how willing PCA leaders actually are to have their churches become multi-ethnic and multi-cultural.

3. *Personal Experiences with Racism in the PCA*

Half of the respondents (50%) shared that they have personal experiences with racism in the PCA. These responses broke down into three categories: Affected by racism, Unaffected (but aware of racism), and Unaffected (and unaware of racism).

For those *affected* by racism, the most common examples were racist comments, speech, and/or jokes; 19% of respondents noted this. Other examples included influence of culture on racism, observing general racism in the church and/or session, experiencing exclusion due to race, observing homogenous preferences and priorities, and inequity in financial resources such as salary.

For those *unaffected* but *aware* of racism, respondents reflected a general understanding of its existence and impact, but also saw themselves as unaffected mainly because of mono-ethnic personal and church contexts. When respondents were made aware of racism's impact, their attitude toward the committee's work was positive and saw racial reconciliation as necessary.

For those *unaffected and unaware*, respondents dismissed the value of addressing the problem through a committee, doubted the ability of solving the problem through a change in policy, categorized racism as a sin or heart issue that must be dealt with on an individual basis and local church level rather than a corporate level, and indicated a sense of "reverse

racism” being imposed and wanted the attention on the topic to stop altogether.

4. *Barriers for Greater Racial/Ethnic Diversity*

When respondents were asked to share some barriers hindering greater cross-cultural integration in their own congregations, there were three main areas.

Established church practices, including:

- Worship styles, including preaching style and overly academic hymns
- Educational barriers to ordination
- Cultural and personal preferences
- Comfort and traditions
- Non-existent outreaching efforts
- Denominational reputation

Inexperience with minority groups and cultures, including:

- Lack of diversity in leadership
- Little knowledge of or interest in African American history and culture
- Little exposure to other ethnicities or cultures
- Mono-ethnicity of surrounding neighborhood
- Sense of discomfort when around those who are different

Experienced racism and societal realities, including:

- History of overt racism
- Gentrification
- Socialized prejudice
- Socio-economic differences
- History of mistrust among different racial groups in local area

Of all aggregated responses, the number one barrier for greater racial and ethnic diversity in our congregations was “worship style/traditional liturgy,” with 19% citing that response.

In summary, the LRC consultation revealed that for a vast majority of the leaders in our denomination, there is general awareness that our policies, practices, and behaviors reveal favoritism with perceived inequity along ethnic lines, but such favoritism is mostly unintentional. Furthermore, while there is a strong desire to see change in our midst, most are uncertain as to how to move forward, but recognize the need for more resources, education, and opportunities to engage in diverse environments.

Specific Suggestions for Racial Reconciliation

One key part of the mandate that the General Assembly gave to this study committee was to recommend concrete steps that sessions and presbyteries might take in order to pursue racial reconciliation in their local contexts. Our committee believes that the greater part of the progress we as a denomination might make is at the local level. As congregations learn to live and love locally, pursuing each other and valuing the diversity-in-unity that the Cross of Jesus brings, we will serve as images for what God’s ultimate purpose is—to unite all things in Christ (Eph. 1:10).

We do, however, also have some suggestions for General Assembly Agencies and Permanent Committees. While we prize our “grassroots” orientation as a denomination, we also believe that our polity teaches that the General Assembly “represents in one body all the churches” and “constitutes the bond of union, peace, and correspondence among all its congregations and courts” (*BCO* 14-1). Thus, what happens at General Assembly—both during our annual meeting and in the work of the various committees—affects the rest of the church. Hence, racial reconciliation and justice must play out both locally and nationally in our connectional polity.

General Suggestions

The 44th General Assembly had urged congregations and presbyteries to “prayerfully confess their own racial sins as led by the Spirit and strive toward racial reconciliation for the advancement of the Gospel, the love of Christ, and the glory of God” (*M44GA*, p. 78). Our committee joins that previous Assembly in urging such reflection, confession, and commitment. If the data set from LRS shows anything, it appears that many of our teaching and ruling elders believe that there is a minimal level of racism and racial sin presently within our congregations and presbyteries. As was noted in that section, our committee wonders how it is possible for elders to believe that remaining sin is present in all of us and that (as Calvin noted) the seed of every known sin is in our hearts, that racism is at least partially structural and hence generational, and yet to believe that there is no racism or very little present in our denominational life.

Part of the way, perhaps, to gain insight into the way that racism remains in our congregations is to pursue cultural intelligence about our contexts and how those contexts have shaped us. While reading books would be helpful in that regard, undoubtedly the best way of gaining insight into the experience of minority races in the PCA and in North America is to be in intentional relationship with those from other races, ethnicities, and cultures. This is more

than “having a black acquaintance” within one’s proximity; this involves entering into a genuine relationship over the long haul where honest reflection and communication might happen. Once our hearts and minds are engaged with the real hurt and pain of others, we are shown the cultural blind spots that cause us to sin against our brothers and sisters.

In turn, when we begin to see ourselves as we are—as sinners who commit racial sin too—then we can begin to explore why we have sinned in this way. Some of it is individual and personal; but much of it is structural and generational. We have sinned as our forefathers before us. And part of the biblical pattern is to confess our sins as well as our covenantal involvement in the sins of the previous generations before us (Lev. 26:39-42; Ps. 106:6; Is. 3:25; Is. 14:19-20; Dan. 9:5-7, 15; Neh. 1:5-7; Ezra 9:6-7; Luke 11:48-51). We appreciate the sentiments expressed by the faculty of our denominational seminary, Covenant Seminary, and underscore their 2017 statement on biblical social justice. In particular we appreciate this understanding of racial reconciliation:

Issues of racial reconciliation and justice are subsets of larger issues that marginalize all kinds of people in our failure to love God and love neighbor. Prejudices and ethnocentrism fuel racism and many other forms of mistreatment of people across various ethnic differences and socioeconomic strata. However, application to the issue of racial sin against African Americans is of particular relevance in the PCA, and the United States of America in our long and sad history. It is right to name it, repent of it, grieve it, and steward present and future opportunities to make things right going forward.¹⁰

As an Assembly, we have done this, both in 2002 for our covenantal involvement in the sins of chattel slavery and in 2016 for our covenantal involvement in the sins related to the Civil Rights era. Some of our historic congregations—most notably First Presbyterian Church, Montgomery, Alabama; First Presbyterian Church, Jackson, Mississippi; First Presbyterian Church, Hattiesburg, Mississippi; Independent Presbyterian Church, Memphis, Tennessee; and First Presbyterian Church, Augusta, Georgia—have considered their own covenantal and generational involvement in sins of racism and have confessed. A few presbyteries have done the same. However,

¹⁰ “Covenant Seminary Statement on Biblical Social Justice,” (2017): <https://www.covenantseminary.edu/covenant-seminary-statement-biblical-social-justice/>.

far too few congregations and presbyteries have taken a serious look at their present sins of racism and their past involvement in racial injustice. It is hard to imagine being a church in the American South, for example, from 1973 on without having some racially-motivated sin of which to acknowledge, confess, and repent.

Not only did our Assembly call us to confess and repent, but also to commit ourselves to particular practices of reconciliation and justice that will show how the Cross of Jesus brings the races together. In what follows, the committee makes suggestions on practical steps that we might take.

Specific Suggestions for Congregations

There are a number of practical and creative ways to implement this shared vision and theological commitment to racial reconciliation. The following are merely suggestions and not prescriptions, for the ways that a local church might move forward in the work.

Designate a season of prayer, lament, discernment, and discussion for your session. Seek the Lord for a unified commitment to racial reconciliation among the leaders of your church. Pray for “soft hearts and thick skin” at the very beginning of this journey, a spirit of humility, and an openness to the possibility that we’ve been wrong on the issue. Ask the Lord to give his wisdom, insight, and conviction so that your leaders can celebrate evidence of grace, repent of particular sins and failures, and pursue the fruit of repentance in specific actions. Pray that the Lord would make your neighbors visible to you because there are often representative people groups in our neighborhoods that you have not really seen. This is also a good time to discuss each member’s personal story with regard to racial self-awareness, shaping experiences/influences, and ways that your past affects your present thoughts on race for good or ill. This may take time, but be patient, prayerful, and expectant that the Lord will hear your prayers.

Initiate Congregational Dialogue and Season of Prayer. After working through these issues at the leadership level, seek to replicate something of that process with your congregation. Whether through a congregational meeting, or a ministry initiative, signal to your congregation that racial reconciliation is an important matter in the Christian life that your church is going to explore and address. Depending on the size of your church, you can invite members or representatives in your church to share personally about their experiences of racial formation, their hopes for the growth of your church, and the progress that can be celebrated in your community. Invite ownership of the change you seek in your church among your members. Your local church could invite

guest speakers to address issues where your leadership senses a lack of competency on certain issues. This is one place where the goodness of being a connectional church can shine. A good goal in this corporate discussion is to make the time about real people who are inside of, and outside of our churches. Spend less time debating theories and ideas and more time discerning how your church can love and care for the real people of your community. Spend time thinking of ways that this conversation can be put into action by your community. Whether you have small groups, community groups, care clusters, or some other way of living in community, utilize those opportunities to foster conversation and sharing.

Address Racial Reconciliation Through Liturgy and Preaching. In our PCA churches, our deepest values are often reflected in the amount of “air time” that we give to issues and themes during worship, particularly in the preaching moment. Utilize these opportunities for the discipleship of your people through the sermon series. Be aware of your liturgical choices and what they reflect about your commitments, your desires, and the breath of your mission. This is not as much about the style of your liturgy as it is about the substance of your liturgy. We corporately repent of all manner of sins every Sunday and we invite all of our people to confess together. Include sins of racism, partiality, racial hubris, lack of love for neighbors, self-righteousness of a racial or ethnic hue, fear of different people, and any other sins that disrupt racial reconciliation.

As elders, hold one another accountable to shepherding racial reconciliation into the lives of your members. When we sit with our people, we cover any number of topics that relate to their life in Christ, their sin and need, their spiritual formation, and their participation in the life of the church. This is also a good time to shepherd our people into what may be a very different way of life. As elders, we must encourage one another to ask the hard questions. How our people are embodying the call of Christ to reconciliation and neighbor-love is every bit as important as what they are looking at on their computer screens when nobody is around or how they are loving their spouse. Invite their honest thoughts. As Paul tells Titus: “Declare these things; exhort and rebuke with all authority. Let no one disregard you.” Use the word of God to “reprove, rebuke, and exhort, with complete patience and teaching” (2 Tim. 4:2). Leaders in God’s church need one another to live a life worthy of the gospel and to lead in a way that adorns the teaching of Scripture.

Gather data from your neighbors. We do not have to guess what our neighbors are thinking on issues of race, ethnicity, and reconciliation. Many will gladly share with us. It is a good idea to spend time learning from your particular

neighbors, expressing your local church's desire to be a reconciling force in the community. This can be done through formal or informal means. You could give your members a short questionnaire and ask them to find a few neighbors who will respond to the form. You could also have a day of hospitality, a community party where you invite your neighbors to eat, drink, and connect. During this outreach, you could ask your guests to fill in a short questionnaire as your church seeks to learn more about how you can love your neighborhood. Gather this data and present it to your church with some specific ways that your leadership plans to address the needs. Not only will this have a positive impact on the way that your neighbors perceive your church, but it will further catalyze your people and connect the ideas and theory of racial reconciliation to actual neighbors that you long to win to Christ.

Learn Best Practices From Other Churches. Local churches do not have to reinvent the proverbial wheel when it comes to racial reconciliation. There are other churches that are doing this work and seeing good fruit. Learn from these brothers and sisters and gather some best practices that you can put to work in your local context. Keep notes, share among your local church's leadership team, and think together on what you can implement in your church. Nearly all of the PCA pastors who are fully engaged in this work would be delighted to be of help if called upon. Again, this is a beautiful aspect of being a connectional church.

Send Representatives of Your Local Church to Be Equipped for the Work of Racial Reconciliation. In addition to the annual sessions at General Assembly, there are conferences, cross-cultural institutes, and education opportunities available for gaining a better understanding of how racial reconciliation can be implemented. Your church might think about sending representative leaders to one such opportunity to take advantage of learning from other believers and teachers so that they can bring practical and creative ideas back home to your local church. Not only will the investment in these members be appreciated, but it will also help with leading your people to take ownership of the responsibility to participate in this work locally. In many cases, the benefits will far outweigh the costs of sending some of your people to learn over a weekend.

Build Partnerships with Other Local Churches or Parachurch Organizations in your Area. Many of our churches are surrounded by other churches and parachurch organizations that are filled with brothers and sisters from different walks of life and even theological convictions. Herein lies a wonderful potential for catalyzing the work of reconciliation. It is a small step for local

pastors and elders to form friendships with other local pastors and leaders in their place who are culturally different. Over time, there will be opportunities to serve our places together, to worship together, to fellowship together, to pray together, and to build a relationship of fraternal love that models healthy catholicity. Pray for these partners during your worship service and for your shared kingdom work in your place. Such partnerships obviously call for discernment and wisdom, but more often than not, it is a “mess worth making.” This kind of partnership is a testimony to your neighbors of the reconciling power of the cross. This is one of the ways that we can begin to embody the prayer of Jesus in John 17 for oneness in our local context.

Support the minority-focused ministries overseen by MNA, MTW, and RUF. The 44th General Assembly approved the establishment of the PCA Unity Fund, which was created for the purpose of assisting ministerial candidates under care with their presbyteries, to pursue seminary education for the purpose of seeking ordination in our denomination. Congregations might pursue restorative justice by dedicating a portion of their giving monthly or annually to this fund. Likewise, congregations could focus on financially supporting MNA’s ministries (e.g., African American Ministries; Haitian American Ministries; Hispanic American Ministries; Korean ministries; Native American and First Nations Ministries) and MTW’s recruitment of African Americans for missions through the Reformed African American Delegates (RAAD). Working with RUF in their minority outreach and development, especially by way of financial support, will assist interns and staff to be developed for campus ministry.

Specific Suggestions for Presbyteries

In order to coordinate efforts in regional ways, Presbyteries may want to consider forming committees—either standing or ad hoc—for the purpose of racial reconciliation. Such committees might focus on encouraging ruling and teaching elders to grow in the knowledge and wisdom needed to understand the issues and concerns that need to be addressed in order for deeper reconciliation among races to occur. A committee could host days of training and reflection on racial reconciliation and justice for the presbytery. It also should work to invite crucial minority cultural perspectives to be shared as a standing part of a presbytery meetings. This could happen not only by inviting minority elders to preach at presbytery, but also by inviting minority elders to presbytery any time there is a challenging issue facing the presbytery in order to gain their perspective and wisdom. If a presbytery does not have minority elders, they might invite others from outside the presbytery to share with them. Above all, such a committee could continue to assess the diversity of the presbytery. Such an assessment could identify problems that need to be

addressed, develop guidelines and steps for use in the presbytery's congregations to promote the work of racial reconciliation, and assist the presbytery in aspiring to become more diverse, reflecting both their own region as well as the Kingdom of God.

Another suggestion for presbyteries is to become more intentional in developing and recruiting minority candidates for gospel ministry. When churches have staff openings, presbytery leaders can work to place minority pastoral candidates in those churches. Further, when there is church planting within the presbytery, the presbytery should encourage multi-ethnic intentionality in that planting. When churches experience numerical decline because of transitioning neighborhoods, presbyteries should press those churches not to abandon their locations, but rather reshape their ministries to reach the neighborhood and so become more diverse racially. Likewise, when there is opportunity to start an RUF campus ministry, priority should be given to historically black colleges and universities where there is opportunity to reach a more diverse people group with the gospel.

Finally, presbyteries could foster racial reconciliation and cross-cultural ministry through their examination of candidates for ministry. Especially, it is vital that candidates for ministry understand the full background of PCA history. It is not enough to be able to name the four organizations that lead to the PCA's formation nor to name the date and place of first General Assembly. Candidates need to be able to talk meaningfully about the theological and social contexts that led to the PCA's founding.¹¹ Credentialing committees should also ensure that ministerial candidates are able to articulate the biblical foundations for racial reconciliation—such as given in this report—so that they might demonstrate that reconciliation is a Gospel imperative that flows from the nature of the Gospel itself. As part of exploring a candidate's sense of call to a particular place, the credentialing committee might explore their commitment to racial and cross-cultural reconciliation in their potential call, especially if they are going to a work of revitalization. And when examining candidates in the area of church discipline, committees might inquire whether they see racism as grounds for church discipline, in line with what the 32nd General Assembly previously stated in its "Pastoral Letter on Racism."

Specific Suggestions for Academic Institutions

Our denominational college and seminary have opportunities to shape the future of our church by working to ensure that racial reconciliation and justice

11 To assist with this, see Sean Michael Lucas, *For a Continuing Church: The Roots of the Presbyterian Church in America* (Phillipsburg: P&R, 2015).

are woven into the life of their institutions in curricular and co-curricular ways. In addition, through representing minority voices in faculty and administrative hiring as well as board representation (below), academic institutions may provide representation for minority leaders to shape the next generation with the biblical-theological perspective offered in this report.

Faculty and administrative staff hiring. While our institutions have hired minority faculty and staff, more must be done in order to develop minority faculty and administrators. Working with students at the college level and identifying those who would make solid graduate students, assisting them financially in order to receive that training, and providing teaching opportunities when they are ABD (all but dissertation completed) are all ways to work toward minority hiring. In addition, the finding of qualified administrative candidates, both those who are in agreement with PCA doctrinal standards as well as those who are willing to work within those standards, should be pursued as well. Minority faculty and administrators are key for diverse student recruitment, and our educational institutions must be even more aggressive in developing future leadership in this regard.

Curriculum development. Within the main undergraduate and graduate degree programs that our academic institutions offer, faculty and administration should consider how many textbooks are written by minority authors. Are there any? If so, how many? Where might there be opportunities within the curriculum for recommended readings by minority authors? In addition, in curriculum development, are there opportunities for lectures or even whole classes that would speak to the minority experience or viewpoint within a majority world? In history classes at the undergraduate or graduate level, how much time is given to the minority experience in America or to other global cultures? How are students exposed to the biblical-theological, confessional, and pastoral-missional perspectives offered in this report?

Co-curricular opportunities. In chapel services, special lectures, invited faculty lectures, there are opportunities to expose students to minority voices that offer different experiences and perspectives. In addition, field trips, partnerships with local cross-cultural ministries, and dialogues with black church pastors would provide valuable insight to seminarians and undergraduates alike. Offering space for students to process race in the United States and Canada, and our biblical response to standing with those who are oppressed or who experience injustice, would also assist in shaping the next generation in meaningful ways.

Specific Suggestions for Committees and Agencies

In our system of government, the General Assembly does its coordinated work through its Permanent Committees and Agencies. In order to foster diversity, we make several suggestions.

Diversify staff with qualified minorities. This would involve staffing at every level of a Committee or Agency. Presently, there is only one minority elder who coordinates a Permanent Committee or Agency; as those positions come open, search committees should intentionally consider and interview qualified minority leaders who might fill those roles. At other levels of the organizations, Permanent Committees that have oversight responsibility should direct their coordinators to work to develop minority staff. Seeking input from denominational minority leaders and networks could help yield candidates for such positions.

Nominate qualified minorities to serve on governing boards of Agencies or on Permanent Committees. These boards chart the direction for these Agencies and will be made richer with the additions of other ethnic voices in the image of Christ. For our Agencies that have boards that generally recommend their own trustees, board leadership should ensure that diverse minority representation is present. For Permanent Committees whose membership is determined by the Assembly's nominating committee, we urge the nominating committee to be more intentional in placing qualified minority elders before the Assembly for election to Permanent Committees.

As appropriate, consider partnering with other similar agencies outside of the PCA who share our core distinctives and who represent ethnic diversity. There are a number of denominations and networks that are working toward ethnic diversity from whom we might learn. In church planting, working together with the Acts29 network might assist us in learning how they have developed minority church planters. In campus ministry, consulting with Campus Outreach, InterVarsity, or Cru might assist in further insight in how they are doing the work of cross-cultural ministry on our increasingly diverse campuses. In education, as regional and professional accrediting allows, determining how alternative approaches might foster greater diversity of baccalaureate and/or seminary graduates should be explored.

Listen to other voices (than those in the majority culture) when planning PCA calendar, events, and programs. For Assembly host committees, we should ensure that there are minority elders and lay people involved in the work of hosting our annual meeting. This would provide other perspectives on planned women's and children's events to make sure that they are generally inclusive

of the racial and cultural diversity of the commissioners; in addition, it would allow worship planning committees to make sure that the platform speakers present diverse ethnic voices in the ministry of the Word. Likewise, as Committees and Agencies plan events, programs, and conferences, they might do so with consideration to inviting minority keynote speakers, workshop facilitators (on topics that do not necessarily deal with race) and general representation on the staff and Permanent Committees. This would facilitate greater awareness of and appreciation for the diverse perspectives on a variety of topics within the denomination.

Summary of suggestions

As one can tell from the various suggestions, central to them all is *intentionality*. Unless and until church leadership becomes intentional in developing cross-cultural relationships and partnerships, fostering diverse leadership, and elevating such leadership to platform positions, very little will change in the life of our church. Once we recognize that our structures and natural networks work against diversity in leadership, then we must become intentional in forging new networks and producing new structures that will involve all of our brothers in the connected leadership of our churches. The larger goal in this intentional care of God's people is that we might show the world that this diverse body is united in Christ: "There is *one* body and *one* Spirit—just as you were called to the *one* hope that belongs to your call—*one* Lord, *one* faith, *one* baptism, *one* God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all" (Eph. 4:4-6). May God make it so!

Committee Recommendations

1. That the General Assembly receive the report of the ad interim committee on racial reconciliation and distribute it to the presbyteries and congregations of our denomination.
2. That the General Assembly direct the Committee on Discipleship Ministries to publish this report for sale and distribution, along with the other actions of the Assembly related to racial reconciliation, especially the actions of the 30th, 32nd, and 44th Assemblies, as the PCA's statements on the Gospel and racial reconciliation.
3. That the General Assembly direct the Committee on Mission to North America to budget and plan for renewing the research with LifeWay Research Services, or some other research service, to report back to the 51st General Assembly (2023) in order to establish a longitudinal study of our denomination on the issue of racial reconciliation.
4. That the General Assembly dismiss the committee with its thanks.

Respectfully submitted:

RE Sylvester Brown (advisory)

TE Carl F. Ellis, Jr. (voting)

RE Alexander Jun (voting)

TE Sean M. Lucas (voting)

RE Otis Pickett (advisory)

TE Jonathan P. Seda (voting)

TE Richie Sessions (voting)

TE Alexander Myron Shipman (voting)

TE Kevin M. Smith (chair)

TE Russell Douglas Whitfield (advisory)

ATTACHMENT

PCA Racial Reconciliation Study *Elder Survey*



Research Phase 2: Teaching and Ruling Elder Survey

LifeWay Research ©
One LifeWay Plaza
Nashville, TN 37234
615.251.2000
www.lifewayresearch.com
January 2018

Table of Contents

	Page
Research Background and Goals.....	3
Research Methodology.....	4
Summary of findings.....	5
Conclusions and Recommendations	28
Detailed Findings.....	32
Demographics.....	78
Appendix: Select Comments - Experiences with Racism.....	87
Appendix: Select Comments - Recommendations to the Study Committee.....	126

Research Background & Goals

In June of 2016, the 44th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church of America passed Overture 43 - "Pursuing Racial Reconciliation and the Advance of the Gospel." The assembly further passed Overture 45 which mandated the formation of a study committee "to develop specific steps that could be taken to effect racial reconciliation and the advance of the gospel." In this regard, the members of the study committee contracted with LifeWay Research to help investigate areas related to racism and racial reconciliation within the PCA. The findings would then help support the committee's mandate in providing key recommendations and strategies in advancing Overture 43's goals.

LifeWay Research proposed a primary research investigation which included three phases:

Phase 1 – In-depth Interviews with PCA Elders of different ethnicities (qualitative phase – Completed October 2017)

Phase 2 – An online survey among PCA Teaching/Ruling Elders (quantitative phase)

Phase 3 – An online survey among PCA Staff and College Students (CCU) (quantitative phase)

The following report is a summary of findings from **Phase 2**.

Research Methodology

This phase of research includes an online survey to both Teaching and Ruling elders in the PCA. The investigation will attempt to explore the range of attitudes, opinions, perceptions and behaviors regarding issues of racism in the PCA church today. Specific areas of investigation include:

- **Need for Overture 43 and racial reconciliation in the PCA (in general)**
- **Degree of racism perceived among PCA elders, congregants, staff and policy/practices**
- **Personal experiences with racism in the PCA**
- **Level of understanding issues of racism from a biblical perspective**
- **Comfort discussing and teaching about issues of racism**
- **Causes and effects of racism on the church**
- **Preferences and willingness for greater racial integration in own church**
- **Recommendations to the study committee for greater racial reconciliation in the PCA**

Survey details include:

Survey dates: October 11, 2017 to November 27, 2017

Survey Length: Approximately 14 minutes

Number of participants: 2,618 Total Survey Respondents (1,498 Teaching Elders, 1,120 Ruling Elders)

Survey Response Rate: 58% (4,484 emails were received by participants, with 2,618 completing or partially the survey)

Anonymity and Confidentiality

To ensure anonymity and encourage survey participation, survey respondents were assured that their participation would be held strictly confidential to LifeWay Research, and that no identifying information will be collected or linked to participants' answers in any reporting of the data.

Summary of Findings



Seeing the Need for Racial Reconciliation

1. While most acknowledge a need for the creation of Overture 43 (81% of respondents), elders are somewhat mixed in regards to the degree of that need, with about half (52%) feeling Overture 43 is *Extremely* or *Very Much Needed*; Others felt a lesser need, where 20% rated *Somewhat Needed* and 9% *Slightly Needed*. Another 18% feel the Overture is *Not at all Needed*.
 - Analyzing significant differences between groups reveals... Ruling elders, ages 50+, those less educated and respondents from Southern states rated the need for Overture 43 significantly lower than other groups. Additionally, Caucasians, Latino/Hispanic and Other ethnicities rated significantly lower than African Americans and Asian-Americans.
2. In regards to the PCA needing to work towards greater racial reconciliation in general, responses are more positive, but still somewhat mixed, with 65% rating *Extremely* or *Very Much Needed*, 22% *Somewhat Needed* and 6% *Slightly Needed*. Another 8% feel this work for greater racial reconciliation is *Not at all Needed*.
 - Note: Ruling elders, ages 50+, and those less educated rated the need for greater racial reconciliation significantly lower than other groups. Additionally, Caucasians, Latino/Hispanic and Other ethnicities rated significantly lower than African Americans and Asian-Americans.



Characterizing the Amount of Racism in the PCA

- Respondents were asked to characterize “the amount of racism” in specific areas/spheres of the PCA based on their experiences. A 5-point Likert scale was used to measure their characterizations (e.g., *An extreme amount*, *A good amount*, *A moderate amount*, *A little* and *Not at all*). While few rated *An extreme amount* for any category (about 2% for most categories), the data revealed that most (50% or more) perceived some level of racism across all areas measured, with the greatest amount of racism perceived among church congregants:

 - 72% rated some level (A little to An Extreme Amount) of racism among church congregants in their local presbyteries
 - 72% ...among church congregants in their own church
 - 60% ...among elders in their local presbytery
 - 50% ...among elders within their own church
 - 51% ...among within PCA policies and practices
 - 50% ...among PCA agency staff

Note: Ruling elders rated significantly lower amounts of racism in these areas than Teaching elders; Ages 50+, those less educated rated significantly lower amounts of racism in these areas compared to other groups; Caucasians, Latino/Hispanic and Other ethnicities rated significantly lower amounts of racism than African Americans and Asian-Americans.
- While most note some level of racism among congregants and elders, few respondents say that their church has ever disciplined a church member for racism (3%).

Characterizing the Amount of Racism in the PCA (cont'd)

- While most characterize racism as more “*unintentional*” in nature, respondents perceive more *intentional* racism among church congregants...

	Intentional	Unintentional	Both
Church congregants in their local presbyteries	5%	64%	31%
Church congregants in their own church	5%	65%	30%
Elders in their local presbytery	4%	74%	22%
Elders in their own church	3%	79%	18%
PCA policies and practices	2%	85%	13%
PCA agency staff	3%	84%	13%

- Note: Teaching elders rated Both (intentional/unintentional) significantly higher than Ruling elders for all areas except PCA staff, while Ruling elders rated Unintentional significantly higher for all areas except PCA staff and Elders in your own church; Those living in Southern states rated Both significantly higher for PCA elders in their local presbytery; Ages 18-49 rated Both significantly higher while those 50+ rated Unintentional significantly higher for PCA congregants in their church and local presbytery.

Personal Experiences with Racism in the PCA

6. When asked to share personal experiences with racism in the PCA, 50% of respondents offered feedback, while the another 50% said they either had no (or limited) experiences. Of those offering feedback, comments fell under 3 basic categories: *Affected by racism*, *Unaffected (but aware of racism)*, and *Unaffected (and unaware of racism)*. Examples of each category include...

Affected by racism...

- Racist comments
 - occasionally overt
 - oftentimes, through subtle comments
 - often revealed in casual conversation with other elders or members of the congregation
- Restricted Financial Resources:
 - local churches unwilling to support inner city church plants
 - A local presbytery willing to support inner city church plants when local churches are not
- High Educational Requirements (limit opportunities of service for minority leaders)

Unaffected (but aware of racism)...

- Reflect a general understanding of its existence and its impact
- Unaffected mainly due to a monoethnic personal and church context
- When made aware of its (racism) impact, sentiment towards racial reconciliation and the work of the committee seemed positive and viewed as necessary

Personal Experiences with Racism in the PCA (cont'd)

Unaffected (but unaware of racism) ...

- Dismiss the value of addressing the problem through a committee
- Doubt the ability of solving the problem through a change in policy
- Categorize racism as a “sin,” “heart,” or “spiritual” issue that must be dealt with on an individual basis and local church level
- Shared concerns that PCA leadership will attempt a one-size fits all solution
- Indicate a sense of “reverse racism” being imposed
 - Bothered by expectation to harbor “white guilt”
 - Resent what they describe as an “entitled” mentality
- Asked what are the ultimate expectations of non-minority pastors in the PCA:
 - Asked if they are expected to repent for sins committed by others in a previous time
 - Indicated concern that there is an expectation to continue to carry white guilt
- Describe the discussion of racism as “useless” or “nonsense”
- See advocates as having a political or cultural agenda (rather than spiritual or Gospel agenda)
- Describe this study as a proactive attempt to be divisive
- Want the attention on the topic to stop altogether

Personal Experiences with Racism in the PCA

When aggregating individual responses, the top 6 categories included:

Category	% Respondents
Comments, speech (ex. jokes, subtle racist undertones)	19%
Influence of culture on racism	6%
Observed racism in general ex. (in church, in session, in PCA overall)	5%
Examples of someone personally excluded due to race	4%
Homogenous preferences, priorities	4%
Financial resources. Salary	4%

Understanding Issues of Racism

7. Most agree that they have a “biblical understanding of racism” (91% *Agree/Strongly Agree*) and they believe the Bible teaches racism as sinful (94% *Agree/Strongly Agree*). However, fewer are “aware” of the Presbyterian church’s historic practices in the past that would meet a standard of racism (68% *Agree/Strongly Agree*), and even less understand why the PCA is “tackling” the issue of racism or what they are “trying to accomplish” on this issue (57% and 39% *Agree/Strongly Agree*, respectively).

- Note: Teaching elders have more of a biblical perspective of racism and a better understanding of what the PCA is trying to accomplish on this issue.

8. Relatedly, most have read books/articles on the subject of racism (73% *Agree/Strongly Agree*), while 77% have had conversations with someone from a minority group to better understand their personal experiences.

- Note: Teaching elders rated more agreement than Ruling elders in these areas.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL

Discussing Issues of Racism with Others

9. Among Teaching elders, about two-thirds (64%) have preached on the topic of racism to their congregation within the past year, with most (89%) feeling comfortable preaching on the subject from the pulpit.

Overall, both Teaching and Ruling elders feel comfortable discussing the topic of racism, but comfort varies slightly within certain contexts:

- 79% agree they feel comfortable discussing issues of racism in public forums
- 89% agree they feel comfortable discussing issues of racism with those of other races 96% agree they feel comfortable discussing issues of racism with congregants one-to-one
- Note: Teaching elders rated their comfort levels significantly higher than Ruling elders.

10. Further, most respondents (90%) agree that discussing the topic of racism is “healthy” for the church. However, fewer respondents (35%) agree that they are often in contexts where they are the minority.

Understanding Issues of Racism

11. Most respondents agree that racism is a sin, with 79% rating *Strongly Agree*, 18% *Agree*, 2% *Slightly Agree* and 1% *Slightly Disagree*. Teaching elders rated *Strongly Agree* significantly higher than Ruling elders (86% vs. 70%, respectively).

12. While most believe that racism is a sin, respondents are somewhat split on whether racism is “systematic” (structured, organized) in the church or more of an “individual” problem, with 53% agreeing and 47% disagreeing it’s a systematic issue and 47% agreeing and 53% disagreeing it’s an individual problem. The majority, however agree racism is a societal/cultural problem (59%).

- Note: Those thinking racism is more a systematic problem in the PCA are: Teaching elders, ages 18-49, African-Americans and Asian-Americans and more educated. Those thinking racism is more of an individual problem in the PCA are: Ruling elders, ages 50+, from Southern states, Caucasian/Hispanic/Other ethnicities and less educated

APPENDIX V

Willingness to being Multi-ethnic

13. Most respondents (69%) agree that their church is intentional in seeking to be multi-ethnic/cultural (with 43% rating *Agree/Strongly Agree*). Most also agree their intention to be multi-ethnic/cultural is primarily based on scripture (86%).
14. In regards to areas that might hinder outreach to certain ethnic groups, most respondents believe that socio-economic issues hinder outreach more than either political party affiliation or immigration issues...
- *82% agree socio-economic issues hinder some church's outreach to certain ethnic groups (59% Agree/Strongly Agree)*
 - *61% agree immigration and legal status issues hinder some church's outreach to certain ethnic groups (36% Agree/Strongly Agree)*
 - *53% agree political party affiliations hinder some church's outreach to certain ethnic groups (35% Agree/Strongly Agree)*
 - Note: Those feeling more strongly that political party affiliation, socio-economic and immigration status hinders engagement include: Teaching elders, ages 18-49, African-Americans / Hispanics and those more educated.

Willingness to being Multi-ethnic (cont'd)

15. In regards to ethnic and political make-up of their congregations, most disagree they would prefer their congregation to be more mono-ethnic (96%) or of the same political party (81%).
- Teaching elders rated *Strongly Disagree* significantly higher in preferring a more mono-ethnic and preferring a similar political party affiliation among congregants.
16. In regards to losing their ethnic or cultural identity in their church, most disagree in preferring to not lose their own racial identity in their church or their church's cultural identity or worship style...
- *69% disagree they prefer not to lose their own racial identity in their church*
 - *68% disagree they prefer their church not to lose its cultural identity*
 - *63% disagree they prefer not to lose their preferred worship style to accommodate other cultures*
 - Note: Ruling elders, ages 65+, Asian-Americans and Other ethnicities agree significantly higher in preferring not to lose their church's cultural identity; African Americans and Asian-Americans agree significantly higher in preferring not to lose their own racial identity in their church; Ruling elders and ages 65+ agree significantly higher to not losing their preferred worship style to accommodate other cultures.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL

Willingness to being Multi-ethnic (cont'd)

17. Most respondents seem willing to accommodate other ethnicities in their services as well as engage other churches for ministry efforts (of other ethnic make-up)...

- 76% agree *cultural differences should be taken into consideration when adapting church services to be inclusive of other culture and ethnicities*
- 87% disagree that *it is OK to have a church with no racial diversity as long as congregants prefer this*
- 90% disagree that *they would prefer to accommodate one ethnicity/culture than multiple ethnicities/cultures in their church*
- 96% agree *they are willing to proactively engage or partner with other ethnic PCA churches (ethnicities other than their own church's dominant ethnicity) in their local area for ministry purposes*
- 78% agree that *most congregants would be comfortable inviting those of other ethnicities to attend their church*
- Note: Teaching elders, younger age groups, Asian-Americans and those more educated agree significantly higher in adapting services to accommodate other ethnicities; Teaching elders and younger age groups disagree significantly more in believing it's OK to have a church with no diversity as long as congregants prefer this; Teaching elders rated Strongly Agree significantly higher in their willingness to proactively partner with other ethnic PCA churches; Ruling elders, ages 50+ and Other ethnicities agree significantly more that most of the congregation would be comfortable inviting those of other ethnicities to attend their church.

Workplace Discrimination

18. Most have not experienced racial discrimination as it relates to hiring and job advancement opportunities...

- 95% disagree that *they have not been chosen for a position because of their race*
- 94% disagree that *they have not been given equal opportunities to advance in leadership positions because of their race*
- 95% disagree that *those within PCA leadership would not appreciate their presence in leadership roles because of their race.*
- Note: Teaching elders, those living in Western states, African-Americans and Asian-Americans agree significantly more that they have not been chosen for positions in the church they were qualified for because of their race; Teaching elders, ages 18-49, African-Americans and Asian-Americans agree significantly more they have not been given equal opportunities to advance in leadership positions because of their race; Teaching elders, ages 18-49, African-Americans, Asian-Americans and Hispanics agree significantly more that current PCA leadership would not appreciate their presence in leadership roles because of their race.

Ethnic Mix of Respondent Churches

19. Most respondent congregations are primarily Caucasian...

- 80% have congregations made up of 80% or more Caucasians
- 17% are more multi-ethnic, having congregations made up of less than 80% of one ethnic group
- 1% have congregations made up of 80% or more Asian-Americans
- <1% have congregations made up of 80% or more African-Americans
- <1% have congregations made up of 80% or more Latino/Hispanics
- Note: Teaching elders stated significantly higher racial/ethnic mixes in their churches compared to Ruling elders. Respondents in the Northeast and West regions and those with higher education represented significantly higher multi-ethnic congregations, while those in the Midwest and Southern regions represented significantly higher Caucasian dominant congregations.

20. Responses are mixed in regards to how much respondents' churches reflect the ethnic mix of their local neighborhoods/communities, with 14% stating *Extremely Close*, 25% *Very Close*, 24% *Somewhat Close*, 16% *Slightly Close* and 20% *Not at all Close*.

- Note: Asian American respondents and those living Southern states rated *Slightly/Not at all Close* significantly higher than other regions.

Incorporating Strategies for Greater Racial/Ethnic Diversity

21. 49% of respondents said they incorporate strategies towards reaching a variety of ethnicities in their local area.

- Note: Teaching elders answered Yes significantly higher than Ruling elders. Respondents in the Northeast and South regions answered Yes significantly higher than those in the Midwest and West regions.

22. When asked to share some of their strategies, feedback included a variety of efforts, mainly reflecting outreach programs/ministries, partnerships with others churches, a general focus on "others" and continuing the "work" of the church...

Outreach programs and ministries

- | | |
|---|--------------------|
| • ESL | • Block parties |
| • Pantries (food, clothing) | • Prison outreach |
| • Day camps | • Refugee outreach |
| • Disaster relief (local after hurricane) | • Church planting |
| • Mercy ministries | • Medical clinic |
| • Buses to black and Hispanic neighborhoods | |
| • Community soccer program | |
| • Foster care | |
| • Mentoring in schools | |
| • Holiday food boxes | |

Incorporating Strategies for Greater Racial/Ethnic Diversity (cont'd)

A focus on others...

- Built relationships with pastors and churches of various ethnicities
- Hired non-Caucasian church staff
- Incorporated minority group preferred worship songs
- Created space for minority leadership in church ministries
- Started bi-lingual worship services
- Shared church facilities with diverse groups
- Offered Spanish translation for worship services
- Offered Non-English worship services
- Participated in joint activities with Spanish speaking congregation

Reaching out and partnering with others...

- Established partnerships with evangelical groups
 - minority
 - multicultural
- Met with community leaders
- Hosted conferences on race and the church
- Created a racial reconciliation committee
- Modeled diversity in relationships by cultivating friendships with people of other ethnicities

Incorporating Strategies for Greater Racial/Ethnic Diversity (cont'd)

Continuing the work of the church...

- Prayed for God to work in the church
- Fostered a welcoming and caring environment
- Preached the Gospel
- Made disciples

When aggregating individual responses, the top 7 categories included:

Category	% Respondents
Neighborhood outreach/evangelism	18%
Partnerships with minority churches/ministries	17%
English as a second language (ESL) training	12%
Changes to worship style/worship leadership	7%
Food bank/Clothing bank/Mercy ministries/Disaster relief	6%
Hosted community events	6%
Multi-ethnic staff/lay leadership	6%

Barriers for Greater Racial/Ethnic Diversity

23. When respondents were asked to share some “barriers” they see as hindering greater cross-cultural integration in the own church, many offered a variety of comments which mainly centered on the following areas:

Established church practices...

- Worship style
- Overly academic hymns
- Educational barriers to ordination
- Cultural and personal preferences
- Comfort and traditions
- Non-existent outreach efforts
- A Session’s unwillingness to “stir the pot”
- Preaching style
- Denominational reputation

Inexperienced with minority groups and cultures...

- Apathy
- Lack of diversity in leadership
- Little knowledge of African American history
- Little experience or exposure to other ethnicities or cultures
- Busyness and self-centeredness
- Mono-ethnicity of surrounding neighborhood
- Majority culture members unaware of the experiences of those in minority cultures
- Sense of discomfort when around those who are different
- Fear of change

Barriers for Greater Racial/Ethnic Diversity (cont’d)

Experienced racism and societal realities...

- History of overt racism
- Gentrification
- Socialized prejudice
- Socio-economic differences
- History of mistrust among different ethnic groups in a local area

When aggregating individual responses, the top 9 categories included:

Category	% Respondents
Worship style/Traditional liturgy	18%
No ethnic diversity/Demographics of area	13%
No interest in integration	10%
Socio/Economic differences	10%
Cultural differences	7%
Language	5%
No ethnic diversity in congregation	5%
Location of the church	5%

Recommendations for the Study Committee (for Racial Reconciliation)

24. Lastly, respondents were asked to offer recommendations to the study committee in helping to advancing racial reconciliation within the PCA. Respondents offered a variety of solutions and opinions on the matter, including:

- Establish more diversity in PCA leadership
- Listen to other voices (than those in the majority culture) when planning PCA calendar, events, programs
- Focus efforts of racial reconciliation and avoid attempting to please many groups at once
- Provide concrete strategies/encouragement for how to reach across racial divides in our community
- Call for public discipline and repentance for those found guilty of racism
- Reach out to leaders of minority congregations on a local level
- Establish diversity among the committee members themselves
- Develop more non-Caucasian pastors
- Train congregations on diverse worship styles
- Plant churches in racially diverse areas
- Solicit input from Godly people outside the denomination

Recommendations for the Study Committee for Racial Reconciliation (cont'd)

When aggregating individual responses, the top 8 categories included:

Category	% Respondents
Educate/More education	40%
Communicate	26%
Seek God	19%
Use caution	12%
Diversify leadership	12%
Provide clarity and direction	12%
Listen, understand, hear	11%
Biblical values, Bible studies, focus on the Bible	10%

APPENDIX V

Demographic Insights:

25. Ruling elders in the study are significantly older than teaching elders, with 79% of Rulings elders ages 50+ compared to 47% of Teaching elders.
26. 88% of respondents are Caucasian, 3% Asian-American, 2% African-American, 1% Hispanic/Latino and 6% "Other" ethnicities
27. Most respondents have Graduate degrees (80%); Teaching elders have significantly higher levels of Graduate degrees than Ruling elders (98% vs. 55%, respectively).
28. 44% of respondents graduated from PCA affiliated schools; Teaching elders had significantly higher rates of attendance from PCA affiliated schools than Ruling elders (79% vs. 10%).

Conclusions & Recommendations

Conclusions and Recommendations

The findings of this research reveal the complex nature of racism and the challenges it presents the PCA in addressing this issue. Beyond the recommendations that survey participants themselves offered, the following are other recommendations for the study committee to consider in supporting the goals of this study.

- Certain concerns were expressed in regards to wanting more clarity surrounding the issues being addressed. The committee should consider developing communication strategies that clearly...
 - Define the purpose/intention of the study committee itself with clearly stated goals in pursuing racial reconciliation and integration in the church
 - Address suspicions among elders who perceive more “negative” motives, suggesting...
 - The committee and its work serving as a distraction from gospel ministry
 - The survey content appears to be shaped by cultural trends rather than biblical principles
 - The potential solutions attempting to make changes via policy and ignoring sin as a root issue for racism
 - Provide a clear definition of *racism* and its effects on the church
 - Provide the church's position on related topics that may also be hindering effort towards greater racial integration (e.g., socio-economic, political, immigration, etc.)

Conclusions and Recommendations

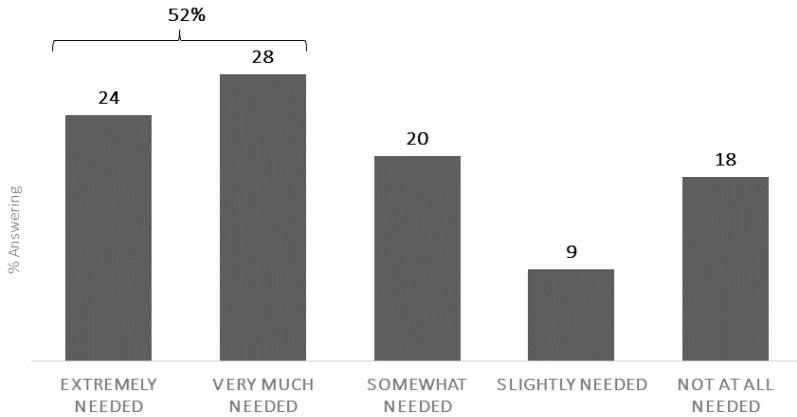
- The data suggests a need for specific education in the following areas:
 - The Presbyterian church's history surrounding racism
 - The words, terms and phrases surrounding racism and racial reconciliation, (e.g., ethnicity, race, cross-cultural integration, micro-aggressions, white privilege, social justice, etc.)
 - Understanding the experiences of minorities (in general), allowing for heightened awareness and sensitivity in order to avoid more “unintentional” experiences of racism
 - A biblical understanding of racial/cultural identity and its place in church
- The committee may also consider specific educational training in:
 - Methods/skills in preaching on the topic of racism
 - Personal skill development when encountering racism (how to react or not react, etc.)
- Based on certain positive responses by survey respondents, capitalize on the high level of willingness to:
 - Partner with PCA churches of other ethnicities in their area by encouraging this with a variety of examples and ideas
 - Discuss issues of racism with people of other races by encouraging this dialogue in a variety of ways
- Directly address fears such as there being an agenda to make every church multi-ethnic or to over-use the label.

Conclusions and Recommendations

- Affirm the many good activities that are already taking place in the church (e.g., outreach, conversations, sermons, etc.).
- Develop varying strategies that acknowledge that people have varying degrees of recognition that racism exists around them (e.g., address those who see little or no racism in their congregation or PCA policies but another strategy may address those who see racism to encourage them to act).
- Seek ways to raise the awareness of congregations to racism within the church (given that most racism is noticed within congregations despite the fact that most teaching elders are preaching on racism).
- Create opportunities for minority group leaders to lead among majority culture participants.
- Encourage Caucasian elders to serve under/with minority leaders in practical church settings.
- Mentor young/developing minority leaders by national and regional PCA leadership.
- Invite minority elders, pastors, and teachers (from other groups, denominations, etc.) to events, training, and conferences...filling the role of leading and influencing young leaders.

Detailed Findings

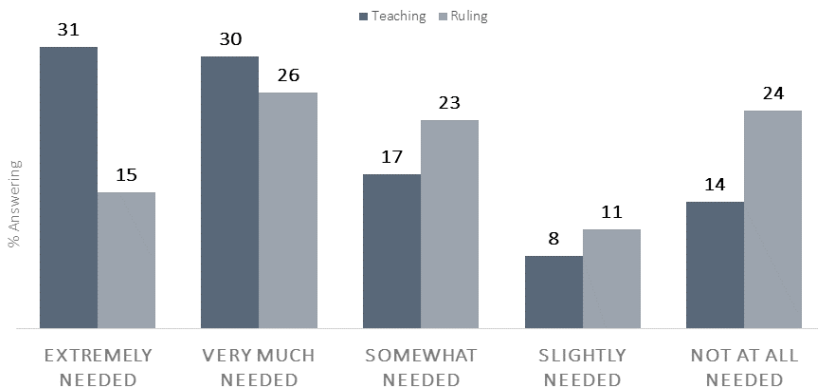
Most feel that Overture 43 is needed, but responses are somewhat mixed as to the degree of that need, with about half (52%) rating Extremely or Very Much



Q2 Considering the issue of racial reconciliation within the PCA church, to what degree did you feel the creation of Overture 43 at the 2016 General Assembly was necessary? (Overture 43 is a resolution of confession and repentance of "racial sins" by the PCA Church, and a determined commitment in addressing racial problems and seeking racial reconciliation.) n=2618 33

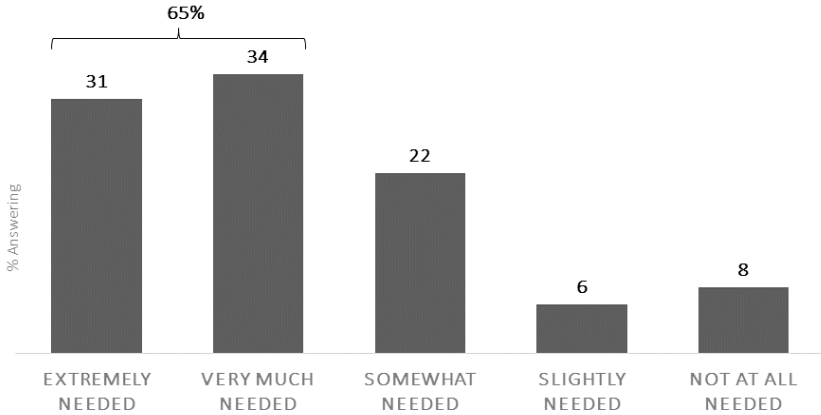
Ruling Elders see a lesser need for Overture 43 than Teaching Elders

- Ruling elders rated the need for Overture 43 significantly lower than Teaching elders. Other difference include:
 - Those ages 50+, those living in Southern states and those with less education rated the need significantly lower other groups.
 - Caucasians, Latino/Hispanic and Other ethnicities rated the need significantly lower than African Americans and Asian-Americans.



Q2 Considering the issue of racial reconciliation within the PCA church, to what degree did you feel the creation of Overture 43 at the 2016 General Assembly was necessary? (Overture 43 is a resolution of confession and repentance of "racial sins" by the PCA Church, and a determined commitment in addressing racial problems and seeking racial reconciliation.) n=2618 34

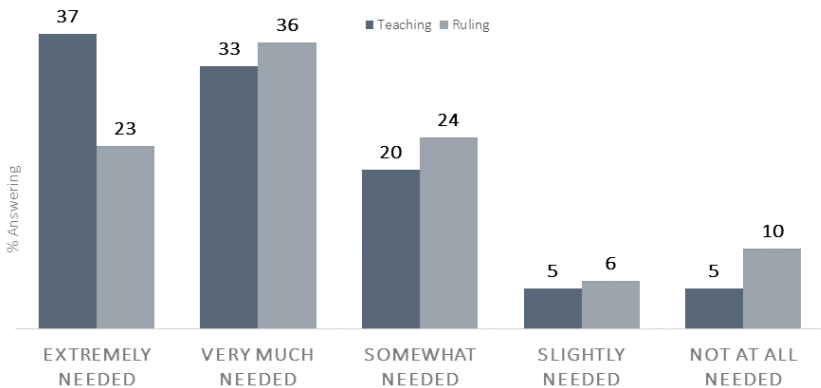
Most respondents feel that PCA leaders need to work towards greater racial reconciliation, but responses are (again) somewhat mixed, with about two-thirds (65%) rating Extremely or Very Much



Q3 And similarly, to what degree do you feel that PCA Leaders need to work towards greater racial integration within the PCA in the United States? n=2618 35

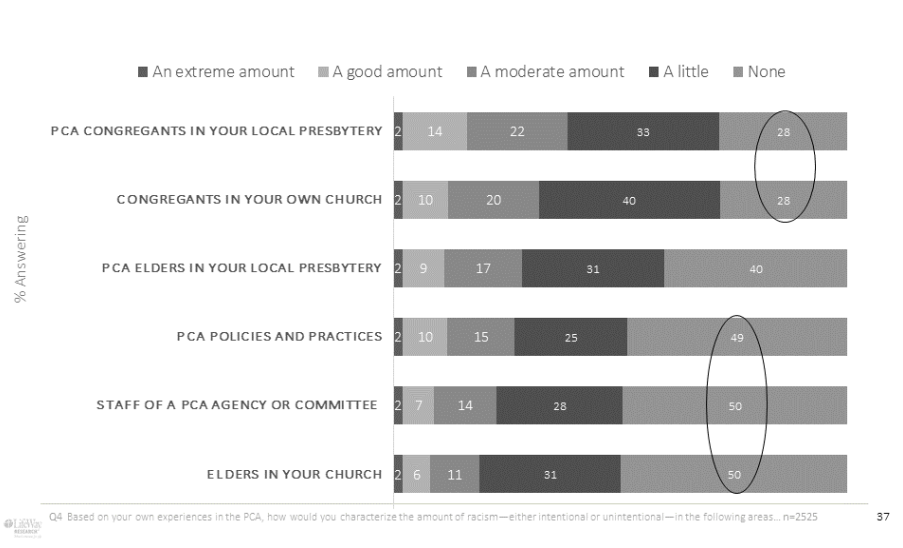
Ruling elders see a lower need for racial reconciliation than Teaching elders

- Ruling elders rated the need significantly lower than Teaching elders. Other differences include:
 - Those ages 50+ and those with less education rated the need significantly lower other groups.
 - Caucasians, Latino/Hispanic and Other ethnicities rated the need significantly lower than African Americans and Asian-Americans.



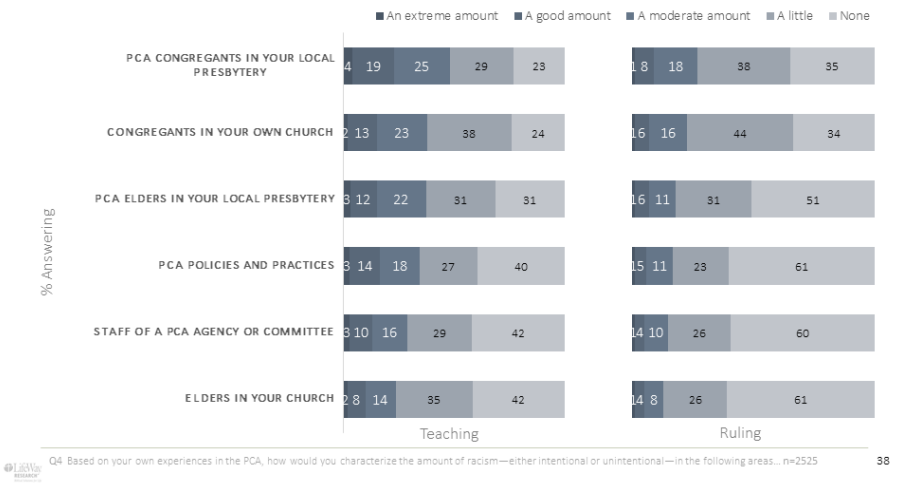
Q3 And similarly, to what degree do you feel that PCA Leaders need to work towards greater racial integration within the PCA in the United States? n=2618 36

Respondents perceive the most amount of racism among PCA church congregants



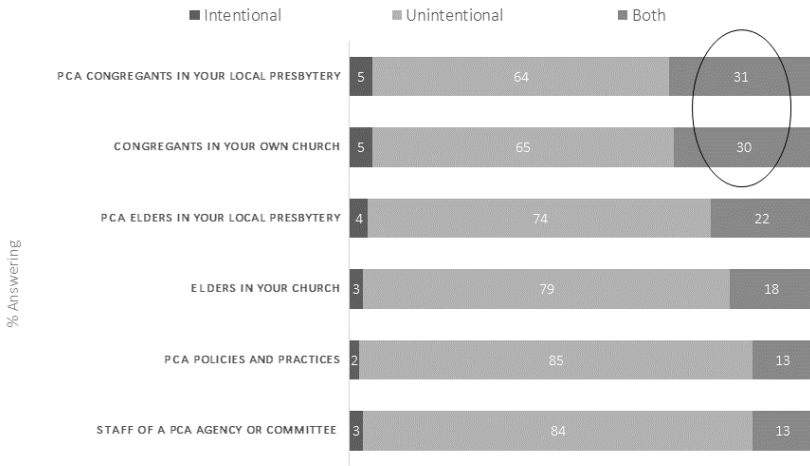
Ruling elders perceive less racism than Teaching elders

- Ruling elders rated significantly lower amounts of racism in all areas than Teaching elders. Other differences include:
 - Ages 50+, those less educated rated significantly lower amounts of racism in these areas compared to other groups.
 - Caucasians, Latino/Hispanic and Other ethnicities rated significantly lower amounts of racism than African Americans and Asian-Americans.



APPENDIX V

Most characterize racism as “unintentional” in nature across all areas measured; More “intentional” is perceived among church congregants

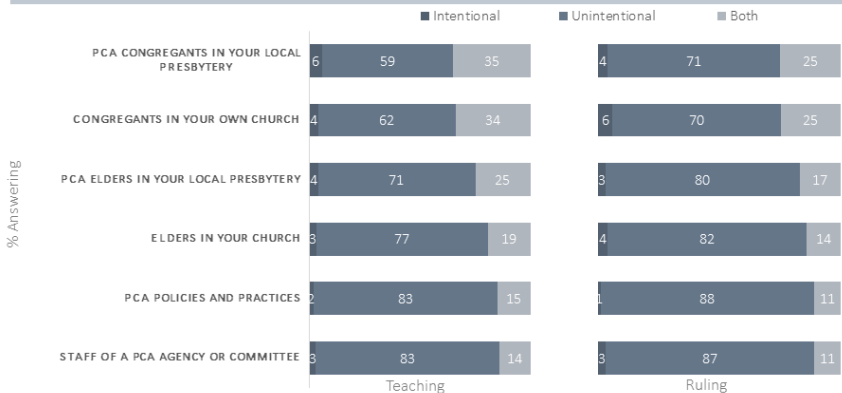


Q5 For the following areas you rated in the previous question, to what extent do you perceive this racism as intentional, unintentional, or both. n=1785

Teaching elders perceive more intentional racism than Ruling elders

Teaching elders rated Both significantly higher than Ruling elders for all areas except PCA staff, while Ruling elders rated Unintentional significantly higher for all areas except PCA staff and Elders in your own church. Other differences include:

- Those living in Southern states rated Both significantly higher for PCA elders in local presbytery.
- Those ages 18-49 rated Both significantly higher while those 50+ rated Unintentional significantly higher for PCA congregants in their church and local presbytery.



Q5 For the following areas you rated in the previous question, to what extent do you perceive this racism as intentional, unintentional, or both. n=1785

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL

Half of respondents (50%) shared either experiences or observations with racism within the PCA; Many noted interpersonal experiences with other PCA members along with dominant cultural experiences (denominational/societal)

Answer Categories	% Respondents	% Answers	# Answers
No Experience with racism	48%	37%	312
Low (or limited) experience with racism	2%	1%	11
Unique experiences/observations with racism - 32% of Respondents			
Comments, speech (ex. jokes, subtle racist undertones)	19%	15%	126
Observed racism in general ex. (in church, in session, in PCA overall)	5%	4%	35
Examples of someone personally excluded due to race	4%	3%	23
Apathy towards racial reconciliation	3%	2%	17
Acknowledges racism (even when not personally affected by it)	1%	1%	6
Denominational culture/influences - 15% of Respondents			
Denominational culture (in general)	2%	2%	14
Ordination requirements (ex. Req. education, biased towards white and upper middle class)	4%	3%	29
Financial resources. Salary	4%	3%	24
Lack of diversity in churches (ex. predominately white)	2%	2%	16
Welcoming and Unwelcoming churches	2%	1%	12
Societal culture/influences - 13% of Respondents			
Influence of culture on racism	6%	5%	41
Homogenous preferences, priorities	4%	3%	26
Majority culture, minority culture	3%	2%	17



Q6 Can you please share some of your own personal experiences where you may have been affected by racism in the PCA? (open end). n=650

41

Experiences with racism (Cont'd)

Answer Categories	% Respondents	% Answers	# Answers
Response indicates a negative view of this project - 12% of Respondents			
Negative view of this project (in general)	3%	2%	18
Reference to reverse racism	5%	4%	32
Reference to influence of politics, political motivations, agendas shaping the topic	3%	2%	20
Denial of racism	1%	1%	6
Context influences - 4% of Respondents			
Low diversity contexts (church, community)	3%	2%	20
High diversity context (church, community)	1%	1%	9
Previous history with racism in a situation			
Racism as spiritual issue, sin	2%	2%	15
	2%	1%	12

For more detailed analysis, please refer to *Appendix: Experience with Racism*

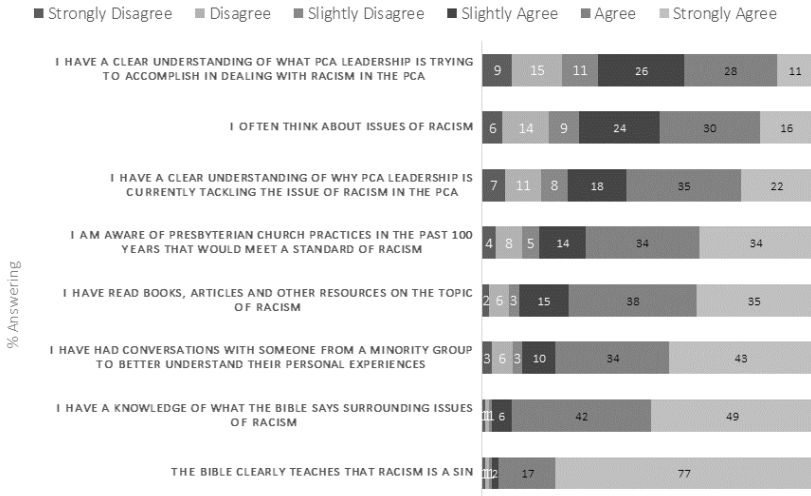


Q6 Can you please share some of your own personal experiences where you may have been affected by racism in the PCA? (open end). n=650

42

APPENDIX V

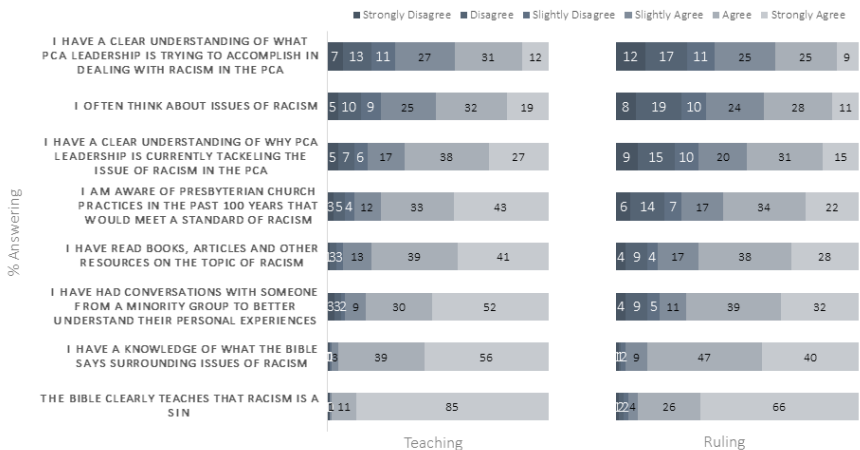
Most agree that scripture teaches racism is a sin, but many are unclear what the PCA is trying to accomplish



Q7 How much do you disagree or agree with the following statements: n=2312

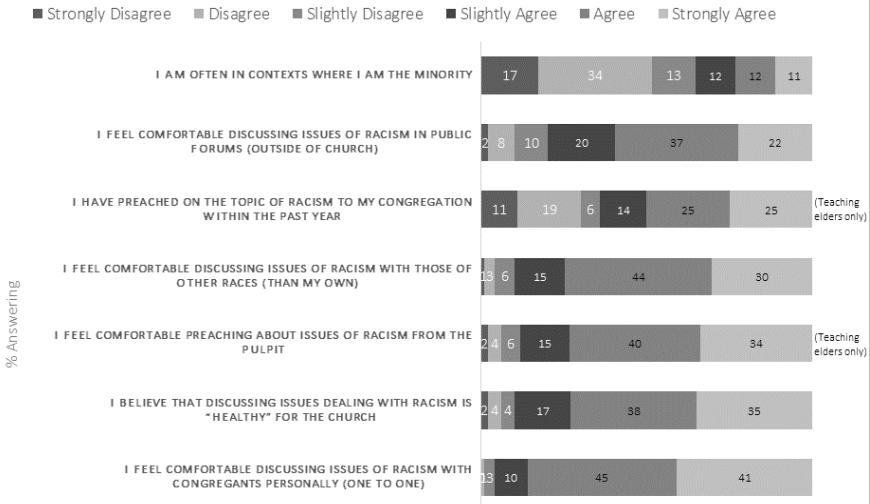
Ruling elders have less agreement that the Bible teaches racism is a sin and what leadership is trying to accomplish

- Ruling elders rated disagreement (either higher disagreement or less agreement) significantly higher across all areas measured.



Q7 How much do you disagree or agree with the following statements: n=2312

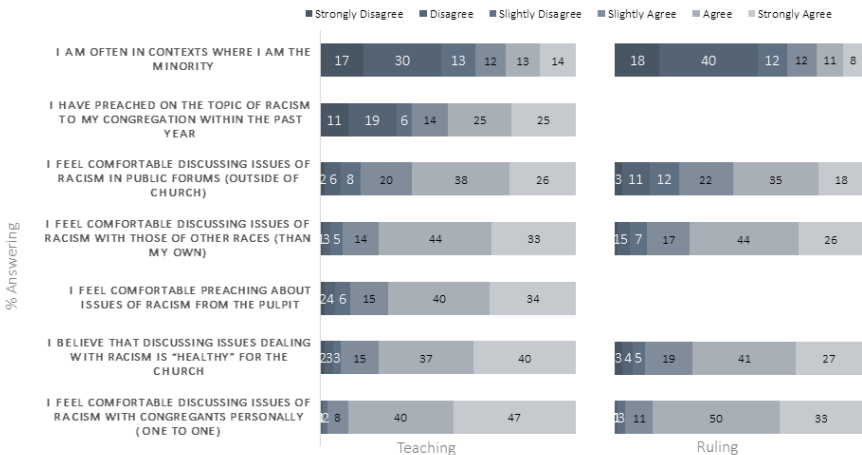
Most are comfortable discussing or teaching about racism; However, few are in “minority” contexts



45

Teaching elders are more comfortable teaching and discussing issues of racism

• Teaching elders rated Strongly Agree significantly higher in all areas measured.



46

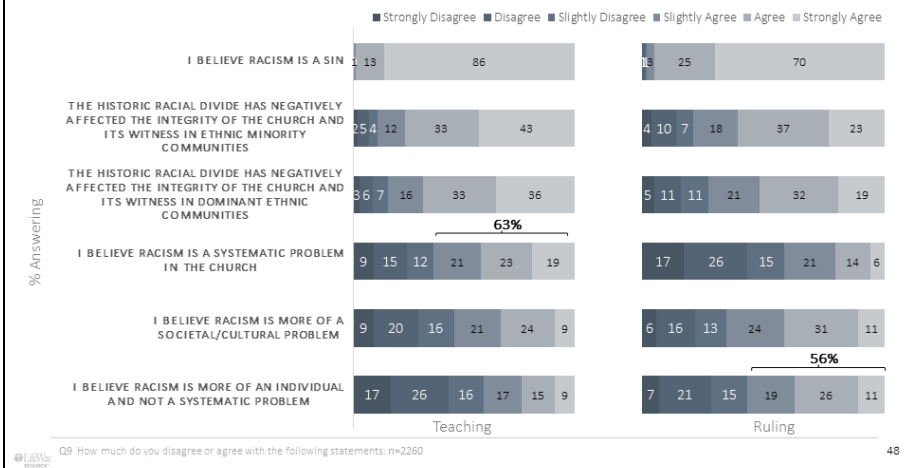
APPENDIX V

Most agree that racism is a sin, and its practice has negatively affected the church's witness; Agreement is mixed as to its source (individual vs. systematic)

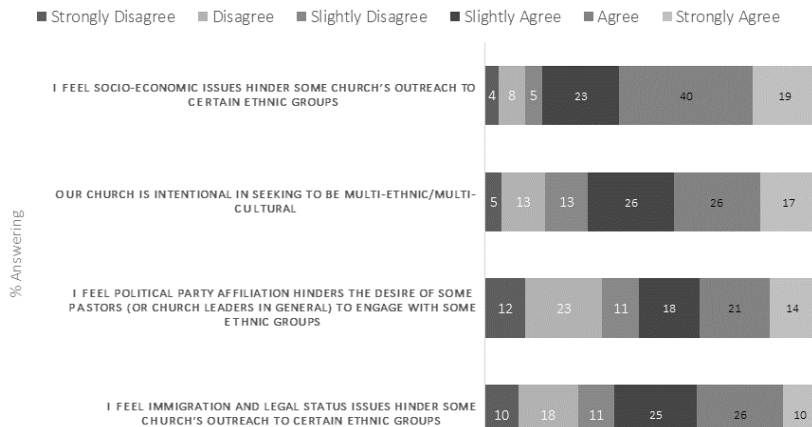


Teaching elders more strongly agree that racism is a sin and it's a systematic problem in the church

- Those thinking racism is more of a systematic problem in the PCA are: Teaching elders ages, 18-49, African-Americans and Asian-Americans and more educated.
- Those thinking racism is more of an individual problem are: Ruling elders, ages 50+, from Southern states, Caucasian/Hispanic/Other ethnicities and less educated



Most agree their church seeks to be multi-ethnic; Socio-economic issues hinder outreach more than party affiliation or immigration issues

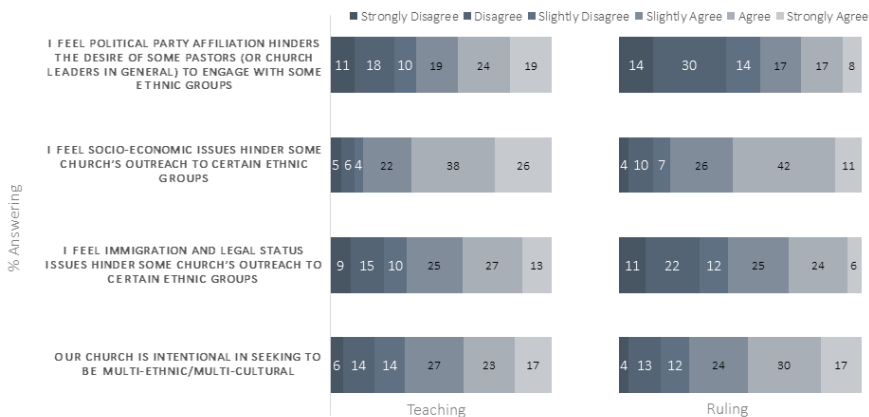


Q10 How much do you disagree or agree with the following statements: n=2231

49

Teaching elders feel socio-economic, political and immigration issues hinder outreach more than Ruling elders

- Those feeling more strongly that political party affiliation, socio-economic and immigration status hinders engagement include: Teaching elders, ages 18-49, African-Americans / Hispanics and those more educated

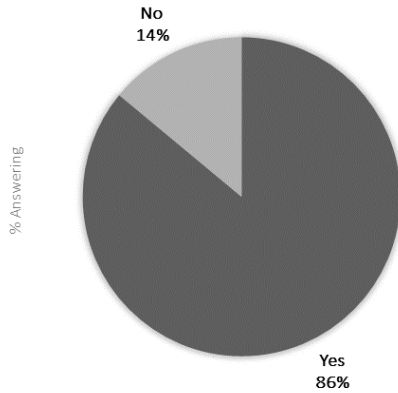


Q10 How much do you disagree or agree with the following statements: n=2231

50

APPENDIX V

For those with intentions to be multi-ethnic/multi-cultural, most believe their intention is primarily based on scripture

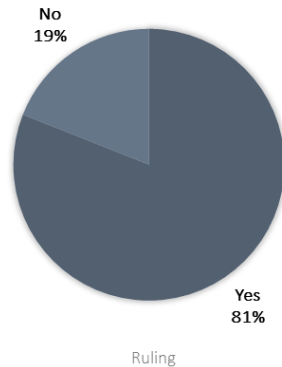
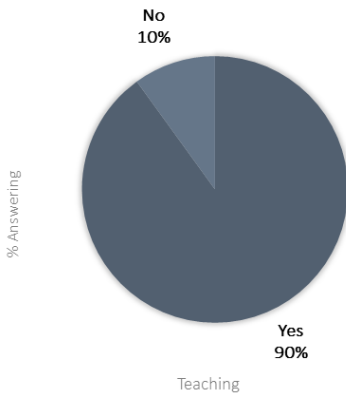


Q10b For the last statement you rated, do you believe this intention in seeking to be multi-ethnic/multi-cultural is primarily based on scripture? n=1524

51

Ruling elders see intention to be multi-ethnic/multi-culture less based on scripture than Teaching elders

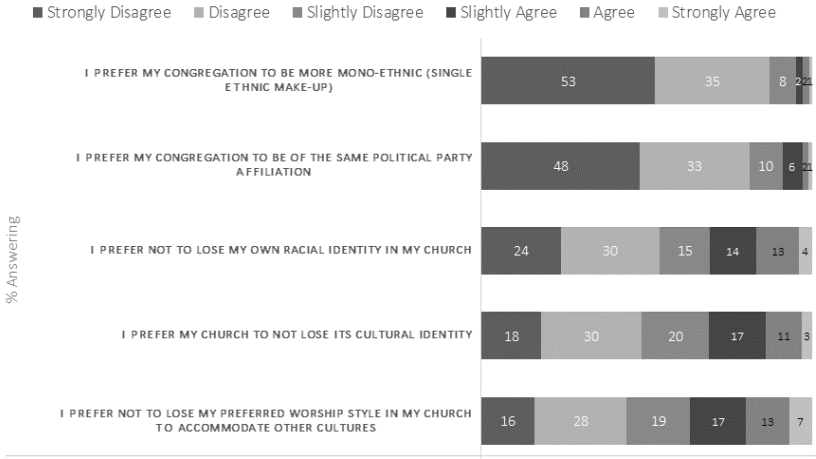
• Teaching elders rated Yes significantly higher than Ruling elders.



Q10b For the last statement you rated, do you believe this intention in seeking to be multi-ethnic/multi-cultural is primarily based on scripture? n=

52

Few agree they would prefer their congregation to be more *mono-ethnic* or of the same political party; Most would allow changes to their church culture

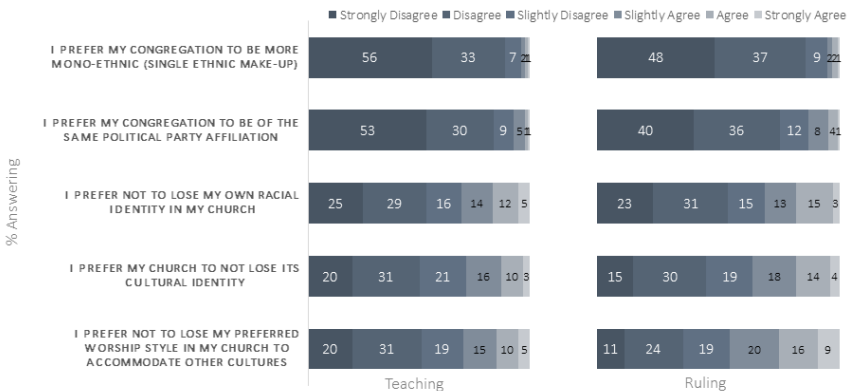


Q11 How much do you disagree or agree with the following statements: n=2215

59

Teaching elders prefer a diverse congregation

- Teaching elders rated **Strongly Disagree** significantly higher in preferring a more mono-ethnic and preferring a similar political party affiliation among congregants.
- Ruling elders, ages 65+, Asian-Americans and Other ethnicities agree significantly higher in preferring not to lose their church's cultural identity.
- African Americans and Asian-Americans agree significantly higher in preferring not to lose their own racial identity in their church.
- Ruling elders and ages 65+ agree significantly higher to not losing their preferred worship style to accommodate other cultures.

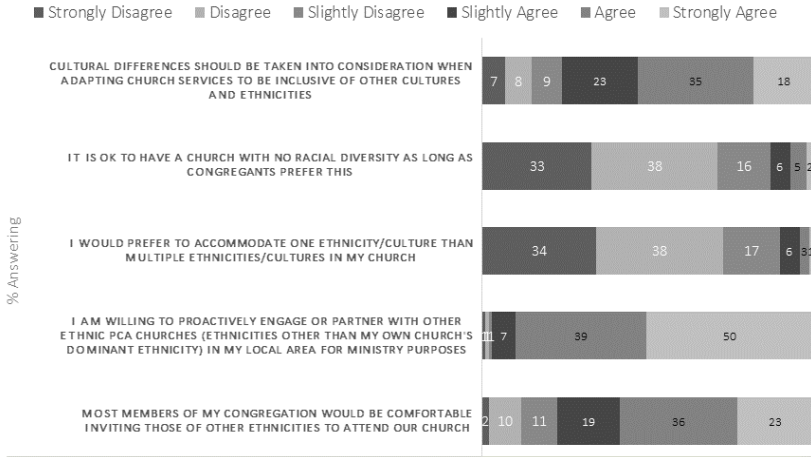


Q11 How much do you disagree or agree with the following statements: n=2215

54

APPENDIX V

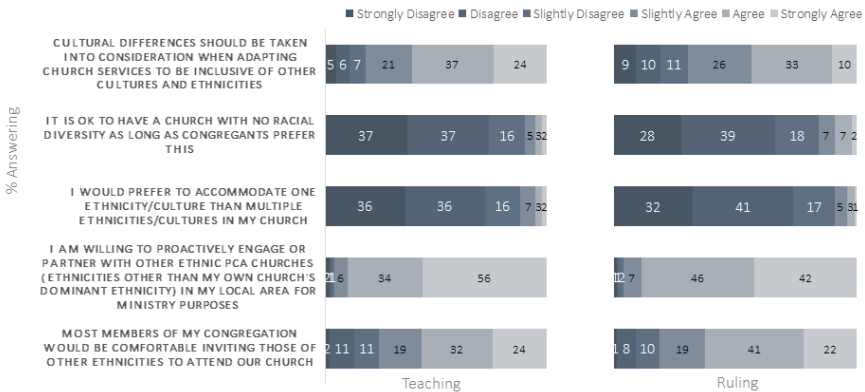
Most are open to multi-ethnic/cultural services; Most are also willing to partner with other churches (of other dominant ethnicities)



Q12 How much do you disagree or agree with the following statements: n=2184

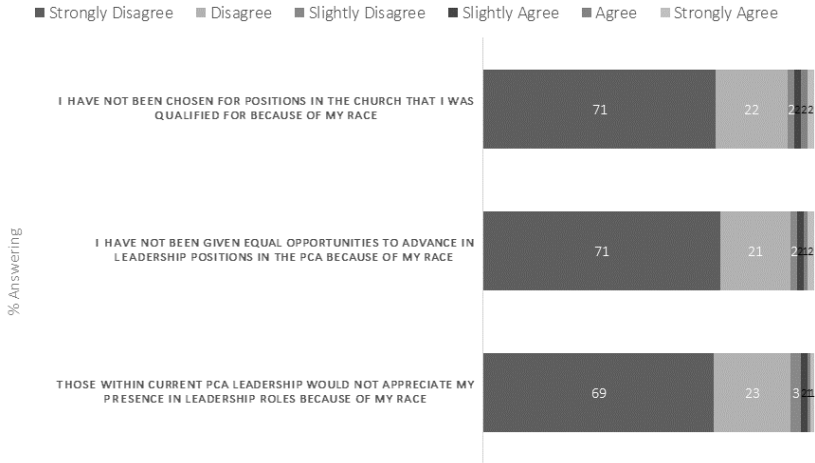
Teaching elders are more willing to engage with others

- Teaching elders, younger age groups, Asian-Americans and those more educated agree significantly higher in adapting services to accommodate other ethnicities.
- Teaching elders and younger age groups disagree significantly more in believing it's OK to have a church with no diversity as long as congregants prefer this.
- Teaching elders rated Strongly Agree significantly higher in their willingness to proactively partner with other ethnic PCA churches.
- Ruling elders, ages 50+ and Other ethnicities agree significantly more that most of the congregation would be comfortable inviting those of other ethnicities to attend their church.



Q12 How much do you disagree or agree with the following statements: n=2184

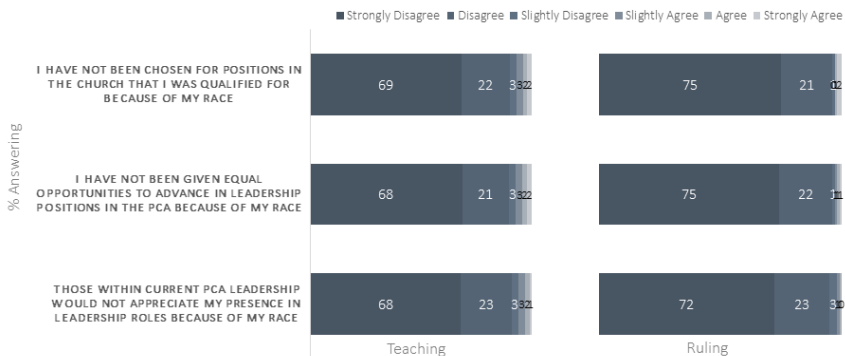
Most have not experienced racial discrimination as it relates to hiring and job advancement opportunities



Q13 How much do you disagree or agree with the following statements: n=2175

Teaching elders have slightly more experiences with workplace discrimination (based on race) in the PCA

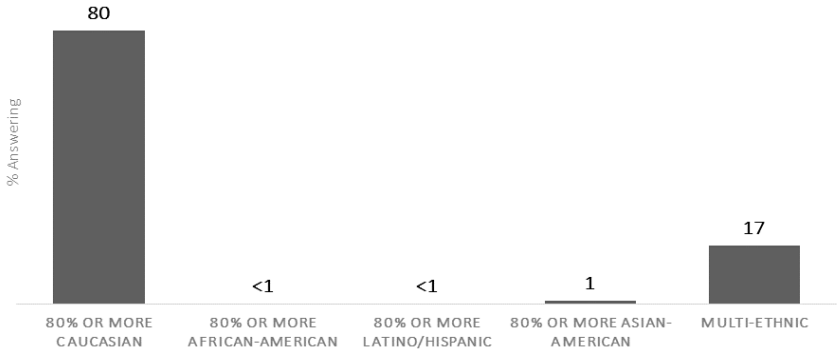
- Teaching elders, those living in Western states, African-Americans and Asian-Americans agree significantly more that they have not been chosen for positions in the church they were qualified for because of their race.
- Teaching elders, ages 18-49, African-Americans and Asian-Americans agree significantly more they have not been given equal opportunities to advance in leadership positions because of their race.
- Teaching elders, ages 18-49, African-Americans, Asian-Americans and Hispanics agree significantly more that current PCA leadership would not appreciate their presence in leadership roles because of their race.



Q13 How much do you disagree or agree with the following statements: n=2175

APPENDIX V

Regarding ethnic mix of churches, 80% of respondent church's include 80% or more Caucasians

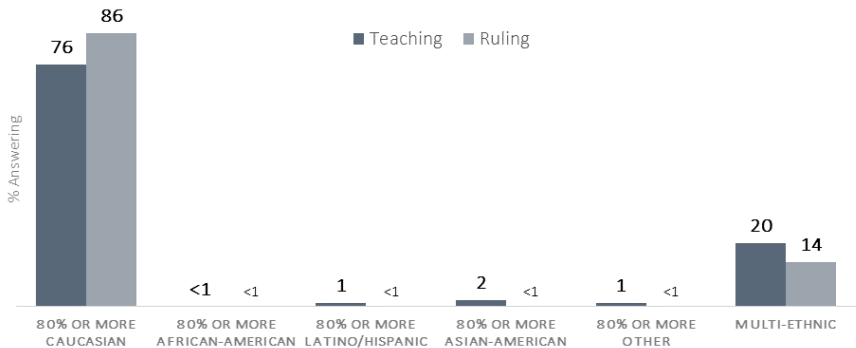


Q14 What would you say is the racial mix of your own church? Note: Your answers should total 100% n=2162

59

Teaching elders in the survey represent more ethnically diverse churches

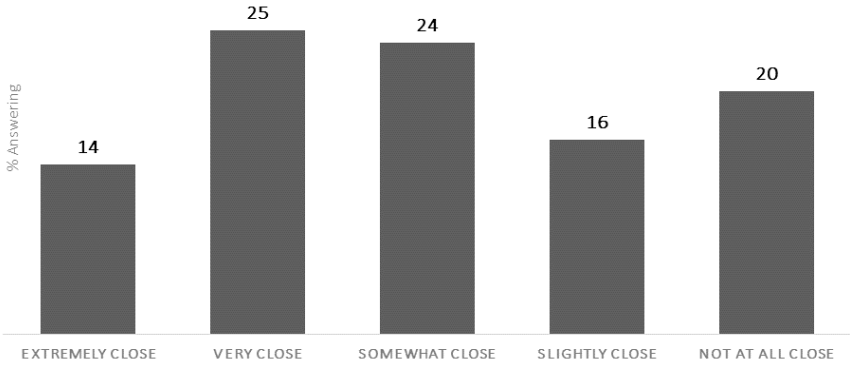
- Teaching elders stated significantly higher racial/ethnic mixes in their churches compared to Ruling elders.
- Respondents in the Northeast and West regions and those with higher education reflected significantly higher multi-ethnic congregations, while those in the Midwest and Southern regions represented significantly higher Caucasian dominant congregations.



Q14 What would you say is the racial mix of your own church? Note: Your answers should total 100% n=2162

60

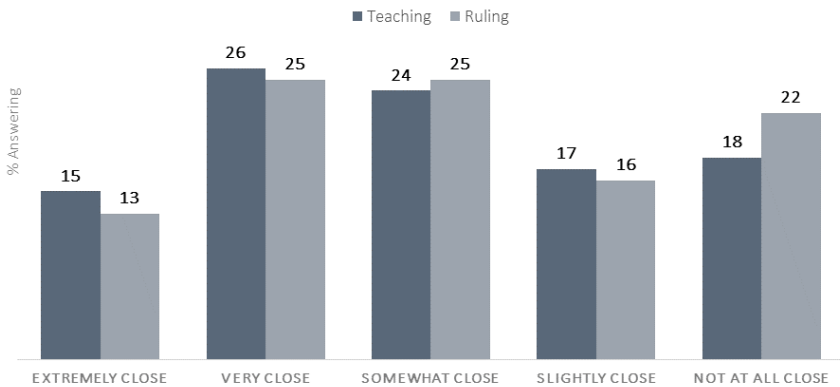
A little more than a third of respondents (39%) say the ethnic mix of the church reflects their local community



Q15 How close would you say the ethnic mix in your church reflects the neighborhood/community in which your church is located? n=2162

Teaching and Ruling elders responded similarly across all answer choices

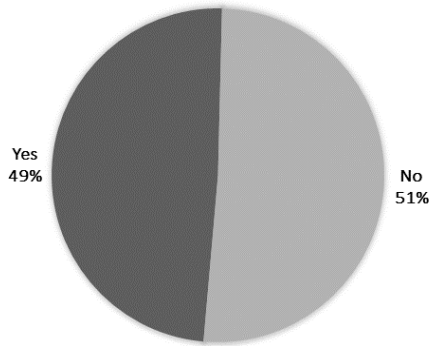
- Asian American respondents and those living Southern states rated Slightly/Not at all Close significantly higher than other regions.



Q15 How close would you say the ethnic mix in your church reflects the neighborhood/community in which your church is located? n=2162

APPENDIX V

49% of respondents say they incorporate strategies to reach a variety of ethnicities

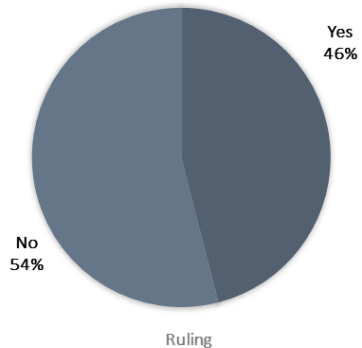
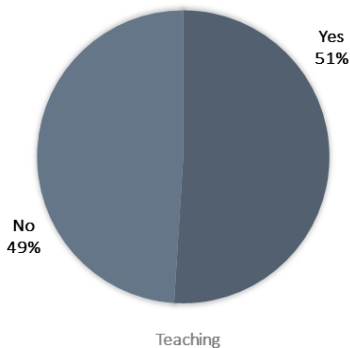


Q16 Do you incorporate any strategies towards reaching a variety of ethnicities in your local area? n=2157

63

Teaching elders answered slightly higher that they incorporate strategies in reaching a variety of ethnicities

- Teaching elders answered Yes significantly higher than Ruling elders.
- Respondents in the Northeast and South regions answered Yes significantly higher than those in the Midwest and West regions.



Q16 Do you incorporate any strategies towards reaching a variety of ethnicities in your local area? n=2157

64

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL

Respondents use a variety of strategies in reaching a different ethnicities; Many involve evangelism and partnerships with minority churches

Answer Categories	%		#
	Respondents	Answers	Answers
Neighborhood outreach/evangelism	18%	15%	83
Partnerships with minority churches/ministries	17%	14%	79
English as a second language (ESL) training	12%	10%	54
Changes to worship style/worship leadership	7%	6%	31
Food bank/Clothing bank/Mercy ministries/Disaster relief	6%	5%	30
Hosted community events	6%	5%	29
Multi-ethnic staff/lay leadership	6%	5%	28
Bible study groups for adults/Discipleship	5%	4%	23
Tutoring/After school ministry/Christian school	5%	4%	21
Backyard Bible clubs/VBS/Summer camps	4%	3%	19
Building friendships/relationships with other ethnic groups	4%	3%	18
Community development/community leader training	4%	3%	17
Ministry in local schools	3%	2%	14
Refugee ministry	3%	2%	13
International student ministry	3%	2%	12
Sports ministry	2%	2%	11
Multi-cultural/Multi-ethnic church planting	2%	2%	10

Q17 Can you please share what you've done (in regards to incorporating strategies towards reaching a variety of ethnicities in your local area) (open end) n=447

65

Strategies to engage different ethnicities (cont'd)

Answer Categories	%		#
	Respondents	Answers	Answers
Financial services/Financial training	2%	1%	8
Preach the Gospel/Preach against racism	2%	1%	8
Offer Spanish speaking services	2%	1%	7
Outreach in minority neighborhoods	2%	1%	7
Serving with college/campus ministry	2%	1%	7
Bilingual worship service	1%	1%	6
Inner city ministries	1%	1%	6
Youth ministry	1%	1%	5
Missions	1%	1%	4
Prison ministry	1%	1%	4
Trail Life Boys/American Heritage Girls	1%	1%	4
International Church Planting/International mission trips	0.4%	0.4%	2
Legal assistance	0.4%	0.4%	2

(447 respondents gave 562 answers)

562

Q17 Can you please share what you've done (in regards to incorporating strategies towards reaching a variety of ethnicities in your local area) (open end) n=447

66

APPENDIX V

Some Respondent Quotes...

Adopt a local school from the inner city to tutor children weekly. Offer Faith/Finance Classes on Sunday and during the week. Provide financial services to local families. Open our facilities of "off site" groups of various ethnicities.

Children's VBS during the summer is used as an outreach program. We go door to door through the local neighborhoods to invite children to this event. Please consider that my church is located in a rural farming community, where 80% of congregants have family ties to the local church. The local Presbytery USA church has an overwhelming majority of African American congregants. There are also two Baptist churches close by. The community has historically been racially segregated, with old family owned farms going back many generations. Only in the past twenty years has the community experienced development, with several neighborhoods being built. Over the last ten years we have experienced a shift from a majority of elderly congregants to a more healthy mix of elderly, middle aged, and young families. The worship style is very traditional, probably contributing some to the lack of ethnic diversity.

Common Ground Shoals is an affiliate ministry of Common Ground Montgomery that we have aided this year. We are praying for their leaders, providing administrative support for the ministry, and assisting their fundraising efforts to get the first year of ministry funded. It is a new ministry and already we are seeing fruit within the larger community from engaging with a more racially diverse neighborhood.

Creation of an organization seeking reconciliation and healing with the African-American community through volunteering at an elementary school, helping with finding jobs for single mothers, work days at homes of African-American widows, partnering with African-American churches, and reaching out to and welcoming African-American members to worship with us. Also participate in public events supporting African-Americans (e.g., MLK events, Juneteen celebrations, etc.).

We are partnering with other churches to support local ministries and provide education (theological and vocational prep). We do not want to pull minorities out of the city to worship out in the county, but we do want to reflect the love of Christ in how we care for, minister to AND learn from others. While they may not live in the county, the city is close enough for us to be involved. Roanoke is also an area populated with refugees in transit, so we have had opportunities for people of different ethnic groups to worship and/or fellowship with us for the time they are here.

Some Respondent Quotes...

At Christmas we hold a dinner for families of imprisoned parents (most of them black). We give gifts to children in attendance, and we invite those attending to join us for worship. They enjoy the meal, take the gifts, and do not return. We hold a sunrise Service with a black congregation at Easter, and we have invited the pastor of that congregation to preach in our church.

1. Diverse worship styles, 2. Minority leadership at all levels, 3. Outreach in our diverse community (tutoring, summer camps, housing, ESL, finances, etc.), 4. Partnering with local universities with diverse students, 5. Living in majority-minority neighborhood for 12 years, 6. Involvement in local minority pastor networks.

All our elders have goals of befriending those in other racial and ethnic communities for the sake of listening and gaining understanding into the needs to make our church a more hospitable place.

Home/Community-based hospitality; Community events (Picnics at parks); Joining other care/service groups in the city to connect with broader range of community members; cultivating a faithful presence in a local school (donate funds and time to help food-insecure kids, supply various needs, develop relationship with counselor and administrators, etc).

I have African Americans sing as I lead multi ethnic chapel services at the hospital where I serve. I have hired an African American chaplain to serve with me. I started a MLK commemoration service that is widely recognized in my community as a celebration event and is attended by both whites and blacks on MLK day. My colleague and I rotate preaching at the daily chapel service and we have a mixture of music when we have music in our services.

Our worship is bi-lingual (Spanish/English) and our style of worship incorporates Latino styles. We offer an ESL class weekly and a Spanish class weekly. Our assistant pastor is Mexican. Our Hispanic members are involved in various groups in the area, and use their involvement as an opportunity to invite others to our church. Our majority culture members are also beginning to invite Hispanics they know.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL

In regards to barriers, many respondents mentioned worship style and liturgy as hinderances to greater cross-cultural integration

Answer Categories	%	%	#
	Respondents	Answers	Answers
Worship style/Traditional liturgy	18%	12%	113
No ethnic diversity/Demographics of area	13%	9%	86
No interest in integration	10%	7%	63
Socio/Economic differences	10%	7%	62
None	9%	6%	55
Cultural differences	7%	5%	47
Language	5%	4%	34
No ethnic diversity in congregation	5%	4%	33
Location of the church	5%	4%	32
Personal Prejudice/Racism	4%	3%	28
No relationships with different ethnic groups	4%	3%	27
Political differences	4%	3%	27
Doctrinal differences/Reformed theology	4%	3%	25
Comfort level of church	4%	3%	24
Segregated community/History of segregation	4%	3%	24
Fear of change	4%	3%	23
No intentional ministry/Not a priority	3%	2%	20
Education levels	3%	2%	17

Q18 What are some major barriers you see that hinder greater cross-cultural integration in your own church? (open end) n= 645

69

Hinderances to cross-cultural integration (cont'd)

Answer Categories	%	%	#
	Respondents	Answers	Answers
No diversity in church staff	2%	2%	15
Lack of evangelism	2%	2%	14
Lack of understanding	2%	2%	14
Preaching style	2%	1%	13
Did not see the topic or survey as necessary	2%	1%	12
Congregation not seeing racism as a problem	2%	1%	11
Sin	2%	1%	10
Perceptions of Presbyterian churches	1%	1%	9
Lack of hospitality	1%	1%	8
Not focusing on the Gospel	1%	1%	8
Stereotypes/Distrust	1%	1%	7
Uncomfortable discussing race	1%	1%	7
Age of congregation	1%	1%	6
Ignorance	1%	1%	6
Individualism	1%	1%	6
Not willing to make sacrifices/Busy lives	1%	1%	6
News media/Social media	1%	0.4%	4
PCA academic requirements Q18	0.5%	0.3%	3
Don't know	2%	1%	12

(645 respondents gave 911 answers)

911

Q18 What are some major barriers you see that hinder greater cross-cultural integration in your own church? (open end) n= 645

70

APPENDIX V

Some Respondent Quotes...

1) Lack of vision and will by Session and pastor (mostly because we don't know how, or don't have time, or lack imagination). 2) I think our white church is more open and ready to accept black folk into ministry with us, than black Christians are willing to become part of our church. 3) And white folk don't want to join a black PCA church, because there aren't any we know of. If there were, I think more whites would join black PCA churches than vice versa. 4) So planting black churches, and seeding them with white folk would integrate PCA churches, and encourage black leadership.

Broadly speaking, are issues would be largely socioeconomic at the core, and with no real desire to culturally accommodate our styles to those that others would be comfortable to become a part of.

Congregations of other cultures in our area a pretty liberal, not very orthodox. There is then some concern as to how much we work with them. In addition, they would look at our involvement with them as our attempt to steal their members or to work in their neighborhoods. Our focus would have to be on those of other cultures who are unchurched, i.e. those in our local neighborhoods. BUT our hang-up is developing an evangelistic spirit in our members towards ANYONE, even within their culture. It is hard to be thinking cross-culturally when you are battling in-grown-ness

Currently, we are racially monolithic. This can be an obstacle for people of other races/ethnicities. We also recognize that there are cultural barriers (preaching style, music, implicit cultural expectations, assumptions about transportation and mobility), and while we seek to address these in beneficial ways, we know that these are often so deeply engrained that detecting them is quite difficult.

I think the most difficult thing in our churches is the socio economic issue. We've turned our churches into country clubs where we get together with like minded and equally educated people. Whites do it, African Americans do it, Hispanics and Asians do it. We have to turn our churches into places of worship that are welcoming and warm. Places where politics and "what we do for a living" are irrelevant and not the topics of discussion. We need to learn to meet people where they are and lead each other into the presence of our King. In doing so, we then become like Jesus who stopped down to become like us and to rescue us. Leave politics out of the pulpit, but make the human condition the topic. Lets repent where we need to repent and let's move on and step out of our comfort zone.

Some Respondent Quotes...

1. Leadership pipelines & theological standards, 2. Lack of minority presence in social and spiritual networks of PCA people/churches, 3. Cultural blindness of our white people, 4. Cultural sacrifice for our minority people 5. Lack of quality, diverse musicians in PCA networks.

1. Our church is in a largely white area of Denver. Greater cross-cultural integration is possible, but it would require a lot of intentionality from our leaders and congregation, and ethnic minorities would have a bit of a drive to attend our church. 2. Cross-cultural integration would require changes in our worship style, and in other aspects of our church. These changes would be difficult and controversial. 3. I have only been pastoring my current congregation for a year. I need to spend more time building trust, raising awareness, and developing a vision before we could effectively make the necessary changes to be multi-ethnic.

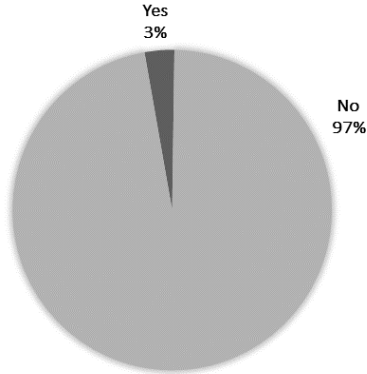
A major barrier is simply making race issues binary, and focusing on social justice as an alternative to the gospel. This is even reflected in this survey, which limits the participants to answers that only suggest racial issues are the cause of worship styles, leadership roles, etc. We are importing secular racial ideology into the PCA (and again, even within this survey).

At first there was a small but vocal group in our church planting core who treated the immigrant Brazilians as second class citizens. Because we are the ones who have the mortgage on the building and these people were part of the ones who helped make that possible, they were quick to be the "lords" of the building. I think that the vibrancy and success of the Brazilian church in reaching young families was intimidating to our older white crowd. Those people are gone from our congregation now and the ones who are here and are attending love the Brazilian partnership, are intrigued and enamored by it. Right now it's a good thing.

By far the biggest issue is the social segregation in our broader community. There is not much racial tension, but African-Americans tend not to trust historic churches from a white heritage. So it is very hard to get them to come unless they have a strong attachment to Reformed theology. In our partnership with an African-American church there is a fair amount of reticence on the other side to participate with us. I am close to the pastor, however, and he greater desires to see his people be more willing to interact with us.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL

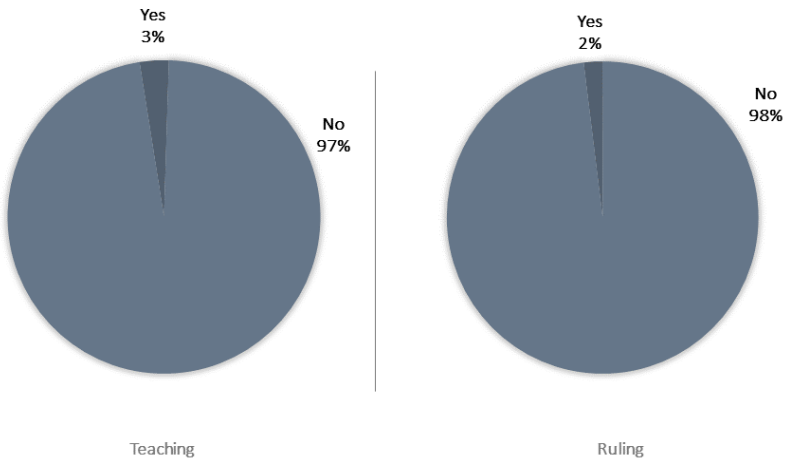
Few respondent churches have disciplined a church member for racism



Q19 Has your church ever disciplined a member for conduct related to racism? n=2143

73

Teaching and Ruling elders have similar experiences



Q19 Has your church ever disciplined a member for conduct related to racism? n=2143

74

APPENDIX V

Respondents offered many recommendations for achieving greater racial reconciliation within the PCA, most of which surround communication, education and seeking God

Answer Categories	%	%	#
	Respondents	Answers	Answers
Communicate - 51% of Respondents			
Communicate (in general)	26%	11%	171
Listen, understand, hear	11%	4%	69
Understand	8%	3%	50
friendships, relationships	4%	2%	28
Conversations	2%	1%	12
Communication	1%	0.2%	4
Seek God - 47% of Respondents			
Seek God (In general)	19%	8%	123
Biblical emphasis	11%	4%	69
Biblical values, bible studies, focus on the bible	10%	4%	68
Too Influenced by the world	4%	2%	26
Pray	3%	1%	20

Q20 And lastly, what recommendation do you have for the Study Committee on Racial Reconciliation in dealing with (or advancing) racial reconciliation within the PCA body? (open end) n= 650

75

Recommendations (cont'd)

Educate - 46% of Respondents			
Educate/More education (in general)	40%	16%	260
Conferences or events	2%	1%	11
Define terms	1%	1%	9
About racism	1%	0.4%	7
Young minority leaders	1%	0.4%	6
On Best Practices	1%	0.2%	4
Train churches	0.2%	0.1%	1
On Study findings	0.2%	0.1%	1
How to listen and communicate	0.2%	0.1%	1
About cross cultural intelligence	0.2%	0.1%	1
None/No recommendation	24%	10%	157
Use Caution - 23% of Respondents			
Use caution (in general)	12%	5%	81
Concerns about political motives	5%	2%	31
Don't pursue, stop	5%	2%	30
Disband committee	1%	0.4%	6
Don't fit one solution to all churches	0%	0.2%	3

Q20 And lastly, what recommendation do you have for the Study Committee on Racial Reconciliation in dealing with (or advancing) racial reconciliation within the PCA body? (open end) n= 650

76

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL

Recommendations (cont'd)

Answer Categories	% Respondents	% Answers	# Answers
Provide clarity and direction - 22% of Respondents			
Provide clarity and direction (in general)	12%	5%	76
Provide churches with recommendations, guidance	5%	2%	35
Training	3%	1%	18
Provide support	2%	1%	14
Diversify leadership - 21% of Respondents			
Diversify leadership (in general)	12%	5%	78
Mentioned ordination, standards, qualifications	4%	1%	23
Raise up young leaders	3%	1%	19
Pursue minority leaders	3%	1%	19
Be encouraged - 9% of Respondents			
Be encouraged (in general)	6%	3%	41
Said 'Thank you'	3%	1%	19
Church discipline	2%	1%	15

(650 respondents gave 1,606 answers)

1606

Q20 And lastly, what recommendation do you have for the Study Committee on Racial Reconciliation in dealing with (or advancing) racial reconciliation within the PCA body? (open end) n=650

APPENDIX W

OVERTURES TO THE FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

(**Note:** The following are the original texts of the overtures as submitted by presbyteries to the PCA Office of the Stated Clerk. For any changes to these overtures by the Committees of Commissioners and/or the Assembly, see the respective Committee of Commissioners Reports.)

OVERTURE 1 from Calvary Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
Grant *BCO 59*, "Solemnization of Marriage," Full Constitutional Status

[Editor's Note: The 45th General Assembly recommitted this overture (Overture 2 to 45th GA) as amended to the Overtures Committee of the 46th General Assembly.]

Whereas, God in His Word clearly teaches that marriage is only to be between one man and one woman (Gen. 2:24; Matt. 19:4-6; Rom. 7:3; Prov. 2:17); and

Whereas, the nations of Canada and the United States of America, in which the vast majority of PCA congregations are located, have both taken the extraordinary and historically unprecedented step of legalizing same-sex marriage in all of their states and territories; and

Whereas, many of the nations in which PCA missionaries are active have also declared same-sex marriages to be legal; and

Whereas, the Armed Forces, in which PCA chaplains minister, have dropped their opposition to same-sex marriages and now conduct same-sex marriages on military installations and in military chapels; and

Whereas, considerable pressure is currently being exerted on churches, both socially and legally, to abandon their commitment to biblical marriage, and adopt the practice of same-sex marriage; and

Whereas, most mainline protestant denominations have already authorized the practice of same-sex marriage, and many churches, congregations, pastors, and theologians who profess to be evangelical and/or Reformed have also endorsed same-sex marriage; and

Whereas, citizens and Christian organizations in the United States and Canada have already been found guilty of discrimination and subjected to considerable fines in several jurisdictions for exercising their right to refuse to take part in same-sex weddings; and

Whereas, ministers and chaplains who refuse to conduct same-sex marriages and churches that refuse to make their facilities available for these events are also likely to be subjected to lawsuits, disciplinary actions, and charges of discrimination; and

Whereas, there is great need in this time of rapidly increasing sexual immorality for the church of Jesus Christ to bear prophetic witness to the teaching of the Bible regarding marriage and the right use of the good gift of human sexuality and to call the nations to repentance; and

Whereas, if we fail to take an unambiguous stand for biblical marriage at this critical point in time, it is likely that we will compromise on this issue and other issues related to human sexuality in the future; and

Whereas, our ministers, chaplains, missionaries, and churches should receive clear constitutional guidance in this matter and be able to show that the denomination that they belong to, is absolutely opposed to same-sex marriage on biblical grounds; and

Whereas, there is no statement with constitutional authority prohibiting same-sex marriage in the *BCO* at present; and

Whereas, chapter 59 of the *BCO* clearly states that “Marriage is to be between one man and one woman, in accordance with the Word of God” (59-3), and that ministers are required to obey the civil laws of the community regarding marriage “to the extent that those laws do not transgress the laws of God as interpreted by the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America” (59-6); and

Whereas, chapters 56, 57 & 58 of the directory of worship already have constitutional authority; and

Whereas, chapter 59 contains nothing touching on the conduct of worship services, or even the conduct of the marriage ceremony and its instructions regarding the nature of marriage are almost exclusively taken from the Directory for the Public Worship of God (1645); and

Whereas, a denominational in thesi statement on the nature of marriage would be difficult, expensive, and time consuming to draft and would be of dubious value and constitutional authority; and

Whereas, the simplest, quickest, and least expensive manner of both taking a God honoring stand on the issue of biblical marriage and protecting the PCA’s ministers and churches is to grant chapter 59 of the *BCO* constitutional authority;

Therefore, Calvary Presbytery hereby overtures the 46th General Assembly ~~to grant *BCO* Chapter 59 “The Solemnization of Marriage” full constitutional authority~~ to approve the submission of *BCO* Chapter 59 to

the presbyteries to be granted full constitutional authority pursuant to the process in BCO 26-2, as was done for Chapters 56, 57, and 58 (M9GA, 9-65, III. I., Item 6, p. 137).

*As Amended by 45th GA Overtures Committee and
Recommitted to 46th GA Overtures Committee by the 45th General
Assembly*

*Original Overture Adopted by Calvary Presbytery at its stated meeting,
October 27, 2016*

Attested by /s/ RE Melton L. Duncan, stated clerk

OVERTURE 2 from Grace Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend BCO Chapter 59 and Grant Full Constitutional Authority”

Whereas, God in His Word clearly teaches that marriage is only to be between one man and one woman (Gen. 2:24; Matt. 19:4-6; Rom. 7:3; Prov. 2:17); and

Whereas, the nations of the United States of America and Canada, in which the vast majority of PCA congregations are located, have both taken the extraordinary and historically unprecedented step of legalizing same-sex marriage in all of their states and territories; and

Whereas, many of the nations in which PCA missionaries are active have also declared same-sex marriages to be legal; and

Whereas, there is great need in this time of rapidly increasing sexual immorality for the church of Jesus Christ to bear prophetic witness to the teaching of the Bible regarding marriage and the right use of the good gift of human sexuality and to call the nations to repentance; and

Whereas, our ministers, chaplains, missionaries, and churches should receive clear constitutional guidance in this matter and be able to show that the denomination to which they belong, is absolutely opposed to same-sex marriage on biblical grounds; and

Whereas, chapters 56, 57 & 58 of the Directory of Worship already have constitutional authority; and

Whereas, the 45th General Assembly of the PCA has recommitted to the Overtures Committee an overture to give chapter 59 of the BCO full constitutional authority; and

Whereas, there was concern expressed at the 45th General Assembly that BCO 59 was not consistent with the Westminster Standards.

Therefore, Grace Presbytery hereby overtures the 46th General Assembly to amend the BCO as follows and to grant BCO 59 full constitutional authority. (~~Strike through~~ for deletion; underlining for additions)

CHAPTER 59

The Solemnization of Marriage

59-1. Marriage is a divine institution though not a sacrament, nor peculiar to the Church of Christ. It is proper that every commonwealth, for the good of society, make laws to regulate marriage, which all citizens are bound to obey insofar as they do not transgress the laws of God (Acts 5:29).

59-2. ~~Christians should~~ It is the duty of Christians who marry to marry in the Lord; therefore it is fit that their marriage be solemnized by a lawful minister, that special instruction be given them, and suitable prayers offered, when they enter into this relation.

59-3. Marriage is to be between one man and one woman, in accordance with the Word of God (Genesis 2:24).

59-4. The parties should be of such years of discretion as to be capable of making their own choice; and if they be under age, or live with their parents, the consent of the parents or others, under whose care they are, should be previously obtained, and well certified to the minister before he proceeds to solemnize the marriage.

59-5. Parents should neither compel their children to marry contrary to their inclinations to remain single, nor deny their consent without just and important reasons.

59-6. Marriage is of a public nature. The welfare of civil society, the happiness of families, and the credit of Christianity, are deeply interested in it. Therefore, the purpose of marriage should be sufficiently published a proper time previously to the solemnization to it. It is enjoined on all ministers to be careful that, in this matter, they obey the laws of the community to the extent that those laws do not transgress the laws of God as interpreted by the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America; and that they may not destroy the peace and comfort of families, ministers should be assured that, with respect to the parties applying to them, no just objections lie against their marriage.

59-7. The minister should keep a proper register of the names of all persons whom he marries, and of the time of their marriage, for the perusal of all whom it may concern.

*Adopted by Grace Presbytery at its stated meeting, September 12, 2017
Attested by /s/ TE Steven B. Shuman, stated clerk*

OVERTURE 3 from South Florida Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 32-19 to Allow Counsel by Any Communing Member in All Levels of Courts”

Whereas, discipline is a mark of the Church; and

Whereas, “The exercise of discipline is highly important and necessary. In its proper usage discipline maintains: a. the glory of God, b. the purity of His Church, and c. the keeping and reclaiming of disobedient sinners” (*BCO* 27-3); and

Whereas, “The power which Christ has given the Church is for building up, and not for destruction. It is to be exercised as under a dispensation of mercy and not of wrath” (*BCO* 27-4); and

Whereas, in the exercise of this biblical duty, the steps of judicial process are clearly laid out in the *BCO* but are not well known by communing members of the PCA, and in many instances requiring the assistance of counsel; and

Whereas, *BCO* 32-19 as presently written restricts securing counsel from “any communing member of the same particular church . . . or before any other court, by any member of that court;” and

Whereas, this provision is restrictive in such a way that it has resulted in members not being able to secure competent counsel within their particular jurisdiction who are aware of the steps for judicial process, thus hindering the ability of members to secure knowledgeable counsel; and

Whereas, *BCO* 43-5 already allows for representation by any communing member of the Presbyterian Church in America before any of its court in the adjudication of a complaint: “The complainant himself may present his complaint, or he may obtain the assistance of a communing member of the Presbyterian Church in America;” which has created conflicting and competing interpretations between *BCO* 32-19 and 43-5 about who may represent members during the progress of a case; and

Whereas, the principle of competent counsel and representation should be available to all members before their respective judicial jurisdiction and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

in all stages of judicial process to assure that the interests of justice are competently provided.

Therefore, the South Florida Presbytery overtures the 46th PCA General Assembly to amend *BCO* 32-19 as follows to allow representation in all of its courts by any communing member of the Presbyterian Church in America. (Deletions indicated by ~~strike-through~~; additions by underlining)

32-19. No professional counsel shall be permitted as such to appear and plead in cases of process in any court; but an accused person may, if he desires it, be represented before ~~the Session~~ any church court by any communing member of the ~~same particular church~~ Presbyterian Church in America; ~~or before any other court, by any member of that court.~~ A member of the court so employed shall not be allowed to sit in judgment in the case.

If amended *BCO* 32-19 would then read:

32-19. No professional counsel shall be permitted as such to appear and plead in cases of process in any court; but an accused person may, if he desires it, be represented before any court by any communing member of the Presbyterian Church in America. A member of the court so employed shall not be allowed to sit in judgment in the case.

Adopted by South Florida Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 14, 2017
Attested by /s/ TE Michael C. Woodham, stated clerk

OVERTURE 4 from Calvary Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *RAO* 9-4 to Require Three REs on Each Ad Interim Committee

Whereas, the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America (“PCA”) provides that “the ordinary and perpetual classes of office in the Church are elders and deacons,” and further provides, “Within the class of elder are the two orders of teaching elders and ruling elders,” and further provides, “The elders jointly have the government and spiritual oversight of the Church, including teaching.” (*BCO* 7-2); and

Whereas, the Constitution of the PCA implements this principle of “parity” between ruling elders and teaching elders with respect to the government

and spiritual oversight of the church by providing for minimum levels of ruling elder participation in all courts of the church (*BCO* 12-1, 13-4, 14-5); and

Whereas, the Constitution of the PCA further affirms that the principle of ruling and teaching elder parity applies with special force in the General Assembly by providing that “The [Assembly’s] committees are to be established on the basis of an equal number between teaching and ruling elders.” (*BCO* 14-1); and

Whereas, ad interim committees of the General Assembly perform some of the Assembly’s most vital work by studying pressing doctrinal and practical issues faced by the PCA, making recommendations to the Assembly as to the position the PCA should take on those issues, and making recommendations to the Assembly as to amendments to the Constitution of the PCA that may be necessary in response to the committees’ report; and

Whereas, ad interim committees of the General Assembly, including those studying the most significant issues of doctrine and practice examined by the Assembly, have almost without exception consisted of both teaching and ruling elders, and have typically included equal numbers of teaching and ruling elders. (See, e.g., *M28GA*, p. 119-212 [Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Creation]; *M20GA*, Appx. O [Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Divorce and Remarriage]; *M35GA*, Appx. O [Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Federal Vision, New Perspective, and Auburn Avenue Theologies]; *M16GA*, Appx. R [Report of the Ad Interim Committee to Study Free Masonry]; *M42GA* [Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Insider Movements]; *M7GA*, pp. 77-85 [Report of the Ad Interim Committee on the Number of Offices in the Church]; *M30GA*, p. 282 [Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Women in the Military]); and

Whereas the General Assembly has interpreted *Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)* 9-4, governing membership on ad interim committees of the General Assembly, as not requiring that ad interim committees contain ruling elders as members; and

Whereas, in accordance with the General Assembly’s interpretation of *RAO* 9-4, the Moderator of the 44th General Assembly appointed an Ad Interim Committee on Women Serving in the Ministry of the Church, which, although it contained the maximum number of members permitted by *RAO* 9-4, and although it contained lay members, and although it also included a number of advisory members, did not contain any ruling elders as members; and

Whereas, the appointment of an ad interim committee with no ruling elder members fails to adhere to the general principle of parity between teaching and ruling elders that is enshrined in the Constitution of the PCA, a principle based on the biblical principle of equal status between teaching and ruling elders in the government and spiritual oversight of the Church; and

Whereas, the appointment of an ad interim committee with no ruling elder members detracts from the efforts of the Administrative Committee and the Cooperative Ministries Committee of the General Assembly to make “the General Assembly more attractive to . . . ruling elders,” *M43GA*, Appx. C, p. 129, by implying that the most important and visible work of the Assembly is completed exclusively by teaching elders;

Be it therefore resolved that *RAO 9-4* be amended by adding a sentence (addition underlined):

9.4 The total number of committee members per committee is not to exceed seven (7) members. Each committee must contain at least three (3) ruling elders as voting members. Each committee’s appointment and/or extension must be ratified by a majority vote of the commissioners.

Rationale:

We wish to express our dismay at the steady decline of Ruling Elder participation in the higher court (i.e. GA) & the dominance of the higher court by TEs.

Nowhere has this been better seen than the last assembly when the disparity between TE/REs reached an all-time high – 79% TEs to 21% REs. As a reference point, the first General Assembly (Birmingham, ’73) had 387 commissioners, 54% Ruling Elders & 46% Teaching Elders.

The study committee concerning Women’s Ministry had 9 Teaching Elders & 3 women, but no Ruling Elders. 5 Advisory members: TE Leon Brown, William Castro, Roy Taylor, Dan Doriani, and Mrs. Lani Jones. 7 Voting Members: TEs Jeff Choi, Ligon Duncan, Irwyn Ince, Bruce O’Neill, and Harry Reeder, and Mrs. Kathy Keller and Mrs. Mary Beth McGreevy.

That we would have ¼ of this important committee be un-ordained women as voting members, but no Ruling Elders is a betrayal of our polity. This overture notes that our *BCO* sets mandatory quorums for REs several times, but in this case that principle was completely ignored. Our *BCO* states that we cannot even constitute/particularize a church until & unless we have a plurality of REs, but we are now carrying on vital matters without them at all.

Our constitutional documents are tilted towards the higher courts (both presbytery & GA) having-not just a presence, but a predominance-of REs (just as our Sessions do). This can easily be seen by *BCO* 13.1 (mandates for presbytery) & *BCO* 14.2 mandates for the General Assembly, where we are told that any congregation, no matter how small – and served by one TE, are entitled to be represented by two RE’s at the higher courts. This overture insures & requires the presence of REs even on study committees (ad-interim committees).

Adopted by the Calvary Presbytery at its stated meeting, October 26, 2017
Attested by /s/ RE Melton L. Duncan, stated clerk

OVERTURE 5 from Calvary Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Revise *BCO* 59”

Revise *BCO*, Chapter 59, as follows (~~strike-through~~ for deletions, underlining for new wording):

CHAPTER 59

The Solemnization of Marriage

59-1. Marriage is a divine institution though not a sacrament, nor peculiar to the Church of Christ. It is proper that every commonwealth, for the good of society, make laws to regulate marriage, which all citizens are bound to obey insofar as they do not transgress the laws of God (Acts 5:29).

59-2. Christians ~~should~~shall marry in the Lord; therefore it is fit that their marriage be solemnized by a lawful minister, that special instruction be given them, and suitable prayers offered, when they enter into this relation.

59-3. Marriage is to be between one man and one woman only, in accordance with the Word of God.

59-4. ~~The parties should be of such years of discretion as to be capable of making their own choice; and if they be under age, or live with their parents, the consent of the parents or others, under whose care they are, should be previously obtained, and well certified to the minister before he proceeds to solemnize the marriage.~~

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

59-54. Parents ~~should~~shall neither compel their children to marry contrary to their ~~inclinations~~wishes, nor deny their consent without just and important reasons.

59-65. Marriage is of a public nature. The welfare of civil society, the happiness of families, and the credit of Christianity, are deeply interested in it. Therefore, the purpose of marriage ~~should~~shall be sufficiently published a proper time previously to the solemnization to it. It is enjoined on all ministers to be careful that, in this matter, they obey the laws of the community to the extent that those laws do not transgress the laws of God as interpreted by the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America; and that they may not destroy the peace and comfort of families, ministers ~~should~~shall be assured that, with respect to the parties applying to them, no just objections lie against their marriage.

59-76. The minister ~~should~~shall keep a proper register of the names of all persons whom he marries, and of the time of their marriage, for the perusal of all whom it may concern.

Rationale:

As it currently stands, *BCO 59* does not have constitutional authority. Last year's overture from Calvary Presbytery (which is pending before the 46th General Assembly as Overture 1) requests that the General Assembly begin the process of making *BCO 59* fully constitutional and offers edits to the chapter in order to overcome some perceived weaknesses. Making *BCO 59* constitutional would enhance our denomination's public stance on the sanctity of marriage in a cultural moment when the Biblical view of marriage is consistently rejected in Western Culture. In addition to making a case for *BCO 59* to be granted constitutional power, this overture further suggests three significant editorial changes to chapter 59.

First, this overture replaces the use of "should" in the document with the stronger form of "shall" in order to make clear that the Biblical witness regarding marriage is a morally binding obligation.

Second, this overture recommends that we remove 59-4, because this section no longer reflects the uniform theological position of our denomination, nor does it accurately reflect our cultural practices in regards to parental involvement in matters of marriage.

Third, this overture recommends that we modify the phrase "inclinations" from 59-5 because the language of "inclinations" is most commonly understood in our culture as a reference to sexual preference, not personal preference and substitute the word "wishes" in its place.

With these edits to chapter 59, we hope that the General Assembly will begin the process of granting full constitutional authority to *BCO 59*.

Adopted by Calvary Presbytery at its stated meeting, October 26, 2017

Attested by /s/ RE Melton L. Duncan, stated clerk

OVERTURE 6 from Calvary Presbytery

“Revise *RAO 9* to Require that Recommendations from Ad Interim Committees Be Referred to OC”

Revise *Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)*, Article IX, by adding 9-6 (underlining for addition):

ARTICLE IX. AD INTERIM COMMITTEES

9-1. The Assembly may elect or appoint ad interim or study committees of a temporary character to handle particular matters of business as designated by the Assembly.

9-2. Recommendations for the appointment of ad-interim or study committees shall arise only by way of overtures from Presbyteries, which shall be submitted to the Overtures Committee for recommendations to the General Assembly.

9-3. Only two (2) ad interim study committees may be appointed or continued in any given year, (with no committee continuing with undesignated Administrative Committee funding beyond the third year of its inception and no more than two [2] committees existing in any one [1] year), and any additional committees would have to be approved by a two-thirds vote of commissioners, with financing provided from outside the Administrative Committee budget.

9-4. The total number of committee members per committee is not to exceed seven (7) members. Each committee’s appointment and/or extension must be ratified by a majority vote of the commissioners.

9-5. All ad interim and study committees shall be considered by the General Assembly for appointment or extension at the time during the General Assembly docket of the Administrative Committee’s report so that due consideration be given as to their priority and their effect on the budgets.

9-6. Recommendations from all future ad interim and study committees shall be referred to the Overtures Committee.

Rationale:

Calvary Presbytery suggests this amendment in hopes it will streamline the General Assembly's reception of study committee reports. The current policy of the General Assembly is that study committees report directly to the General Assembly, so that the Assembly may fully edit the deliverances of any study committee report.

As we saw at the 2016 General Assembly, this process is time-consuming and inefficient because of the number of commissioners at General Assembly and the limited time allowed for debating a particular issue.

In order to address these issues, we recommend adding a sixth section to *RAO IX* which would send all future recommendations from study committees to the overtures committee. This would allow the overtures committee, which proportionally represents the presbyteries and is the proper venue for full debate and discussion at the General Assembly level, to have a full discussion with the option of editing any of the recommendations a study committee might bring.

The recommendations of the study committee would then be brought to the floor and governed in the same manner as overtures. The General Assembly would still have the power to affirm, reject, or recommit the recommendations as it sees fit. We hope that this would make the General Assembly's reception of study committee reports more efficient and expedient.

Adopted by Calvary Presbytery at its stated meeting, October 26, 2017

Attested by /s/ RE Melton L. Duncan, stated clerk

OVERTURE 7 from Calvary Presbytery (to AC)
"Reduce Assembly Registration Fee to \$100 for Ruling Elders"

Whereas our confessional standards and the history of the PCA both assume a predominance of Ruling Elders in all church courts;

Whereas, the PCA General Assembly ratio of Ruling Elders to Teaching Elders is in severe crisis, with REs being highly underrepresented (TE to RE attendance – 1,151 v 310 in 2017 and 1,029 v 287 in 2016);

Whereas the average PCA church has fewer than 100 members and can barely afford to send a Teaching Elder to General Assembly, much less an accompanying Ruling Elder;

- Whereas** the Ruling Elder cost of General Assembly registration, recommended by the Administration Committee (but set by the GA) is a present barrier to Ruling Elder participation at General Assembly;
- Whereas** a high cost for RE registration and participation at GA should neither be relied upon nor looked upon as an income stream for any committee;
- Whereas**, Teaching Elders and permanent committees ought rather to unite in giving sacrificial assistance to enabling more Ruling Elders the fullest and easiest possible access to GA;
- Therefore**, Calvary Presbytery overtures that the General Assembly set the registration fee for Ruling Elders at \$100, starting with the 2018 GA.

Adopted by the Calvary Presbytery at its stated meeting, October 26, 2017
Attested by /s/ RE Melton L. Duncan, stated clerk

OVERTURE 8 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Revise *BCO* 34-8 and 37-8 regarding Restoration of a Deposed Minister”

- Whereas**, the proper placement for procedures related to the restoration of deposed ministers is *BCO* Chapter 37 (“The Removal of Censure”); and
- Whereas**, *BCO* 34-8 gives specific instruction regarding the restoration of deposed ministers and is found in the chapter of the *BCO* dealing with “Special Rules Pertaining To Process Against A Minister (Teaching Elder)”:

A minister under indefinite suspension from his office or deposed for scandalous conduct shall not be restored, even on the deepest sorrow for his sin, until he shall exhibit for a considerable time such an eminently exemplary, humble and edifying life and testimony as shall heal the wound made by his scandal. A deposed minister shall in no case be restored until it shall appear that the general sentiment of the Church is strongly in his favor, and demands his restoration; and then only by the court inflicting the censure, or with that court’s consent. The removal of deposition requires a three-fourths (3/4) vote of the church inflicting the censure, or a three-fourths (3/4) vote of the court to which the majority of the original court delegates that authority.” And

Whereas, *BCO* 37-8 also gives specific instruction regarding the restoration of ministers under indefinite suspension from the Sacraments and/or from their office and those who have been deposed:

In the restoration of a minister who is under indefinite suspension from the Sacraments, and/or his office, or has been deposed, it is the duty of the Presbytery to proceed with great caution. It should first admit him to the Sacraments, if he has been debarred from them. Afterwards it should grant him the privilege of preaching on probation for a time, so as to test the sincerity of his repentance and prospect of his usefulness. When satisfied in these respects, the Presbytery shall take steps to restore him to his office. But the case shall always be under judicial consideration until the declaration of restoration has been pronounced.” And

Whereas, it would be wise to consolidate these instructions into *BCO* Chapter 37; and

Whereas, we recognize the importance of a local church for the nurture of saints in, with, and by the means of grace; and

Whereas, we recognize the connectional nature of the Church and the wisdom of the general sentiment of the Church in judging the gifts and calling of a man for office of word and sacrament; and

Whereas, ministers are held to a higher standard as shepherds and teachers of the flock, and the process of restoration of a deposed minister takes this into consideration; and

Whereas, as a minister may address the wound he has caused to the church, but may not completely heal it; and

Whereas, a minister may be deposed for scandalous conduct as well as holding doctrine that strikes at the fundamentals of our faith;

Therefore, be it resolved, that the present *BCO* 34-8 be stricken, the remainder of *BCO* 34 renumbered accordingly, and *BCO* 37-8 amended as follows (~~strike through~~ for deletions; underline for additions):

~~34-8. A minister under indefinite suspension from his office or deposed for scandalous conduct shall not be restored, even on the deepest sorrow for his sin, until he shall exhibit for a considerable time such an eminently exemplary, humble and edifying life and testimony as shall heal the wound made by his scandal. A deposed minister shall in no case be restored until it shall appear that the general sentiment of the Church is strongly in his favor, and~~

~~demands his restoration; and then only by the court inflicting the censure, or with that court's consent. The removal of deposition requires a three fourths (3/4) vote of the church inflicting the censure, or a three fourths (3/4) vote of the court to which the majority of the original court delegates that authority." And~~

Renumber 34-9 to read 34-8.

Renumber 34 10 to read 34-9.

37-8. In the restoration of a minister who is under indefinite suspension from the Sacraments, and/or his office, or has been deposed, ~~it is the duty of the Presbytery to proceed with great caution. he shall not be restored to the Sacraments and/or office, even on the deepest sorrow for his sin, until he shall exhibit for a considerable time, in a local congregation, such an eminently exemplary, humble and edifying life as becomes a follower of Christ Jesus. —It Presbytery should first admit him to the Sacraments, if he has been debarred from them. Afterwards, it should grant him the privilege of preaching on probation for a time, so as to test the sincerity of his repentance and prospect of his usefulness. When satisfied in these respects, the Presbytery shall take steps to restore him to his office. But the case shall always be under judicial consideration until the declaration of restoration has been pronounced; a deposed minister shall in no case be restored to office until such a time as his repentance and testimony has addressed the wound made by his scandal and it shall appear that the general sentiment of the Church~~ moral and doctrinal judgment of the courts of the Church is strongly in his favor, and demands his restoration; and then only by the court inflicting the censure, or with that court's consent. The removal of deposition requires a three-fourths (3/4) vote of the court inflicting the censure, or a three-fourths (3/4) vote of the court to which the majority of the original court delegates that authority.

So that *BCO* 37-8 would read:

In the restoration of a minister who is under indefinite suspension from the Sacraments, and/or his office, or has been deposed, he shall not be restored to the Sacraments

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

and/or office, even on the deepest sorrow for his sin, until he shall exhibit for a considerable time, in a local congregation, such an eminently exemplary, humble and edifying life as becomes a follower of Christ Jesus. Presbytery should first admit him to the Sacraments, if he has been debarred from them. Afterwards, a deposed minister shall in no case be restored to office until such a time as his repentance and testimony has addressed the wound made by his scandal and it shall appear that the moral and doctrinal judgment of the courts of the Church is strongly in his favor, and demands his restoration; and then only by the court inflicting the censure, or with that court's consent. The removal of deposition requires a three-fourths (3/4) vote of the court inflicting the censure, or a three-fourths (3/4) vote of the court to which the majority of the original court delegates that authority.

Adopted by Tennessee Valley Presbytery at its stated meeting, October 17, 2017

Attested by /s/ TE Erik McDaniel, stated clerk

OVERTURE 9 from Grace Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 9-7 Regarding Assistants to Deacons or Deaconesses
and Amend *BCO* 24-11 by Adding New 24-11 regarding Women
Officers”

Whereas, the Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Women Serving in the Ministry of the Church to the 45th General Assembly (the “Report”) contained thoughtful and Biblical observations concerning ordination, the office of Deacon, commissioning; and

Whereas, Recommendation number 2 recognized there have been, and are currently a variety of views and practices regarding ways in which women may serve the Lord and the Church without ordination; and

Whereas, Recommendation number 3 encouraged the Church to develop, recognize, and utilize the gifts, skills, knowledge, and wisdom of godly women; and

Whereas, Recommendation number 4 was amended to state that “[t]he practice of going without ordained deacons is poorly aligned with the spirit of the principle of the two church offices” outlined in the *BCO*; and

Whereas, Recommendation number 4 was subsequently amended to delete that statement, so that the adopted Recommendation was “sessions, if possible, establish a diaconate of qualified ordained men;” and

Whereas, Recommendation number 6 was amended to delete "these godly, unordained women have often been referred to as deaconesses," so that the adopted Recommendation was "sessions and presbyteries select and appoint godly women and men of the congregation to assist the ordained diaconate;" and

Whereas, the written and oral presentations of the Report at the 45th General Assembly, the debate on the Report's Recommendations at the 45th General Assembly, the Report's Recommendations that were passed without amendment, the amendments to the Report's Recommendations that were passed, and the amendments to the Report's Recommendations that were passed but subsequently deleted, all evidence the need to consider *BCO* amendments;

Therefore, Grace Presbytery hereby overtures the 46th General Assembly to amend the *BCO*, as follows:

Amend *BCO* 9, "The Deacon," by adding the following paragraphs to the current paragraph 9-7:

The congregation must not require vows from or make promises to these deaconesses or deacon assistants, male or female, like those made to ordained male Deacons (*BCO* 24-6).

Deaconesses and deacon assistants, male or female, shall not be said to be on or a member of a "diaconate" or "board of deacons" or a deacon "team" or to occupy the "office of deacon."

Since only ordained Deacons, currently in office, have the right to vote and hold the office of chairman or secretary, these deaconesses or deacon assistants, male or female, shall not have the right to vote on any matters coming before the diaconate or board of deacons or deacon "team" or hold the office of chairman, vice-chairman, secretary, or assistant secretary.

So that the entire section *BCO* 9-7 reads:

9-7. It is often expedient that the Session of a church should select and appoint godly men and women of the congregation to assist the deacons in caring for the sick, the widows, the orphans, the prisoners, and others who may be in any distress or need. These assistants to the deacons are not officers of the church (*BCO* 7-2) and, as such, are not subjects for ordination (*BCO* 17).

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The congregation must not require vows from or make promises to these deaconesses or deacon assistants, male or female, like those made to ordained male Deacons (BCO 24-6).

Deaconesses and deacon assistants, male or female, shall not be said to be on or a member of a "diaconate" or "board of deacons" or a deacon "team" or to occupy the "office of deacon."

Since only ordained Deacons, currently in office, have the right to vote and hold the office of chairman or secretary, these deaconesses or deacon assistants, male or female, shall not have the right to vote on any matters coming before the diaconate or board of deacons or deacon "team" or hold the office of chairman, vice-chairman, secretary, or assistant secretary.

AND,

Amend BCO 24, "Election, Ordination and Installation of Ruling Elders and Deacons," by adding a new 24-11 as follows:

24-11. The provision of BCO 24 that a prospective elder or deacon shall be an active male member is to be construed as a solemn covenant whereby the Church as a whole promises never to attempt to ordain females to any such office. All officers and courts of the Church are hereby prohibited from making any such attempt.

Adopted by Grace Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 9, 2018

Attested by /s/ TE Steven B. Shuman, stated clerk

OVERTURE 10 from Evangel Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
"Amend BCO 25-11 to Require Thirty-Days' Notice to Withdraw from PCA"

Whereas, several congregations have left the PCA in recent years; and
Whereas, BCO 25-2 only requires one week's notice for a congregational meeting at which a vote on whether to leave the PCA will be taken; and
Whereas, before voting on a decision as significant as leaving the PCA, a congregation's members should have sufficient time for prayer and reflection and reasonably adequate advance notice of the meeting;

Therefore, be it resolved that *BCO* 25-11, paragraph 3, be amended as follows to require thirty-days' advance notice for any congregational meeting which will consider a motion to disaffiliate from the PCA:

BCO 25-11 [paragraph 3]

Particular churches need remain in association with any court of this body only so long as they themselves so desire. The relationship is voluntary, based upon mutual love and confidence, and is in no sense to be maintained by the exercise of any force or coercion whatsoever. A particular church may withdraw from any court of this body at any time for reasons which seem to it sufficient-, provided, however, the congregation is given at least thirty-days' notice of any meeting where the congregation is to vote on a proposed withdrawal from the Presbyterian Church in America.

Adopted by Evangel Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 13, 2018
Attested by /s/ TE Martin Wagner, stated clerk

OVERTURE 11 from Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 8-1 and 8-3 Regarding Qualifications and Roles of Elders

Background:

Overture 5 from Rocky Mountain Presbytery to the 45th (2017) General Assembly was referred to the Overtures Committee (OC). A motion in the committee to answer the Overture 5 “in the negative” was passed 58-41 with one abstention. A minority report from the OC (signed by elders from 15 presbyteries – 5 ruling elders and 10 teaching elders), moving that the Overture be answered in the affirmative, was presented to the Assembly and defeated as a substitute motion (426-494). Recommendation 5 from the OC, recommending that Overture 5 be answered in the negative, was adopted 805-183-1 (*M45GA*, p. 48). The Overtures Committee (OC) Chairman informally advised that the overture be revised in accordance with objections and that the overture be resubmitted.

The Overtures Committee listed two objections: 1. “The proposed language, while well-meant, does not sufficiently provide clarity to warrant a change.” 2. “The change in *BCO* 8-3, as written, appears to narrow the area in which elders are to set an example.”

Overture 11 below is responsive to the objections listed above.

OVERTURE 11 from Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery

“Amend *BCO* 8-1 and 8-3 Regarding Qualifications and Roles of Elders”

Whereas, the *BCO*’s present description of an elder as “grave” is one-dimensional, heavy, and somber; and

Whereas, the Greek word translated “grave” in the KJV is translated “dignified” in the ESV; and,

Whereas, the term “dignified” provides clarity to this trait of an elder; and

Whereas, the term “hospitality” is used by Paul in both of his descriptions of an elder (I Tim 3 and Titus 1); and

Whereas, “hospitality” denotes love for the outsider and the disconnected, a dimension of love most helpful for elders in doing their work and being examples to the flock; and

Whereas, “hospitality” has a broad and useful application in the role of an elder:

It applies personally: “Show hospitality one to another without grumbling (I Peter 4:9);

It applies to the church body: “Contribute to the needs of the saints and seek to show hospitality (Romans 12:13);

It applies beyond the church walls: “Do not neglect hospitality to strangers (Hebrews 13:2);

Therefore be it resolved to amend *The Book of Church Order* 8-1 and 8-3 as follows. [Proposed additions underlined and deletions noted by strike out.]

Chapter 8

The Elder

8-1. The office is one of dignity and usefulness. The man who fills it has in Scripture different titles expressive of his various duties. As he has the oversight of the flock of Christ, he is termed *bishop* or *pastor*. As it is his duty to be ~~grave~~, dignified and prudent, an example to the flock, and to govern well in the house and Kingdom of Christ, he is termed *presbyter* or *elder*. As he expounds the word, and by sound doctrine both exhorts and convinces the gainsayer, he is termed *teacher*. These titles do not indicate different grades of office, but all describe one and the same office.

[8-2. – No change]

8-3. It belongs to those in the office of elder, both severally and jointly, to watch diligently over the flock committed to his charge, that no corruption of doctrine or of morals enter therein. They must exercise government and discipline, and take oversight not only of the spiritual interests of the particular church, but also the Church generally when called thereunto. They should visit the people at their homes, especially the sick. They should instruct the ignorant, comfort the mourner, nourish and guard the children of the Church. They should set a worthy example to the flock entrusted to their care by their zeal to evangelize the unconverted, ~~and~~ make disciples, and demonstrate hospitality to those inside and outside the church. All those duties which private Christians are bound to discharge by the law of love are especially incumbent upon them by divine vocation, and are to be discharged as official duties. They should pray with and for the people, being careful and diligent in seeking the fruit of the preached Word among the flock.

The modified portions would then read:

The Elder

8-1. The office is one of dignity and usefulness. The man who fills it has in Scripture different titles expressive of his various duties. As he has the oversight of the flock of Christ, he is termed *bishop* or *pastor*. As it is his duty to be dignified and prudent, an example to the flock, and to govern well in the house and Kingdom of Christ, he is termed *presbyter* or *elder*. As he expounds the word, and by sound doctrine both exhorts and convinces the gainsayer, he is termed *teacher*. These titles do not indicate different grades of office, but all describe one and the same office.

8-2. – No change]

8-3. It belongs to those in the office of elder, both severally and jointly, to watch diligently over the flock committed to his charge, that no corruption of doctrine or of morals enter therein. They must exercise government and discipline, and take oversight not only of the spiritual interest of the particular church, but also the Church generally when called thereunto. They should visit the people at their homes, especially the sick. They should instruct the ignorant, comfort the mourner, nourish and guard the children

of the Church. They should set a worthy example to the flock entrusted to their care by their zeal to evangelize the unconverted, make disciples, and demonstrate hospitality to those inside and outside the church. All those duties which private Christians are bound to discharge by the law of love are especially incumbent upon them by divine vocation, and are to be discharged as official duties. They should pray with and for the people, being careful and diligent in seeking the fruit of the preached Word among the flock.

Adopted by Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 17, 2018

Attested by /s/ TE Melvin H. Farrar, stated clerk

OVERTURE 12 from Eastern Canada Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 25-11 to Require Thirty-Days’ Notice for
Congregational Meeting to Leave the PCA”

Amend *BCO* 25-11 as follows (underlining for new sentence):

25-11 ... Particular churches need remain in association with any court of this body only so long as they themselves so desire. The relationship is voluntary, based upon mutual love and confidence, and is in no sense to be maintained by the exercise of any force or coercion whatsoever. A particular church may withdraw from any court of this body at any time for reasons which seem to it sufficient. But at least thirty-(30-) days’ prior notice is required for any meeting at which the congregation will consider a motion or recommendation to disaffiliate from the PCA.

Rationale

A previous paragraph, *BCO* 25-2, requires only one week’s notice for a congregational meeting. But for a decision as important as that described in *BCO* 25-11, thirty-days’ notice would be more prudent. For example, *BCO* 24-1 requires thirty-days’ notice for a meeting where the congregation will elect officers.

BCO 25-2. Whenever it may seem for the best interests of the church that a congregational meeting should be held, the Session shall call such meeting and give public notice of at least one week. No business shall be transacted at such meeting except what is stated in the notice.

BCO 24-1 If there are candidates eligible for the election, the Session shall report to the congregation those eligible, giving at least thirty (30) days prior notice of the time and place of a congregational meeting for elections.

Some have suggested we might also consider revising *BCO 20-2* to require thirty-days' notice for a meeting at which the congregation will vote on calling a pastor.

BCO 20-2 A church shall proceed to elect a pastor in the following manner:...The Session shall order a congregational meeting to convene at the regular place of worship. Public notice of the time, place, and purpose of this meeting shall be given at least one week prior to the time of the meeting.

While there is some wisdom in considering this, there are some different factors involved with the timing of a meeting to call a pastor than a meeting to consider disaffiliation. Sometimes it is helpful for Sessions to be able to call a congregational meeting with short notice so the church can vote to call a pastor before an upcoming Presbytery meeting. Otherwise, it might be another four to five months before the man can be examined by Presbytery, and *BCO 21-1* stipulates that “ordinarily [a candidate or licentiate or minister] shall not move on the to field to which he has been called until examined and received by Presbytery.” In addition, congregations are aware there is a pastoral search committee because they elected them. So a meeting called to consider the nomination from their committee shouldn't be a surprise. But one week's notice for a vote to leave the denomination could certainly be a surprise.

Approved by Eastern Canada Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 23, 2018
Attested by/s/ TE Moses Lee, stated clerk

OVERTURE 13 from Nashville Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
Revise *BCO 14-1.11* and the Corporate Bylaws of the PCA Article VI.1, ¶4; VI.2, ¶1; VI.3, ¶1, ¶2; VI-4, ¶1, ¶2; and VI-5, ¶3 to Allow Women to Serve on Boards of Agencies”

Whereas, the 45th General Assembly adopted recommendation 3 of the Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Women Serving in the Ministry of the Church, which calls for “sessions, presbyteries and the General Assembly to strive to develop, recognize, and utilize the gifts, skills,

knowledge, and wisdom of godly women in the local, regional, and national church;” and

Whereas, that same recommendation called for the consideration of overtures “that would allow qualified women to serve on appropriate committees and agencies within the church;” and

Whereas, service on the Boards of Agencies established by the Corporate Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America is among the appropriate places for godly women to exercise their gifts in the national church; and

Whereas, with such changes provision should be made to maintain proper representation of church officers on the Boards of those Agencies;

Therefore, Nashville Presbytery overtures the 46th General Assembly to amend the Corporate Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America as follows (~~strike through~~ for deletions, underlining for new wording):

Article VI.1, fourth paragraph

The Board of Directors of RBI shall be twelve (12) in number, divided into four (4) classes of three (3) ~~men~~ members each serving for four-(4-)year terms. Directors will be eligible for re-election to a second four-year term after which there must be a one-year interval before further re-election. The Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific ~~men~~ members to the Board and may submit to the General Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the Presbyteries. The General Assembly shall elect at each Assembly a class of Directors to begin service immediately following the conclusion of the Assembly. Each member of the Directors must be a member in good standing in a church or Presbytery in the Presbyterian Church in America. Two-thirds (8) of the Directors must be either a Teaching Elder, Ruling Elder, or Deacon in the Presbyterian Church in America. Directors who have not been ordained to one of those offices must affirm the questions proposed to Ruling Elders or Deacons at the time of their ordination and installation (BCO 24-6) with the exception that in the fourth question, the phrase “the office of ruling elder (or deacon, as the case may be) in this church” be replaced with “the position of Director of RBI,” and the phrase “of which God has made you an officer” at the end of that question be deleted. The Directors are not subject to the provisions of the BCO, Chapter 14, relating to proportionate representation of all Presbyteries or

for equal representation of Teaching and Ruling Elders. A vacancy on the Board of Directors because of death, resignation, removal, disqualification, or otherwise may be filled by the directors for the unexpired portion of the term subject to the approval of the next General Assembly.

Article V1.2

The Board of Trustees of Covenant College shall consist of twenty-eight members each elected to a four-year term. The Board is divided into four classes of seven ~~men~~ members each such that the terms of one-fourth of the Board members expire each year. Any member in good standing in a church or Presbytery in the Presbyterian Church in America or a member of a denomination with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship may be elected a Trustee. At least three-fourths (21) of the Trustees must be PCA Teaching or Ruling Elders. Trustees who have not been ordained to one of those offices must affirm the questions proposed to ruling elders or deacons at the time of their ordination and installation (BCO 24-6) with the exception that in the fourth question, the phrase “the office of ruling elder (or deacon, as the case may be) in this church” be replaced with “the position of Trustee of Covenant College,” and the phrase “of which God has made you an officer” at the end of that question be deleted. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders. A Trustee shall be eligible at the end of any full four-year term for re-election to a second four year term, after which there must be a one-year interval before reelection. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired.

The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before ~~the~~ Trustee is eligible for re-election.

Up to four ~~men~~ members of denominations with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship may be elected, one to each class. In addition, the Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific ~~men~~ members to the Board and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of

recommendation concerning particular nominees from the presbyteries. Furthermore, the Board may recommend one nominee per class from another NAPARC member denomination for consideration by the Assembly Nominating Committee, with a maximum of two such members permitted on the Board at one time.

Article VI.3

The Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary shall consist of not less than twelve and not more than thirty-two members [currently twenty-four]. The members of the Board of Trustees are each elected to a four-year term. The Board is divided equally into four classes, the terms of one-fourth of the Board members expiring each year. A Trustee shall be eligible at the end of any full four-year term for re-election to a second four-year term, after which there must be a one-year interval before re-election. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired. The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one year period must elapse before ~~the~~ Trustee is eligible for re-election.

Each Trustee shall be a member in good standing of a church or a Presbytery in the Presbyterian Church in America or a member of a denomination with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship and elected by the General Assembly. At least two-thirds of the Trustees must be an ordained teaching or ruling elders of the Presbyterian Church in America. Trustees who have not been ordained to one of those offices must affirm the questions proposed to ruling elders or deacons at the time of their ordination and installation (BCO 24-6) with the exception that in the fourth question, the phrase “the office of ruling elder (or deacon, as the case may be) in this church” be replaced with “the position of Trustee of Covenant Theological Seminary,” and the phrase “of which God has made you an officer” at the end of that question be deleted. ~~and elected by the General Assembly,~~ ~~except that~~ Up to two members of each class may be ~~elders~~ members of denominations with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders. In addition, the Board may make requests to the

Presbyteries to nominate specific ~~men~~ members to the Board and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the presbyteries. Furthermore, the Board may recommend one nominee per class from another NAPARC member denomination for consideration by the Assembly Nominating Committee, with a maximum of two such members permitted on the Board at one time.

Article VI-4

The Directors of Ridge Haven, Inc. shall consist of ten (10) members, divided into five (5) classes of two (2) ~~men~~ members, each serving five-(5)-year terms. The General Assembly shall elect at each Assembly a Class of Directors to begin service immediately following the conclusion of the Assembly. In addition, the Ridge Haven Board may make request to presbyteries to nominate specific ~~men~~ members to the Board and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from presbyteries.

Each member of the Board of Directors must be a member in good standing of a church or a Presbytery in the Presbyterian Church in America. At least seven (7) members of the Board of Directors must be either a Teaching or Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church in America. Directors who have not been ordained to one of those offices must affirm the questions proposed to ruling elders or deacons at the time of their ordination and installation (BCO 24-6) with the exception that in the fourth question, the phrase “the office of ruling elder (or deacon, as the case may be) in this church” be replaced with “the position of Director of Ridge Haven,” and the phrase “of which God has made you an officer” at the end of that question be deleted. The members of the Board of Directors of Ridge Haven are not subject to the *BCO* Chapter 14 relating to proportionate representation of all Presbyteries or for equal representation of Teaching and Ruling Elders. Directors shall be eligible for reelection to a second five-year term, after which there must be a one-year interval before further re-election.

Article VI-5, third paragraph

As stated above, the Directors shall be elected through the standard nomination and election procedures, except that the Board of Directors may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific ~~men~~ members for election as Directors, and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees for election as Directors from the Presbyteries.

All of the members of the Board of Directors shall be members in good standing of a church or Presbytery in the Presbyterian Church in America. At least seven (7) of the members of the Board of Directors must be either Teaching Elders, Ruling Elders or Deacons, and at least one half of such the members (5) shall be Ruling Elders and Deacons. Directors who have not been ordained to one of those offices must affirm the questions proposed to ruling elders or deacons at the time of their ordination and installation (BCO 24-6) with the exception that in the fourth question, the phrase “the office of ruling elder (or deacon, as the case may be) in this church” be replaced with “the position of Director of Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc.,” and the phrase “of which God has made you an officer” at the end of that question be deleted.

So that Article VI of the “Corporate Bylaws of the Presbyterian Church in America” would read as follows:

ARTICLE VI. OTHER BOARDS AND AGENCIES

The Assembly has authority to make exceptions to the above guidelines for some boards, agencies and committees not specifically covered by the *BCO*, by making amendments to these bylaws spelling out the specific exceptions, as well as approving corporation bylaws in conformity with these exceptions.

1. PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc., hereinafter referred to as “RBI,” shall provide such services in furtherance of the religious purposes of this Corporation as may be agreed between RBI and the corporation from time to time. Specifically, but not in limitation thereof, RBI shall administer and serve as the trustee of the assets of the

Retirement plans, the group insurance plans and the ministerial relief programs of the Corporation.

No action of the General Assembly, the Corporation, or RBI shall conflict with provisions of the “Trust Agreement for the Tax- Sheltered Annuity Plan of the Presbyterian Church in America,” and the “Presbyterian Church in America Health and Welfare Benefit Trust” without amendment of said Trust Agreements as provided in the Trust Agreements. RBI shall serve as the trustee under the Trust Agreements until replaced in accordance with their terms.

RBI will make a report to each General Assembly through the Committee of Commissioners on PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

The Board of Directors of RBI shall be twelve (12) in number, divided into four (4) classes of three (3) members each serving for four-(4-)year terms. Directors will be eligible for re-election to a second four-year term after which there must be a one-year interval before further re-election. The Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific members to the Board and may submit to the General Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the Presbyteries. The General Assembly shall elect at each Assembly a class of Directors to begin service immediately following the conclusion of the Assembly. Each member of the Directors must be a member in good standing in a church or Presbytery in the Presbyterian Church in America. Two-thirds (8) of the Directors must be either a Teaching Elder, Ruling Elder or Deacon in the Presbyterian Church in America. Directors who have not been ordained to one of those offices must affirm the questions proposed to ruling elders or deacons at the time of their ordination and installation (*BCO* 24-6) with the exception that in the fourth question, the phrase “the office of ruling elder (or deacon, as the case may be) in this church” be replaced with “the position of Director of RBI”, and the phrase “of which God has made you an officer” at the end of that question be deleted. The Directors are not subject to the provisions of the *BCO*, Chapter 14, relating to proportionate representation of all Presbyteries or for equal representation of Teaching and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Ruling Elders. A vacancy on the Board of Directors because of death, resignation, removal, disqualification or otherwise, may be filled by the directors for the unexpired portion of the term subject to the approval of the next General Assembly.

2. The Board of Trustees of Covenant College shall consist of twenty-eight members each elected to a four-year term. The Board is divided into four classes of seven members each such that the terms of one-fourth of the Board members expire each year. Any member in good standing in a church or Presbytery in the Presbyterian Church in America or a member of a denomination with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship may be elected a Trustee. At least three-fourths (21) of the Trustees must be PCA Teaching or Ruling Elders. Trustees who have not been ordained to one of those offices must affirm the questions proposed to ruling elders or deacons at the time of their ordination and installation (*BCO* 24-6) with the exception that in the fourth question, the phrase “the office of ruling elder (or deacon, as the case may be) in this church” be replaced with “the position of Trustee of Covenant College”, and the phrase “of which God has made you an officer” at the end of that question be deleted. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders. A Trustee shall be eligible at the end of any full four-year term for re-election to a second four year term, after which there must be a one-year interval before reelection. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired.

The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before the Trustee is eligible for re-election.

Up to four members of denominations with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship may be elected, one to each class. In addition, the Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific members to the Board and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters

of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the presbyteries. Furthermore, the Board may recommend one nominee per class from another NAPARC member denomination for consideration by the Assembly Nominating Committee, with a maximum of two such members permitted on the Board at one time.

3. The Board of Trustees of Covenant Theological Seminary shall consist of not less than twelve and not more than thirty-two members [currently twenty-four]. The members of the Board of Trustees are each elected to a four-year term. The Board is divided equally into four classes, the terms of one-fourth of the Board members expiring each year. A Trustee shall be eligible at the end of any full four-year term for re-election to a second four-year term, after which there must be a one-year interval before re-election. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired. The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one year period must elapse before the Trustee is eligible for re-election.

Each Trustee shall be a member in good standing of a church or a Presbytery in the Presbyterian Church in America or a member of a denomination with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship and elected by the General Assembly. At least two-thirds of the Trustees must be ordained teaching or ruling elders of the Presbyterian Church in America. Trustees who have not been ordained to one of those offices must affirm the questions proposed to ruling elders or deacons at the time of their ordination and installation (*BCO* 24-6) with the exception that in the fourth question, the phrase “the office of ruling elder (or deacon, as the case may be) in this church” be replaced with “the position of Trustee of Covenant Theological Seminary”, and the phrase “of which God has made you an officer” at the end of that question be deleted. Up to two members of each class may be members of denominations with which the

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship. There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders. In addition, the Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific members to the Board and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the presbyteries. Furthermore, the Board may recommend one nominee per class from another NAPARC member denomination for consideration by the Assembly Nominating Committee, with a maximum of two such members permitted on the Board at one time.

4. The Directors of Ridge Haven, Inc. shall consist of ten (10) members, divided into five (5) classes of two (2) members each serving five- (5-)year terms. The General Assembly shall elect at each Assembly a Class of Directors to begin service immediately following the conclusion of the Assembly. In addition, the Ridge Haven Board may make request to presbyteries to nominate specific members to the Board and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from presbyteries.

Each member of the Board of Directors must be a member in good standing of a church or a Presbytery in the Presbyterian Church in America. At least seven (7) members of the Board of Directors must be either a Teaching or Ruling Elder in the Presbyterian Church in America. Directors who have not been ordained to one of those offices must affirm the questions proposed to ruling elders or deacons at the time of their ordination and installation (*BCO* 24-6) with the exception that in the fourth question, the phrase “the office of ruling elder (or deacon, as the case may be) in this church” be replaced with “the position of Director of Ridge Haven”, and the phrase “of which God has made you an officer” at the end of that question be deleted. The members of the Board of Directors of Ridge Haven are not subject to the *BCO* Chapter 14 relating to proportionate representation of all Presbyteries or for equal representation of Teaching and Ruling Elders. Directors shall be eligible for reelection to a second five-year term after which there must be a one year interval before further re-election.

5. The Board of Directors of Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc., shall consist of ten (10) members in classes elected through the standard nomination and election procedures.

The Directors shall serve for four-(4)-year terms, and shall be divided into four (4) classes, each class being as nearly equal in number as possible, so that the terms of approximately one-fourth of the Directors shall expire each year. Directors shall be eligible for re-election to a second four-year term after which there must be a one-year interval before further election.

As stated above, the Directors shall be elected through the standard nomination and election procedures, except that the Board of Directors may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific members for election as Directors, and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees for election as Directors from the Presbyteries.

All of the members of the Board of Directors shall be members in good standing of a church or Presbytery in the Presbyterian Church in America. At least seven (7) of the members of the Board of Directors must be either Teaching Elders, Ruling Elders or Deacons, and at least one half of the members (5) shall be Ruling Elders and Deacons. Directors who have not been ordained to one of those offices must affirm the questions proposed to ruling elders or deacons at the time of their ordination and installation (*BCO* 24-6) with the exception that in the fourth question, the phrase “the office of ruling elder (or deacon, as the case may be) in this church” be replaced with “the position of Director of Presbyterian Church in America Foundation, Inc.”, and the phrase “of which God has made you an officer” at the end of that question be deleted.

Nashville Presbytery further overtures the General Assembly to implement these amendments to the Bylaws in each agency one class at a time until the provisions are fully implemented;

And in order to bring the nomination process into conformity with this change, **Nashville Presbytery further overtures** the General Assembly to amend the *BCO* 14-1.11 as follows (strike-through for deletions, underlining for new wording):

14-1.

11. This committee is to present all nominations for which it is responsible to the next meeting of the Assembly from a slate of ~~men~~ nominees nominated by the Presbyteries. Presbyteries shall utilize the nominating forms provided by the stated clerk for their nominations. Each presbytery may present one teaching elder and one ruling elder for each committee ~~or~~ and two nominees for each agency.

So that *BCO* 14-1.11 would read:

11. A Nominating Committee shall be comprised of one representative elected by each Presbytery in the following manner. Each Presbytery shall be assigned to a class by the stated clerk based on its date of formation. The members shall serve in classes of three year terms, alternating between ruling and teaching elders. When necessary, unexpired terms shall be filled by an elder of the same class, teaching or ruling.

This committee is to present all nominations for which it is responsible to the next meeting of the Assembly from a slate of nominees nominated by the Presbyteries. Presbyteries shall utilize the nominating forms provided by the stated clerk for their nominations. Each presbytery may present one teaching elder and one ruling elder for each committee and two nominees for each agency.

In addition to nominees for expired terms, the Committee shall nominate for each permanent committee one ruling and one teaching elder as alternates to fill any vacancies that may occur during the year. Each alternate should attend each meeting and fill any vacancy necessary to meet a quorum. In addition to the new nominees from the Presbyteries, alternates not assuming any vacancies during a year will be automatically considered by the Nominating Committee as candidates for nomination to that same committee.

*Adopted by Nashville Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 13, 2018
Attested by /s/ TE Neil Spence, Stated Clerk*

OVERTURE 14 from Nashville Presbytery (to MNA)

“Recommend Budgeting Contributions to Parakaleo/MNA to Train Pastors’ Wives”

Whereas, the *Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Women Serving in the Ministry of the Church* to the 45th General Assembly of the PCA encouraged “a robust and gracious complementarian practice” of women serving in the church. The committee’s report recommended and the General Assembly adopted the recommendation “that sessions, presbyteries and the General Assembly strive to develop, recognize, and utilize the gifts, skills, knowledge, and wisdom of godly women in the local, regional, and national church. . .”; and

Whereas, in keeping with PCA’s desire to honor and equip women in their service to the local church, pastors’ spouses are key volunteers worthy of investment. Although pastors’ wives serve extensively through teaching, counseling, music ministry, hospitality, discipleship, children’s ministry, and other areas, they often lack training and support for their vital roles. And

Whereas, the Scriptures encourage us to “encourage one another and build each other up, just as in fact you are doing” (1Thessalonians 5:11); and

Whereas, a research study conducted by Shari Thomas reveals that the average PCA church planting spouse leads 1-3 major ministries in addition to being the primary caretaker of the home and family. Many also work full or part-time outside the home while serving extensively in the church. And

Whereas, 100% of PCA church planting wives surveyed requested mentoring or some form of a support system; and

Whereas, Dr. Bob Burns, co-author of *Resilient Ministry*, says that “In general, the most significant human factor in the sustainability of pastors in ministry is their spouses”; and

Whereas, training the pastor’s spouse yields significant results as these women then impact dozens more in their churches; and

Whereas, an August 2017 study of pastors’ wives, commissioned by the PCA’s Retirement and Benefits, Inc., revealed that 90% believe they are perceived or treated differently from other women in the church because they are the pastor’s wife, and 82% face spoken and unspoken expectations that other wives in a church do not face. They believe people are unaware of the pressures ministry exerts on the pastoral couple, citing isolation, criticism of their husbands, and financial concerns. And

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas, Parakaleo, founded in 2006 under the auspices of MNA to equip and support women in church planting, has a proven track record and has developed training specifically for women in these key PCA roles;

Therefore, be it resolved that the 46th General Assembly recommend that PCA churches and presbyteries budget funds for the ongoing training and encouragement of pastoral spouses, and give particular consideration to Parakeleo. Parakaleo recommends that churches/presbyters budget \$1,200-\$3,000 for the pastoral spouse to attend training and/or receive coaching for her ministry role.

Adopted by Nashville Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 13, 2018

Attested by /s/ TE Neil Spence, Stated Clerk

OVERTURE 15 from Tidewater Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend BCO 8-1 and 8-3 Regarding Qualifications and Roles of Elders”

Whereas, significant dimensions of the mature Christian, especially incumbent upon elders, are found in Galatians 5:22-23 and Colossians 1:9-10, which indicate the elder is to be characterized by joy, peace and kindness among other qualities, and,

Whereas, the term “spiritually fruitful” aptly describes these traits of an elder as a mature Christian, and

Whereas, the BCO’s present description of an elder as “grave,” is one-dimensional, heavy and somber, and

Whereas, the Greek word translated “grave” in the KJV is translated “dignified” in the ESV; and,

Whereas, the term “dignified” provides clarity to this trait of an elder, and

Whereas, the term “hospitality” is used by Paul in both of his descriptions of an elder (I Timothy 3 and Titus 1); and

Whereas, “hospitality” denotes love for the outsider and the disconnected, a dimension of love most helpful for elders in doing their work and being examples to the flock, and

Whereas, “hospitality” has a broad and useful application in the role of an elder:

It applies personally: “Show hospitality one to another without grumbling (I Peter 4:9), and

It applies to the church body: “Contribute to the needs of the saints and seek to show hospitality (Romans 12:13)

It applies beyond the church walls: “Do not neglect hospitality to strangers (Hebrews 13:2).

Therefore be it resolved to amend *The Book of Church Order* 8-1 and 8-3 as follows. [Proposed additions underlined and deletions noted by strike out.]

The Elder

8-1. The office is one of dignity and usefulness. The man who fills it has in Scripture different titles expressive of his various duties. As he has the oversight of the flock of Christ, he is termed *bishop* or *pastor*. As it is his duty to be ~~grave~~ spiritually fruitful, dignified, and prudent, an example to the flock, and to govern well in the house and Kingdom of Christ, he is termed *presbyter* or *elder*. As he expounds the word, and by sound doctrine both exhorts and convinces the gainsayer, he is termed *teacher*.

[8-2. No change]

8-3. It belongs to those in the office of elder, both severally and jointly, to watch diligently over the flock committed to his charge, that no corruption of doctrine or of morals enter therein. They must exercise government and discipline, and take oversight not only of the spiritual interest of the particular church, but also the Church generally when called thereunto. They should visit the people at their homes, especially the sick. They should instruct the ignorant, comfort the mourner, nourish and guard the children of the Church. They should set a worthy example to the flock entrusted to their care by their zeal to evangelize the unconverted, make disciples, and demonstrate hospitality. All those duties which private Christians are bound to discharge by the law of love are especially incumbent upon them by divine vocation, and are to be discharged as official duties. They should pray with and for the people, being careful and diligent in seeking the fruit of the preached Word among the flock.

The modified portions to read:

The Elder

8-1. The office is one of dignity and usefulness. The man who fills it has in Scripture different titles expressive of his various duties. As he has the oversight of the flock

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

of Christ, he is termed *bishop* or *pastor*. As it is his duty to be spiritually fruitful, dignified, and prudent, an example to the flock, and to govern well in the house and Kingdom of Christ, he is termed *presbyter* or *elder*. As he expounds the word, and by sound doctrine both exhorts and convinces the gainsayer, he is termed *teacher*.

[8-2. No change]

8-3. It belongs to those in the office of elder, both severally and jointly, to watch diligently over the flock committed to his charge, that no corruption of doctrine or of morals enter therein. They must exercise government and discipline, and take oversight not only of the spiritual interest of the particular church, but also the Church generally when called thereunto. They should visit the people at their homes, especially the sick. They should instruct the ignorant, comfort the mourner, nourish and guard the children of the Church. They should set a worthy example to the flock entrusted to their care by their zeal to evangelize the unconverted, make disciples, and demonstrate hospitality. All those duties which private Christians are bound to discharge by the law of love are especially incumbent upon them by divine vocation, and are to be discharged as official duties. They should pray with and for the people, being careful and diligent in seeking the fruit of the preached Word among the flock.

Adopted by Tidewater Presbytery at its stated meeting February 3, 2018

Attested by /s/ TE David Zavadil, stated clerk

OVERTURE 16 from Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 46-8 regarding a Deposed Minister”

The Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery hereby overtures the 46th General Assembly of the PCA to amend *BCO* 46-8 to address a jurisdictional gap in the shepherding of divested or deposed ministers assigned to particular church membership.

(Deletions indicated by ~~strike through~~; additions by underlining)

Chapter 46
Jurisdiction

46-8. When a Presbytery shall divest a minister of his office without censure, or depose him without excommunication, it shall assign him; to membership in ~~some~~ a particular PCA church within his Presbytery, subject to the approval of the Session of that church. He shall remain under the jurisdiction of the Presbytery until received by the particular church and released by the Presbytery.

If amended, *BCO* 46-8 would then read:

46-8. When a Presbytery shall divest a minister of his office without censure, or depose him without excommunication, it shall assign him to membership in a particular PCA church within his Presbytery, subject to the approval of the Session of that church. He shall remain under the jurisdiction of the Presbytery until received by the particular church and released by the Presbytery.

Rationale:

Divested or deposed ministers are no longer members of Presbytery and thus are to be assigned to membership in a particular church. This assignment, however, is subject to the approval of the Session of that church, resulting in a jurisdictional gap between the time of assignment and the time of receiving. Moreover, it is possible that a Session may not receive a divested or deposed minister. This amendment addresses this jurisdictional gap so that the minister is shepherded and remains subject to process until he is received as a member in a PCA church or, if necessary, excommunicated.

This is similar to *BCO* 46-6 that provides for Presbytery's retaining jurisdiction over a transferring minister until the minister is received.

While the existing *BCO* 46-8 could be interpreted to imply that the minister is to be assigned to a PCA church rather than a non-PCA church, the language is not clear. If there are lingering or long-term issues that require shepherding care or judicial oversight, this should take place within a church in the Presbytery where the minister was a member. If transition to a PCA church outside the Presbytery or to a non-PCA church is needed in the future, this can be done under the jurisdiction of the Session of the PCA church as with any other member.

*Adopted by Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery at its stated meeting,
February 24, 2018*

Attested by /s/ RE Paul A. Rich, stated clerk

OVERTURE 17 from Western Canada Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 25-11 to Require a Thirty-days’ Notice to Leave PCA”

Amend *BCO* 25-11, third paragraph, as follows, to require a thirty-days’ notice for any meeting where a congregation will consider a motion/recommendation to disaffiliate with the PCA (new wording underlined).

25-11...Particular churches need remain in association with any court of this body only so long as they themselves so desire. The relationship is voluntary, based upon mutual love and confidence, and is in no sense to be maintained by the exercise of any force or coercion whatsoever. A particular church may withdraw from any court of this body at any time for reasons which seem to it sufficient, provided, however, the congregation is given at least thirty-days’ notice of any meeting where the congregation is to vote on a proposed withdrawal from the Presbyterian Church in America.

Rationale

Earlier in this *BCO* chapter, paragraph 25-2 requires only one week’s notice for a congregational meeting.

BCO 25-2. Whenever it may seem for the best interests of the church that a congregational meeting should be held, the Session shall call such meeting and give public notice of at least one week. No business shall be transacted at such meeting except what is stated in the notice...

But for a decision as important as disaffiliation from the denomination, 30-days’ notice would be wiser. For example, *BCO* 24-1, paragraph 2, requires 30-days’ notice for a meeting where the congregation will elect officers.

BCO 24-1...If there are candidates eligible for the election, the Session shall report to the congregation those eligible, giving at least thirty (30) days prior notice of the time and place of a congregational meeting for elections.

Some have wondered if we should likewise amend *BCO* 20-2 to require 30-days’ notice for election of a pastor. But the situations are somewhat different because, often, time is of the essence if a pulpit committee needs to report a recommendation to the congregation so it can vote in time for the man to receive an ordination or transfer exam at an upcoming Presbytery

meeting. Otherwise, it could mean a delay of up to four months before the next Presbytery meeting. But time is rarely of the essence in a vote to elect elders or a vote to leave the PCA. (See *BCO* 21-1 about “moving on to the field” prior to Presbytery examination and approval.)

As a comparison, the Orthodox Presbyterian Church requires more notice than the PCA for all meetings:

OPC BCO Form of Government XVI.2. Public notice of a meeting of the congregation shall be made at the worship services on the two Lord's Days prior to the meeting or by circular letter at least ten days prior to the meeting.

And more specifically, in the course of disaffiliation, an OPC Session must (1) inform Presbytery of its intention to call a congregational meeting to consider withdrawal and (2) must meet with Presbytery-appointed representatives to discuss, and (3) the withdrawal vote must be affirmed at two congregational meetings at least three weeks apart, and (4) Presbytery's representative(s) must be allowed to address the congregation at both meetings. (*FOG* XVI.7)

Approved by Western Canada Presbytery at its stated meeting March 2, 2018
Attested by /s/ RE Eric Nederlof, stated clerk

OVERTURE 18 from Chesapeake Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Encourage and Coach Pastors’ Wives”

Whereas, the *Report of the Ad Interim Committee on Women Serving in the Ministry of the Church* to the 45th General Assembly of the PCA encouraged “a robust and gracious complementarian practice” of women serving in the church. The committee’s report recommended and the General Assembly adopted the recommendation “that sessions, presbyteries and the General Assembly strive to develop, recognize, and utilize the gifts, skills, knowledge, and wisdom of godly women in the local, regional, and national church.”

Whereas, in keeping with PCA’s desire to honor and equip women in their service to the local church, we suggest that pastors’ spouses are key volunteers worthy of investment. Although pastors’ wives serve extensively through teaching, counseling, music ministry, hospitality, discipleship, children’s ministry and other areas, they often lack training and support for their vital roles.

Whereas, the Scriptures encourage us to “encourage one another and build each other up, just as in fact you are doing.” (1Thessalonians 5:11)

Whereas, a research study conducted by Shari Thomas reveals that the average PCA church planting spouse leads 1-3 major ministries in addition to being the primary caretaker of the home and family. Many also work full- or part-time outside the home while serving extensively in the church.

Whereas, 100% of PCA church planting wives surveyed requested mentoring or some form of a support system.

Whereas, Dr. Bob Burns, co-author of *Resilient Ministry*, says that “in general, the most significant human factor in the sustainability of pastors in ministry is their spouses.”

Whereas, training the pastor’s spouse yields significant results as these women then impact dozens more in their churches.

Whereas, an August, 2017 study of pastor’s wives commissioned by the PCA’s Retirement and Benefits, Inc., revealed that 90% believe they are perceived or treated differently from other women in the church because they are the pastor’s wife, and 82% face spoken and unspoken expectations that other wives in a church do not face. They believe people are unaware of the pressures ministry exerts on the pastoral couple, citing isolation, criticism of their husbands, and financial concerns.

Therefore, be it resolved that the 46th General Assembly recommend that PCA churches and presbyteries budget funds for the ongoing training and encouragement of pastoral spouses, and give particular consideration to Parakeleo, founded in 2006 under the auspices of MNA to equip and support women in church planting. Parakaleo has a proven track record and has developed training specifically for women in these key PCA roles. Parakaleo recommends churches budget \$1,200-\$3,000 for the pastoral spouse to attend training and/or receive coaching for her ministry role.

Adopted by Chesapeake Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 9, 2018

Attested by /s/ RE Timothy M. Persons, stated clerk

OVERTURE 19 from New Jersey Presbytery (to MNA)
“Redraw Boundaries of New Jersey Presbytery”

Whereas, New Jersey Presbytery has, with the consent and permission of Metro New York Presbytery, established a new Church Plant in Mercer County; and

Whereas, New Jersey Presbytery desires, with the consent and permission of Metro New York Presbytery, to continue to seek opportunities to plant churches in Mercer County; and

Whereas, Mercer County enjoys geographic and cultural community with the Southern Counties of New Jersey; and

Whereas, the Metro NY Presbytery seeks to multiply through the creation of West Hudson Presbytery for all of New Jersey north of and including Middlesex County, and Rockland County in the State of New York; and

Whereas, fostering connectionalism and cooperation among churches, Teaching Elders, and Ruling Elders beyond the local congregation is a hallmark of historic Presbyterianism; and

Whereas, the inclusion of Mercer County would create greater geographic proximity between churches which can, in turn, foster a more strategic kingdom alliance to plant new churches in Mercer County;

Therefore, the New Jersey Presbytery overtures the 46th General Assembly to redraw its boundaries, effective January 1, 2019, by:

1. Including all of New Jersey, south of and including Mercer and Monmouth Counties.
2. Requiring those Teaching Elders carried on the roll as Honorably Retired, Laboring Out-of-Bounds, or Without Call to remain in the presbytery in which they live or labor.
3. Requiring candidates, interns, and licentiates to remain in the presbytery of their home church.

Adopted by New Jersey Presbytery at its stated meeting, March 17, 2018

Attested by /s/s RE Richard Springer, stated clerk

OVERTURE 20 from Philadelphia Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
Amend *BCO* 30-3 and 37-1 regarding Definite Suspension

Whereas, definite suspension, as defined by *BCO* 30-1, allows no evaluation of the fruit of repentance at the end of the term of suspension (“...Such censure concludes the judicial process...”); and,

Whereas, growth in holiness is not readily gauged at the time of confession of sin, nor is it pastorally wise to merely set an arbitrary schedule of repentance and removal of censure; and,

Whereas, *BCO* 34-7 is very narrow in scope and only allows for the imposition of definite suspension or deposition from the ministry when a minister is penitent of his sin; and,

Whereas, *BCO* 30-3 calls for the administration of indefinite suspension only in the case of an “impenitent offender” although there may be situations where indefinite suspension from office may be prudent even though the minister exhibits signs of repentance; and,

Whereas, the Philadelphia Presbytery, as has happened in other Presbyteries, has struggled with the exact procedure for definite and indefinite suspension; and,

Whereas, in 2013, Overture 14 asked the 41st General Assembly to clarify when Definite Suspension can be imposed only to be answered in the negative; and,

Whereas, the *BCO* is in need of clarity regarding definite and indefinite suspension;

Therefore, the Philadelphia Presbytery proposes the following additions to *BCO* 30-3 and *BCO* 37-1 (additions underlined)

30-3. Suspension from Sacraments is the temporary exclusion from those ordinances, and is indefinite as to its duration. There is no definite suspension from the sacraments.

Suspension from office is the exclusion of a church officer from his office. This may be definite or indefinite as to its duration. With respect to church officers, suspension from Sacraments shall always be accompanied by suspension from office. But suspension from office is not always necessarily accompanied with suspension from Sacraments.

Definite suspension from office is administered when the credit of religion, the honor of Christ, and the good of the delinquent demand it, even though the delinquent has given satisfaction to the court.

Indefinite suspension is administered to the impenitent offender or to the offender who willingly confesses to sin of an extended duration, until he exhibits signs of repentance, or until by his conduct, the necessity of the greatest censure be made manifest. In the case of indefinite suspension from office imposed due to scandalous conduct, the procedure outlined in *BCO* 34-8 shall be followed.

37-1. A person who has been definitely suspended from office shall be restored by the court at the end of the term of his suspension after evaluation of his continued repentance and growth in holiness by declaring words of the following import to him:...

Rationale:

As currently written, the *BCO* gives no opportunity for the court to evaluate a minister's ongoing repentance at the end of a definite suspension. In shepherding the flock, there may be occasion when the time limit of definite suspension is deemed not adequate to demonstrate the fruit of repentance. The court imposing the censure of definite suspension upon a minister should have the ability to assess if a further definitive time is necessary without bringing further charges.

As it is now written the *BCO* reserves indefinite suspension only for those who are impenitent, but gives no allowance for a minister who is grieving over sin and appears penitent. However, there are pastoral situations – whether solely by internal conviction of the Holy Spirit or by latent sin being exposed – in which a self-confessed individual should have the censure of indefinite suspension, taking into account the duration of previously unconfessed sin. Thus, the court can observe the fruit of repentance over time, without the automatic “reinstatement to office” as stipulated by definite suspension.

Adopted by Philadelphia Presbytery at its stated meeting, March 17, 2018

Attested by /s/ TE Greg Hobaugh, stated clerk

OVERTURE 21 from Philadelphia Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 36-5 to Add a Paragraph of Introduction Before
 Imposition of Censure”

Whereas the Church is encouraged to “speak the truth” (Eph. 4:15, 25) because we worship the God of all truth (John 14:1; 1 John 4:6; 5:6); and

Whereas church discipline is to be restorative (cf. *BCO* 27-1) thereby focusing upon our Lord's work of grace and mercy through the gifts of repentance and confession as well as restoration; and

Whereas we also confess our Sovereign God's pleasure at times to lead us through difficult pathways, timing, and agency; and

Whereas we should also acknowledge that our Sovereign's ultimate glory may be seen in the counter-point of his presence and providence through such challenging moments; and

Whereas in our censures we focus solely upon the sinful action, which is only part of our Sovereign Lord's leading and work within the lives of everyone who is involved in the sin;

Therefore let it be resolved that the following paragraph be inserted as an introduction to any censure pronounced by the Church (addition underlined):

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Although this severe, spiritual intervention of censure is necessary for the honor and glory of Christ's Name as well as the purity and peace of the Church, we need to pause and praise our God for his unseen presence throughout this sin, and thank him for his mercy in this censure reflecting His desire for the spiritual health and sanctification of every soul involved as well as the agency of the courts of His Church. [Specific instances of seeing God's hand at work may be inserted here.] And so...

So that *BCO* 36-5 would read:

36-5. Indefinite suspension from office or the Sacraments should be administered after the manner prescribed for definite suspension, but with added solemnity, that the indefinite suspension may be the means of impressing the mind of the delinquent with a proper sense of his danger. Indefinite suspension should also be administered under the blessing of God of leading him to repentance. When the court has resolved to pass this sentence, the moderator shall address the offending brother to the following purpose:

Although this severe, spiritual intervention of censure is necessary for the honor and glory of Christ's Name as well as the purity and peace of the Church, we need to pause and praise our God for his unseen presence throughout this sin, and thank him for his mercy in this censure reflecting His desire for the spiritual health and sanctification of every soul involved as well as the agency of the courts of His Church. [Specific instances of seeing God's hand at work may be inserted here.] And so...

Whereas, you, _____ (here describe the person as a teaching elder, ruling elder, deacon, or private member of the church) are convicted by sufficient proof (or are guilty by your own confession) of the sin of _____ (here insert the offense), we the _____ Presbytery (or Church Session) in the name and by the authority of the Lord Jesus Christ, do now declare you suspended

from the Sacraments of the Church (and from the exercise of your office), until you give satisfactory evidence of repentance. [bold font in original]

To this shall be added such advice or admonition as may be judged necessary, and the whole shall be concluded with prayer to almighty God that He would follow this act of discipline with His blessing.

Adopted by Philadelphia Presbytery at its stated meeting, March 17, 2018
Attested by TE Greg Hobaugh, stated clerk

OVERTURE 22 from Metropolitan New York Presbytery (to MNA)
“Divide Metropolitan New York into two Presbyteries”

Whereas, the Metro NY Presbytery has, by God’s grace and through His great provision, grown to 26 particular churches and 10 mission churches representing 3 states (New Jersey, New York, and Connecticut) with a 3½-hour drive separating our most distant churches; and

Whereas, the General Assembly has recommended that presbyteries have a driving radius of 2 ½ hours; and

Whereas, the Metro NY Presbytery has grown to 90 ministers on roll; and

Whereas, the Metro NY Presbytery meets the Guidelines for Dividing Presbyteries, as adopted by the 26th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America of each presbytery having “a total communicant membership of at least 1000,” “regional cohesiveness,” and “at least 3 churches each having a membership of at least 125 communicant members”; and

Whereas, the Metro NY Presbytery includes the distinctly center-city/urban areas of NYC in addition to the suburban regions of Northern NJ and Rockland County, NY, with the Hudson River as a natural geographic boundary between the two regions; and

Whereas, the West Hudson Presbytery would include 11 churches and 5 mission churches and the new Metro NY Presbytery would include 15 particular churches and 5 mission churches; and

Whereas, fostering connectionalism and cooperation among churches, Teaching Elders, and Ruling Elders beyond the local congregation is a hallmark of historic Presbyterianism; and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas, the formation of two smaller presbyteries would create greater geographic proximity between churches which can, in turn, foster a more strategic kingdom alliance to plant new churches within the boundaries of both presbyteries; and

Whereas, it has been part of the desire and vision of Metro NY Presbytery to multiply presbyteries in our shared work to expand the Kingdom; and

Whereas, New Jersey Presbytery has already, with the consent and permission of the Metro New York Presbytery, established a new Church Plant in Mercer County, NJ; and

Whereas, New Jersey Presbytery desires to continue to seek opportunities to plant churches in Mercer County; and

Whereas, Mercer County enjoys geographic and cultural community with the Southern Counties of New Jersey;

Therefore, the Metro NY Presbytery overtures the 46th General Assembly to form 2 new presbyteries, effective January 1, 2019, by:

1. Establishing the boundary of the new West Hudson Presbytery to include all of New Jersey north of and including Middlesex county (thereby moving churches and church plants in Mercer county into the boundaries of New Jersey Presbytery); and Rockland county in the state of NY.
2. Establishing the boundary of the new Metro NY Presbytery to include the counties of NY State in the metropolitan area including the five boroughs of NYC, Westchester, and Long Island; and the Connecticut panhandle county of Fairfield west of and excluding Norwalk and New Canaan, CT.
3. Requiring Teaching Elders with calls to RUF to remain in the Presbytery in which the university they serve is located.^{[[[]]]}
4. Permitting Teaching Elders with calls from MTW or MNA to choose the presbytery in which they desire membership.
5. Requiring those Teaching Elders carried on the roll as Honorably Retired, Laboring Out-of-Bounds, or Without Call to remain in the presbytery in which they live or labor.
6. Requiring candidates, interns, and licentiates to remain in the presbytery of their home church.

Adopted by Metropolitan New York Presbytery at its stated meeting, March 13, 2018

Attested by /s/ TE Jeffrey Choi, stated clerk

OVERTURE 23 from Metropolitan New York Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 35-11 Not to Disqualify Automatically a Member of a Court Who Was Called as a Witness”

Whereas, the historical antecedents to the current text of *BCO* 35-11 did not automatically disqualify a member of a court who was called as a witness, for example:

A member of the judicatory may be called upon to bear testimony in a case which comes before it. He shall be qualified as other witnesses are; and, after having given his testimony, he may immediately resume his seat as a member of the judicatory. (PCUSA, 1859 draft, VII-14)

A member of the court shall not be disqualified from sitting as a judge by having given testimony in the case. (PCUS 1869 draft, IX-11 and PCUS 1867 draft, IX-11)

A member of the court shall not be disqualified for sitting as a judge by having given testimony in the case. (PCUS 1879, IX-11);

Whereas, there is no limitation on whom a party can call as a witness, beyond that the accused shall not be compelled to testify (*BCO* 35-1);

Whereas, a court that is comprised of a small number of elders could be rendered incapable of sitting as a court if many or all the elders are called as witnesses;

Whereas, leaving the issue of disqualification in the hands of the court allows for appropriate discretion in allowing a member of the court to sit as a judge, while preserving the rights of the parties to dispute such decision on Complaint or Appeal;

Whereas, a member of the court who represents the accused is not allowed to sit in judgment in the case (*BCO* 32-19); and

Whereas, a similar disqualification for the prosecutor in the case would serve the interests of impartial judgment;

Therefore be it resolved, that the *Book of Church Order* be amended by striking *BCO* 35-11 in its entirety and replacing it with the following (~~strike through~~ for deletion; underlining for new wording):

~~**35-11.** A member of the court who has given testimony in a case becomes disqualified for sitting as a judge if either party makes objection.~~

35-11. A member of the court shall not be disqualified from sitting as a judge by having given testimony in the case, unless a party makes an objection, and the court subsequently determines that such member should be disqualified. A member of the court who is the prosecutor in the case (BCO 31-2) is disqualified from sitting as a judge.

Adopted by Metropolitan New York Presbytery at its stated meeting, March 13, 2018

Attested by /s/ TE Jeffrey Choi, stated clerk

OVERTURE 24 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Grant BCO 59 ‘Solemnization of Marriage’ (As Amended)
Full Constitutional Status”

Whereas, BCO 59 does not presently have constitutional authority; and
Whereas, this overture replaces the use of “should” in BCO 59 with the stronger form of “shall” in order to make clear that the Biblical witness regarding marriage is a morally binding obligation; and
Whereas, this overture recommends that we remove the section currently known as 59-4, because this section no longer reflects ordinary practices in regards to parental involvement in matters of marriage; and
Whereas, this overture recommends that we strike the phrase “contrary to their inclinations” from the currently numbered 59-5 because the language of “inclinations” is most commonly understood in our culture as a reference to sexual preference, not personal preference; and
Whereas, the BCO as currently constructed has limited Scriptural reference, additional references have been added;
Therefore, Tennessee Valley Presbytery hereby overtures the 46th General Assembly to approve the submission to the presbyteries for full constitutional authority pursuant to the process in BCO 26-2, BCO 59 being amended as follows (~~strike through~~ for deletions; underlining for additions; renumbering of paragraphs):

Chapter 59

The Solemnization of Marriage

59-1. Marriage is a divine institution though not a sacrament, nor peculiar to the Church of Christ. It is proper that every commonwealth, for the good of society, make laws to

regulate marriage, which all citizens are bound to obey insofar as they do not transgress the laws of God (Acts 5:29).

- 59-2.** Christians ~~should~~ shall marry in the Lord (2 Cor 6:14); therefore it is fit that their marriage be solemnized by a lawful minister, that special instruction be given them, and suitable prayers offered, when they enter into this relation.
- 59-3.** Marriage is to be between one man and one woman only (Gen 2:24,25; Matt 19:4-6), in accordance with the Word of God.
- 59-4.** ~~The parties should be of such years of discretion as to be capable of making their own choice; and if they be under age, or live with their parents, the consent of the parents or others, under whose care they are, should be previously obtained, and well certified to the minister before he proceeds to solemnize the marriage.~~
- 59-54.** Parents ~~should~~ shall neither compel their children to marry ~~contrary to their inclinations~~, nor deny their consent without just and important reasons.
- 59-65.** Marriage is of a public nature. The welfare of civil society, the happiness of families, and the credit of Christianity, are deeply interested in it. Therefore, the ~~purpose of proposed~~ marriage ~~should~~ shall be sufficiently ~~published~~ announced a proper time previously to the solemnization ~~to~~ of it. It is enjoined on all ministers to be careful that, in this matter, they obey the laws of the community to the extent that those laws do not transgress the laws of God as interpreted by the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America; and that they may not destroy the peace and comfort of families, ministers ~~should~~ shall be assured that, with respect to the parties applying to them, no just objections lie against their marriage.
- 59-76.** The minister ~~should~~ shall keep a proper register of the names of all persons whom he marries, and of the time of their marriage, for the perusal of all whom it may concern.

So that *BCO 59* would read:

Chapter 59

The Solemnization of Marriage

- 59-1.** Marriage is a divine institution though not a sacrament, nor peculiar to the Church of Christ. It is proper that every commonwealth, for the good of society, make laws to regulate marriage, which all citizens are bound to obey insofar as they do not transgress the laws of God (Acts 5:29).
- 59-2.** Christians shall marry in the Lord (2 Cor. 6:14); therefore it is fit that their marriage be solemnized by a lawful minister, that special instruction be given them, and suitable prayers offered, when they enter into this relation.
- 59-3.** Marriage is to be between one man and one woman only (Gen. 2:24,25; Matt. 19:4-6), in accordance with the Word of God.
- 59-4.** Parents shall neither compel their children to marry, nor deny their consent without just reasons.
- 59-5.** Marriage is of a public nature. The welfare of civil society, the happiness of families, and the credit of Christianity, are deeply interested in it. Therefore, the proposed marriage shall be sufficiently announced a proper time previously to the solemnization of it. It is enjoined on all ministers to be careful that, in this matter, they obey the laws of the community to the extent that those laws do not transgress the laws of God as interpreted by the Constitution of the Presbyterian Church in America; and that they may not destroy the peace and comfort of families, ministers shall be assured that, with respect to the parties applying to them, no just objections lie against their marriage.
- 59-6.** The minister shall keep a proper register of the names of all persons whom he marries, and of the time of their marriage, for the perusal of all whom it may concern.

Adopted by Tennessee Valley Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 13, 2018

Attested by /s/ TE Erik McDaniel, stated clerk

OVERTURE 25 from Savannah River Presbytery (to OC)
“Address the Unordained Diaconate”

Whereas, the 45th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America adopted the 4th recommendation from the Study Committee on the Role of Women in the Ministry of the Church which, in its final form, stated: “That sessions, if possible, establish a diaconate of qualified ordained men.” And,

Whereas, the rationale in the body of the report explaining this recommendation states that “There is at least anecdotal evidence that some PCA churches are choosing not to establish an ordained diaconate, even with qualified candidates, because the church wishes to be free to establish a body of unordained servants, both male and female (*BCO* 9-7).” And,

Whereas, *Book of Church Order* 9-2, paragraph 2, states: “...In a church in which it is impossible for any reason to secure deacons, the duties of the office shall devolve upon the ruling elders[,]” returning the authority of the diaconate to the Session of the church rather than an unordained group of servants. And,

Whereas, there is no category in the *BCO* for an unordained body of servants functioning in the place of an ordained diaconate in the PCA; and,

Whereas, the officers of the PCA have taken vows to govern the church of Christ according to the constitution of the PCA as represented in the *BCO* and Westminster Standards,

Therefore, Savannah River Presbytery respectfully overtures the 46th General Assembly of the PCA to instruct all presbyteries as follows:

That presbyteries require all congregations within their bounds without an active deacon board made up of only ordained deacons to report why they are not able to establish a diaconate of qualified ordained men; and,

That presbyteries further inquire of these congregations whether the deacon board as described in *BCO* 9-4 has been replaced with an unordained body of servants; and,

That presbyteries report their findings for each congregation not ordaining deacons to the Administrative Committee to be included in their report to the 47th General Assembly.

Adopted by Savannah River Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 20, 2018
Attested by /s/ RE Kevin Nichols, stated clerk

OVERTURE 26 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 14-1.11 and the Corporate Bylaws of the PCA VI.2
so that a Minority of Seats on the Board of Trustees of Covenant
College May Be Open to Non-ordained Members”

Whereas, Covenant College is an Agency of the General Assembly authorized for the handling of civil matters (Corporate Bylaws of the PCA, Article V.G and Article VI.2); and

Whereas, the word “trustee” is used in the *BCO*, *RAO*, and Corporate Bylaws only for members elected to manage civil or business matters (*BCO* 9-5, 25-6, 25-7, Corp Bylaws V.G and VI); and

Whereas, “trustees” may be elected from among church members regardless of ordination status (*BCO* 25-6, 25-7); and

Whereas, study committees may include non-ordained members (in accordance with *RAO* 9-3 and as demonstrated by the appointment of two non-ordained members to the Ad Interim Committee on Women Serving in the Ministry of the Church); and

Whereas, the inclusion of non-ordained church members as trustees of Agencies handling civil matters as authorized by the General Assembly is consistent with the Constitution of the Church (as defined in the *BCO* Preface III); and

Whereas, the role of college trustee is not one of ecclesiastical authority; and

Whereas, non-ordained persons, whether male or female, may provide expertise critical to the proper governance of an institution of higher education, e.g., expertise in government, law, public policy, higher education administration, or fundraising; and

Whereas, the elected Trustees of Covenant College desire to amend the bylaws of Covenant College to allow a minority of trustees to be non-ordained church members to provide expertise in non-ecclesiastical matters to advance the mission of the College; and

Whereas, “the Assembly has the authority...to make amendments to these bylaws” of the PCA as a Corporation (Corp Bylaws VI);

Therefore, be it resolved, that *The Book of Church Order* be amended as follows (~~strike through~~ for deletions; underlining for additions):

BCO 14-1.11

11. A Nominating Committee shall be comprised of one representative elected by each Presbytery in the following manner. Each Presbytery shall be assigned to a class by the stated clerk based on its date of formation. The members shall serve in classes of three year terms, alternating between ruling and teaching elders. When

necessary, unexpired terms shall be filled by an elder of the same class, teaching or ruling.

This committee is to present all nominations for which it is responsible to the next meeting of the Assembly from a slate of ~~men~~ candidates nominated by the Presbyteries. Presbyteries shall utilize the nominating forms provided by the stated clerk for their nominations. Each presbytery may present one teaching elder, ~~and~~ one ruling elder, and, as permissible, one candidate who is not an elder for each committee or agency.

In addition to nominees for expired terms, the Committee shall nominate for each permanent committee one ruling and one teaching elder as alternates to fill any vacancies that may occur during the year. Each alternate should attend each meeting and fill any vacancy necessary to meet a quorum. In addition to the new nominees from the Presbyteries, alternates not assuming any vacancies during a year will be automatically considered by the Nominating Committee as candidates for nomination to that same committee.

So that *BCO* 14-1.11 would read:

11. A Nominating Committee shall be comprised of one representative elected by each Presbytery in the following manner. Each Presbytery shall be assigned to a class by the stated clerk based on its date of formation. The members shall serve in classes of three year terms, alternating between ruling and teaching elders. When necessary, unexpired terms shall be filled by an elder of the same class, teaching or ruling.

This committee is to present all nominations for which it is responsible to the next meeting of the Assembly from a slate of candidates nominated by the Presbyteries. Presbyteries shall utilize the nominating forms provided by the stated clerk for their nominations. Each presbytery may present one teaching elder, one ruling elder, and, as permissible, one candidate who is not an elder for each committee or agency.

In addition to nominees for expired terms, the Committee shall nominate for each permanent committee

one ruling and one teaching elder as alternates to fill any vacancies that may occur during the year. Each alternate should attend each meeting and fill any vacancy necessary to meet a quorum. In addition to the new nominees from the Presbyteries, alternates not assuming any vacancies during a year will be automatically considered by the Nominating Committee as candidates for nomination to that same committee.

Be it further resolved, that the Corporate Bylaws of the PCA be amended as follows (~~strikethrough~~ for deletions; underlining for additions):

Article VI: Other Boards and Agencies

2. The Board of Trustees of Covenant College shall consist of twenty-eight members each elected to a four-year term. The Board is divided into four classes of seven ~~men~~ persons each such that terms of one-fourth of the Board members expire each year. ~~There is no required formula for dividing the members of a class between teaching and ruling elders.~~ A Trustee shall be eligible at the end of any full four-year term for re-election to a second four-year term, after which there must be a one-year interval before re-election. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired.

The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before ~~he~~ is being eligible for re-election.

At least sixty percent of the Board shall be composed of teaching and ruling elders. There is no required formula for dividing Board seats between teaching and ruling elders. A minority of the Board may be composed of non-ordained persons who are members in good standing of a PCA church, who have been examined by the Theological Examining Committee of the General Assembly, and who have been nominated through the regular nominating process.

Up to four ~~men~~ persons of denominations with which the PCA is in ecclesiastical fellowship from another

NAPARC member denomination may be elected, one to each class. Subject to the limitation in the preceding paragraph, the Board may recommend one nominee per class from such denominations for consideration by the Assembly Nominating Committee. In addition, the Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific ~~men~~ persons to the Board and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the presbyteries. ~~Furthermore, the Board may recommend one nominee per class from another NAPARC member denomination for consideration by the Assembly Nominating Committee, with a maximum of two such members permitted on the Board at one time.~~

So that Article VI, Section 2, would read:

2. The Board of Trustees of Covenant College shall consist of twenty-eight members each elected to a four-year term. The Board is divided into four classes of seven persons each such that terms of one-fourth of the Board members expire each year. A Trustee shall be eligible at the end of any full four-year term for re-election to a second four-year term, after which there must be a one-year interval before re-election. The General Assembly of the PCA may choose to elect Trustees to fill unfinished terms of Trustees who vacated their office before their term expired.

The Trustee who is elected to fill the unfinished term is eligible, if reelected, to serve one additional successive term, after which a one-year period must elapse before being eligible for re-election.

At least sixty percent of the Board shall be composed of teaching and ruling elders. There is no required formula for dividing Board seats between teaching and ruling elders. A minority of the Board may be composed of non-ordained persons who are members in good standing of a PCA church, who have been examined by the Theological Examining Committee of the General Assembly, and who have been nominated through the regular nominating process.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Up to four persons from another NAPARC member denomination may be elected, one to each class. Subject to the limitation in the preceding paragraph, the Board may recommend one nominee per class from such denominations for consideration by the Assembly Nominating Committee. In addition, the Board may make requests to the Presbyteries to nominate specific persons to the Board and may submit to the Assembly Nominating Committee letters of recommendation concerning particular nominees from the presbyteries.

*Adopted by Tennessee Valley Presbytery at a called meeting, April 7, 2018
Attested by /s/ TE Erik McDaniel, stated clerk*

OVERTURE 27 from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
“Amend *BCO* 8-1; 8-3 regarding Qualifications of Elders”

Background: Overture 5 from Rocky Mountain Presbytery to the 45th (2017) General Assembly was referred to the Overtures Committee (OC). A motion in the committee to answer the Overture 5 “in the negative” was passed 58-41 with one abstention. A minority report from the OC (signed by elders from 15 presbyteries – 5 ruling elders and 10 teaching elders), moving that the Overture be answered in the affirmative, was presented to the Assembly and defeated as a substitute motion (426-494). Recommendation 5 from the OC, recommending that Overture 5 be answered in the negative, was adopted 805-183-1 (*M45GA*, p. 48). The Overtures Committee (OC) Chairman informally advised that the overture be revised in accordance with objections and that the overture be resubmitted.

The Overtures Committee listed two objections: 1. “The proposed language, while well-meant, does not sufficiently provide clarity to warrant a change.” 2. “The change in *BCO* 8-3, as written, appears to narrow the area in which elders are to set an example.”

OVERTURE 27 (below) is responsive to the objections listed above.

Whereas, significant dimensions of the mature Christian, especially incumbent upon elders, are found in Galatians 5:22-23 and Colossians 1:9-10, which indicate the elder is to be characterized by joy, peace and kindness among other qualities, and,

Whereas, the term “spiritually fruitful” aptly describes these traits of an elder, and

Whereas, the *BCO*'s present description of an elder as "grave," is one-dimensional, heavy and somber, and

Whereas, the Greek word translated "grave" in the KJV is translated "dignified" in the ESV; and,

Whereas, the term "dignified" provides clarity to this trait of an elder, and

Whereas, the term "hospitality" is used by Paul in both of his descriptions of an elder (I Timothy 3 and Titus 1); and

Whereas, "hospitality" denotes love for the outsider and the disconnected, a dimension of love most helpful for elders in doing their work and being examples to the flock, and

Whereas, "hospitality" has a broad and useful application in the role of an elder:

It applies personally: "Show hospitality one to another without grumbling (I Peter 4:9), and

It applies to the church body: "Contribute to the needs of the saints and seek to show hospitality (Romans 12:13)

It applies beyond the church walls: "Do not neglect hospitality to strangers (Hebrews 13:2).

Therefore be it resolved to amend *The Book of Church Order* 8-1 and 8-3 as follows. [Proposed additions underlined and deletions noted by ~~strike-out~~.]

The Elder

8-1. The office is one of dignity and usefulness. The man who fills it has in Scripture different titles expressive of his various duties. As he has the oversight of the flock of Christ, he is termed *bishop* or *pastor*. As it is his duty to be ~~grave~~ spiritually fruitful, dignified and prudent, an example to the flock, and to govern well in the house and Kingdom of Christ, he is termed *presbyter* or *elder*. As he expounds the word, and by sound doctrine both exhorts and convinces the gainsayer, he is termed *teacher*.

8-2. No change

8-3. It belongs to those in the office of elder, both severally and jointly, to watch diligently over the flock committed to his charge, that no corruption of doctrine or of morals enter therein. They must exercise government and discipline, and take oversight not only of the spiritual interest of the particular church, but also the Church generally when called thereunto. They should visit the people at their homes, especially the sick. They should instruct the ignorant, comfort the mourner, nourish and guard the children of the Church.

They should set a worthy example to the flock entrusted to their care by their zeal to evangelize the unconverted, make disciples and demonstrate hospitality to those inside and outside the church. All those duties which private Christians are bound to discharge by the law of love are especially incumbent upon them by divine vocation, and are to be discharged as official duties. They should pray with and for the people, being careful and diligent in seeking the fruit of the preached Word among the flock.

The modified portions to read:

The Elder

8-1. The office is one of dignity and usefulness. The man who fills it has in Scripture different titles expressive of his various duties. As he has the oversight of the flock of Christ, he is termed *bishop* or *pastor*. As it is his duty to be spiritually fruitful, dignified and prudent, an example to the flock, and to govern well in the house and Kingdom of Christ, he is termed *presbyter* or *elder*. As he expounds the word, and by sound doctrine both exhorts and convinces the

8-2. No change

8-3. It belongs to those in the office of elder, both severally and jointly, to watch diligently over the flock committed to his charge, that no corruption of doctrine or of morals enter therein. They must exercise government and discipline, and take oversight not only of the spiritual interest of the particular church, but also the Church generally when called thereunto. They should visit the people at their homes, especially the sick. They should instruct the ignorant, comfort the mourner, nourish and guard the children of the Church. They should set a worthy example to the flock entrusted to their care by their zeal to evangelize the unconverted, make disciples and demonstrate hospitality to those inside and outside the church. All those duties which private Christians are bound to discharge by the law of love are especially incumbent upon them by divine vocation, and are to be discharged as official duties. They should pray with and for the people, being careful and diligent in seeking the fruit of the preached Word among the flock.

Adopted by Rocky Mountain Presbytery at its stated meeting, February 1, 2018

Attested by /s/ TE Milan Norgauer, stated clerk

OVERTURE 28 from Pittsburgh Presbytery (to AC)
“Direct AC to Translate *BCO* into Spanish and Portuguese”

Whereas the church of Jesus Christ is called to make disciples of all nations;
and

Whereas the United States of America already enjoys a rich diversity of
people from across the world; and

Whereas the PCA is committed to reaching people from every nation, tongue,
and tribe; and

Whereas PCA churches are actively planting congregations that will primarily
worship in languages other than English; and

Whereas PCA churches already exist that worship in other languages; and

Whereas there are teaching and ruling elders that would be able to lead their
congregations more effectively if a copy of our *Book Of Church Order*
were available in a language they can easily understand; and

Whereas there already exists an official translation of *The Book of Church
Order* into Korean;

Therefore, be it resolved that the 46th General Assembly direct the Administrative
Committee to have *The Book Of Church Order* professionally translated
into both Spanish and Portuguese

And be it further resolved that the Administrative Committee will regularly
determine if it is necessary for *The Book of Church Order* to be translated
into other languages.

Adopted by Pittsburgh Presbytery at its stated meeting April 7, 2018

Attested by/s/ TE LeRoy S. Capper, stated clerk

OVERTURE 29 from Pittsburgh Presbytery (to OC, AC)
“Form Study Committee to Study RPCNA Report on Sexual
Orientation”

Whereas, the Fifth General Assembly of the PCA affirmed “the Biblical
position for our denomination which states that: (1) The act of
homosexuality is a sin according to God's Word; (2) Churches should
actively seek to lead the homosexual person to confession and repentance
that he might find justification and sanctification in Jesus Christ,
according to I Corinthians 6:11; and, (3) In light of the Biblical view of
its sinfulness, a practicing homosexual continuing in this sin would not
be a fit candidate for ordination or membership in the Presbyterian Church
in America”; and

Whereas, at Joining and Receiving with the Reformed Presbyterian Church, Evangelical Synod, the PCA received and adopted as our own the report of RPCES Study Committee on Homosexuality titled, “Pastoral Care for the Repentant Homosexual”; and

Whereas, the RPCES report and the earlier resolution adopted by the PCA make no direct mention of sexual orientation as a theological or pastoral category, though the views of each document on orientation could be inferred through discussions of “inclination”; and

Whereas, it is vital to clarify and understand the relationship between the modern concept of sexual orientation and the biblical theology of human nature if the church wants to minister to Christians struggling with same-sex sexual attraction; and

Whereas, a sister church, the Reformed Presbyterian Church of North America, has produced a study report, which directly addresses sexual orientation, that is grounded in history, confessional theology, and pastoral compassion;

Therefore, be it resolved that Pittsburgh Presbytery hereby overtures the 46th General Assembly of the PCA to form of a committee comprised of 4 Teaching and 4 Ruling Elders, appointed by the moderator, to study the RPCNA “Contemporary Perspectives on Sexual Orientation: A Theological and Pastoral Analysis” for recommendation for adoption by the 47th General Assembly.

Adopted by Pittsburgh Presbytery at its stated meeting April 7, 2018

Attested by /s/ TE LeRoy S. Capper, stated clerk

OVERTURE 30 from Southern New England Presbytery (to AC)
“Direct AC to Translate *BCO* into Spanish and Portuguese”

Whereas, the church of Jesus Christ is called to make disciples of all nations; and

Whereas, the PCA is committed to reaching people from every nation, tongue, and tribe; and

Whereas, PCA churches are actively planting congregations that will primarily worship in languages other than English; and

Whereas, a growing number of PCA churches already exist that worship in other languages; and

Whereas, there are teaching and ruling elders that would be able to lead their congregations more effectively if a copy of our *Book of Church Order* were available in a language they can easily understand; and

Whereas, it is extremely difficult for sessions to comply with *BCO* requirements without a translation into their native language; and

Whereas, there already exists an official translation of *The Book of Church Order* into Korean;

Therefore, be it resolved that the General Assembly will direct the Administrative Committee to have *The Book of Church Order* professionally translated into both Spanish and Portuguese and to maintain those translations from year to year.

Be it also resolved that a committee of bi-lingual elders be appointed by the Moderator to review the work of each translation.

And finally, be it resolved that once every 5 years hereafter, the AC will evaluate the necessity for, and commission the translation of, *The Book of Church Order* into additional languages.

Adopted by Southern New England Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 27, 2018

Attested by /s/ RE Ronald Heald, stated clerk

OVERTURE 31 from Calvary Presbytery (OC, for information under RAO 13-6)
“Memorial for Dr. Morton H. Smith”

Whereas, on November 12, 2017, Teaching Elder Dr. Morton Howison Smith entered into his eternal reward at the age of 93 years old; and

Whereas, Dr. Smith was originally licensed and ordained in the Presbyterian Church in the United States (PCUS), ministering within the bounds of the old Potomac Presbytery as pastor of Springfield & Roller Presbyterian Churches in Sykesville, MD; and

Whereas, he played an instrumental role in the creation of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) as a Continuing Church from out of the Presbyterian Church in the United States (PCUS) as the denomination’s first Stated Clerk, serving in such capacity from 1973 to 1988; and

Whereas, he faithfully labored to teach generations of Presbyterian and Reformed ministers at Belhaven College (now University) as a professor, Westminster Theological Seminary in Philadelphia, PA as a Visiting Lecturer, Reformed Theological Seminary in Jackson, MS, as an original faculty member, Covenant Theological Seminary in St. Louis, MO, as a Visiting Lecturer, and Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Taylors, SC, as an original faculty member; and

Whereas, he continued to serve the PCA at the national level for many years after the completion of his tenure as Stated Clerk, taking active roles in denominational committees; and

Whereas, he actively served the Western Carolina Presbytery of the PCA as a faithful churchman, attending Cornerstone Presbyterian Church (PCA) in Brevard, NC; and

Whereas, he traveled extensively around the world to teach, preach, and provide ministerial training in South Africa, South Korea, the Czech Republic, Brazil, Russia, and New Zealand; and

Whereas, he authored a two-volume Systematic Theology, a full commentary on the Presbyterian Church in America's *Book of Church Order*, a *Harmony of the Westminster Standards*, books on American Presbyterian history and theology, the beginning of the Presbyterian Church in America, Confessional Subscription, Worship, the Lord's Day, Evangelism, and Creation, as well as many articles and book chapters for Christian audiences; and

Whereas, in the year 2000, he served the 28th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America as Moderator; and

Whereas, he served the United States of America as a military flight instructor during World War II; and

Whereas, the General Assembly takes note that Mrs. Morton Howison Smith followed her husband of 73 years into glory on January 29, 2018; and

Whereas, Dr. Smith is survived by children Samuel Warfield Smith and Suzanne Rochet Margaret Smith Bowers; grandchildren Sarah Merritt and Benjamin Warfield Smith; and great-grandchildren Gage, Autumn, and Daniel Smith;

Therefore, be it resolved, that the 46th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America does note the passing into glory of our brother in the Lord, with a deep sense of our loss and his gain by acknowledging that a great father in the faith has departed from this present evil age, and has entered into his eternal rest; yet because he has fought the good fight of faith, and finished the race by God's grace, we offer the prayer of thanksgiving for the life of Teaching Elder, Dr. Morton Howison Smith as he lived and labored among us, in service to the Lord Jesus Christ, our King. The General Assembly rejoices in the full and certain assurance that our brother is in the presence of God, to worship Him, united to Christ throughout all eternity. To God be the glory, honor, and power, both now and forevermore, Amen; and

Further, be it resolved, that this resolution be approved as a Memorial by the General Assembly, that it be spread on the Assembly's minutes; and

Further, be it resolved, that a copy of this Resolution be furnished to his children, Susie and Sam, as an expression of the General Assembly's deep appreciation for the life, testimony, and ministry by Teaching Elder, Dr. Morton Howison Smith, to the Kingdom of God.

Adopted by Calvary Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 26, 2018

Attested by /s/ RE Melton L. Duncan, stated clerk

OVERTURE 32 from Calvary Presbytery (to OC, for information under RAO 13-6)
 “Memorial for Dr. Paul G. Settle”

Whereas, on March 19, 2018, Teaching Elder Dr. Paul Gunter Settle entered into his eternal reward at the age of 82 years old; and

Whereas, Dr. Settle was originally licensed and ordained in the Presbyterian Church in the United States (PCUS), ministering within the bounds of the old Kanawha Presbytery in 1959, and served in pastoral roles at numerous churches during his lengthy ministerial career, including pastor, Pliny Presbyterian, Pliny, West VA (1959-62); associate pastor, Trinity Presbyterian, Montgomery, AL (1962-66); associate pastor, Coral Ridge Presbyterian, Fort Lauderdale, FL (1966-69); pastor, Northside Presbyterian, Burlington, NC (1969-71); Senior Minister, Second Presbyterian, Greenville, SC (1976-91); associate pastor, Park Cities Presbyterian, Dallas, TX (1993-2003); pastor at large, North Texas Presbytery (2003-06); stated supply, Christ Presbyterian, Flower Mound, TX (2004-05); and upon retiring to Greenville, SC, in 2006 continued to play a role in the ministry of Second Presbyterian Church until the day he died.

Whereas, he played an instrumental role in the creation of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) as a Continuing Church from out of the Presbyterian Church in the United States (PCUS) as the young denomination’s first Executive Director; the first Coordinator of Christian Education and Publications; chairman of the board of trustees at Ridge Haven Conference Center (1976-79) and on staff at the center (1991-93). In addition, he chaired and served on numerous committees and subcommittees from 1977 to 1994.

Whereas, he served on the boards of trustees for *The Presbyterian Journal* (1979-85); Westminster Theological Seminary (1975-85, 1991-2006); *The Presbyterian Guardian* (1978-79); *World* magazine (1979); Hope Urban Ministries (1987-91); and Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary (1989-90); as a member of the visiting faculty of Reformed Theological Seminary (1968-69); Briarwood Theological Seminary (1972); Covenant Theological Seminary (1977, 1984); Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary (1988-90); ICU, Moscow (1996); and Westminster Theological Seminary, Dallas (1993-96).

Whereas, he authored and contributed “Adult Sunday School Lessons,” *Presbyterian Journal* (1969); “The Covenant Life Curriculum,” *Christian Observer* (1970-72); *Studies in the Catechism: Memory Work Notebook*; *A Time to Die*; *To God All Praise and Glory*; *Abundant Grace*

radio ministry; *Changeless Truths in a Changing World*; *The Pastor as Theologian: Men, Message, and Ministry*; and was a contributor to *A Journal of Pastoral Practice* and *Catechism for Young Children*.

Whereas, in the year 1980, he served the 6th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America as Moderator; and

Whereas, one of Dr. Settle's passions was encouraging young men to pursue ministry as pastors or missionaries. Numerous men from the various congregations where he served chose to follow that path, inspired by his example and challenged by his vision for the world.

Whereas, Dr. Settle was the son of Paul Cochran and Ruth Gunter Settle. He was preceded in death by his first wife, Georgia Brown Settle, and is survived by their children, Paul David (and Shirley), and Jo Lynne Sprouse, as well as by his wife Mary. He also has two grandchildren, Shelby Emerson (Matthew) and Carly Spouse, and he also recently welcomed his first great-granddaughter, Norah Emerson.

Therefore, be it resolved, that the 46th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America does note the passing into glory of our brother in the Lord, with a deep sense of our loss and his gain by acknowledging that a great father in the faith has departed from this present evil age, and has entered into his eternal rest; yet because he has fought the good fight of faith, and finished the race by God's grace, we offer the prayer of thanksgiving for the life of Teaching Elder, Dr. Paul Gunter Settle, as he lived and labored among us in service to the Lord Jesus Christ, our King. The General Assembly rejoices in the full and certain assurance that our brother is in the presence of God, to worship Him, united to Christ throughout all eternity. To God be the glory, honor, and power, both now and forevermore, Amen.

Further, be it resolved, that this resolution be approved as a Memorial by the General Assembly, that it be spread on the Assembly's minutes; and

Further, be it resolved, that a copy of this Resolution be furnished to his wife Mary and his children, David and Jo Lynne, as an expression of the General Assembly's deep appreciation for the life, testimony, and ministry by Teaching Elder, Dr. Paul Gunter Settle, to the Kingdom of God.

Adopted by Calvary Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 26, 2018

Attested by /s/ RE Melton L. Duncan, stated clerk

OVERTURE 33 from Metro Atlanta Presbytery (to MNA)
“Clarify the Presbytery Boundary Lines between Georgia Foothills Presbytery and Metro Atlanta Presbytery”

Whereas actions taken by the 34th General Assembly in 2006 established the formation of three new presbyteries from the former North Georgia Presbytery, including the Georgia Foothills Presbytery (GFP) and the Metro Atlanta Presbytery (MAP); and

Whereas the Minutes of the 34th General Assembly record its action that, effective on January 1, 2007, the GFP be formed of those churches “located in Gwinnett and Walton Counties north of Highway #316 and east of the Chattahoochee River, and all the churches of Hall, Barrow, Jackson, Clarke, Oconee, Habersham and Union Counties...;” and

Whereas Highway #316 does not extend across the entirety of Gwinnett County to its western border on the Chattahoochee River, resulting in ambiguity in the definition of a clear boundary line across the entire county between the GFP and MAP; and

Whereas both the GFP and MAP wish to function with unity, clarity, and charity in ongoing efforts to establish new churches and place men under care for the gospel ministry in both presbyteries;

Therefore be it resolved that the 46th General Assembly act to further clarify the boundary lines between the GFP and MAP in Gwinnett County, Georgia as follows:

- That the GFP/MAP boundary from Highway 316 follow Sugarloaf Parkway to Peachtree Industrial Boulevard (the line from A to B on the map below); and
- That, in order to avoid any further ambiguity in these boundaries, an imaginary boundary line be drawn from the intersection of Peachtree Industrial Boulevard and Sugarloaf Parkway to the Chattahoochee River (the line from B to the Chattahoochee River on the map below)

Adopted by Metro Atlanta Presbytery at its stated meeting, May 1, 2018

Attested by /s/ TE Randall Schlichting, stated clerk



OVERTURE 34 from Georgia Foothills Presbytery (to MNA)
“Clarify the Presbytery Boundary Lines between Georgia Foothills Presbytery and Metro Atlanta Presbytery”

Whereas actions taken by the 34th General Assembly in 2006 established the formation of three new presbyteries from the former North Georgia Presbytery, including the Georgia Foothills Presbytery (GFP) and the Metro Atlanta Presbytery (MAP); and

Whereas the Minutes of the 34th General Assembly record its action that, effective on January 1, 2007, the GFP be formed of those churches “located in Gwinnett and Walton Counties north of Highway #316 and east of the Chattahoochee River, and all the churches of Hall, Barrow, Jackson, Clarke, Oconee, Habersham and Union Counties...;” and

Whereas Highway #316 does not extend across the entirety of Gwinnett County to its western border on the Chattahoochee River, resulting in ambiguity in the definition of a clear boundary line across the entire county between the GFP and MAP; and

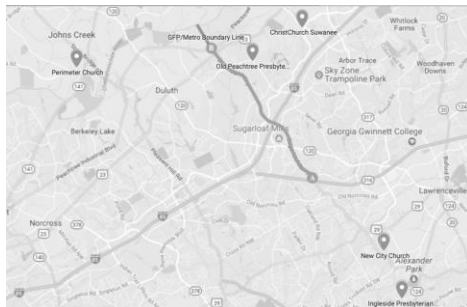
Whereas both the GFP and MAP wish to function with unity, clarity, and charity in ongoing efforts to establish new churches and place men under care for the gospel ministry in both presbyteries;

Therefore be it resolved that the 46th General Assembly act to further clarify the boundary lines between the GFP and MAP in Gwinnett County, Georgia as follows:

- That the GFP/MAP boundary from Highway 316 follow Sugarloaf Parkway to Peachtree Industrial Boulevard (the line from A to B on the map below); and
- That, in order to avoid any further ambiguity in these boundaries, an imaginary boundary line be drawn from the intersection of Peachtree Industrial Boulevard and Sugarloaf Parkway to the Chattahoochee River (the line from B to the Chattahoochee River on the map below)

Adopted by Georgia Foothills Presbytery at its stated meeting, April 17, 2018

Attested by /s/ TE Don Aldin, stated clerk



OVERTURE 35 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to AC)
“Establish Subcommittee of AC for 50th Anniversary of PCA”

Rejoicing with praise to our sovereign God that He has prospered and enlarged the Presbyterian Church in America for forty-five years since the date of its birth on December 4, 1973; and

Desiring that as the fiftieth anniversary of our pilgrimage as a church will occur in the year of our Lord 2023, a short five years in the future, should our Lord Jesus Christ tarry, we would joyfully and fittingly observe this anniversary; and

Further desiring that we would fittingly use this occasion to faithfully preserve for ourselves and for future generations adequate records of the faithfulness of the Triune God, and also of the faithfulness of countless laborers in this vineyard;

The Presbytery of Southeast Alabama humbly overtures the Forty-sixth General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America to take the following actions:

1. To authorize the Moderator, in consultation with the Oversight Committee of the PCA Historical Center, to appoint a 50th Anniversary Celebration Committee to plan for a fitting observance of our beloved church’s fiftieth anniversary at the General Assembly in A.D. 2023, with the following guidelines:
 - a. That this committee labor cooperatively with the PCA Administrative Committee, the Historical Center Oversight Committee, and the Host Committee for the Fifty-first General Assembly.
 - b. To facilitate the interconnectedness used for the event, that the membership be made up of twelve members as follows:
 - Nine at-large members to be appointed by the Moderator of the 46th General Assembly. As a budget will need to be raised through designated contributions, at least two of the nine members appointed by the Moderator should be skilled and experienced within the PCA in financial development and fundraising. Funds may only be expended to the extent they are raised.
 - One member appointed from the membership of the PCA Administrative Committee. The AC may appoint alternates as needed.
 - One member appointed from the membership of the PCA Historical Center Oversight Committee. The PCA Historical
 - Center Oversight Committee may appoint alternates as needed.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- One member appointed from the membership of the Host Committee of the Fifty-first General Assembly. The Host Committee of the Fifty-first General Assembly may appoint alternates as needed.
 - That the PCA Stated Clerk, the PCA Business Administrator, and the Director of the Historical Center be ex officio members.
- c. To declare that the newly formed 50th Anniversary Celebration Committee function as a subcommittee of the PCA Administrative Committee. The subcommittee shall report directly to each General Assembly during the time of the Administrative Committee report.
 - d. That this committee bring to the Forty-seventh General Assembly a proposed budget for approval and support, reporting through the PCA Administrative Committee,
 - e. To encourage all churches and individual members to give to this cause as they are able and that the funds be managed through the PCA Administrative Committee in a fashion convenient to the 50th Anniversary Celebration Committee when constituted.
2. To encourage presbyteries to compile and publish histories of the presbyteries, which can be produced relatively inexpensively if necessity dictates.
 3. To further encourage churches and presbyteries to record oral histories by teaching and ruling elders, and men and women in their churches, who might have significant memories to preserve.
 4. To ensure an accurate historical record of God's numerical growth of the Church, as the Holy Spirit inspired to be done throughout the book of Acts, to call the attention of Sessions to the provision of *Book of Church Order* 12-8: "Every Session shall keep an accurate record of baptisms, of communing members, of non-communing members, and of the deaths and dismissions of church members." And to further encourage Sessions to faithfully record births, and information concerning the ordination and periods of service of ruling elders and deacons.
 5. To encourage the relevant committees in the several presbyteries charged with the review of Sessional records to emphasize to local Sessions the importance of keeping the full and current records in the above paragraph.

We submit this overture for the Glory of our Covenant God and the well-being of His church for generations to come.

*Adopted unanimously by Southeast Alabama Presbytery at its stated meeting,
April 28, 2018*

Attested by /s/ TE Henry Lewis Smith, stated clerk

OVERTURE 36 from Heritage Presbytery (to OC for Decision on
 “Memorial for Dr. Morton H. Smith” Whether to Read on the Floor
 of the Assembly [RAO 13-6])

- Whereas**, on November 12, 2017, Teaching Elder Dr. Morton Howison Smith entered into his eternal reward at the age of 93 years old; and
- Whereas**, Dr. Smith was originally licensed and ordained in the Presbyterian Church in the United States (PCUS), ministering within the bounds of the old Potomac Presbytery as pastor of Springfield & Roller Presbyterian Churches in Sykesville, MD; and
- Whereas**, he played an instrumental role in the creation of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) as a Continuing Church from out of the Presbyterian Church in the United States (PCUS) as the denomination’s first Stated Clerk, serving in such capacity from 1973 to 1988; and
- Whereas**, he faithfully labored to teach generations of Presbyterian and Reformed ministers at Belhaven College (now University) as a professor, Westminster Theological Seminary in Philadelphia, PA as a Visiting Lecturer, Reformed Theological Seminary in Jackson, MS, as an original faculty member, Covenant Theological Seminary in St. Louis, MO, as a Visiting Lecturer, and Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Taylors, SC, as an original faculty member; and
- Whereas**, he continued to serve the PCA at the national level for many years after the completion of his tenure as Stated Clerk, taking active roles in denominational committees; Dr. Smith held views on race and ethnicity that reflected his time and culture rather than the whole counsel of God, and yet the Lord used him in a foundational way to begin a denomination that increasingly reflects the diversity of the kingdom of God; and
- Whereas**, he actively served the Western Carolina Presbytery of the PCA as a faithful churchman, attending Cornerstone Presbyterian Church (PCA) in Brevard, NC; and
- Whereas**, he traveled extensively around the world to teach, preach, and provide ministerial training in South Africa, South Korea, the Czech Republic, Brazil, Russia, and New Zealand; and
- Whereas**, he authored a two-volume Systematic Theology, a full commentary on the Presbyterian Church in America’s Book of Church Order, a Harmony of the Westminster Standards, books on American Presbyterian history and theology, the beginning of the Presbyterian Church in America, Confessional Subscription, Worship, the Lord’s Day, Evangelism, and Creation, as well as many articles and book chapters for Christian audiences; and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas, in the year 2000, he served the 28th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America as Moderator; and

Whereas, he served the United States of America as a military flight instructor during World War II; and

Whereas, the General Assembly takes note that Mrs. Morton Howison Smith followed her husband of 73 years into glory on January 29, 2018; and

Whereas, Dr. Smith is survived by children Samuel Warfield Smith and Suzanne Rochet Margaret Smith Bowers; grandchildren Sarah Merritt and Benjamin Warfield Smith; and great-grandchildren Gage, Autumn, and Daniel Smith;

Therefore, be it resolved, that the 46th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America does note the passing into glory of our brother in the Lord, with a deep sense of our loss and his gain by acknowledging that a great father in the faith has departed from this present evil age, and has entered into his eternal rest; yet because he has fought the good fight of faith, and finished the race by God's grace, we offer the prayer of thanksgiving for the life of Teaching Elder, Dr. Morton Howison Smith as he lived and labored among us, in service to the Lord Jesus Christ, our King. The General Assembly rejoices in the full and certain assurance that our brother is in the presence of God, to worship Him, united to Christ throughout all eternity. To God be the glory, honor, and power, both now and forevermore, Amen; and

Further, be it resolved, that this resolution be approved as a Memorial by the General Assembly, that it be spread on the Assembly's minutes; and

Further, be it resolved, that a copy of this Resolution be furnished to his children, Susie and Sam, as an expression of the General Assembly's deep appreciation for the life, testimony, and ministry by Teaching Elder, Dr. Morton Howison Smith, to the Kingdom of God.

Adopted by Heritage Presbytery at its stated meeting. May 8, 2018

Attested by /s/ RE J. Robert Almond, stated clerk

OVERTURE 37 from Central Indiana Presbytery (to OC for Decision on "Memorial Regarding Dr. R.C. Sproul" Whether to Read on the Floor of the Assembly [RAO 13-6])

Whereas, on December 14, 2017, Teaching Elder R. C. Sproul entered into his eternal reward at the age of 78 years old; and

Whereas, R.C. Sproul was originally ordained in the Pittsburgh Presbytery of the United Presbyterian Church in the United States of America in 1965; and

Whereas, he later became co-pastor of St. Andrew’s Chapel in Sanford, Florida, and transferred to the Central Florida Presbytery in the Presbyterian Church in America; and

Whereas, he faithfully labored to teach generations of Presbyterian and Reformed ministers at Gordon-Conwell Theological Seminary, Reformed Theological Seminary, and Knox Theological Seminary; and

Whereas, he founded the Ligonier Valley Study Center in 1971 in Pennsylvania that later transitioned to Orlando, Florida, as a place where Christians could grow in their knowledge of Scripture and love for the Lord; and

Whereas, he authored more than seventy-five books including *The Holiness of God* and *Chosen by God*, served as the general editor for *The Reformation Study Bible*, and recorded hundreds of hours of audio and video lectures that faithfully taught the Reformed faith to generations from a chalk board; and

Whereas, he communicated the aspects of our faith to millions of people through his show *Renewing Your Mind* and Ligonier’s magazine, *Tabletalk*; and

Whereas, R.C. Sproul is survived by his wife, Vesta; their two children, Sherrie Dorotiak and Robert Craig Sproul; eleven grandchildren; and seven great-grandchildren,

Therefore, be it resolved, that the 46th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America does note the passing into glory of our brother in the Lord, R.C. Sproul, who taught us that “God is holy, and we are not,” and who through the perfect work and obedience of Jesus Christ has now entered into his eternal rest, we give thanks for our brother’s life and work and thanks to God who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ;

Further, be it resolved, that this resolution be approved as a Memorial by the General Assembly, and that it be spread on the Assembly’s minutes.

Adopted by Central Indiana Presbytery at its stated meeting, May 11, 2018

Attested by /s/ TE Kristofer Holroyd, stated clerk

OVERTURE 38 from Central Indiana Presbytery (to OC for Decision on
“Memorial Regarding Dr. Morton H. Smith” Whether to Read on the
Floor of the Assembly [RAO 13-6])

Whereas, on November 12, 2017, Teaching Elder Dr. Morton Howison Smith entered into his eternal reward at the age of 93 years old; and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

- Whereas**, Dr. Smith was originally licensed and ordained in the Presbyterian Church in the United States (PCUS), ministering within the bounds of the old Potomac Presbytery as pastor of Springfield & Roller Presbyterian Churches in Sykesville, MD; and
- Whereas**, he played an instrumental role in the creation of the Presbyterian Church in America (PCA) as a Continuing Church from out of the Presbyterian Church in the United States (PCUS) as the denomination's first Stated Clerk, serving in such capacity from 1973 to 1988; and
- Whereas**, he faithfully labored to teach generations of Presbyterian and Reformed ministers at Belhaven College (now University) as a professor, Westminster Theological Seminary in Philadelphia, PA as a Visiting Lecturer, Reformed Theological Seminary in Jackson, MS, as an original faculty member, Covenant Theological Seminary in St. Louis, MO, as a Visiting Lecturer, and Greenville Presbyterian Theological Seminary in Taylors, SC, as an original faculty member; and
- Whereas**, he continued to serve the PCA at the national level for many years after the completion of his tenure as Stated Clerk, taking active roles in denominational committees; and
- Whereas**, he actively served the Western Carolina Presbytery of the PCA as a faithful churchman, attending Cornerstone Presbyterian Church (PCA) in Brevard, NC; and
- Whereas**, he traveled extensively around the world to teach, preach, and provide ministerial training in South Africa, South Korea, the Czech Republic, Brazil, Russia, and New Zealand; and
- Whereas**, he authored a two-volume Systematic Theology, a full commentary on the Presbyterian Church in America's *Book of Church Order*, a *Harmony of the Westminster Standards*, books on American Presbyterian history and theology, the beginning of the Presbyterian Church in America, Confessional Subscription, Worship, the Lord's Day, Evangelism, and Creation, as well as many articles and book chapters for Christian audiences; and
- Whereas**, in the year 2000, he served the 28th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America as Moderator; and
- Whereas**, he served the United States of America as a military flight instructor during World War II; and
- Whereas**, the General Assembly takes note that Mrs. Morton Howison Smith followed her husband of 73 years into glory on January 29, 2018; and
- Whereas**, Dr. Smith is survived by children Samuel Warfield Smith and Suzanne Rochet Margaret Smith Bowers; grandchildren Sarah Merritt and Benjamin Warfield Smith; and great-grandchildren Gage, Autumn, and Daniel Smith; and

Whereas, that we believe that we have a gospel strong enough to both affirm God’s work through His people, even as we name the deficiencies in our sanctification; and

Whereas, the history of our denomination and tradition is replete with saints who have done much for the kingdom, and yet, never overcame the ways in which their lives contrasted their profession of the gospel; and

Whereas, we can both honor Dr. Smith for his decades of faithful service and recognize that his publicly stated views on race, segregation, and slavery have created challenges for many brothers and sisters in our denomination, our ministries, and the watching world; and

Whereas, we as a denomination, at the 44th General Assembly, did recognize, confess, condemn and repent of corporate and historical sins, including those committed during the Civil Rights era, and continuing racial sins of ourselves and our fathers such as the segregation of worshipers by race; the exclusion of persons from Church membership on the basis of race; the exclusion of churches, or elders, from membership in the Presbyteries on the basis of race; the teaching that the Bible sanctions racial segregation and discourages inter-racial marriage; the participation in and defense of white supremacist organizations; and the failure to live out the gospel imperative that “love does no wrong to a neighbor” (Romans 13:10); and

Whereas, we as a denomination, did also recognize, confess, condemn and repent of past failures to love brothers and sisters from minority cultures in accordance with what the Gospel requires, as well as failures to lovingly confront our brothers and sisters concerning racial sins and personal bigotry, and failing to “learn to do good, seek justice and correct oppression” (Isaiah 1:17); and

Whereas, we as a denomination, did also recommit ourselves to the gospel task of racial reconciliation, diligently seeking effective courses of action to further that goal, with humility, sincerity and zeal, for the glory of God and the furtherance of the Gospel;

Therefore, be it resolved, that the 46th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America does note the passing into glory of our brother in the Lord, with a deep sense of our loss and his gain by acknowledging that a father in the faith has departed from us, and has entered into his eternal rest; yet because he has fought the good fight of faith, and finished the race by God’s grace, we offer the prayer of thanksgiving for the life of Teaching Elder, Dr. Morton Howison Smith as he lived and labored among us, in service to the Lord Jesus Christ, our King. To God be the glory, honor, and power, both now and forevermore, Amen; and

Further, be it resolved, that the Assembly recognize and acknowledge that although Dr. Smith’s publicly stated views on race, segregation, and slavery, fall short of the full counsel of God on this important matter and have caused severe challenges for many brothers and sisters in our denomination, for our ministries, and for our witness before the watching world, yet the Lord used him in a foundational way to begin a denomination that has recently acknowledged its failures in these matters and increasingly reflects the diversity of the kingdom of God. And

Further, be it resolved, that this resolution be approved as a Memorial by the General Assembly, and that it be spread on the Assembly’s minutes.

Adopted by Central Indiana Presbytery at its stated meeting, May 11, 2018

Attested by /s/ TE Kristofer Holroyd, stated clerk

OVERTURE 39 from Southwest Florida Presbytery (to OC)
“Urge Presbyteries to Fund a Bible Translation”

Whereas, the Bible is the Word of God; and

Whereas, the *Confession of Faith*, which summarizes the system of doctrine contained within the Holy Scriptures, insists that the light of nature is inadequate for a saving knowledge of God and that the Holy Scripture is for that purpose “most necessary” (I.1); and

Whereas, the *Confession of Faith* teaches that God’s people have “a right unto” God’s Word written and are “commanded, in the fear of God, to read and search them” and “therefore they are to be translated into the vulgar language of every nation where they come” (I. viii); and, our *Larger Catechism* concurring with our *Confession of Faith* also says that “the holy scriptures are to be translated out of the original into vulgar languages” (L.C. 156); and

Whereas, the Bible in the language of the people is necessary for evangelization, worship, the establishment and order of churches, family worship, and private devotion; and

Whereas, there are numerous language groups who still need the Scriptures in their own languages; and

Whereas, our confessional documents commit our church to the translation of the Holy Scriptures into the vernacular as an article of faith; and

Whereas, the PCA Study Committee report on The Insider Movement gives guidance on some dangerous pitfalls to be avoided in Bible translation; and

Whereas, to re-cap and stress, this Overture flows from our denomination's deepest commitment to the Bible as the Word of God and our Confessional commitment to Bible translation as an article of faith;

Therefore be it resolved, that the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America urge each Presbytery to devise a plan of its own to support financially, to the degree to which it can and by whatever means it thinks best, the translation of the Scriptures into one language, and that each Presbytery select with the greatest care sound translators and/or translation societies who reflect reverence for God's Word and the fear of God, for this purpose.

Adopted by Southwest Florida Presbytery at its stated meeting, May 8, 2018

Attested by /s/ TE Freddy Fritz, stated clerk

OVERTURE 40 from Chicago Metro Presbytery (to OC)
"Memorial to TE David A. Smith"

Whereas, on June 25, 1968, our Creator God in His good providence blessed Donald and Martha Smith with the birth of a son, David A. Smith; and

Whereas, God in his gracious providence did effectually call David Smith to Himself and brought him from darkness to light with saving faith through the gospel of grace and did make a profession of faith on November 6, 1983; and

Whereas, on May 18, 1996, David Smith did take Amy Smith (née Hoekstra) to be his wife and subsequently did add to their union two sons and a daughter, Noah, Eli, and Abigail; and

Whereas, he loved to mentor young people, and his sincere concern and interest in loving people and discipling them was a great example of spiritual leadership; and

Whereas, for two summers David Smith did use his gifts to reach children for Christ at Camp Manitoqua and Retreat Center in Frankfort, IL; and

Whereas, he faithfully served at a youth minister at both Peace Church (CRC) and Thorn Creek Church (RCA) in South Holland, IL; and

Whereas, in 1998 David Smith was ordained by the Classis of Illinois in Morrison, IL, to preach the Gospel as a Minister of Word and Sacrament in the Reformed Church in America; and

Whereas, during his eighteen years of serving the Lord he pastored two churches (First Reformed Church of Pella, IA, and Faith Church of Dyer, IN) before accepting the call to minister at Crete Church of Crete, IL, as her Lead Pastor in December 2010; and

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Whereas, for five years and seven months as Lead Pastor, he faithfully served the Lord at Crete Church by undertaking each and every responsibility with diligence, grace, and focus, always seeking to honor Christ through leadership to reach the world for Christ; and

Whereas, he also led Crete Church's ministry initiatives to support the Victory Fields and Victory Way walking paths and a Christian coffee house and roasting company called The Edge; and

Whereas, he also faithfully and effectively provided visionary as well as strategic leadership for various para-church mission agencies, projects, and endeavors; and

Whereas, due to his love for the Word of God and the purity of the Church, Teaching Elder Smith helped transfer Crete Church into the Presbyterian Church in America; and

Whereas, Crete Church, its membership and leadership, and the broader community will miss greatly his presence yet knowing that the Lord "does all things well" and is grateful that Teaching Elder David Smith, in his over five years of serving the Lord as Lead Pastor, advanced the cause of Christ through Crete's commitment to "Connect with God and Community, Renew People by His Word, and Go Where He Leads"; and

Whereas, David Smith has faithfully kept his ordination vows through affirming his belief that "the Scriptures of the Old and New Testament, as originally given, to be the inerrant Word of God, the only infallible rule of faith and practice"; and

Whereas, on July 2, 2017, our God in His providence did bring an end to the earthly days of worship, work, and praise of Teaching Elder David A. Smith and began his worship, work, and praise in his eternal home; and

Therefore Be It Resolved, that Chicago Metro Presbytery does note the death of our beloved brother in the Lord, with a deep sense of loss and sorrow, yet because of the Gospel he has been promoted, and we offer the prayer of thanksgiving for the life of Teaching Elder, Reverend David A. Smith as he lived among us and served the Lord so faithfully. "To be absent from the body is to be present with the Lord." Chicago Metro Presbytery rejoices in the full and certain assurance that our brother is in the presence of God to worship Him throughout eternity; and

Further Be It Resolved, that this Resolution be approved as a Memorial by Chicago Metro Presbytery and that Chicago Metro Presbytery likewise forward this memorial to the 45th General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in America; and

APPENDIX W

Further Be It Resolved, that this Resolution be spread upon the minutes of the Chicago Metro Presbytery and that a copy be furnished to his wife, Amy, as an expression of Chicago Metro Presbytery's deep appreciation for the life, testimony, and eighteen years of ministry by Teaching Elder David A. Smith to the Kingdom of God.

Adopted by Chicago Metro Presbytery at its stated meeting, January 17, 2018

Attested by /s/ TE Kyle Edwards, stated clerk

APPENDIX X

ORDER OF WORSHIP Wednesday, June 13, 2018 1:30 p.m.

Welcome

Rev. Walter Henegar
Senior Pastor
Atlanta Westside Presbyterian Church

Matthew 22:37-40

³⁷ And he said to him, “You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind. ³⁸ This is the great and first commandment. ³⁹ And a second is like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. ⁴⁰ On these two commandments depend all the Law and the Prophets.”

Prelude

***Call to Worship – Psalm 96:1-9**

Rev. Rob Rienstra
Senior Pastor
Trinity Presbyterian Church

Pastor: Oh sing to the Lord a new song; sing to the Lord, all the earth!

Congregation: Sing to the Lord, bless his name; tell of his salvation from day to day.

Pastor: Declare his glory among the nations, his marvelous works among all the peoples!

Congregation: For great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; he is to be feared above all gods.

Pastor: For all the gods of the peoples are worthless idols, but the Lord made the heavens.

Congregation: Splendor and majesty are before him; strength and beauty are in his sanctuary.

Pastor: Ascribe to the Lord, O families of the peoples, ascribe to the Lord glory and strength. Ascribe to the Lord the glory due his name; bring an offering, and come into his courts!

Congregation: Worship the Lord in the splendor of holiness; tremble before him, all the earth!

***Hymn of Adoration – “All Creatures of Our God and King”**

All creatures of our God and King, lift up your voice and with us sing.
Oh, praise Him! Alleluia!
Thou burning sun with golden beam, thou sliver moon with softer gleam,
Oh, praise Him! Oh, praise Him! Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia!

Let all things their Creator bless, and worship Him in humbleness.
Oh, praise Him! Alleluia!
Praise, praise the Father, praise the Son, and praise the Spirit, Three in One.
Oh, praise Him! Oh, praise Him! Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia!

All the redeemed washed by His blood, come and rejoice in His great love.
Oh, praise Him! Alleluia!
Christ has defeated ev’ry sin; cast all your burdens now on Him.
Oh, praise Him! Oh, praise Him! Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia!

He shall return in pow’r to reign; heaven and earth will join to say,
Oh, praise Him! Alleluia!
He shall return in pow’r to reign; heaven and earth will join to say,
Oh, praise Him! Alleluia!
Then who shall fall on bended knee? All creatures of our God and King!
Oh, praise Him! Oh, praise Him! Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia!

Words: Verses 1-2 by St. Francis of Assisi, trans. by William Henry Draper
Verses 3-4 by Jonathan Baird and Ryan Baird
Music: LASST UNS ERFREUEN; Geistliche Kirchesgesange, 1623 | © 2013 Sovereign Grace Praise. Reprinted with permission under CCLI #79

***Prayer of Invocation and Adoration**

***Song of Adoration – “Let It Rise”**

Let the glory of the Lord rise among us,
let the glory of the Lord rise among us;
Let the praises of our King rise among us, let it rise.
Oh, let it rise. Oh let it rise.

Let the song of the Lord rise among us,
let the songs of the Lord rise among us;
Let the joy of the King rise among us, let it rise.
Oh, let it rise. Oh, let it rise.

Words and Music: Holland Davis | © 1997, 1999 Universal music – Brentwood Benson Publishing.
All rights reserved. Reprinted with permission under CCLI #79205.

Affirmation of Faith – The Apostles’ Creed

Rev. Wei Ho
Assistant Minister
Westminster Presbyterian Church

I believe in God the Father Almighty, Maker of Heaven and earth.

I believe in Jesus Christ, His only Son, our Lord, who was conceived by the Holy Spirit, and born of the virgin Mary. He suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, died, and was buried; He descended into hell. The third day he rose again from the dead. He ascended into heaven and is seated at the right hand of God the Father Almighty. From there he will come to judge the living and the dead.

I believe in the Holy Spirit, the holy catholic church, the communion of saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body, and the life everlasting. Amen.

Scripture Reading – Deuteronomy 6:1-9

¹ “Now this is the commandment—the statutes and the rules—that the Lord your God commanded me to teach you, that you may do them in the land to which you are going over, to possess it, ² that you may fear the Lord your God, you and your son and your son’s son, by keeping all his statutes and his commandments, which I command you, all the days of your life, and that your days may be long. ³ Hear therefore, O Israel, and be careful to do them, that it may go well with you, and that you may multiply greatly, as the Lord, the God of your fathers, has promised you, in a land flowing with milk and honey.

⁴ “Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is one. ⁵ You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might. ⁶ And these words that I command you today shall be on your heart. ⁷ You shall teach them diligently to your children, and shall talk of them when you sit in your house, and when you walk by the way, and when you lie down, and when you rise. ⁸ You shall bind them as a sign on your hand, and they shall be as frontlets between your eyes. ⁹ You shall write them on the doorposts of your house and on your gates.

Prayer of Confession

Rev. Billy Park
Pastor
Grace Community Presbyterian Church

Assurance of Pardon – Romans 8:1-4

¹ There is therefore now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus. ² For the law of the Spirit of life has set you free in Christ Jesus from the law of sin and death. ³ For God has done what the law, weakened by the flesh, could not do. By sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, he condemned sin in the flesh, ⁴ in order that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not according to the flesh but according to the Spirit

***Song of Thanksgiving – “Before the Throne of God Above”**

Before the throne of God above I have a strong and perfect plea:
a great High Priest, whose name is Love, who ever lives and prays for me.
My name is graven on His hands, my name is written on His heart;
I know that while in heav’n He stands no tongue can
bid me thence depart, no tongue can bid me thence depart.

Chorus:

Hallelujah! Hallelujah!

Praise the One Risen Son of God!

When Satan tempts me to despair, and tells me of the guilt within,
upward I look and see Him there who made an end to all my sin.
Because the sinless Savior died, my sinful soul is counted free;
for God the Just is satisfied to look on Him and pardon me,
to look on him and pardon me.

Chorus

Behold Him there the Risen Lamb, my perfect, spotless righteousness;
the great unchangeable I AM, the King of glory and of grace!
One with Himself I cannot die, my soul is purchased with His blood;
my life is hid with Christ on high, with Christ, my Savior and my God,
with Christ my Savior and my God.

Chorus

Words: Charitie L. Bancroft | Music: Vicki Cook; arr. By Joel Mott, Erik Foster, and Brenden McPeck
© 1997 Sovereign Grace Worship (Admin. By Integrity’s Hosanna! Music)
All rights reserved. Reprinted with permission under CCLI #79205.

Prayer of Thanksgiving and Intercession

Rev. Raymond Causey
Senior Pastor

Redemption Fellowship Church

Offertory – Hallelujah Chorus (from G. F. Handel’s *The Messiah*)

Choir of the Coalition of Korean Churches in the PCA

Scripture Reading – Luke 10:25-37

Rev. Dr. Lloyd Kim
Coordinator
Mission to the World

²⁵ And behold, a lawyer stood up to put him to the test, saying, “Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?” ²⁶ He said to him, “What is written in the Law? How do you read it?” ²⁷ And he answered, “You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength and with all your mind, and your neighbor as yourself.” ²⁸ And he said to him, “You have answered correctly; do this, and you will live.”

²⁹ But he, desiring to justify himself, said to Jesus, “And who is my neighbor?” ³⁰ Jesus replied, “A man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and he fell among robbers, who stripped him and beat him and departed, leaving him half dead. ³¹ Now by chance a priest was going down that road, and when he saw him he passed by on the other side. ³² So likewise a Levite, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by on the other side. ³³ But a Samaritan, as he journeyed, came to where he was, and when he saw him, he had compassion. ³⁴ He went to him and bound up his wounds, pouring on oil and wine. Then he set him on his own animal and brought him to an inn and took care of him. ³⁵ And the next day he took out two denarii and gave them to the innkeeper, saying, ‘Take care of him, and whatever more you spend, I will repay you when I come back.’ ³⁶ Which of these three, do you think, proved to be a neighbor to the man who fell among the robbers?” ³⁷ He said, “The one who showed him mercy.” And Jesus said to him, “You go, and do likewise.”

Exhortation – “Gospel Neighboring”

Dr. Alexander Jun
Moderator, Forty-fifth General Assembly
Ruling Elder, New Life Fullerton

Lord’s Supper

Rev. Dr. W. Douglas Griffith, Senior Pastor
Carriage Lane Presbyterian Church
Rev. Raymond Causey, Senior Pastor
Redemption Fellowship Church

***Song of Thanksgiving** – “Arise, My Soul, Arise”

Arise my soul, arise, shake off your guilty fears;
The bleeding sacrifice on my behalf appears;
Before the throne my surety stands, before the throne my surety stands,
My name is written on his hands

Chorus:

Arise, Arise, Arise, Arise my soul arise!
Arise, Arise, Arise, Arise my soul arise!
Shake off your guilty fears and rise!

He ever lives above for me to intercede;
His all redeeming love, his precious blood to plead;
Forgive him, O forgive they cry; forgive him, O forgive they cry,
Don't let that ransomed sinner die!

Chorus:

Five bleeding wounds he bears, received on Calvary;
they pour effectual prayers; they strongly plead for me.
Forgive him, O forgive they cry; forgive him, O forgive they cry,
don't let that ransomed sinner die!

Chorus:

My God is reconciled; his pard'ning voice I hear;
he owns me for his child; I can no longer fear;
with confidence I now draw nigh, with confidence I now draw nigh
and "Father, Abba, Father!" cry.

Chorus:

Words: Charles Wesley, Kevin Twit

Music: Kevin Twit | © 1996 Kevin Twit Music; All rights reserved. Reprinted with permission under CCLI #79205.

***Benediction** – Hebrews 13:20-21

Now may the God of peace who brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, the great shepherd of the sheep, by the blood of the eternal covenant, equip you with everything good that you may do his will, working in us that which is pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory forever and ever. Amen.

***Postlude**

** Please stand as you are able*

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank

PART IV

CORRECTIONS TO PREVIOUS MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

The following Supplemental Report was inadvertently omitted from the *Minutes of the Thirty-ninth General Assembly*, Appendix H. The MTW Permanent Committee Recommendation 8 (below) concerning Overture 9 should have been added after Recommendation 7 on p. 312. [See p. 62, *M39GA*, for the Recommendation as finally adopted by the Assembly.]

SUPPLEMENTAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON MISSION TO THE WORLD TO THE THIRTY-NINTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH IN AMERICA

Response to Overture 9 - 39th General Assembly Ratified by a vote May 9, 2011

The Committee on Mission to the World submits the following recommendation to the Thirty-ninth General Assembly in response to Overture 9. [~~strike-though~~ for deletions; underlining for additions]

Recommendation:

8. That **Overture 9 from Potomac Presbytery regarding "Insider Movements" be answered in the affirmative**, with the following modifications recorded as a part of the motion.

Wording Changes

- (from lines 18-19): **Whereas**, ~~these same~~ some Bible translations of Insider Movements have replaced references to God as “Father” (*pater*) with terms such as “Guardian” and “Lord”;
- (from lines 37-40) Declares as unfaithful to God’s revealed Word, Insider Movement translations of the Bible that ~~render~~ remove from the text references to God as “Father” (*pater*) or Jesus as “Son” (*huios*), so as to alter the doctrines of the Trinity, the doctrines of the person and work of Jesus Christ, or the doctrine of Scripture,
- (remove item #7) ~~As an aid to greater gospel faithfulness, authorizes the Moderator to appoint a study committee to report to the 40th General Assembly concerning Insider Movements, including but not limited to the~~

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

~~matter of Bible translation, the report to include appropriate policy guidelines for Mission to the World and local PCA churches, the budget for the study committee to be determined by the Stated Clerk's office based upon the standard formula used by that office.~~

Rationale for Wording Changes

The first proposed wording change is simply to make the language more consistent. The second is because the word "remove" is more objective than "render."

Rationale for Omitting the Study Committee

MTW has conducted extensive research and has numerous resources and tools available to assist local churches in evaluating insider movements.

PART V

REFERENCES AND INDEX

FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY PRE-ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE AND DOCKET

Presbyterian Church in America
Hyatt Regency Atlanta
Atlanta, GA • June 12-15, 2018
(SECOND DRAFT)

PRE-ASSEMBLY SCHEDULE

Monday, June 11, 2018

- 3:00 p.m.** Commissioner Registration Open
5:00 p.m. Commissioner Registration Closed

Pre-Assembly Conferences and Activities

Tuesday, June 12, 2018

- 7:00 a.m.** Commissioner Registration Open
8:00 a.m. Briefing for Overtures Committee
9:00 a.m. Meeting of Overtures Committee begins
Briefing of Committees of Commissioners
10:00 a.m. Meetings of the Committees of Commissioners begins:
Administrative Committee
Committee on Discipleship Ministries
Covenant College
Covenant Theological Seminary
Interchurch Relations
Mission to North America
Mission to the World
PCA Foundation
Ridge Haven
Reformed University Ministries
PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.
5:00 p.m. Commissioner Registration Closed
7:30 p.m. Prayer Meeting

**GENERAL ASSEMBLY
PROPOSED DOCKET**

Only the orders of the day and special orders are fixed times in the docket. Other items may be taken up earlier or later in the docket, depending upon the rate at which actions on reports are completed. *Therefore, those who present reports should be prepared to report earlier or later than the docketed times.*

Wednesday, June 13, 2018

- 7:30 a.m.** Commissioner Registration Open
- 8:00 a.m.** Meeting of Overtures Committee continue as needed
- 8:00 – 11:30 a.m.** Seminars
8:00 – 9:00 a.m. First Session
9:15 – 10:15 a.m. Second Session
10:30 – 11:30 a.m. Third Session
- 9:00 a.m.** Meeting of the Committee on Constitutional Business (if necessary)
Meeting of the AC/Board of Directors
- 10:00 a.m.** Meeting of Theological Examining Committee
- 11:30 am – 12:30 p.m.** Pre-Assembly Prayer Meeting
- 11:30 am – 12:30 p.m.** Briefing of Floor Clerks
- 12 noon** Lunch (on your own)
- 1:30 p.m.** Opening Session of the General Assembly
Call to Order by the outgoing Moderator:
RE Dr. Alexander Jun (RAO 1-1)
Worship Service and Observance of the Lord's Supper
- 3:00 p.m.** Assembly Reconvenes
Report on enrollment and determining of quorum (RAO 1-2)
Election of Moderator (RAO 1-3, 1-4, 1-5)
Presentation to Retiring Moderator
Presentation of Docket (RAO 3-2, m)
Election of Recording and Assistant Clerks
Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians (RAO 3-2, i)
Appointment by Moderator of a Committee of Thanks

DOCKET

Wednesday, June 13, 2018 (continued)

- 3:30 p.m.** Report of the Stated Clerk of the General Assembly, including:
New Churches Added, Statistics, Overtures
(*RAO* 11-4 to 11-11)
Communications (*RAO* 11-1, 11-2, 11-3, 11-11)
Report on Presbytery Votes on Proposed Amendments to *BCO*
Vote on *BCO* Proposed Amendments approved by Presbyteries
Partial Report of AC re: amendments to *RAO* 8-4 i. and 13-2.
- 3:45 p.m.** Report of the Committee of Commissioners on Interchurch Relations and Fraternal Greetings
- 4:30 p.m.** Review of Presbytery Records Committee Report
- 5:30 p.m.** Deadline for Nominations from the floor to the Nominating Committee (*RAO* 8-4.i) at recess, if the proposed revision to *RAO* 8-4.i is approved.
- Recess for Dinner and Fellowship Time
Meeting of the Nominating Committee
Commissioner Registration Closed

Note on Presentation of New Business:

All personal resolutions are new business (*RAO* 13-1, 13-2, 11-9) and are to be presented no later than the recess of the afternoon session, if the revision to *RAO* 13-2 is approved. A two-thirds majority vote is required. If the Assembly receives the resolution, it will be referred by the Stated Clerk to the proper committee of commissioners.

Thursday, June 14, 2018

- 7:30 a.m.** Commissioner Registration Open
- 8:00 a.m.** Assembly-wide Seminar – Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation
- 9:30 a.m.** Assembly Reconvenes
Minutes of Wednesday Sessions

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Thursday, June 14, 2018 (continued)

- 9:35 a.m.** Ad Interim Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation Report
- 10:00 a.m.** Cooperative Ministries Report
- 10:15 a.m.** Committee on Constitutional Business Report
- 10: 25 a.m.** Theological Examining Committee Report
- 10:35 a.m.** Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports
PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.
Reformed University Ministries
- 11:15 a.m.** **Special Order**: Nominating Committee Report
Administration of vows to SJC members (*RAO 17-1*)
Declaration of SJC as Assembly's Commission
(*BCO 15-4*)
- 12 noon** Lunch Recess
- 1:30 p.m.** Assembly Reconvenes
Standing Judicial Commission Report
- 1:40 p.m.** Informational and Committee of Commissioners Reports
Covenant Theological Seminary
Ridge Haven Conference Center
Covenant College
Committee on Discipleship Ministries
Mission to the World
PCA Foundation
Mission to North America
Administrative Committee
- 4:15 p.m.** Overtures Committee Report
- 5:30 p.m.** Recess for Dinner
- 7:00 p.m.** Musical Prelude
- 7:30 p.m.** Assembly Reconvenes for Worship Service
- 9:00 p.m.** Reconvene for business (if necessary)

DOCKET

Friday, June 15, 2018

[**Editorial Note:** The Assembly reconvened after worship on Thursday evening and completed its business at 9:51 p.m., adjourning at 9:15 Friday morning after a closing worship service. There was no Friday morning business session.]

- 8:00 a.m.** Assembly Reconvenes for Worship Service
Minutes of Thursday Session
- 8:40 a.m.** Overtures Committee Report (continued)
- 11:35 a.m.** Committee on Thanks Report
- 11:45 a.m.** Appointment of Commission to review and approve final version of minutes
Adjournment (*BCO* 14-8)
Sing Psalm 133
- 12 noon** Apostolic Benediction (II Corinthians 13:14)

Only commissioners with badges will be admitted to the floor of the Assembly.

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

This page intentionally left blank

**QUICK REFERENCE:
GENERAL ASSEMBLY SESSIONS AND ITEM NUMBERS
IN DAILY JOURNAL
FORTY-SIXTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY**

First Session – Wednesday Afternoon

46-1	Assembly Called to Order and Opening Worship	15
46-2	Declaration of Quorum and Enrollment	15
46-3	Election of Moderator	15
46-4	Docket	16
46-5	Election of Recording Clerks and Assistant Clerks.....	16
46-6	Appointment of Assistant Parliamentarians	16
46-7	Appointment of Committee on Thanks	16
46-8	Administrative Committee (AC) CoC Partial Report.....	16
46-9	Interchurch Relations (IRC) Informational and CoC Reports and Fraternal Greetings	17
46-10	Report of the Stated Clerk	17
46-11	Interchurch Relations Informational and CoC Reports and Fraternal Greetings (continued)	17
46-12	Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (RPR) Report.....	19
46-13	Assembly Recessed	20

Second Session – Thursday Morning

46-14	Assembly Reconvened	20
46-15	Protest.....	20
46-16	Committee on Review of Presbytery Records (continued)	20
46-17	Ad Interim Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation Report .	23
46-18	Special Order: Report of Nominating Committee	23
46-19	Standing Judicial Commission Oaths administered	24
46-20	Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) Report	24
46-21	Committee on Constitutional Business (CCB) Report	24
46-22	Theological Examining Committee Report (TEC).....	24
46-23	PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (RBI) – Informational and CoC Reports.....	25
46-24	Assembly Recessed	27

Third Session – Thursday Afternoon

46-25	Assembly Reconvened	27
46-26	Reformed University Fellowship (RUF) – Informational and CoC Reports.....	27

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

46-27	Standing Judicial Commission (SJC) Report	30
46-28	Announcements	30
46-29	Report of the Overtures Committee	30
46-30	Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS) – Informational and CoC Reports	50
46-31	Ridge Haven (RH) – Informational and CoC Reports	53
46-32	Covenant College – Informational and CoC Reports.....	55
46-33	Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM) – Informational and CoC Reports	58
46-34	Mission to the World (MTW) – Informational and CoC Reports.....	61
46-35	PCA Foundation (PCAF) – Informational and CoC Reports	64
46-36	Overtures Committee Report (continued from 46-15)	66
46-37	Mission to North America (MNA) – Informational and CoC Reports ...	66
46-38	Procedural Motions Regarding Assembly Schedule	67
46-39	Assembly Recessed	

Fourth Session – Thursday Evening

46-40	Assembly Reconvened	67
46-41	Mission to North America CoC Report (continued from 46-35))	67
46-42	Administrative Committee (AC) – Informational and CoC Reports	71
46-43	Committee on Thanks Report	81
46-44	Election of Commission to Review Minutes.....	81
46-45	Assembly Recessed	81

Fifth Session – Friday Morning

46-46	Conclusion and Adjournment.....	82
-------	---------------------------------	----

INDEX

- A -

Ad Interim Committees

Study Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation 14

Adjournment..... 82

Administrative Committee (AC)

Budget (AC and PCA Building) 123, 130

Budgets, Committee and Agency..... 123

Approval of..... 73, 74

CAO Compensation and Guidelines 107

Committee of Commissioners' Report 16, 71

Funding

Administrative Fee for Ministers..... 73, 110

Committee/Agency Contributions..... 73, 110

Presbytery Contributions for GA Host Committees..... 73, 110

Future Assemblies..... 107

Historical Center 118

Informational Report..... 71

Overtures Referred to AC

Overture 7..... 75

Overture 28..... 76

Overture 30..... 77

Overture 35..... 77

Partnership Shares..... 193

Permanent Committee Members..... 7

Permanent Committee Report..... 105

Study Committees..... See Ad Interim Committees

Unfunded Mandates 75, 111

Agencies of PCA 10

AppealsSee Judicial Cases

Appointments

Assistant Parliamentarians; Other GA Staff Personnel..... 16

..... See also Elections

Commission to Approve GA Minutes 81

Committee on Thanks 16

Archives See Historical Center

Associate Reformed Presbyterian Church

Attendance 15, Appendix S, 460

Auditors & Audit Reports

Capin, Crouse, LLP
 (for CC) 56
 (for CTS) 52
 (for MNA) 74
 (for MTW) 74
 (for PCAF) 65
 (for RBI)..... 26
 Carr, Riggs & Ingram LLP (for RUF) 74
 Robins, Eskew, Smith & Jordan, PC6
 (for AC)..... 74
 (for CDM) 59, 74
 (for PCA Building)..... 74
 (for RH)..... 54

- B -

BCO See *Book of Church Order*
Bethany Christian Services..... 252
Board of Directors Minutes (PCA) 99
Book of Church Order (BCO)
 Amendment Adopted by 45th GA (1st vote) and Sent to Presbyteries
 BCO 8.1, 8-3 43
 BCO 25-11 36
 BCO 30-1 39
 BCO 30-3 39
 BCO 31-19 34
 BCO 35-11 41
 BCO 59-3 66
Budgets
 Administrative 123
 Approvals..... 73, 74
 Building (PCA)..... 130
 Committee on Discipleship Ministries 133
 Covenant College..... 161
 Covenant Theological Seminary..... 168
 Mission to North America 141
 Mission to the World 147
 PCA Foundation 174
 PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc..... 181
 Reformed University Fellowship..... 156
 Ridge Haven 187

INDEX

- C -

Campus Ministries.....See Reformed University Fellowship

CAO Compensation Guidelines 107

CCBSee Constitutional Business, Committee on

Chaplain Ministries 246

 Presbyterian and Reformed Commission..... 69, 241

 Report on MNA Chaplain Ministries 246

Christian Education and Publications (CEP)

 See Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM)

Christmas Offering..... See Offerings

Church Planting/Church Planters See Mission to North America

Churches Added in 2017 88

Churches Lost in 2017 89

Committee on Discipleship Ministries (CDM – formerly CEP)

 Budget 133

 Committee of Commissioners Report 58

 Great Commission Publications (GCP) 60

 Informational Report..... 58

 Permanent Committee members 7

 Permanent Committee Report..... 195

 Women's Ministry Love Gift

 2017 Covenant College 59

 2018 PCA-RBI, Inc. 59

Committees and Agencies (Ministries) of GA 6

Committees of Commissioners ... See Reports, Committees of Commissioners

Communications to GA..... N/A

Compassion [Relief and Mercy] Offering See Offerings

ComplaintsSee Judicial Cases

Constitutional Business, Committee on (CCB)

 Committee Members..... 13

 Election of Officers..... 321

 Non-judicial References..... 320

 Overtures, Advice on 316

 Report..... 24, 316

 SJC Minutes Review..... 320

Cooperative Ministries Committee (CMC) Report 24, 305

Coordinators/Presidents (of PCA Committees and Agencies) 6

Corrections to Previous Minutes..... 755

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Covenant College (CC)

Agency Board Members 10
 Agency Report 203
 Budget 161
 Committee of Commissioners Report 55
 Prayer for Covenant College (Oct. 2019) 56
 Informational Report 55

Covenant Theological Seminary (CTS)

Agency Board Members 11
 Agency Report 207
 Budget 168
 Committee of Commissioners’ Report 50
 Informational Report 50

- D -

Days of Prayer See Prayer
Diversity See Ad Interim Committee
Docket 757
 Adoption of 16

- E -

Ecclesiastical Observers 17
 Anglican Church in North America, Rev. Ray Sutton
 Free Church of Scotland, Rev. Iver Martin and Rev. David Meredith
 Korean Presbyterian Church Hapdong – Rev. Soon Wung Kwon, Rev.
 Sandon Lee, Rev. Mooyong Park, Rev. Sung Tae Kim, and Rev.
 Jonghyuk Kim
 Reformed Church of the Netherlands, Rev. Rince Ijbema
 World Reformed Fellowship – Rosetta Easterly
 See also Fraternal Delegates

Elections

Committees and Agencies See Nominating Committee
 Moderator 15
 Recording Clerks and Assistant Clerks 16
Electronic Voting (at GA) See General Assembly
Enrollment of Commissioners 15

INDEX

- F -

Foundation See PCA Foundation
Fraternal Delegates 17
National Presbyterian Church of Mexico, Rev. Amador Lopez H.
Orthodox Presbyterian Church, Dr. Chad Van Dixhoorn
Reformed Church of South Africa, Dr. Risimati Hobyane and Dr. Henk Stoker
United Reformed Presbyterian Churches in North America, Dr. Jerry O’Neill
..... See also Ecclesiastical Observers

- G -

General Assembly
AC General Assembly Responsibilities (Costs) 75, 112
Ad interim Committee on Racial and Ethnic Reconciliation 14
Committees and Agencies of 7
Costs (Unfunded Mandates) 75, 111
Electronic Voting 16
Future GA Locations 107
Ministries of 6
Minutes, Commission for Review of 81
Officers of 5
Registration Fee for 2019 76
Special Committees of 13
Standing Judicial Commission 14
Great Commission Publications 201

- H -

Historical Center (PCA Archives) 118

- I -

Informational Reports See specific Committees and Agencies
Interchurch Relations Committee (IRC)
Committee Members 13
Committee of Commissioners Report 17
Common Ground Christian Network 313
Fraternal and Ecclesiastical Greetings 17
Informational Report 17
NAE (National Association of Evangelicals) 313

Interchurch Relations Committee (continued)

NAPARC (North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council) 309
 Presbytery, Heritage Center 314
 Special [Permanent] Committee Report 308
 World Reformed Fellowship 312

- J -

Journal (Daily Journal of GA) 15

Judicial Cases (listed in numerical order)

2016-06 Complaint of John Avery v. Nashville Presbytery
 Abandoned, 500
 2016-10 In re Korean Northwest Presbytery Completed, 500
 2016-11 Complaint of TE Michael Frazier v. Nashville Presbytery
 Completed, 500
 2016-13 Complaint of RE John Avery, Scott Daniels, et al. v. Nashville
 Presbytery Completed, 523
 2016-15 Appeal of TE James Bachmann v. Nashville Presbytery
 Completed, 526
 2016-16 Complaint of TE Arthur Sartorius, et al., v. Siouxlands Presbytery
 Completed, 536
 2016-17 Complaint of RE Morris Webster, et al., v. Heritage Presbytery
 Completed, 566
 2017-01 Complaint of RE Scott Dailey v. Heritage Presbytery
 Completed, 571
 2017-02 Complaint of RE Charles Postles, et al., v. Heritage Presbytery
 Completed, 582
 2017-03 Complaint of RE Daniels, et al. v. Nashville Presbytery
 Out of Order
 2017-04 BCO 40-5 report of RE John B. Thompson Withdrawn
 2017-05 BCO 40-5 report of TE James Bachmann Out of Order
 2017-06 Request for Reference from Blue Ridge Presbytery
 Completed, 587
 2017-07 Complaint of TE Don Clements v. Blue Ridge Presbytery
 Completed, 587
 2017-08 BCO 40-5 report of RE John B. Thompson Out of Order
 2017-09 BCO 40-5 report of RE John B. Thompson Out of Order
 2017-10 In re Korean Eastern Presbytery Completed, 588
 2017-11 In re Korean Southwest Presbytery Completed, 588
 2017-12 In re Platte Valley Presbytery Completed, 589

INDEX

Judicial Cases (continued)

2017-13 Complaint of RE Michael Tripp v. Ohio Valley Presbytery
..... Withdrawn
2018-01 Appeal of RE Glen Mapes v. Metro New York Presbytery
..... Record of case not yet received

- K -

- L -

Love Gift (Women’s Ministry, PCA)

2017 Covenant College..... 59
2018 PCA-RBI, Inc..... 59

- M -

Marriage (See Overture 24) 66

Military See Chaplain Ministries

Ministers

Added in 2017..... 89
Deceased in 2017 94
Dismissed in 2017 93
Removed in 2017 94

Ministry Asks See Partnership Share

Minority Reports See Review of Presbytery Records

Minutes, GA

Commission Appointed to Approve 81
Daily Journal 15

Mission to North America (MNA)

Bethany Christian Services 68, 252
Budget 141
Chaplain Ministries See Chaplain Ministries, 246
Church Planting 235
 Church Planters Placed on Field..... 243
 Funding, church planter wives, training 241
Committee of Commissioners Report..... 66, 67
Informational Report..... 66, 67
Offering, Thanksgiving 240
Overtures Referred to MNA
 Overture 14..... 69, 241
 Overture 18..... 69, 242

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Mission to North America (continued)

Overture 19..... 69, 242
Overture 22..... 69, 242
Overture 33..... 69, 242
Overture 34..... 69, 242

Permanent Committee Members 8
Permanent Committee Report 234
Presbytery Boundaries See Presbytery Formation and Boundaries

Mission to the World (MTW)

Budget..... 147
Committee of Commissioners Report..... 61
Global Ministry Highlights 256
Informational Report 61
Missionaries, listed
 Long-Term 267
 Two-Year 269
 Retiring..... 270
Prayer, Day of, for the Persecuted Church (November 4, 2018).... 63, 266
Prayer, Month of, for Global Missions (November 2018)..... 62, 266
Offering, Compassion 62, 266
Permanent Committee Members 9
Permanent Committee Report..... 254
Statistics 261

Moderators

Election, TE Irwyn L. Ince Jr. 5, 15
Retiring Moderator, RE Alexander Jun 15
Succession of 3

- N -

NAE (National Association of Evangelicals) 313

NAPARC (North American Presbyterian and Reformed Council)..... 309

Nominating Committee

Elections 23
Report 23, 322
Floor Nominations Supplemental Report 23, 350

- O -

Offerings

MNA Thanksgiving Offering 240
Offering, Compassion..... 62, 266
Offering, Ministerial Relief 26, 281

Overtures Committee
 Committee Report..... 30, 33

Overtures to 46th General Assembly

OVERTURE 1 from Calvary Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Grant *BCO* 59, 'Solemnization of Marriage,' Full Constitutional Status" 34, 669

OVERTURE 2 from Grace Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Amend *BCO* Chapter 59 and Grant Full Constitutional Authority" ...34, 671

OVERTURE 3 from South Florida Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Amend *BCO* 32-19 to Allow Counsel by Any Communing Member in All Levels of Courts" 34, 673

OVERTURE 4 from Calvary Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Amend *RAO* 9-4 to Require Three Res on Each Ad Interim Committee 35, 674

OVERTURE 5 from Calvary Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Revise *BCO* 59" 35, 677

OVERTURE 6 from Calvary Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Revise *RAO* 9 to Require that Recommendations from Ad Interim Committees Be Referred to OC" 35, 679

OVERTURE 7 from Calvary Presbytery (to AC)
 "Reduce Assembly Registration Fee to \$100 for Ruling Elders"... 35, 680

OVERTURE 8 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Revise *BCO* 34-8 and 37-8 regarding Restoration of a Deposed Minister" 35, 681

OVERTURE 9 from Grace Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Amend *BCO* 9-7 Regarding Assistants to Deacons or Deaconesses and Amend *BCO* 24-11 by Adding New 24-11 regarding Women Officers"..... 36, 684

OVERTURE 10 from Evangel Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Amend *BCO* 25-11 to Require Thirty-Days' Notice to Withdraw from PCA" 36, 686

OVERTURE 11 from Eastern Pennsylvania Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Amend *BCO* 8-1 and 8-3 Regarding Qualifications and Roles of Elders" 38, 687

OVERTURE 12 from Eastern Canada Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 "Amend *BCO* 25-11 to Require Thirty-Days' Notice for Congregational Meeting to Leave the PCA" 38, 690

OVERTURE 13 from Nashville Presbytery (to MNA)
 "Revise *BCO* 14-1.11 and the Corporate Bylaws of the PCA Article VI.1, ¶4; VI.2, ¶1; VI.3, ¶1, ¶2; VI-4, ¶1, ¶2; and VI-5, ¶3 to Allow Women to Serve on Boards of Agencies" 38, 691

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

OVERTURE 14 from Nashville Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Recommend Budgeting Contributions to Parakaleo/MNA to Train Pastors’ Wives” 38, 703

OVERTURE 15 from Tidewater Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 8-1 and 8-3 Regarding Qualifications and Roles of Elders” 38, 704

OVERTURE 16 from Philadelphia Metro West Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 46-8 regarding a Deposed Minister” 39, 706

OVERTURE 17 from Western Canada Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 25-11 to Require a Thirty-days’ Notice to Leave PCA” 39, 708

OVERTURE 18 from Chesapeake Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Encourage and Coach Pastors’ Wives” 39, 709

OVERTURE 19 from New Jersey Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Redraw Boundaries of New Jersey Presbytery” 39, 710

OVERTURE 20 from Philadelphia Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 30-3 and 37-1 Regarding Definite Suspension” 39, 711

OVERTURE 21 from Philadelphia Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 36-5 to Add a Paragraph of Introduction Before Imposition of Censure” 41, 713

OVERTURE 22 from New York Metropolitan Presbytery (to MNA)
 “Divide Metropolitan New York into Two Presbyteries” 41, 715

OVERTURE 23 from New York Metropolitan Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 35-11 Not to Disqualify Automatically a Member of a Court Who Was Called as a Witness” 41, 717

OVERTURE 24 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Grant *BCO* 59 ‘Solemnization of Marriage’ (As Amended) Full Constitutional Status” 41, 718

OVERTURE 25 from Savannah River Presbytery (to OC)
 “Address the Unordained Diaconate” 42, 721

OVERTURE 26 from Tennessee Valley Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 14-1.11 and the Corporate Bylaws of the PCA VI.2 so that a Minority of Seats on the Board of Trustees of Covenant College May Be Open to Non-ordained Members” 43, 722

OVERTURE 27 from Rocky Mountain Presbytery (to CCB, OC)
 “Amend *BCO* 8-1; 8-3 regarding Qualifications of Elders” 43, 726

OVERTURE 28 from Pittsburgh Presbytery (to AC)
 “Direct AC to Translate *BCO* into Spanish and Portuguese” 45, 729

OVERTURE 29 from Pittsburgh Presbytery (to OC, AC)
 “Form Study Committee to Study RPCNA Report on Sexual Orientation” 45, 729

INDEX

OVERTURE 30 from Southern New England Presbytery (to AC)
“Direct AC to Translate *BCO* into Spanish and Portuguese” 46, 730

OVERTURE 31 from Calvary Presbytery (to OC for Decision on Whether
“Memorial for Dr. Morton H. Smith” to Read on the Floor of the
Assembly [RAO 13-6])
..... 46, 731

OVERTURE 32 from Calvary Presbytery (to OC for Decision on Whether
“Memorial for Dr. Paul G. Settle” to Read on the Floor of the
Assembly [RAO 13-6])
..... 46, 733

OVERTURE 33 from Metro Atlanta Presbytery (to MNA)
“Clarify the Presbytery Boundary Lines between Georgia Foothills
Presbytery and Metro Atlanta Presbytery” 46, 735

OVERTURE 34 from Georgia Foothills Presbytery (to MNA)
“Clarify the Presbytery Boundary Lines between Georgia Foothills
Presbytery and Metro Atlanta Presbytery” 46, 736

OVERTURE 35 from Southeast Alabama Presbytery (to AC)
“Establish Subcommittee of AC for 50th Anniversary of PCA” 46, 737

OVERTURE 36 from Heritage Presbytery (to OC for Decision on Whether
“Memorial for Dr. Morton H. Smith” to Read on the Floor of the
Assembly [RAO 13-6])
..... 46, 739

OVERTURE 37 from Central Indiana Presbytery (to OC for Decision on
“Memorial Regarding Dr. R.C. Sproul” Whether to Read on the
Floor of the Assembly [RAO 1])
..... 46, 740

OVERTURE 38 from Central Indiana Presbytery (to OC for Decision on
“Memorial Regarding Dr. R.C. Sproul” Whether to Read on the
Floor of the Assembly [RAO 1])
..... 46, 741

OVERTURE 39 from Southwest Florida Presbytery (to OC)
“Urge Presbyteries to Fund a Bible Translation” 47, 744

OVERTURE 40 47, 745

- P -

Parliamentarians, Assistant 16

Partnership Shares (including Ministry Asks) 193

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

PCA Foundation (PCAF)

Agency Board Members 11
Agency Report 271
Budget..... 174
Committee of Commissioners Report..... 64
Informational Report 64

PCA Office Building

Budget..... 130
Occupancy Cost for Committees and Agencies..... 72, 109

PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. (RBI)

Agency Board Members 12
Agency Report 275
Budget..... 181
Committee of Commissioners Report..... 25
Informational Report 25
Offering, Ministerial Relief 26, 281

Prayer, Days/Months of

Covenant College (October 2019) 56
MTW Day of Prayer for Persecuted Church (November 4, 2018) 63, 266
MTW Month of Prayer (November 2018)..... 62, 266

PRCC (Presbyterian and Reformed Commission)

on Chaplains and Military Personnel)see Chaplain Ministries

Presbytery Formation and Boundaries

Overture 14 69, 241
Overture 18 69, 242
Overture 19 New Jersey to Metro New York 69, 242
Overture 22 Metro New York..... 69, 242
Overture 33 Georgia Foothills to Metro Atlanta..... 69, 242
Overture 34 Metro Atlanta to Georgia Foothills..... 69, 242

Protest (regarding Pre-Assembly worship) 20

- Q -

Quick Reference of GA Sessions 763

Quorum 15

- R -

RAO See Rules of Assembly Operations

Racial Reconciliation..... See Ad Interim Committee

RBISee PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

INDEX

Reformed University Fellowship (RUF)

Budget 156
Campus Interns Roster 299
Campus Ministries and Staff 288
Committee of Commissioners' Report 27
Informational Report 27
Permanent Committee Members 9
Permanent Committee Report 282
Presbytery Campus Committees 288

Registration Fee

2019 General Assembly See General Assembly

Reports

Committees of Commissioners

Administrative 16, 71
Committee on Discipleship Ministries 58
Covenant College 55
Covenant Theological Seminary 50
Interchurch Relations 18
Mission to North America 66, 67
Mission to the World 61
Overtures Committee 30, 66
PCA Foundation 64
PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. 25
Reformed University Fellowship 27
Ridge Haven 53

Permanent Committees and Agencies, Special Committees, and SJC

Administrative 105
Committee on Discipleship Ministries 195
Constitutional Business Committee 316
Covenant College 203
Covenant Theological Seminary 207
Interchurch Relations 308
Mission to North America 234
Mission to the World 254
Nominating Committee 23, 322
PCA Foundation 271
PCA Retirement and Benefits, Inc. 275
Reformed University Fellowship 282
Review of Presbytery Records 19, 20, 362
Ridge Haven 303

MINUTES OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY

Reports (continued)

Standing Judicial Commission..... 30, 498
 Stated Clerk 85
 Thanks..... 594
 Theological Examining Committee 458

Retirement & Benefits, Inc. (RBI) See PCA Retirement & Benefits, Inc.

Review of Presbytery Records (RPR)

General Recommendations 363
 Minutes of Presbyteries, reviewed..... 366
 Minority Report (on Recommendation 3) 367
 Report 19, 20, 362

Ridge Haven (RH)

Agency Board Members 12
 Agency Report 303
 Budget..... 187
 Committee of Commissioners Report..... 53
 Informational Report 53

Rules of Assembly Operations (RAO)

RAO Amendments adopted
 from RPR: *RAO* 16-7.h 364
 from RPR: *RAO* 16-10.c..... 365
 from AC: *RAO* 8-4.i 16
 from AC: *RAO* 13-2 16

- S -

Special Days See Prayer, Days/Months of

Special Offerings See Offerings

Standing Judicial Commission (SJC)

Commission Members 14
 Judicial Cases..... 498
 Judicial Commission of the Assembly 24
 Minutes (Review by CCB) 320
 Oath of Office 24
 Officers for New Year 593
 Operating Manual – Changes Adopted..... 30
 SJC Report 498

Stated Clerk (of General Assembly) 5

Succession of Stated Clerks 4

INDEX

Stated Clerk's Report..... 17, 85
 BCO Votes 98
 Churches Added to the Denomination in 2017 88
 Churches Lost from the Denomination in 2017 89
 Lawsuits 88
 Ministers
 Added in 2017 89
 Deceased in 2017 94
 Dismissed in 2017 93
 Removed in 2017 94
 Statistics 95
Study Committees..... See Ad Interim Committees

- T -

Thanks (Committee On)
 Appointed..... 16
 Report..... 81
Theological Examining Committee
 Members 13
 Report..... 24, 458

- U -

- V -

Votes on *BCO* Amendments (see *Book of Church Order*)

- W -

Women's Ministry (PCA - CDM)
 Women's Ministry Love Gift
 2017 Covenant College 59
 2018 PCA-RBI, Inc. 59
World Reformed Fellowship (WRF) 312
Worship Services 15, 67, 81, 748

- X, Y, Z -

Published by
Stated Clerk of the General Assembly
Presbyterian Church in America
1700 North Brown Road, Suite 105
Lawrenceville, GA 30043-8143
678-825-1000
ac@pcanet.org www.pcaac.org